

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

---

SESSIONS  
MDCCCLXVI-LXVII.—MDCCCLXVII-LXVIII.

---



VOL. VII.

EDINBURGH:  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY.  
MDCCCLXX.

913.4106  
80  
v.7

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Extract from Council Minutes, . . . . .	iii
List of Office-Bearers, November 1867, . . . . .	v
List of Fellows, June 1868, . . . . .	vii
List of Honorary Members, June 1868, . . . . .	xix
Table of Contents, Part I., . . . . .	xxi
Table of Contents, Part II., . . . . .	xxv
List of Illustrations, . . . . .	xxix

Proceedings during the Eighty-Seventh Session, 1866-1867, . . . . .	1
Proceedings during the Eighty-Eighth Session, 1867-1868, . . . . .	309
Index to Volume VII., . . . . .	563

502132



*At a Council Meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,  
held on the 20th November 1867.*

It was reported, that, in terms of former Resolutions, Part First of Volume Seventh of the PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY was in progress, under the joint superintendence of Mr DAVID LAING and Dr JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH; but, owing to various delays, it was uncertain when it would be ready for circulation among the Members.

The COUNCIL, in consequence of the delay experienced in printing the Proceedings, resolved:—"That in future all Communications read before the Society, and intended for publication, shall be left, ready for press, with one of the Secretaries, within eight days after the Meeting."

It is understood by the COUNCIL that the Authors are alone responsible for the various statements and opinions contained in their respective Communications.

JOHN STUART,  
JOHN ALEX. SMITH, } *Secretaries.*

# OFFICE-BEARERS, 1867-68.

NOVEMBER 30, 1867.

---

PATRON.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

---

President.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K.G.

Vice-Presidents.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D.

WILLIAM F. SKENE, Esq., LL.D.

The Hon. LORD NEAVES.

Councillors.

Right Hon. GEORGE PATTON, Lord Justice-Clerk.	}	<i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>
FRANCIS ABBOTT, Esq.		
JAMES D. MARWICK, Esq., City Clerk.		
Colonel JOSEPH DUNDAS of Carronhall.		
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, Esq.		
ROBERT HUTCHESON, Esq. of Carlowrie,		
JOHN M. BALFOUR, Esq., W.S.		
Colonel JONATHAN FORBES LESLIE.		
CHARLES E. DALRYMPLE, Esq.		
Professor SIR JAMES Y. SIMPSON, Bart., M.D.		

Secretaries.

JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., General Register House.

JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, Esq., M.D.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., *for Foreign Correspondence.*

*Treasurer.*

THOMAS B. JOHNSTON, Esq., 4 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

JAMES DRUMMOND, Esq., R.S.A.

ROBERT CARFRAE, Esq.

*Curator of Coins.*

GEORGE SIM, Esq.

*Librarian.*

JOHN MACMILLAN, Esq., A.M.

*Keeper of the Museum.*

WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH.

*Assistant Keeper of the Museum.*

ROBERT PAUL.



LIST OF THE FELLOWS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

JUNE 30, 1868.

---

PATRON.  
HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA.

---

1853. ABBOTT, FRANCIS, Moray Place.  
1853. \*ABERDEIN, FRANCIS, Montrose.  
1858. ADAM, ROBERT, City Accountant, Council Chambers.  
1864. ADAMSON, JOHN, Newburgh, Fife.  
1828. \*AINSLIE, PHILIP BARRINGTON, The Mount, Guildford, Surrey.  
1864. ALEXANDER, Colonel Sir JAMES EDWARD, Knight, of Westerton, Bridge  
of Allan.  
1846. ALEXANDER, Rev. WILLIAM LINDSAY, D.D., Brown Square.  
1860. ALLMAN, GEORGE J., M.D., Professor of Natural History, University of  
Edinburgh.  
1865. ANDERSON, ARTHUR, M.D., C.B., Inspector-General of Hospitals.  
1864. ANDERSON, ARCHIBALD, Advocate.  
1865. ANDERSON, THOMAS S., Lindores Abbey, Fifeshire.  
1863. \*APPLETON, JOHN REED, Western Hill, Durham.  
1859. ARBUTHNOT, GEORGE C., Loanhead.  
1850. ARGYLE, His Grace The Duke of, K.T.  
1861. AUCHIE, ALEXANDER, Ann Street.

An asterisk (\*) denotes Members who have compounded for their Annual Contributions.

1865. AUFRECHT, THEODORE, M.A., Professor of Sanscrit, University of Edinburgh.
1866. \*AULD, JAMES, LL.D., Madras College, St Andrews.
1861. BAIKIE, ROBERT, M.D., Northumberland Street.
1868. BAIN, JOSEPH, Lynmouth, North Devon.
1838. BALFOUR, DAVID, of Balfour and Trenaby, Orkney.
1862. BALFOUR, JOHN M., of Pilrig, W.S.
1847. BALLANTINE, JAMES, 42 George Street.
1857. BARCLAY, Lieut.-Colonel PETER, H.E.I.C.S., Coates Crescent.
1866. BARNWELL, Rev. EDWARD LOWRY, M.A., Melksham, Wilts.
1863. BECK, Rev. JAMES, A.M., Rector of Parham, Sussex.
1854. BEGBIE, JAMES WARBURTON, M.D., F.R.C.P.E.
1861. BERRY, WALTER, Danish Consul-General, 16 Carlton Terrace.
1861. BINNING, Right Honourable GEORGE LORD.
1852. BLACK, DAVID D., of Kergord, Brechin.
1847. BLACKIE, WALTER G., Ph.D., Publisher, Glasgow.
1865. BRAIKENRIDGE, Rev. GEORGE WEARE, Clevedon, Somerset.
1866. BREMNER, BRUCE A., M.D., Morningside.
1867. BREYSIG, JULIUS A., Smith's Place, Leith Walk.
1857. BRODIE, THOMAS, W.S., Alva Street.
1849. \*BROWN, A. J. DENNISTON, Balloch Castle, Dumbarton.
1865. BROWN, WILLIAM, F.R.C.S.E., Dublin Street.
1841. BROWN, WILLIAM HENRY, of Ashley, Ratho.
1863. BRUCE, HENRY, Kinleith, Currie.
1861. BRUCE, WILLIAM, M.D., R.N., Burntisland.
1849. BRYCE, DAVID, Architect, R.S.A., 131 George Street.
1845. \*BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, His Grace The Duke of, K.G.,—*President of the Society.*
1847. BUCHAN, Rev. CHARLES F., D.D., Fordoun Manse.
1857. BUIST, ANDREW WALKER, of Berryhill, Fifeshire.
1866. BULWER, Colonel E. G., Stirling.
1863. BURNETT, GEORGE, Lyon King at Arms.
1860. BURNETT, Sir JAMES HORN, of Leys, Bart.
1858. BURTON, JOHN HILL, LL.D., Advocate, Craig House, Morningside.
1867. \*BUTE, The Most Honourable the Marquess of.

1847. CAMPBELL, Sir ALEXANDER, of Barcaldine, Bart.  
 1865. CAMPBELL, Rev. JAMES, Balmerino, Fifeshire.  
 1850. CAMPBELL, Rev. JOHN A., Legh, Helpston, Northampton.  
 1862. CARFRAE, ROBERT, 77 George Street,—*Curator of Museum*.  
 1861. CARLYLE, JOHN AITKEN, M.D., The Hill, Dumfries.  
 1867. CARLYLE, THOMAS J., Templehill, Ecclesfechan.  
 1866. CARR, RALPH, of Hedgeley, Northumberland.  
 1864. CATTO, JOHN, Merchant, Aberdeen.  
 1865. \*CHALMERS, JAMES, Granton Lodge, Aberdeen.  
 1844. CHALMERS, Rev. PETER, D.D., Abbey Church, Dunfermline.  
 1844. \*CHAMBERS, ROBERT, LL.D., St Andrews.  
 1867. \*CHAMBERS, Right Honourable WILLIAM, of Glenormiston, Lord Provost  
 of the City of Edinburgh.  
 1853. CHRISTISON, ROBERT, M.D., F.R.C.P.E., Professor of Materia Medica,  
 University of Edinburgh.  
 1867. \*CLARK, ROBERT, 23 Great King Street.  
 1853. COLLIER, WILLIAM F., LL.D., Saxe-Coburg Place.  
 1861. CONSTABLE, THOMAS, 34 Royal Terrace.  
 1862. COOK, JOHN, W.S., Great King Street.  
 1867. COOKE, THOMAS E., Brighton Place, Portobello.  
 1867. COPLAND, JAMES, General Register House.  
 1851. \*COULTHART, JOHN ROSS, of Coulthart and Collyn, Ashton-under-Lyne.  
 1849. \*COWAN, CHARLES, of Valleyfield, West Register Street.  
 1865. COWAN, JAMES, West Register Street.  
 1850. COX, ROBERT, W.S., 25 Rutland Street.  
 1826. CRAIG, JAMES T. GIBSON, 24 York Place.  
 1861. CRAWFURD, THOMAS MACKNIGHT, of Cartsburn.  
 1861. CRICHTON, MICHAEL H., Princes Street.  
 1867. \*CUMING, H. SYER, Kennington Park Road, Surrey.  
 1865. CUNINGHAME, GEORGE CORSANE, Melville Street.  
 1867. CURLE, ALEXANDER, Melrose.  
 1866. CURROR, DAVID, of West Craigduckie, S.S.C.  
  
 1853. DALHOUSIE, Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T.  
 1857. DALRYMPLE, CHARLES E., Kinellar Lodge, Aberdeenshire.  
 1866. DAVIDSON, C. B., Advocate, Aberdeen.



1865. DAWSON, ADAM, younger of Bonnytown, Linlithgow.  
 1862. DICKSON, DAVID, 3 Park Place.  
 1844. DICKSON, WILLIAM, Accountant, 10 Royal Circus.  
 1867. \*DICKSON, WILLIAM, Northumberland, Alnwick.  
 1867. DONALDSON, JAMES, LL.D., Rector of the High School, Edinburgh.  
 1861. DOUGLAS, DAVID, 88 Princes Street.  
 1856. DOUGLAS, JAMES, of Cavers, Hawick.  
 1867. DOUGLAS, THOMAS H., Chamberlain Road.  
 1851. \*DRUMMOND, GEORGE HOME, younger of Blair-Drummond.  
 1848. DRUMMOND, JAMES, R.S.A., 11 Salisbury Road,—*Curator of Museum*.  
 1849. DRYSDALE, WILLIAM, Assistant-Clerk of Session, 3 Hart Street.  
 1867. \*DUFF, M. E. GRANT, of Eden, M.P.  
 1850. \*DUNCAN, JAMES MATTHEWS, M.D., F.R.C.P.E., 30 Charlotte Square.  
 1848. DUNCAN, WILLIAM J., Manager of the National Bank of Scotland.  
 1827. DUNDAS, Sir DAVID, of Dunira, Bart.  
 1850. DUNDAS, WILLIAM PITT, Advocate, Registrar-General for Scotland.  
 1864. DUNDAS, Colonel JOSEPH, of Carron Hall, Falkirk.  
 1862. DUNRAVEN AND MONTEARLE, Right Hon. The Earl of, Adare, Ireland.  
 1867. DURRANT, GEORGE JOHN, Solicitor, London.  
  
 1863. EDMONSTONE, Sir ARCHIBALD, Bart. of Duntreath, Stirlingshire.  
 1853. ELCHO, Right Hon. Lord, M.P., Amisfield, Haddingtonshire.  
 1862. ELLIOT, Sir WALTER, of Wolfelee, Roxburghshire.  
 1855. EUING, WILLIAM, 209 West George Street, Glasgow.  
 1867. \*EVANS, JOHN, Nash-mill, Hemel-Hempstead.  
 1841. \*EYTON, JOSEPH WALTER KING, London.  
  
 1858. FARQUHARSON, FRANCIS, of Finzean, 5 Eton Terrace.  
 1866. \*FARQUHARSON, ROBERT, of Haughton, Aberdeenshire.  
 1848. FERGUSON, WALTER, Teacher of Drawing, 36 George Street.  
 1863. \*FLOCKHART, HENRY, Inverleith Row.  
 1862. FORBES, WILLIAM, of Medwyn, 17 Ainslie Place.  
 1865. \*FRANKS, AUGUSTUS W., M.A., British Museum, London.  
 1862. FRASER, ALEXANDER, 13 East Claremont Street.  
 1857. \*FRASER, PATRICK ALLAN, of Hospital Field, Arbroath.  
 1864. FRASER, PATRICK, Advocate, Moray Place.

- 1851. FRASER, WILLIAM, S.S.C., Assistant-Keeper of Register of Sasines.
- 1864. FREER, ALLAN, Banker, Melrose.
- 1863. FRIER, ROBERT, Artist, 62 Queen Street.
- 1867. FURBY, ALCIDE, LL.B., George Street.
  
- 1865. GIBB, ANDREW, Lithographer, Aberdeen.
- 1867. GILLESPIE, DAVID, Mountquhanie, Fifeshire.
- 1862. GILLMAN, ANDREW, S.S.C., London.
- 1846. GOODSIR, ALEXANDER, 18 Regent Terrace.
- 1860. \*GORDON, EDWARD S., Advocate, 2 Randolph Crescent.
- 1852. GRAHAME, BARRON, of Morphie, St Andrews.
- 1851. GRAHAM, WILLIAM, LL.D., 1 Moray Place.
- 1866. \*GREENSHIELDS, JOHN B., Advocate, younger of Kerse, Lanarkshire.
- 1863. GRIGOR, JOHN, M.D., Nairn.
- 1835. \*GROAT, ALEX. G., of Newhall, 12 Hart Street.
  
- 1846. \*HAILSTONE, EDWARD, of Horton Hall, Bradford.
- 1833. HAMILTON, ALEXANDER, LL.B., W.S., The Elms, Morningside.
- 1850. HAMILTON, JOHN, W.S., 81 George Street.
- 1861. \*HAMILTON, Right Hon. R. C. NISBET, of Dirleton.
- 1860. HANNAH, Rev. JOHN, D.C.L., Glenalmond, Perthshire.
- 1867. HARRIS, ALEXANDER, City Chambers.
- 1849. HARVEY, Sir GEORGE, Knt., President Royal Scottish Academy.
- 1859. HAY, Major WILLIAM E., H.E.I.C.S., Loanhead.
- 1864. \*HAY, ROBERT J. A., of Nunraw, Prestonkirk.
- 1856. HEBDEN, ROBERT J., of Eday, Orkney.
- 1860. HOME, DAVID MILNE, of Milnegraden and Paxton.
- 1867. HOME, GEORGE H. MONRO BINNING, Argaty, Doune.
- 1852. \*HORN, ROBERT, Advocate, 7 Randolph Crescent.
- 1867. HORNER, JOSEPH A., Great Yarmouth.
- 1861. \*HOWE, ALEXANDER, W.S., 17 Moray Place.
- 1864. HUIE, Rev. JAMES, Wooler.
- 1867. HUNTER, WILLIAM, Portobello.
- 1860. HUTCHISON, ROBERT, of Carlowrie.
  
- 1853. INNES, COSMO, Advocate, Professor of History, University of Edinburgh.

1866. IRVINE, JAMES T., Architect, London.  
 1862. \*IRVING, GEORGE VERE, of Newton, Lanarkshire.
1849. JACKSON, ALEXANDER, M.D., India Street.  
 1851. \*JACKSON, EDWARD JAMES, B.A. Oxon., 6 Coates Crescent.  
 1867. JAMES, REV. JOHN, Morley, near Leeds.  
 1859. JAMIESON, GEORGE A., Accountant, St Andrew Square.  
 1865. JARDINE, SIR WILLIAM, Bart., LL.D., of Applegarth, Lockerbie.  
 1859. JEFFREY, ALEXANDER, Solicitor, Jedburgh.  
 1848. JOHNSTON, REV. GEORGE, D.D., 6 Minto Street.  
 1849. JOHNSTON, THOMAS B., 4 St Andrew Square,—*Treasurer*.  
 1864. JONES, MORRIS CHARLES, Gungrog, near Welshpool.
1865. KAYE, ROBERT, Fountain Bank, St Patrick's Hill, Glasgow.  
 1848. KERR, ANDREW, Architect, Office of H.M. Works.  
 1861. KING, Major WILLIAM ROSS, of Tertowie, Kinellar, Aberdeenshire.  
 1867. KINNAIRD, Right Hon. Lord, Rossie Priory, Perthshire.
1866. LAIDLAY, J. W., Seacliff, North Berwick.  
 1856. LAING, ALEXANDER, Newburgh, Fife.  
 1824. LAING, DAVID, LL.D., Signet Library,—*Vice-President and Foreign Secretary*.  
 1864. \*LAING, SAMUEL, M.P., London.
1838. LAURIE, WILLIAM A., W.S., Rossend Castle, Burntisland.  
 1862. LAWRIE, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, Advocate, Nelson Street.  
 1862. LAWSON, CHARLES, Sen., of Borthwick Hall, George Square.  
 1847. LAWSON, CHARLES, Jun., of Borthwick Hall, George Square.  
 1856. LEISHMAN, REV. MATTHEW, D.D., Manse, Govan.  
 1857. LESLIE, CHARLES STEPHEN, younger of Balquhain.  
 1861. LESLIE, Colonel J. FORBES, of Rothie, Aberdeenshire.  
 1855. \*LINDSAY, Right Hon. Lord, Haigh Hall, Lancashire.  
 1849. LOCHORE, REV. ALEXANDER, Manse, Drymen, Stirlingshire.  
 1831. \*LOGAN, ALEXANDER, London.  
 1858. LOGAN, GEORGE, W.S., Clerk of Teinds.  
 1860. LOTHIAN, Most Honourable the Marquess of, Newbattle Abbey.  
 1866. \*LOVAT, Right Hon. Lord, Beaufort Castle, Inverness-shire.



1867. \*LUBBOCK, Sir JOHN, Bart., High Elms, Kent.
1865. LYELL, DAVID, Writer, 39 Castle Street.
1856. M'BURNEY, ISAIAH, LL.D., Athole Academy, Isle of Man.
1862. MACGIBBON, DAVID, Architect, George Street.
1867. M'GUFFIE, Rev. GEORGE, Etal, by Coldstream.
1849. MACGREGOR, ALEXANDER BENNET, younger of Kernoch, Glasgow.
1856. MACGREGOR, DONALD R., Leith.
1852. MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER KINCAID, Manager, Commercial Bank of Scotland.
1846. MACKENZIE, DONALD, Advocate, 12 Great Stuart Street.
1844. MACKENZIE, JOHN WHITEFOORD, W.S., 16 Royal Circus.
1844. \*MACKENZIE, KEITH STEWART, of Seaforth, Brahan Castle, Dingwall.
1841. MACKNIGHT, JAMES, W.S., 12 London Street.
1864. \*MACKINTOSH, CHARLES FRASER, of Drummond, Inverness-shire.
1865. MACKISON, WILLIAM, Architect, Dundee.
1864. M'LAREN, DUNCAN, M.P., Newton House.
1856. M'LAUCHLAN, Rev. THOMAS, LL.D., St Columba Free Church, Edinburgh.
1861. MACLEOD, WILLIAM, M.D., Ben Rhydding, Yorkshire.
1846. MACMILLAN, JOHN, M.A., Emeritus Master and Examiner of High School of Edinburgh,—*Librarian*.
1855. MACNAB, JOHN, Publisher, Stead's Place, Leith Walk.
1867. MAITLAND, KENMURE, Sheriff-Clerk of Mid-Lothian.
1849. \*MARSHALL, GEORGE H., Heriot Row.
1861. MARWICK, JAMES DAVID, City Clerk, City Chambers.
1858. MATHESON, Sir JAMES, of the Lewes and Achany, Bart., M.P.
1864. MELDRUM, GEORGE, C.A., York Place.
1853. MERCER, GRAEME R., of Gorthy.
1862. MERCER, ROBERT, of Scotsbank, Ramsay Lodge, Portobello.
1862. MERCER, Major WILLIAM DRUMMOND, Hunting Tower, Perth.
1860. \*MILLER, JOHN, of Leithen, M.P., Peeblesshire.
1866. MILLER, PETER, Surgeon, Bellevue Terrace.
1851. \*MILLER, SAMUEL CHRISTIE, of Craigentinny, St James's Place, London.
1867. MILLIGAN, Rev. JOHN, A.M., Manse, Twynholm, Dumfries.
1859. MILN, JAMES, of Murie, Perthshire.

1867. MITCHELL, ARTHUR, M.D., Laverock Bank Terrace.  
 1866. MITCHELL, HOUSTON, Broughton Place.  
 1851. MONTEITH, ROBERT I. J., of Carstairs, Lanarkshire.  
 1851. \*MONTGOMERY, SIR GRAHAM G., of Stanhope, Bart., M.P.  
 1867. MORAY, CHARLES HOME DRUMMOND, Abercairny, Perthshire.  
 1857. MORISON, ALEXANDER, of Bognie, Aberdeenshire.  
 1867. MORRALL, MICHAEL T., Matlock, Derbyshire.  
 1867. MORRICE, ARTHUR D., 20 St Andrew Square.  
 1856. MOSSMAN, ADAM, Jeweller, Princes Street.  
 1860. MUDIE, JOHN, of Pitmuies, Arbroath.  
 1862. MUIR, WILLIAM, Wellington Place, Leith.  
 1853. \*MURRAY, THOMAS GRAHAM, W.S., Randolph Crescent.  
 1867. MURRIE, JOHN, Stirling.  
 1863. \*MYLNE, ROBERT WILLIAM, Architect, Whitehall Place, London.  
  
 1838. NASMYTH, ROBERT, F.R.C.S.E., Surgeon-Dentist, Charlotte Square.  
 1857. NEAVES, the Hon. Lord, Charlotte Square,—*Vice-President*.  
 1864. NEILSON, JOHN, W.S., Windsor Street.  
 1860. NEISH, JAMES, of the Laws, near Dundee.  
 1857. \*NICOL, JAMES DYCE, of Ballogie, M.P., Aberdeenshire.  
 1836. \*NICHOLSON, ALEXANDER, Cheltenham.  
 1861. \*NICOL, ERSKINE, R.S.A., London.  
 1851. NIVEN, JOHN, M.D., 110 Lauriston Place.  
 1867. NORTHUMBERLAND, His Grace the Duke of.  
  
 1832. \*OMOND, Rev. JOHN REID, Monzie, Crieff.  
  
 1861. PAGAN, WILLIAM, of Clayton, Fifeshire.  
 1862. PATERSON, GEORGE A., M.D., Charlotte Square.  
 1858. PATERSON, ROBERT, M.D., Leith.  
 1859. PATON, JOHN, Meadow Place.  
 1846. PATON, JOSEPH NEIL, Dunfermline.  
 1859. PATON, SIR JOSEPH NOEL, Knt., R.S.A., 33 George Square.  
 1859. PATTON, Right Hon. GEORGE, Lord Justice-Clerk, Heriot Row.  
 1862. PEDDIE, JOHN DICK, Architect, 5 South Charlotte Street.  
 1855. \*PENDER, JOHN, Manchester.

1860. PIERSON, JAMES ALEX., of The Guynd, Forfarshire.
1860. PRIMROSE, HON. BOUVERIE F., 22 Moray Place.
1865. RAINY, ROBERT, D.D., Professor of Theology, F.C. College, Edinburgh.
1864. \*RAMSAY, Major JOHN, of Straloch and Barra, Aberdeenshire.
1860. REID, JAMES, Secretary, Commercial Bank of Scotland.
1866. REID, WILLIAM, W.S., Frederick Street.
1849. RHIND, DAVID, Architect, 54 Great King Street.
1861. ROBERTSON, ANDREW, M.D., Indego, Tarland, Aberdeenshire.
1856. ROBERTSON, GEORGE B., W.S., General Register-House.
1859. ROBERTSON, Colonel JAMES A., 118 Princes Street.
1862. ROBERTSON, JOHN, S.S.C., Portobello.
1863. ROBIN, Rev. JOHN, Manse, Burntisland.
1861. ROBINOW, ADOLPH, Hanseatic Vice-Consul.
1865. ROBINSON, JOHN RYLEY, LL.D., Dewsbury.
1854. ROGER, JAMES C., London.
1867. ROSEHILL, The Hon. Lord.
1867. ROSS, Rev. WILLIAM, Rothesay.
1864. SCOTT, Rev. HEW, D.D., Manse, Anstruther-Wester, Fifeshire.
1848. SETON, GEORGE, Advocate, St Bennet's, Greenhill.
1864. SHAND, ROBERT, Teacher, Perth.
1849. SHIEL, WILLIAM, Assistant-Clerk of Session, General Register-House.
1861. SIM, ADAM, of Coulter Mains, Lanarkshire.
1860. SIM, GEORGE, 9 Lauriston Lane,—*Curator of Coins*.
1865. SIM, WILLIAM, of Lunan Bank, St Bernard's Crescent.
1864. SIMPSON, Rev. ADAM L., Derby.
1849. SIMPSON, Sir JAMES Y., Bart., M.D., D.C.L., F.R.C.P.E., Professor of  
Midwifery, University of Edinburgh,—*Vice-President*.
1864. SIMSON, GEORGE W., Artist, Frederick Street.
1857. SINCLAIR, ALEXANDER, 133 George Street.
1833. SKENE, WILLIAM FORBES, LL.D., W.S., Inverleith Row.
1853. SMALL, ANDREW, 29 East Claremont Street.
1844. \*SMITH, DAVID, W.S., 64 Princes Street.
1847. SMITH, JOHN ALEX., M.D., F.R.C.P.E., 7 West Maitland Street,—  
*Secretary*.



1858. SMITH, ROBERT M., Bellevue Crescent.  
 1867. SMITH, WILLIAM, Junior, Morley, near Leeds.  
 1866. SMYTHE, WILLIAM, of Methven, Perthshire.  
 1855. SNODY, ANDREW, S.S.C., Gayfield Square.  
 1864. SOUTAR, WILLIAM SHAW, Banker, Blairgowrie.  
 1858. STARKE, JAMES, Advocate, Traquair-holme, Dumfries.  
 1855. STEVENSON, THOMAS, Civil Engineer, 17 Heriot Row.  
 1847. STEVENSON, Rev. WILLIAM, D.D., Professor of Church History,  
 University of Edinburgh.  
 1848. \*STEWART, HOPE J., Duddingstone.  
 1867. STEWART, CHARLES, R.A., Government House, Jersey.  
 1863. STEWART, JAMES R., 4 Duke Street.  
 1867. \*STRATHMORE, Right Hon. The Earl of, Glamis Castle, Forfarshire.  
 1850. STRUTHERS, Rev. JOHN, Minister of Prestonpans.  
 1853. STUART, JOHN, LL.D., General Register-House,—*Secretary*.  
 1845. \*STUART, Hon. Sir JOHN, Vice-Chancellor of the Court of Chancery in  
 England.  
 1867. \*SUTHERLAND, His Grace the Duke of, Dunrobin Castle, Sutherlandshire.  
 1851. SWINTON, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, LL.D., of Kimmerghame, Advocate.  
 1863. SWITHINBANK, GEORGE E., LL.D., Newcastle.  
 1856. \*SYME, JAMES G., Advocate.
1860. TAYLOR, JAMES, Starley Hall, Burntisland.  
 1867. THOMSON, LOCKHART, S.S.C., Coates Crescent.  
 1847. THOMSON, THOMAS, W.S., 1 Thistle Court.  
 1866. TILL, WALTER J., Manor House, Croydon, Surrey.  
 1862. TREVELYAN, Sir WALTER C., of Wallington, Bart., Northumberland.  
 1865. TROUP, WILLIAM, Hartville, Bridge-of-Allan.  
 1867. TULLIS, WILLIAM, Markinch, Fifeshire.  
 1865. TURNER, WILLIAM, M.B., Professor of Anatomy, University of Edinburgh.  
 1866. TWEDDELL, GEORGE M., Stokesley, Yorkshire.
1862. \*VEITCH, GEORGE SETON, Bank of Scotland.  
 1860. VERE, WILLIAM E. HOPE, of Craigie Hall.
1859. \*WALKER, FOUNTAINE, of Foyers, Inverness-shire.

- 1848. WALKER, WILLIAM, F.R.C.S.E., 47 Northumberland Street.
- 1861. WALKER, WILLIAM STUART, of Bowland.
- 1849. WARE, TITUS HIBBERT, Hale Barns, Altringham, Cheshire.
- 1867. WATSON, REV. WILLIAM RANKEN LOGIE, Fifeshire.
- 1850. WAY, ALBERT, of Wonham Manor, Reigate, Surrey.
- 1856. WEBSTER, JOHN, Advocate, Aberdeen.
- 1866. WHYTE, ALEXANDER, Accountant, South Queensferry.
- 1867. WHYTE, ROBERT, Procurator-Fiscal, Forfar.
- 1860. WILSON, WILLIAM THORBURN, Burnside, Rutherglen.
- 1861. \*WILSON, WILLIAM, of Banknock, Stirlingshire.
- 1852. WISE, THOMAS A., M.D., Rostillan Castle, Ireland.
- 1863. WISHART, EDWARD, Baltic Street, Leith.
- 1867. WRIGHT, ROBERT, D.D., Manse, Dalkeith.
- 1864. WRONGHAM WILLIAM, Agent, Dundee.
  
- 1866. YOUNG, JAMES, M.D., Castle Street.
- 1866. YOUNG, ROBERT, Writer, Elgin.
- 1867. YULE, JOHN, Newburgh, Fife.
- 1849. YULE, General PATRICK, Royal Engineers, Inverleith Row.

LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,  
JUNE 30, 1868.

---

[*According to the Laws, the Number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.*]

---

1820.

PRINCE GUSTAFF VASA OF SWEDEN.

1845.

JOHN LINDSAY, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Cork.

1849.

Right Hon. Sir WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG of Riccarton, Bart., Lord Clerk  
Register.

Sir CHARLES GEORGE YOUNG, Garter-King-at-Arms, F.S.A.

1851.

5 Right Hon. The EARL STANHOPE, D.C.L., President of the Society of Anti-  
quaries, London.

1853.

DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., Professor of English Literature, Toronto, Canada.

1855.

Colonel Sir HENRY C. RAWLINSON, K.C.B., D.C.L., London.

1857.

WILLIAM REEVES, D.D., Lusk, Dublin.

1860.

His Majesty The KING OF SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

10 Right Hon. LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

Dr RICHARD LEPSIUS, Berlin.

The Chevalier G. H. PERTZ, LL.D., Royal Library, Berlin.

1861.

JAMES FARRER, Esq., Ingleborough, Yorkshire.

1862.

His Royal Highness ALBERT EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES.

15 Dr FERDINAND KELLER, Zurich.

The PRINCE LOUIS LUCIEN BONAPARTE.

1864.

Right Hon. JOHN LORD ROMILLY, Master of the Rolls.

THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy-Keeper of Her Majesty's Public  
Records, London.

ALEXANDER J. BERESFORD HOPE, Esq., LL.D., M.P., London.

20 JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Trinity College, Dublin.

1865.

Sir HENRY DRYDEN, Bart., Canons Ashby, Northamptonshire.

BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Cheswick, near London.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART I. 1866-67.

Anniversary Meeting, . . . . .	PAGE 1
On the Inscriptions upon the Stone at Newton Inch, Aberdeenshire, and on the Inscriptions on a sculptured Stone at St Vigean's, Forfarshire. By RALPH CARR, Esq., of Hedgeley, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	11
Notice of Cists and other Remains discovered in "Cairn Curr," on the Farm of Warrackstone, in Aberdeenshire. By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	24
Notice of Letters addressed to Captain Shand, R.A., by Professor Thorkelin and General Robert Melvill, on Roman Antiquities in the North of Scotland, 1788-1790. By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	26
Address on the old English Runic Monuments known in Great Britain at the present time. By Professor GEORGE STEPHENS of Copenhagen, . . . . .	34
On the Age of the Burgs or "Brochs," and some other Pre-historic Remains, of Orkney and Caithness. By SAMUEL LAING, Esq., M.P., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	56
Note on various Stone Relics found in Aberdeenshire. By Major WILLIAM ROSS KING, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	101
Note respecting various Articles, in Bronze and Stone, found in Orkney, and now presented to the Museum. By JAMES FARRER, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	103
Notice of the discovery of a Stone Kist at Broomend, near Inverurie, Aberdeenshire. By JAMES HAY CHALMERS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Aberdeen, . . . . .	110
Notice of further Stone Kists found at Broomend, near the Inverurie Paper-mills. By C. B. DAVIDSON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Aberdeen. . . . .	115

	PAGE
On some remarkable Discoveries of Rude Stone Implements in Shetland. By ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	118
Notice of some Rude Stone Implements found in Orkney. By GEORGE PETRIE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot. Communicated by Dr MITCHELL, . . . . .	135
A Contemporary Account of the Battle of Floddon, 9th September 1513. From a Manuscript in the possession of DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., V.P.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	141
On the Primitive Dwellings and Hypogea of the outer Hebrides. By Captain F. L. W. THOMAS, R.N., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	153
Notices of recent Discoveries of Coins. By GEORGE SIM, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., and Curator of Coins, . . . . .	195
Notices of the Priory of the Isle of May, from its Charters, &c. By JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	201
List of Charters relating to the Priory of Rindelgros, and the Priory of May in Scotland, Cells to the Abbey of Reading; transcribed from the original among the Charters of the Marquis of Westminster at Eton Hall. By ALBERT WAY, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. Communicated by JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	201
Notice of Ruins of Ancient Dwellings at Skara, Bay of Skaill, in the Parish of Sandwich, Orkney, recently excavated. By GEORGE PETRIE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	201
Traditions of Glenurchay: Blind Harry's Narrative of Sir William Wallace's Expedition into Argyleshire, elucidated by the help of Local Topography and Tradition; also a Supplementary Note on the Ossianic Tales of the Braes of Lorn. By ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.D., . . . . .	222
Notice regarding the Foundation of the Church of Fowlis, in Gowrie. By A. JERVISE, Esq., Brechin, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	241
Notice of an Original Letter of King James II. to MacDonald of Keppoch, after the battle of Killiecrankie; three Letters of General Monck; also some Documents relating to Rob Roy Macgregor, and to Simon Lord Lovat. By JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	248
Note of Stone Kists recently discovered in the neighbourhood of St Andrews. By the Rev. ROBERT SKINNER, Episcopal Minister, St Andrews, . . . . .	255

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xxiii

	PAGE
Notice of the Sculptured Top of a Stone Cross found in the Parish of Lesmahagow, A.D. 1866; with some Remarks upon Crosses, and the Privilege of Sanctuary. By JOHN B. GREENSHIELDS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	256
Note of Five Kists found under a Tumulus on the Glebe of the Parish of Eddertoun, Ross, and of a Kist within a Circle of Standing Stones in the same Neighbourhood. By the Rev. J. M. JOASS, Golspie, Corr.Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	268
Note of a Kist, with a Cup-marked Cover, found in a Mound on the Links of Dornoch. By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., Surgeon, Golspie, . . . . .	270
Notes of Cromlechs, Duns, Hut-Circles, Chambered Cairns, and other Remains, in the County of Sutherland. By JAMES HORSBURGH of Lochmalony, Esq., Fife, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	271
Observations upon a "Shilling" of Francis the Dauphin and Mary Stuart, representing them as "King and Queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland," dated 1558, with Notes regarding the Assumption by Queen Mary of the Arms and Crown of England. By HENRY F. HOLT, Esq., London, . . . . .	279
History of the "Maiden," or Scottish Beheading Machine, with Notices of the Criminals who suffered by it. By WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH, Keeper of the Museum, . . . . .	287
<hr/>	
APPENDIX.—Report to the Committee of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, appointed to arrange for the Application of a Fund left by the late Mr A. Henry Rhind, for Excavating Early Remains. By JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	289

## PART II. 1867-68.

	PAGE
Anniversary Meeting, . . . . .	309
Notice of an Artificial Island in Loch Kielziebar, in a Letter to Mr Stuart, Secretary. By the Rev. R. J. MAPLETON, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., Kil- martin, . . . . .	322
Some Account of Robert Watson, with reference to a Portrait of him, painted by Professor Vogel Von Vogelstein, now presented to the Museum. By the Right Rev. ALEXANDER P. FORBES, D C.L., Bishop of Brechin, . . . . .	324
Notice of a Remarkable Bronze Ornament with Horns found in Galloway, now at Abbotsford. Also of a Bronze Ornament, like a "Swine's Head," found in Banffshire. By JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot. (Plates XLIV., XLV., and XLVI.), . . . . .	334
Notes of some MSS. in English Libraries, examined while preparing the materials for the second part of the "National MSS. of Scotland," now being photozincographed at Southampton. By COSMO INNES, Esq., M.A., Professor of History, &c., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	362
Notice of an Urn found near Kirkton of Glenelg, with remarks on the Bones found in Urns. By ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., Deputy Commissioner in Lunacy, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	372
Note on Bronze Sickles, with special reference of those found in Scotland. By JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	375
Remarks on the Carved Ceiling and Heraldic Shields of the Apartment in Holyrood House, commonly known as "Queen Mary's Audience Chamber." By Mr HENRY LAING. (Plate XLVII.), . . . . .	381
Remarks on the Architecture of the Priory of Restennet in Angus, in a Letter to Mr Stuart, Sec. S.A. Scot. By the Right Rev. Dr A. F. FORBES, BISHOP of BRECHIN, . . . . .	387
Notice of the Early History of the Priory of Restennet. By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	387

	PAGE
Account of the Recent Discovery of a Roman Camp at Kintore, Aberdeenshire. By Captain E. H. COURTNEY, R.E., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot. (Plate XLVIII.), . . . . .	387
Notes of Three Chambered Tombs in the Parish of Carnac, Brittany, recently surveyed by Sir Henry Dryden and the Rev. W. Lukis. By Sir HENRY DRYDEN, Bart., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot. (Plate XLIX.), . . . . .	394
Note of Excavations in Sanday, one of the North Isles of Orkney. By JAMES FARREN, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	398
Notes of Urns and Sepulchral Monuments discovered at various Times in the Parish of Creich, Fifeshire. By the Rev. ALEXANDER LAWSON, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	401
Remarks on the Circular Stone Monuments noticed by Mr Lawson in the Parish of Creich, Fifeshire. By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	407
Notice of the Heraldic Painted Ceilings in a House at Linlithgow, now destroyed. By T. ETHERINGTON COOKE, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. (Plates L. and LI.), . . . . .	409
Argyleshire Invaded but not Subdued by Ungus, King of the Picts, in the Years 736 and 741. By ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.D., . . . . .	412
General Remarks on the Dwellings of the Pre-Historic Races in Orkney, with a Special Notice of the Picts' House of Skerrabrae, in the Parish of Sandwick, showing the Present State of the Excavations lately made there. By WILLIAM TRAILL, M.D., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	426
Note of Ancient Remains recently discovered in the Parish of Carluke. By D. R. RANKIN, Esq., Carluke, . . . . .	440
Notice of Early Monuments in the Parish of Strowan in Blair Athole. By ALEXANDER LAING, Esq., F.S.A., Scot., . . . . .	442
An Account of the Scottish Psalter of A.D. 1566, containing the Psalms, Canticles, and Hymns, set to Music in Four Parts, in the Manuscripts of Thomas Wode or Wood, Vicar of Sanctandrous. By DAVID LAING, Esq., For. Sec. S.A. Scot. (Plates LII. to LVI.), . . . . .	445
Note of the Hunterston Brooch, Ayrshire, with a Reading of the Runic Inscription on it. By Professor GEORGE STEPHENS, F.S.A. Copenhagen. (Plate LVII.), . . . . .	462



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xxvii

	PAGE
Description of Pit Dwellings at Dilly-menan and the Miaave Craig, Tarlair, near Macduff, Banffshire. By JAMES HUNTER, Esq., Banff, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	465
Notes, with Sketches of Mason Marks on the Cathedral of St Machar, Old Aberdeen. By A. GIBB, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. (Plate LVIII.), . . . . .	471
Notes of the Opening of a Stone Circle at Craigmore in Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire. By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., F.R.C.S.E., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot. (Plate LIX.), . . . . .	473
Notice of a Small Bronze Blade found in a Cinerary Urn at Balblair, Sutherlandshire; also Two Small Bronze Plates, in the Collection of His Grace the Duke of Sutherland. By JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	475
On the Horned Cairns of Caithness, their Structural Arrangement, Contents of Chambers, &c. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot. (Plates LX. to LXIII.), . . . . .	470
Account of Cists opened at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire. By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., F.R.C.S., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	512
Note on the Human Remains found at Kintradwell. By WILLIAM TURNER, Esq., M.B., F.S.A. Scot., Professor of Anatomy, University, Edinburgh, . . . . .	515
Description of Stockaded Remains recently discovered at Arisaig, Invernessshire, in a Letter to John Stuart, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot. By the Rev. R. J. MAPLETON, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	516
Opening of the Fairy Knowe of Pendreich, Bridge of Allan. By Col. Sir J. E. ALEXANDER, K.C.L.S., F.S.A. Scot. (Plate LXIV.), . . . . .	519
Notes of Early Remains on the Farm of Knaughland, Rothiemay. By JAMES HUNTER, Esq., Banff, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	523
Notes on the Shell Mounds, Hut-Circles, and Kistvaens of Sutherland. By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., F.R.C.S.E., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	525
Notice of an Eirde House or Underground Building, recently discovered at Pirnie, now Ashgrove, in the Parish of Wemyss. By ALEXANDER LAING, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Newburgh, Fife, . . . . .	532

	PAGE
Note of an Eirde House or Weem at Fithie, Parish of Farnell. By A. JERVISE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., . . . . .	534

---

### APPENDIX.

History of the "Maiden" or Scottish Beheading Machine, with Notices of the Criminals who suffered by it. By Mr W. T. M'CULLOCH, Keeper of the Museum. (Plates LXV. and LXVI.), . . . . .	535
Additional Note on the Supposed "Leather Lamp," found in an Urn in a Short Stone Cist at Broomend, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	561
INDEX to the Volume, . . . . .	563

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

\* On separate leaves.

	PAGE
Bronze Caldron found in Carlingwark Loch, . . . . .	7
Bronze Handle found in Caldron in Carlingwark Loch, . . . . .	8
*Articles found in a Bronze Caldron dredged up from Carlingwark Loch. Plate I., . . . . .	8
*Inscription on the Newton Stone, from a Photogram of the Stone. Plate II., . . . . .	12
*Inscription on the Newton Stone, from a Photogram of the Cast in the Museum of the Society. Plate III., . . . . .	14
*The Inscribed Stone at St Vigean, from a Photogram. Plate IV., . . . . .	20
Bronze Buckle and Brooch found in Orkney, . . . . .	37
Transverse Section of Burial Mound, Keiss, Caithness,† . . . . .	38
Section of Burial Mound, Keiss, showing Wall and Cist, . . . . .	39
View of Burial Mound, Keiss (opened), showing Circular Wall, enclosing Cist, . . . . .	39
View of Stone Cist (opened), found in Burial Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	39
View of Cist, with Cover, found in the Burial Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	40
Stone, with Circular Depression in the Centre, found in the Burial Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	40
Stone, with Two Circular Holes in the Centre, on opposite sides, found in the Burial Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	40
Section of Churchyard Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	41
Bone Implements found in the Churchyard Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	42
View of the Harbour Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	43
Ground Plan and Sections of the Harbour Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	44
Mass of Limpet Shells found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	45
Child's Jaw found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	46
View of the Birkle Hills, near Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	47
Implements found in a Cist at the Birkle Hills, . . . . .	47
Lower Mandible of the Bill of the Great Auk ( <i>Alca impennis</i> ), found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss (placed by mistake as one of the implements found in a cist at the Birkle Hills), . . . . .	47

† The woodcuts illustrative of the Keiss Remains, including Plates V. to XXVI., are contributed by  
SAMUEL LAING, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

	PAGE
Stone Implements found in a Cist at the Birkle Hills, . . . . .	48
Ground Plan and Section of the Birkle Hills, . . . . .	49
Bone Whorl, Sandstone Block, and Bone Pin found at the Birkle Hills, . . . . .	50
View of the Moorland Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	51
View of Ancient Dwelling, Moorland Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	51
Ground Plan of Dwelling, Moorland Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	52
Bones of the Great Auk ( <i>Alca impennis</i> ), found at Keiss, . . . . .	53
Portion of Red Deer Horn found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss, . . . . .	53
Ruined Broch at Breckness, Orkney, and Ground Plan, . . . . .	63
Engraved Bone Handle, Bronze Pins, Lake Crescent, and Bronze Brooches, from Orkney Brochs and Swiss Lake Dwellings, . . . . .	70
*View of the Burial Mound, Keiss, Caithness, and Section showing position of Cists. Plate V., . . . . .	79
*Stone Implements found in a Cist in the Centre of the Burial Mound Keiss. Plate VI., . . . . .	80
*Stone Implements found in Cists in the Burial Mound, Keiss. Plate VII., . . . . .	81
*Remains of Buildings found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss. Plate VIII., . . . . .	82
*Bone and Stone Implements and Bronze and Iron Shears or Tongs found in the Harbour Mound, Keiss. Plate IX., . . . . .	83
*Bone Pins and Stone Implements found in the Shell Middens of the Church- yard and Harbour Mounds, Keiss. Plate X., . . . . .	84
*Human Skull found at Keiss, Caithness. Plate XI., . . . . .	85
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XII., . . . . .	86
*——— Pelvic Bones found at Keiss. Plate XIII., . . . . .	87
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XIV., . . . . .	88
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XV., . . . . .	89
*——— Pelvic Bones found at Keiss. Plate XVI., . . . . .	90
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XVII., . . . . .	91
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XVIII., . . . . .	92
*——— Pelvic Bones found at Keiss. Plate XIX., . . . . .	93
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XX., . . . . .	94
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XXI., . . . . .	95
*——— Pelvic Bones found at Keiss. Plate XXII., . . . . .	96
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XXIII., . . . . .	97
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XXIV., . . . . .	98
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XXV., . . . . .	99
*——— Skull found at Keiss. Plate XXVI., . . . . .	100
Stone Axe found near Tertowie House, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	101
Flint Spearhead and Axe-head of peculiar Shape found near Tertowie House, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	102
Stone Ball with Knobs, found at Dudwick, . . . . .	102

	PAGE
Bronze Implement, found in a Broch at Harray, Orkney, . . . . .	103
Bronze Celt, weighing 5 lb. 7 oz., found at Lawhead, on the Pentland Hills, . . . . .	106
Clay Urn and Supposed Lamp, found in a Short Cist at Broomend, . . . . .	116, 561
Underground Building at Safester, Section and Ground Plan, . . . . .	119
Underground Building at Eriboll, Sutherlandshire, Ground Plan and Section, . . . . .	120
Stone Implements found in Shetland, . . . . .	125
Stone Implements found in Shetland, . . . . .	126
Stone Implements found in Shetland, . . . . .	127
Spud-like Implements of Stone found in Shetland, . . . . .	128
Stone Pestle found at Houland, Shetland, . . . . .	129
Stone Implement found at Braefield, Shetland, . . . . .	129
Stone Implements found in Orkney, . . . . .	135
*Fac-simile Page of a Contemporary Account of the Battle of Floddon, A.D. 1513. Plate XXVII., . . . . .	142
*Ground Plans of Cottages and Primitive Dwellings in St Kilda, Lewis, &c. Plate XXVIII., . . . . .	154
*Views of Cottages in Harris. Plate XXIX., . . . . .	156
*Ground Plans of Lewis Cottage and Creaga, and of Tigh-dubh, with Crub, St Kilda. Plate XXX., . . . . .	158
*Ground Plans and Elevations of Bothan in Lewis and Benbecula. Plate XXXI., . . . . .	160
*Ground Plans, &c., of Bothan, in Benbecula, Lewis, and Flannan Isles. Plate XXXII., . . . . .	162
*Ground Plan and Section of Ancient Both, with Hypogea, at Huishnish, South Uist. Plate XXXIII., . . . . .	164
*Ground Plan and Sections of Ancient Both, with Hypogeum, at Huishnish, South Uist. Plate XXXIV., . . . . .	166
*Restored Elevation of Both, at Huishnish, and Ground Plan and Section of Tigh-lair, at Skalavitch, South Uist. Plate XXXV., . . . . .	167
*Hypogea or Subterranean Galleries at Taransay, Harris; and Cill Choinnich, Tyree. Plate XXXVI., . . . . .	168
*Ground Plans of Tigh-lair, Valaqui; Earthen House at Loch Harleit, North Uist; and Hypogeum, near Loch Boisdale, South Uist. Plate XXXVII., . . . . .	170
*Sections and Elevation of Cleitan, and Ground Plans and Sections of Gathering Folds, St Kilda. Plate XXXVIII., . . . . .	176
Ground Plan and Section of Underground Building near Newstead, Rox- burghshire, . . . . .	190
Bronze Cross and Chain found in a Stone Cist at Kingoldrum, . . . . .	199
*View of Interior of Underground House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney. Plate XXXIX., . . . . .	202



	PAGE
*Ground Plan of Underground Chambers at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney.	
Plate XL, . . . . .	204
*Sections of Underground Chambers at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney. Plate	
XLI, . . . . .	206
*Implements and Utensils, &c., of Stone, Bone, &c., found in the Under-	
ground Chambers at Skerrabrae) Skaill, Orkney. Plate XLII, . . . . .	218
Lochawe and Cruachan from the Heights above the Cladish, . . . . .	224
*Sketch Map of the Route of Wallace in the Expedition to Glenorchay.	
Plate XLIII, . . . . .	230
Cross and Sculptured Stone in the Churchyard of Foulis Easter, . . . . .	245
Autograph of Rob Roy, . . . . .	252
Sculptured Top of a Stone Cross found at Milltown, Lesmahagow, . . . . .	261
Plan of Tumulus on the Glebe at Eddertoun, Ross-shire, . . . . .	268
Urns found in a Tumulus at Eddertoun, . . . . .	269
Diagram of Conical Pit, with built Sides, near Skelpick, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	273
Communion Token, with Rebus of Melrose, . . . . .	321
*Bronze with Horns, found at Torrs, Kirkcudbrightshire. Plate XLIV., . . . . .	336
*Perfect Horn of Right Side of Bronze, found at Torrs; Front View of	
Ornamental Extremity of Right Horn; Bronze Horn of Left Side; and	
Inside View of Lower Angle of Left Side of Bronze. Plate XLV., . . . . .	338
*Bronze Swine's Head, found at Leichestown, Banffshire; Lower Jaw of the	
same; Bronze Plate, supposed to be Palate of the Swine's Head; Lateral	
View of Bronze Plate, and Posterior View of the same. Plate	
XLVI, . . . . .	342
Bronze Armlet found in the Parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire, . . . . .	348
Bronze Mirror and Crescent-shaped Plate, found at Balmacellellan. Kirk-	
cudbrightshire, . . . . .	349
Embossed Plate of Bronze, from Mirror, found at Balmacellellan, . . . . .	349
Plates and Belts of Bronze found together at Balmacellellan, . . . . .	350
Bronze Collar found near Stitchell, Roxburghshire, . . . . .	351
Gold Ornament found on the Shaw Hill, Peeblesshire, . . . . .	352
Leaf-shaped Plate of Silver, found at Norrie's Law, Largo, Fife, . . . . .	353
Silver Plate, with Embossed Scrolls, found at Norrie's Law, Fife, . . . . .	354
Scabbard Tip of Bronze, plated with Silver, found in the Island of Westray,	
Orkney, . . . . .	355
Stone Implement found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	358
Bone Implement found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	359
Tablemen of Bone found in a Drain at Castle Donnan, Ross-shire, . . . . .	361
Iron Pin found at Glenelg, . . . . .	374
Bronze Sickle found at Edengerach, Premnay, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	376
Bronze Sickle found in the Tay, near Errol, Perthshire, . . . . .	378

	PAGE
*View of the Carved Ceiling and Heraldic Shields of the Apartment in Holyrood House, commonly known as Queen Mary's Audience Chamber. Plate XLVII., . . . . .	382
Triangular-shaped Stone Implement found at Balmaclellan, New Galloway, . . . . .	385
*Plan of the Roman Camp at Kintore. Plate XLVIII., . . . . .	390
*Sculptured Stones in a Dolmen at Carnac, Brittany. Plate XLIX., . . . . .	394
Carved Stone Figure dredged up from the Frith of Forth, . . . . .	397
Bone Implement found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	399
Stone Implement found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	400
Diagram showing position of Urns found at Creich, Fifeshire, . . . . .	405
*View of Painted Ceiling in a House at Linlithgow. Plate L., . . . . .	410
*View of Painted Ceiling in a House at Linlithgow. Plate LI., . . . . .	410
Bronze Dagger Blade found at Whiteleys, Stranraer, . . . . .	423
Ornamented Bone Pins and Dice from the Underground House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	437
Stone, with Incised Cross, in Strowan Churchyard, . . . . .	443
Stone, with Incised Cross, in Strowan Churchyard, . . . . .	444
*Fac-simile of Scottish Psalter, A.D. 1566. Plates LII. to LVI., . . . . .	445
*The Hunterston Brooch, Back and Front Views. Plate LVII., . . . . .	462
*Mason Marks on the Cathedral of St Machar, Old Aberdeen. Plate LVIII., . . . . .	471
Mason Marks on the Tower of the Cathedral of St Machar, Old Aberdeen, . . . . .	473
*Stone Circle at Craigmore, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire. Plate LIX., . . . . .	474
Bronze Blade found in an Urn at Balblair, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	476
View of Passage and Chamber, Long Cairn, Yarhouse, Caithness, . . . . .	482
*Ground Plans of Long Cairns, Yarhouse, Caithness. Plate LX., . . . . .	483
*Elevation and Ground Plan of Long Cairn, Camster, Caithness. Plate LXI., . . . . .	484
*Ground Plan of Short Cairn, Ormiegill, Ulbster, Caithness. Plate LXII., . . . . .	488
*Ground Plan of Short Cairn of Gett, Caithness. Plate LXIII., . . . . .	490
Ground Plan of Circular Cairn, Camster, Caithness, . . . . .	495
Section of Circular Cairn, Camster, Caithness, . . . . .	496
Beads of Lignite found with Urn in Long Cairn, Yarhouse, Caithness, . . . . .	498
Polished Hammer of Grey Granite, found in Short Cairn, at Ormiegill, Caithness, . . . . .	499
Arrow-heads of Flint, found in Short Cairns of Ormiegill and Gett, Caithness, . . . . .	500
Fluted Cup of Sandstone, found in a Long Cairn, Caithness, . . . . .	502
*View of the Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, with Section, and Figure of Urn found in it. Plate LXIV., . . . . .	520
*The Maiden, or Scottish beheading Machine, in the Society's Museum. Plate LXV., . . . . .	537
*Copy of Engraving by Lucas Cranach—The Martyrdom of an Apostle. Plate LXVI., . . . . .	541
The Halifax beheading Machine, . . . . .	544

E R R A T A.

---

- Page 251, line 13 from top, *for* "1869," *read* "1689."  
,, 412, ,, 25, *for* "Loavin," *read* "Loairn."  
,, 418, ,, 8, *for* "Cilleinoire," *read* "Cillmore."  
,, ,, 9, *for* "Acdain," *read* "Aedain."  
,, ,, 20, *for* "Druimnachdrach," *read* "Druimuachdrach."  
,, 419, ,, 4, *for* "Aodh-na-Aodfhlaith," *read* "Aodh-na-Ardfhlaith."  
,, ,, 5, *for* "Aed-Airlatach," *read* "Aed-Aireatach."  
,, 421, ,, 16, *for* "Eodh-fionn," *read* "Aodh-fionn."  
,, 562, last line, *delete* "and."

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

~~~~~  
EIGHTY-SEVENTH SESSION, 1866-67.  
~~~~~

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, 30th November 1866.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The Office-bearers of the Society were elected for the Session as follows :—

*Patron.*

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

*President.*

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K.G.

*Vice-Presidents.*

Professor Sir JAMES Y. SIMPSON, Bart., M.D.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D.

WILLIAM FORBES SKENE, Esq., LL.D.

*Councillors.*

Right Hon. GEORGE PATTON, Lord Advocate.	} <i>Representing the</i> <i>Board of Trustees.</i>
FRANCIS ABBOTT, Esq.	

JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, Esq.

Professor COSMO INNES.

JAMES D. MARWICK, Esq.  
 Colonel JOSEPH DUNDAS of Carronhall.  
 The Hon. Lord NEAVES, LL.D.  
 ROBERT HUTCHESON of Carlowrie, Esq.

*Secretaries.*

JOHN STUART, Esq., General Register House.  
 JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D.  
 DAVID LAING, Esq., for *Foreign Correspondence*.

*Treasurer.*

THOMAS B. JOHNSTON, Esq., 4 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

JAMES DRUMMOND, Esq., R.S.A.  
 ROBERT CARFRAE, Esq.

*Curator of Coins.*

GEORGE SIM, Esq.

*Librarian.*

JOHN MACMILLAN, Esq., A.M.

*Auditors.*

ALEXANDER BRYSON, Esq.  
 DAVID DOUGLAS, Esq.

WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH, *Keeper of the Museum*.  
 ROBERT PAUL, *Assistant*.

The Chairman stated that the Society had lost by death six of the Fellows during the past year, viz. :—

	Elected
JOHN ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, Esq., W.S.	1831
JAMES DUNCAN, M.D.,	1850
Rev. JAMES FOWLER, LL.D., Minister of Ratho,	1850



	Elected.
Right Hon. THE EARL OF KINNOULL, . . . .	1827
JOHN MACKAY, Esq., Jeweller, . . . .	1855
JOHN MELLIS NAIRNE of Dunsinane, Esq., . . . .	1857

During the past year twenty-five Fellows have been admitted; and four have forfeited their rights of membership by falling into arrear.

There are at present on the roll 310 Fellows.

The decease of three of the HONORARY MEMBERS which had taken place during the same period, were thus noticed by the Chairman, viz. :—

1. GEORGE PETRIE, LL.D. He died at Dublin, on the 18th of January last, aged 75. His father was an eminent portrait and miniature painter, and he himself was an artist by profession, and for some time held the office of President of the Royal Hibernian Academy. But his chief distinction was owing to his archæological pursuits, which gained him the prizes awarded by the Royal Irish Academy, for his elaborate work on the Round Towers of Ireland, to which he assigned a Christian origin; and for his Essays on the Military Antiquities and Ancient Military Architecture of Ireland. He was elected an Honorary Member of our Society in 1849.

2. M. ALEXANDRE TEULET, Assistant Keeper of the Imperial Archives, died at Paris in June last, in the 60th year of his age, having been born at Mézières on the 29th of January 1807. He received an education which qualified him for taking an eminent place as an *Archivist* by a course of legal study in the University of Paris, where he took his degree as licentiate of law, and obtained the first prize in 1823 in the *École des Chartes* (or School of Charters), an institution peculiar, I believe, to France. His appointment in the Record Office as an Assistant Keeper of the National, now the Imperial Archives of France, afforded him the best means of carrying on his literary and historical investigations. His first visit to Scotland was in April 1839, as an important witness connected with French documents produced in the celebrated trial of Mr Humphreys, claiming to be Earl of Stirling, for forgery. He had previously been engaged in editing for Mr Purton Cooper, barrister-at-law, Lincoln's Inn, the Diplomatic Correspondence of La Mothe Fénelon, French Ambassador at the Court of England from 1568 to 1575. He was enabled to complete the series, partly by aid of the Bannatyne Club, in seven vols.

8vo, 1838–1841. In 1839 he edited for the Abbotsford Club *Inventaire Chronologique des Documents relatifs a l'Histoire d'Ecosse*, 4to. But his most important work connected with Scotland was undertaken at the expense of the Bannatyne Club, in three large volumes, 1852 and 1860, involving immense labour and research, entitled *Papiers d'État*, &c., or a Series of State Papers relating to Scottish Affairs, including many unpublished Spanish documents from the famous Simancas collection. As the number of copies of this collection printed was so limited as scarcely to be known in France, M. Teulet was anxious to have it republished in a less expensive form. This he accomplished, with the concurrence of the Bannatyne Club, by remodelling the work, and publishing it, as a new edition, under the title of *Relations Politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Ecosse au XVI<sup>me</sup> Siecle*, in five vols. royal octavo, Paris, 1862. His sanguine expectations of its success as a remunerative speculation were not realised, but the work itself is invaluable for illustrating the foreign relations of Scotland with France and Spain at a momentous period of our history. I shall only mention one other publication by M. Teulet, on which he was officially engaged, by order of the Emperor Napoleon, under the direction of the Count de la Borde. This was the *Thesaurus Chartarum Franciæ*, containing a chronological series of charters commencing with the reign of King Pepin, in the year 711. The first volume extended to the reign of Philippe-Auguste in 1223, and he had made considerable progress with the second volume, but the laborious application in preparing a work, resembling our Rymer's *Fœdera*, or Dumont's Collection of Treaties, must have seriously injured his health, and, indeed, it was one that required the united services of several qualified coadjutors.

3. The MARQUESS CAMDEN, K.G., who died at his seat, Bayham Abbey, Sussex, on the 6th of August last, aged 66. His Lordship filled the chair as President of various learned societies, such as the Camden Society and the Archæological Institute of Great Britain. Those who may have attended the annual meetings of the Institute (which usually assembles in one of the cathedral towns of England, and lasts for eight days), could not fail to remark the interest his Lordship took in their proceedings, and to admire the courteous and unassuming manner in which he presided on such occasions. The Congress (as it is termed) took place this year in London,

towards the end of July. On the closing day his Lordship apologised for not having been able, from the state of his health, to attend so regularly as he wished; but, in proof of his undiminished zeal, within three or four days of his decease he obtained Her Majesty's permission to prefix the word "Royal" to the title of The Archæological Institute. It was only this day twelvemonth that Lord Camden was elected one of our Honorary Members; and his Lordship, at the meeting in July last, expressed to myself the gratification he felt in having had his name enrolled as an Honorary Member of this Society.

The Council have not yet had under consideration the persons deemed most eligible to be submitted to the Society for election to supply these vacancies.

A ballot then took place, and the following gentlemen were elected FELLOWS OF THE SOCIETY:—

RALPH CARR of Hedgeley, Esq., Northumberland.

PETER MILLER, Esq., Surgeon, Edinburgh.

DONALD CRAIG, Esq., General Register House.

JAMES YOUNG, M.D., Edinburgh.

C. B. DAVIDSON, Esq., Advocate, Aberdeen.

NUMBER OF VISITORS TO THE MUSEUM FROM 1ST NOVEMBER 1865 TO THE  
END OF OCTOBER 1866.

	Month.	Day.	Sat. Evening.	Total.
1865.	December, . .	7,138	927	8,065
1866.	January, . .	16,302	365	16,667
...	February, . .	3,380	412	3,792
...	March, . . .	4,188	481	4,669
...	April, . . .	2,648	329	2,977
...	May, . . .	5,699	534	6,233
...	June, . . .	8,134	639	8,773
...	July, . . .	10,879	693	11,572
...	August, . . .	11,980	1,029	13,009
...	September, . .	10,276	1,244	12,520
...	October, . . .	4,688	437	5,125
...	November,* .	...	...	...
* (Shut for Cleaning).		86,312	7,090	93,402

The number of visitors for the year ending 31st October 1865 were, during the days, 86,027 ; and on Saturday evenings, 9908 ; total, 95,935. The number of visitors since the opening of the Museum, on the 24th December 1859, being 598,091.

The donations to the Museum and Library during the past year consisted of 129 objects of antiquity, exclusive of the large collection of stone implements, human skulls, bones of animals, &c. &c., found in the course of explorations in Caithness and Orkney ; 69 coins and medals, communion tokens, &c. ; also 82 volumes of books and pamphlets, exclusive of periodicals.

The purchases for the Museum and Library were 7 objects of antiquity, 12 coins and medals, and 10 volumes of books, exclusive of periodicals.

The donations that may be more especially noticed include the above large collection of stone and bone implements, bones of animals, &c., found in explorations at Keiss, Caithness, presented by Samuel Laing, Esq., M.P. ; objects of stone, bone, and bronze, found in a "Pictish burgh" at Orkney, presented by James Farrer, Esq. ; a fine specimen of an oak canoe, cut out of the solid, found in the Castle Loch, Closeburn, presented by Mrs Baird ; a large bronze caldron, containing numerous articles, consisting of iron hammers, axes, saws, &c. ; portions of bronze, glass, &c., dredged up from the bottom of Carlinwark Loch, Kirkeudbright, presented by Mr Samuel Gordon and Mr Blackley, Castle Douglas ; swords, muskets, spears, &c., forming one of the trophies over the wall cases, presented by Dr D. H. Robertson, Leith ; bronze sword and scabbard point, bronze brooch and gold ornament, found near Corstorphine, presented by Mrs Bell, Forth Street ; bronze sword found in the Western Islands, presented by Mr Gordon of Cluny ; stone celts from Morayshire, presented by Misses Dick Lauder ; objects found in explorations at Persie, Perthshire, presented by Mr P. A. Fraser, of Hospital Field.

The Senatus of the University of Edinburgh, it will also be remembered, deposited in the Museum the four Roman Altars described in the Proceedings, vol. vi. p. 399.



MONDAY, 10th December 1866.

WILLIAM F. SKENE, Esq., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The Donations to the Library and Museum were as follows, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By SAMUEL GORDON, Esq., and J. T. BLACKLEY, Esq., Castle-Douglas, Kirkeudbrightshire. Plate I.

Large Caldron, formed of very thin plates of yellow bronze, the bottom being formed of one large sheet, and the sides of various smaller portions, all riveted together. It is patched in various places with additional bronze plates of various sizes riveted on. The caldron measures



Fig. 1.—Caldron found in Carlingwark Loch.

26 inches in diameter across the mouth, the sides being straight, but bulging out to the extent of 1 inch above the rounded and flattened bottom. Part of the circumference of the mouth, where the handle

had been attached, has been torn away. The caldron was dredged up by the donors from Carlingwark Loch, Kirkeudbright, and contained an adze, 7 inches in length, 2 inches across the face (Plate I. fig. 1); three axe-heads, measuring from  $4\frac{1}{2}$  to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and 2 to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face (figs. 2, 3, 4)—each of these tools have small projections of the metal on each side of the haft-hole; four small picks or hammers, with narrow extremities, from 6 to  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length (fig. 5), and apparently a broken half of another hammer-head, 4 inches in length; hammer-head with flattened ends (fig. 6); portion of a small saw,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches, with blade 1 inch in breadth—a portion of the wooden handle remains riveted to the blade (fig. 7); portion of a fine cut saw,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in breadth; nine portions of double-edged blades, with pointed extremities resembling sword points, from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 6 inches in length, and from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 inches in breadth; nails of various lengths, one with a large head, with a cross marked on each side (fig. 8); small slender chisel, 5 inches in length,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch across the face; portion of another

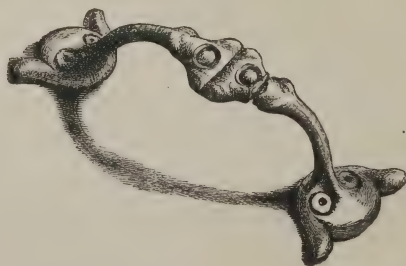


Fig. 2.—Bronze Handle found in Carlingwark Loch.

chisel; three punches,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  to  $5\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length (fig. 9); four split bats with eyes (figs. 10 and 11); two large holdfasts; six hooks, varying in size from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 5 inches in length (fig. 12); iron buckle (fig. 13); two handles with loops, apparently the handles of a bucket, one rudely ornamented with punched parallel lines (figs. 14, 15, 16); wooden handle (fig. 17); an iron implement (fig. 18); iron tripod or ring, with three feet, apparently for supporting a pot (fig. 19); and an iron frame, with numerous bars, and having two feet, the other two apparently awant-





ARTICLES FOUND IN A BRONZE CALDRON DREGGED UP FROM CARLINGWARK LOCH,  
KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.



ing, the whole resembling a rude gridiron; five pieces of iron handles, one measuring  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in breadth, has a loop at each extremity (fig. 20); snaffle horse-bit, with check-ring 3 inches in diameter (fig. 21); file,  $9\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, and 1 inch in breadth; various scraps of iron plates; portions of iron hoops or bands perforated with holes.

Portions of Bronze.—Portion of a bronze vessel, 4 inches in diameter and 3 inches in height; ornamented bronze handle, apparently of a vessel (fig. 22); but sketched with more detail in the annexed woodcut.

Portions of Chain Mail, formed of small rings.

Portions of Green-coloured Glass—on one piece, 3 inches long by 2 inches in breadth, is in relief the letter A and I, which may be a portion of M or some other letter.

(2.) By the EARL OF SEAFIELD, through WILLIAM BRYSON, Esq.

Grinding-Stones. The under one is 20 inches in length, 12 inches in breadth, and 5 inches in thickness, flat on the upper surface. The upper stone measures 12 inches in length, 8 inches in breadth, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in thickness. It is rounded off on all sides to the lower edge, which is flat. This grain rubber was found, along with bones of animals, in a cave near Cullen, Banffshire.

(3.) By JAMES D. HANNAN, Esq., Dunse.

Portions of Red Deer's Antlers; Silver Dollar—Maurice of Holland, 1624; and a piece of Copper-plate, having punched ornaments on one side. Found between 3 and 4 feet below the ground when engaged in deepening the water of Leet, Berwickshire, about 200 yards south-west from the Bridge of Swinton.

(4.) By WILLIAM CHAMBERS, Jun., Esq., through ROBERT CHAMBERS, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Two Stone Celts. One measures 5 inches in length, and 2 inches across the face; the other measures 6 inches in length, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face. Found on Coolangatta Hill, Shoalhaven, about 100 miles from Sydney, New South Wales.

(5.) T. B. JOHNSTON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Roman Coin—first brass of Nerva.

(6.) By DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., V.P.S.A. Scot.

Works of John Knox. Collected and edited by David Laing. Vols. I. and II. (a copy on Bannatyne Club paper, required to complete the set). 8vo. Edinburgh, 1846, 1848.

Origines Britannicæ, or the Antiquities of the British Churches. By Edward Stillingfleet, D.D. Folio. London, 1685.

History of the Turkish Empire from the year 1623 to 1677. By Paul Rycaut. Folio. London, 1680.

Report from the Lords' Committee appointed to search the Journals of the House, &c., for all matters touching the dignity of a Peer of the Realm, with Appendix. 2 vols. Folio. London, 1823.

One, Three, and Six Dollar Paper Notes of America, dated 1775 and 1777. A Notice of similar Paper Money is given in the Proceedings of the Society, vol. vi., page 205.

(7.) By THOMAS JOHNSTON, Esq., Glasgow.

Acts disabling Alex. Wilson from being Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and for bringing to Justice the Murderers of Captain John Porteous. Life and Death of Captain John Porteous, and fourteen other pamphlets. 12mo. Edinburgh, 1737.

Trial of Archibald Stewart, late Lord Provost of Edinburgh, before the High Court of Justiciary in Scotland, for Neglect of Duty before and at the time the Rebels got possession of that City, September 1745. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1747.

Inscriptions and Devices in the Beauchamp Tower, Tower of London, with a Historical Sketch of the building and of the prisoners confined therein. Collected by W. R. Dick. 4to. London, 1853.

(8.) By the KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

Archæologia Cantiana, being Transactions of the Kent Archæological Society. Vol. VI. 8vo. London, 1866.

(9.) By the SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Second Series. Vol. II. No. 7. 8vo. London, 1864.

Catalogue of a Collection of Broad sides in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Compiled by Robert Lemon. 8vo. London, 1866.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

ON THE INSCRIPTIONS UPON THE STONE AT NEWTON INSCH, ABERDEENSHIRE, AND ON THE INSCRIPTION ON A SCULPTURED STONE AT ST VIGEANS, FORFARSHIRE. BY RALPH CARR, OF HEDGELEY, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. PLATES II.-V.

## 1. THE NEWTON STONE.

In laying before the Society some observations upon the inscribed stone at Newton Insch, let me first say that I would hardly have ventured to do so if the lines there, so distinctly and deeply cut upon a hard and durable material, had not shown us an assemblage of characters analogous to those that occur upon stones in England of the Saxon period. I do not mean that we have any one instance of epigraphy cut with the same simplicity of delineation and freedom of hand as that of Newton Insch ; yet the variation is only one of manner and of taste, not of the essential forms of the letters, whether we look at those of them which are Roman or Romanesque, or at those referable to the system of runes used by the Anglo-Saxon settlers in Britain.

Undoubtedly the writing cannot be read unless we bring to the task some familiarity with mediæval epigraphy—Latin, Norman-French, and Saxon. Not only will this supply the necessary command of the Roman alphabet in its Romanesque variations, and a knowledge of the Saxon runes, which have much in common with the early Greek characters, but it prepares the patient inquirer to find the Romanesque and the Saxon signs intermingled wherever the inscriber's taste or convenience led him to prefer here the former or there the latter.

The pagan Saxons made use only of their national runes on such occasions ; and long after the conversion of the people to Christianity, their stone-cutters seem to have retained a strong liking for a mode of writing so well understood, so long cultivated, and, because of its predominating straight lines, so well adapted to the purpose.

Hence, though the Christian clergy felt an equally strong preference for Roman forms of writing, and must have schooled the men of the



chisel to execute them under precise instructions, yet a compromise was in most cases adopted, and the artist was allowed to follow his own taste to some extent, at least in the epitaphs of the laity.

Nor was this the case only in writing the vernacular Saxon. Runes are often met with among Roman letters where the whole of the writing is in Latin. In like manner they intrude most grotesquely into Norman-French compositions, showing that the invaders from beyond the Channel were not inobservant of Saxon usages in respect to epitaphs and legends, or unwilling to adopt them occasionally.

But if, during the Saxon period in England, sentences in Latin and even in Norman French were sometimes inscribed by the help of Saxon runes intermingling with Romanesque letters, and are not a little disguised to the eyes of inquirers by this peculiarity—may not a similar cause of obscurity have befallen some Gaelic writings upon stone in Scotland during that which has been termed the Scoto-Saxon epoch? It is quite conceivable that stone-cutters accustomed to admit runes into Saxon inscriptions, should introduce them into a Gaelic one, and if so, it might be found very difficult to read at the present day.

On first receiving a photogram of the Newton Stone into my hands, and knowing the geographical situation of the district where the monument exists and was discovered, my first impression was that Celtic names of persons or places, and perhaps some other Celtic vocables, might have been inscribed in mixed and unwonted mediæval characters, which had greatly disguised them; and I was curious to see whether this idea would be supported on close examination of the writing, and whether any Celtic features indicating either names or anything like Gaelic words or terminations might be discoverable. To this intent I had recourse, first, to that cursory and general glance over the writing as a whole, which will often afford us truer inferences than any laborious application of the mind to the beginning of a composition. Skimming over the first line, which seemed to contain a proper name, and the more obscure second line, the third was reached, and it spoke intelligibly in the Anglo-Saxon phrase or formula *STONO WORTH*’, signifying, on stone wrought.<sup>1</sup> The fourth line was again an obscure one, but con-

<sup>1</sup> In standard West-Saxon, *stāne worhten*; in Northumbrian Anglo-Saxon, *stāne worhte*.



ΣΤΙΣ

ΣΟΥΤΟΝ

ΣΤΟΛΟΥΘ

ΣΤΕΦΟΥΝ

ΣΤΕΦ

ΣΤΕΦΟΥΝ



sisted of a word of three or four syllables, ending with ISI, which is a Saxon termination. The fifth line contained only one short word, which was THUSSI, the pronoun *this*, a little varied in spelling, and with the termination belonging to a certain case and gender. In the last line there was again some uncertainty, but its three latter syllables YDUTR were distinct, another unmistakable Saxon noun, signifying daughters in the collective, and implying three or more in number.

From this moment it was no more possible to me to doubt that the inscription was a Saxon one, than to a Latin scholar to hesitate as to another being in the language of ancient Rome, if he discovered a stone upon which were six lines, exhibiting in the first a proper name, not as yet made out, but not unlike a Roman one; the second line unread; the third unmistakably Latin; the fourth a doubtful word, but with a Latin ending; the fifth a Latin pronoun; and the sixth partly unread, but terminating with *filie*, daughters.

Such was the result of a first examination of the Newton inscription in April last, during one evening of a short visit to St Andrews. After this, nothing of Gaelic could be reasonably looked for, unless in the shape of a second proper name, or the name of a locality.

The strong presumption—nay, as I conceived, the certainty—of the legend upon the Newton Stone being in the Scoto-Saxon tongue, was immediately mentioned to my esteemed friends the Rev. G. G. Milne and the Rev. R. Skinner, both of St Andrews.

About three weeks afterwards the former communicated to me by letter that, in Pinkerton's "Inquiry into the History of Scotland," edition of 1814, there is a passage in the prefatory advertisement, pp. xiii. xiv., where the author gives some interesting information concerning the Newton Stone, in which the following sentence occurs:—"This curious inscription, which is, it is believed, unique, is now submitted to the literati. The characters seem to resemble the Anglo-Saxon, as published by Hickes, especially those on the coins of the kings of Northumbria of the ninth century."

The hint thus afforded by Pinkerton has been of no small value to me, for the excellent engravings of the Saxon coinage now accessible have enabled me to verify two or three characters which could not otherwise have been so satisfactorily determined.

After an interval of about two months, during which I was misled by

a mistaken reading at the beginning of the last line, I at length perceived what will probably be established as the true one; namely, NOVO-YDUTRU, equivalent to NEFE-GEDOHTRU in standard Anglo-Saxon, which would signify grand-daughters or nieces. Henceforth it became clear that the name at the head of the epitaph was that of the deceased; that it was in an oblique case, probably the dative; and that the memorial had been erected by his or her grand-daughters or nieces collectively.

Let us now proceed to the second step of verifying the several letters or signs in these first, third, and last lines, which, as we believe, afford us the key to the general gist or bearing of the whole epigraph, for if we cannot establish firm footing here it is in vain to proceed farther.

The first letter is the Saxon rune for Æ, known by the name of *aesc*. It is carefully figured in Mr Haigh's tables of runes; and it is exemplified on the coins of Queen Caenethraeth of Mercia, where the head of it is rounded into a curve.

In the example before us, the back or stem-line turns at an obtuse angle to the left, but without losing the general figure that belongs to this character.

The next is Romanesque, and I think a combination of TL. The third, also Romanesque, is easily read as T, but I conceive must be Y capital. The fourth is again the runic *ae*, called *aesc*, assuming here more nearly its normal shape. The word, or name, will therefore be read ÆTLYÆ.<sup>1</sup> This would, in northern Saxon, be the dative of ÆTLYE. The sense would be, of course, To ÆTLYE, or Ethelie, as we would now write it.

We now come to the third line, passing over the second for the present.

The first letter here is S, and is either Runic or Romanesque, as we may choose to designate it, whilst it closely approximates also to the Greek sigma.

Then come T and O, not to be mistaken. The next sign is the Runic N, then again the Roman O. An expanded U now occurs, evidently intended to represent the W. Then come O and ʀ (R) and then the Græco-Roman Θ, theta, or th.

After the latter, upon the stone itself, is visible a small sign somewhat like U, which either represents that vowel, or perhaps serves as a sign of

<sup>1</sup> For some time I could only make of these characters ÆCTÆ, ÆTTÆ, or ÆLLÆ, yet each open to much question.

ΣΤΤΤ

ΣΟΝΥΝΑΝΥΝ

ΣΤΟΧΟΝΟΥΘ:

ΟΝΦΝΕΥΣΙ

ΗΝΗΝ

ΥΟΝΟΥΠΩΤΗ





elision, or rather of omission, to show that the reader is to supply the final vowel. This in standard Saxon would be *e*—STONO WORTH'.

Passing over the fourth line like the second, as not to our present purpose, the fifth commences with a Runic sign for D or DH, then one representing U, then S double, and I, making up the pronoun THUSSE.

The last line begins with the Runic N, then Roman O, V, O. Then follow Y, D, U, T, all Roman or Romanesque, and after these R, written in a form to be seen both upon Saxon coins and in Romanesque manuscript. Then follows a small notch as a sign of omission where a vowel is to be supplied.

These letters form a compound term NOVO-YDUTR', in cultivated Anglo-Saxon "NEFE-GEDOHTRU," grand-daughters, in the collective, implying three or more ; or nieces.

The sense thus far gives us :—

TO ÆTYLE, or Ethelie,  
WROUGHT ON STONE  
HER GRAND-DAUGHTERS.

The above constitutes the primary evidence that the inscription is Saxon ; and it is of the same kind as would be afforded in favour of a newly-found inscription of six short lines being Latin, if four of them were legible in that language, and the words of which they were composed had the proper terminations, and were intelligible.

The second line is full of perplexity from the peculiar assemblage of characters which it contains. They happen to be those, whether Runic or Romanesque, that are least clearly defined, inasmuch as nearly all of them are open to acceptance in more than one power or sound.

The first is either a somewhat decorated form of S, or it is the rune *eoh*, that is Y consonant, or G soft, or J. The second may be either O or W Romanesque. The third might be an expanded form of the Runic sign for U, but is rather the Anglo-Saxon M in an incomplete form, or without the line down the middle.

The fourth may be either T or a variation of Y, which is far from unfrequent, for variety in the figure of letters, rather than uniformity, was sought by the old stone-cutters. The fifth character may be R, or pos-

sibly S. From the general aspect of the first syllable, I was at first led to read it SOUT or SWUT, and to think that the word might be SWUTUMYNE, a Saxon phrase which would be equivalent to *Dulci memorie*. This conjecture, however, was afterwards set aside, as the first rune is more properly *coh* than S, and I tried to read the first five characters as JOUTU or JOUTS, and the last syllable as CUYV', or CUYN'. This would have given JUT-woman, or Jout's wife; the latter containing a proper name of

JOUT or GOUT.

Not feeling much confidence in this reading, I suggested the alternative of GWUTU-CUYV' for GEWITANWYFE, or for WUDUWE-WIFE.<sup>1</sup> But ultimately I began to think that the third rune of this line would turn out to be M. It was necessary also to try the central letter, hitherto regarded as T, in its not improbable intention as Y. This gave the very remarkable reading YOMYSCUYV', or YOMYSCUYN', uncle's wife; which would answer with great precision to the expression in the concluding line, which, though hitherto rendered *grand-daughters*, might be understood as *nieces*.

ÆTLYÆ  
EOMYSCUYN'  
STONO WORTH'.  
— — — —  
NOVO-YDUTR'.

But still it remained to try the final character as TH, and the fifth as R; which would produce

YOMYR-CUYTH', or EOMYR-CUYTH'.

Now this word will at once be seen to be so apposite and so probable that we can hardly doubt but that it is the very one intended. It means *sorrow-saye*, *expression of sorrow* and lamentation, *sorrowful epitaph*. As belonging, too, to the language of poetry, it is in accordance with the ver-

<sup>1</sup> Another compound on this base was also considered (supposing the final rune to be R, in order to leave no combination untried), which gave GWITUCYRE, Wise Erse-man, or Erse-woman.

sified form of the inscription. The diction of the whole is now perceived to be poetical, and studiously inverted :—

TO ÆTLYE.  
AN EPITAPH  
ON STONE WROUGHTE.  
— — — — —  
(HER) GRAND-DAUGHTERS.

The fourth line is now the only one which remains to be examined, for the fifth contains only the pronoun *thussi* or *thissi*, *this*, which clearly is in concord with some noun in the line preceding.

As oft as I returned to the attempt to read this fourth line I was for many weeks unable to solve the problem. Misled by its apparently substantival termination in *lisi* (as if an expansion of *lse*), I strove to imagine some formation which might accord with the characters.

But let us first see what these are.

First we have U or O Romanesque, then probably L Runic. The conspicuous third character is the rune for G, next that for U or W, then the Runic Æ, large and prominent, and lastly, four Romanesque letters, which are easily recognised.

Assuming such to be the characters, they give us

ULGUÆLISI,

And what can it mean? At one time I was inclined to read *on gnælisi*, at the knelling; from *cnylsan*, to toll or knell. But these and other conjectures were set aside as untenable. *On-gewæfelse* might signify mourning-robes, and *org-wæfelse* (arc, *arca*) might designate a funeral pall.

The word before us might be an easy contraction of this. But if so, then the border of supposed Ogham writing would be no significant inscription at all, but a mere imitation of the fringe of a robe, coverlet, or pall. In such a solution, however plausible at first sight, it was impossible long to acquiesce. Whilst considering another conjectural formation, also substantival, with which it is needless to trouble the reader, an idea occurred to me, suggested by memories of the early Scottish poets and chroniclers, which put the question at once upon a new footing.

In the early Scottish language and orthography, those adjectives of

nationality which in English end in *ish* (in Anglo-Saxon *isc*) are found to terminate with *is*. We may adduce Scottis, Inglis, Iris, Danis, Spanis, Wallis; this last meaning Welsh.

But the Saxons called everything belonging to the Celtic or Latin races Wælic, or Welsh, using it, so far, much as we use “foreign” or “outlandish.” It was now quite plain that GUÆLISI in this fourth line was equivalent to the ordinary WÆLISCE, and merely its Scoto-Saxon form. The preceding syllable UL is recognised as the root of our words yell, yowl, here used in the sense of loud and prolonged lamentation.

The inscription may now be read thus :—

ÆTLYÆ  
EOMYR-CUYTH'  
STONO WORTH'  
UL-GUÆLISI  
THUSSI  
NOVO-YDUTR'.

ÆTHELÆ  
EPITAPHIUM  
LAPIDI INSCULPSEUNT,  
HOCCE LAMENTO  
CELTICO, NEPTES.

TO ÆTHELIE,  
AN EPITAPH  
ON STONE WROUGHTE,—  
IN THIS GAELIC LAMENT,—  
HER GRAND-DAUGHTERS.

It is almost unnecessary to observe that the phrase “Gaelic lament,” in the latter, refers to the Celtic inscription in Ogham characters.

The Saxon lines are composed with some attention to the rules of Anglo-Saxon versification dependent on alliteration, and they exhibit both line-rhyme and an imperfect final rhyme.

At the end of the second line and of the third there are signs of contraction or elision of the vowel *e* upon the stone itself, where marks of elision are placed in the transcript just given. At the conclusion of the



## A LATER-REVISED READING OF THE NEWTON-STONE INSCRIPTION.

---

SINCE the foregoing Papers were printed off, a renewed comparison of the photograms of the Newton-Stone has shaken my confidence in the reading of the third line. A letter there, the last but one, which was conceived to be either c, or r, or rc combined, may yet in reality be a form of E not uncommon in mediæval epigraphs, that is, one without the ordinary mid-bar. But, if so, the line is not STONOWORTH, but STONOWOETH.

Now the latter would be only an orthographic variation of STANA-WOTH, which in standard Anglo-Saxon would mean stone-song, stone-stave, that is rhythmical writing upon stone.

If such be the true meaning of the third line, then it would behove us to expect a verb to be masked under the obscurities of the second, which have so long perplexed us, and for which I never expected such a solution. We have seen that its last letters are very likely YTH. And if so, the whole word has the aspect either of GUMYRCUYTH, or GUWYRCUYTH. The former would be equivalent to *gemearciath*, signifying in standard Saxon *they mark-out*, and would not be inapplicable in this place, with reference to the inscribing of the ogham-line, especially its marginal course.

But on the whole the second is the more likely word to have been used, since this very verb *wyrean*, or *gewyrean*, to work, and its imperfect *worhte*, *geworhte*, wrought, were frequent in Anglo-Saxon epigraphy. And alliteration is in its favour.

If it be present in the second line of the Newton-Stone, it is in the present tense and in the plural, and is ruled by the final word of all, signifying grand-daughters. And the meaning of the whole would be nearly as before, notwithstanding the change of construction in the second and third lines.

It will run almost word for word into an old Scottish version. But first let us give the original under this newer aspect, which I certainly incline to think the most hopeful.

ÆTLYÆ  
GUWYRCUYTH  
STONO-WOETH  
UR-GUÆLISI  
THUSSI  
NOVO-YDUTR'.

---

ÆTHELÆ  
INCIDUNT  
IN SAXO RYTHMUM,  
SERMONE HOC ANTIQUO  
CELTICO, NEPTES.

---

\* For Ethlie wyrkis  
Ane stane-writt stave  
I' the Yore-Wallis  
(Hir) Bairnis-Dochter-Kin.

It is hoped that those who have received, and perhaps perused, the Paper to which this is a supplement, will forgive the necessity of such an addition, made somewhat late.

R. CARR.

*June 27th, 1868.*

\* Or in English :

For Ethlie work  
A stone-writt stave,  
In Yore-Welsh, her  
Grand-Daughter-Kin.

The Ogham inscription, mainly following the edge of the stone, in the Celtic or "Welsh" idiom, (as the Saxons termed it,) is unquestionably here indicated.



last line there is another, and here the vowel would be *u*. The last syllables of the third line, and of the sixth, form an imperfect rhyme.

It would be unwise to offer any observations on the Scoto-Saxon form of speech from this short example, without adducing the other very scanty remains of it which have hitherto been discovered. Yet, if we except the Ruthwell monument, this old grey stone at Newton Inch may be at present regarded as the earliest example of composition in the mother-tongue of Saxon North Britain which has been spared to our days; nor is it any unworthy monument for the zealous Scottish philologist to contemplate, in tracing back the existing national speech and the Lowland versification to their earliest accents.

This Scoto-Saxon inscription, if it be not here erroneously read, will establish the accompanying Celtic epigraph in Ogham character to be contemporaneous, and dedicated to the memory of the same personage interred beneath. The stone therefore is a bilingual one;—a fact easily explained when we reflect that the greater part of Aberdeenshire must have been a bilingual tract, not only throughout the Scoto-Saxon period, strictly so called, but long subsequently.<sup>1</sup>

## 2. THE INSCRIPTION ON THE SCULPTURED STONE AT ST VIGEANS.

The inscription on the sculptured stone at St Vigeans is written in that variety of Romanesque characters which was in use about the 12th century, and which is found in Latin and Norman-French epigraphs, as well as in Anglo-Saxon and in Irish. The Anglo-Saxons, however, had an amplification of the Latin alphabet, in so far as they admitted some few signs from their own old Runic system—that is to say, their representations

<sup>1</sup> It is quite possible, moreover, that the proper reading in the fourth line on the Newton Stone may be OR-GUÆLISI, signifying Old-Celtic.

TO ÆTHELIE—AN EPITAPH  
ON STONE WROUGHTE  
IN THIS OLD-CELTIC (YORE-CELTIC)  
HER GRAND-DAUGHTERS.

ÆTHELÆ EPITAPHIUM  
LAPIDA INSCULPSERUNT,  
HOCCE IN ANTIQUO  
CELTICO, NEPTES.

of *w* and of *th*, together with a character like the Greek  $\chi$ , which stands for *G*. They also had a peculiar figure for  $\mathcal{A}E$ ; moreover, they introduced certain marks of contraction or of ellipse, which were added to a letter when it stood for something more than itself; as where a vowel was to be understood, or where a single consonant was to be read as if doubled.

A short examination of the legend which we are considering suffices to satisfy the student accustomed to Saxon inscriptions that it is to be referred to the Saxon race settled in North Britain, and that it may be read with some approximation to certainty, and even without much margin being left for divergency of opinion among Saxon scholars as to its meaning.

Nevertheless this short and simple composition is not without considerable difficulties. The first half of the second line, and the whole of the third, are quite capable of exercising the student's knowledge of the language, and his ingenuity in its application.

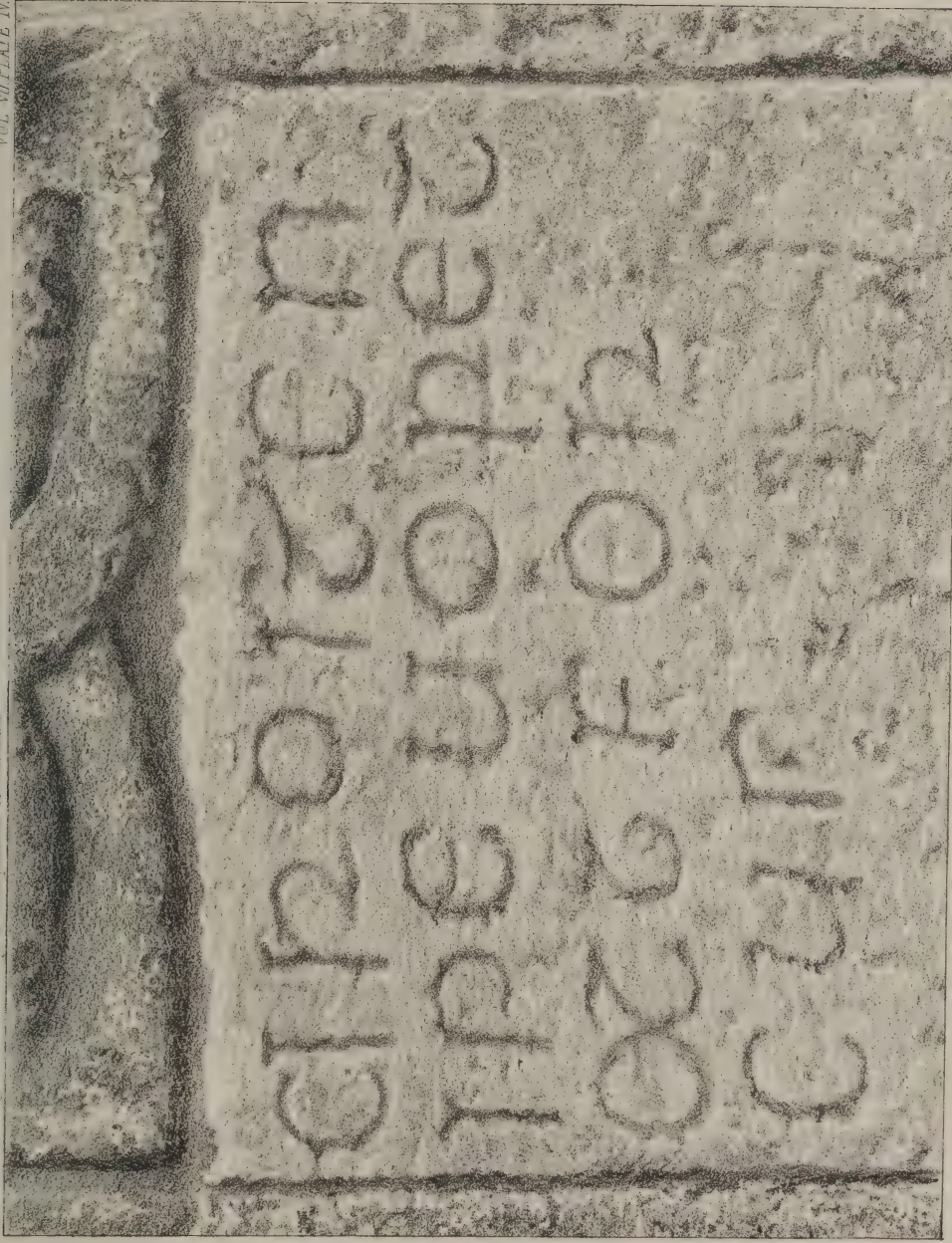
The first business of one who would read and understand an unknown legend is, as has been elsewhere observed, to cast his eye over the whole of it in a general and somewhat rapid manner, and with a mind open to any impressions which may be thus produced. Whilst doing this he will not allow his attention to be called off by the difficulties he is sure to meet with, but, passing over them, he receives the light afforded by every easy and familiar word or phrase; and possibly, even on the first attempt, he thus arrives at some general conception of the meaning, or of its bearing and tendency.

In the first line will be at once perceived the familiar word *stén* (stone), preceded by *cino*, or *cinno* (for the *n* has a mark of contraction, signifying that it stands for more than its own normal power). But *cinno-stén* is plainly only a Scoto-Saxon form of *cinna-stán*, *kinstone* or *family monument*.\*

The two next lines are not legible on the first cursory view, but they consist of letters and syllables nowise un-Saxon in appearance, and, therefore, do not shake the inference suggested by the first line, that the writing is in a Saxon idiom. The fourth line, *cuth, kith-man*, goes far to strengthen this persuasion.

Thus the general impression received on this first view of the inscription itself, or of a good photogram of it, will necessarily be that the stone is a

\* It need hardly be said that *c* in Saxon is always pronounced like *k*.



THE INSCRIPTION ON THE STONE AT ST VIGEANS.  
from a photograph.





monument erected to one or more members of a family. Curiosity will also be roused to see what the second and third lines may say to connect and complete the sentence. But it can only be satisfied by a very careful and patient study of the characters, and of the syllables they produce.

My endeavours to read the second line were long misled by my thinking that its last two syllables formed a preposition, namely, ofer, over. And I consequently could make nothing better of the two preceding syllables at the beginning of this line than iwett or ippet; the first unpromising, and the second at best a barbarous corruption of ipyet, ipyht, in the sense of fixed, erected; pight, or pitched.

Further investigation, renewed after a considerable interval, has, however, shown me that the syllables which I mistook for ofer, are ofnet, the *fn* being combined, and that the whole line is ipetiofnet.

The third line was for a long time very perplexing, until it was perceived that the last letter but one, which had been regarded as *o*, is really *d* or *dh*, represented by the circular theta with its appropriate line across the centre, which is still sufficiently visible.

The mystery now began to be penetrable. The Anglo-Saxon Runic character resembling the Greek  $\chi$ , and which represents *G*, will be easily recognised near the beginning of the line, where, however, it is preceded by *e*, which is elegantly blended or combined with it, forming the syllable *eg*; then comes *t*, and next another character retained from the old Runic system, and which stands for *Æ*. The final letter is easily seen to be *n*.

Thus we arrive at the word *egtæd'n*, which is plainly only a northern form of *egtedon*, the participle, *esteemed honoured*, in the dative plural. We may observe that there is a small cross-line upon the left limb of the *n*, implying that the letter stands for something more than itself, namely, for *on*.

Thus this short inscription, of which the first and last lines are so easily read, has presented no inconsiderable difficulties to unravel in the second and third.

Let us now see how it stands:—

cinostén  
ipe-tiofnet  
égtæd'n.  
cuth.



In the West-Saxon or more cultivated Anglo-Saxon:—

cinnastán  
yppe-teofned  
égtedon (or égtedum).  
cútha.  
Kin-stone  
impictured  
to honoured Dead.—  
A Kith-man (or kith).

This inscription is cut upon a small square or panel at the bottom of one of the sides of the stone, and not in any place where it could be conspicuous. It is evidently a mere note or supplement to the principal conception, which is expressed or embodied in an elaborate sculptural composition in low relief, as the photographs and published engravings so well show. And we may learn from it that while Scoto-Saxon families were cultivating the peculiar system of sculptural epigraphy which we have still before us on the numerous sculptured stones of North Britain, they yet sometimes superadded to their descriptive imagery a few lines of alphabetic writing, in that Saxon idiom destined to become the mother-tongue of the Lowlands.

As respects the approximative date to be assigned to the present example, we may without much risk of error indicate the first half of the 12th century. The composition is in good grammatical northern Saxon, and therefore can hardly be of later production than 1150; whilst it might be 50 or 60 years older without carrying us back beyond the most likely epoch which historical information would suggest.

We may conclude the present notice by remarking that the lines have a certain rhythmical cadence, and that play of alliteration requisite to elevate them somewhat above plain familiar prose; and it is not unlikely that cúth is used instead of cútha in order to make a half-rhyme with the syllable teof.

*P.S.*—Whilst comparing the lithograph proofs from the photogram of the inscription taken from the stone at St Vigeans with the photogram itself, in February 1868, I observed a minor feature present upon both

which had hitherto escaped my sight—namely, a point or stop at the end of the third line.

As this, if it should be verified, would influence the construction and modify the sense of the epigraph, I immediately wrote to my friend, the Rev. Wm. Duke of St Vigeans, to ask him to re-examine the stone itself, to see whether this point did really exist in that place, as the photogram taken from it certainly implied.

Mr Duke's answer is so interesting, and its information so unexpected, that I ask permission for it to be inserted as supplementary to my own remarks on the inscription, since they would be imperfect without it. Fellow-students in Anglo-Saxon will not fail to recall to mind that three points in the figure of a triangle constitute a full stop, according to the usage of Saxon writers.

We now perceive that the short word *cuth*, in the fourth line, stands quite unconnected, and in the nominative. It betokens that the person it indicates, a kithman or relative, had inscribed the foregoing words, and doubtless also erected the stone itself, with the cross which surmounted it.

I hope at a future time to be able to offer some clear evidence that the elaborate picture upon the face of the monument is designed to convey a familiar religious formula.

ST VIGEANS MANSE, ARBROATH,  
February 11, 1868.

RALPH CARR, Esq. of Hedgeley, Alnwick.

MY DEAR SIR,—I have carefully examined our monumental stone, in terms of your request, and have no hesitation in giving it as my opinion that there is a stop at the end of the third line. There are three distinct indentations after the last letter, all of which appear to form part of the original inscription, though of course it is possible that one or even two of them may have been caused by some trifling injury received at a remote period. Certainly they are not modern additions. They appear very much as follows:—

n : .

The long vacant space at the end of this line, compared with the two preceding ones, might seem of itself to indicate the completion of a sentence. The stops, you will observe, resemble a modern *colon*, followed by a *period*.—I remain, &c.,

WILLIAM DUKE.

## II.

NOTICE OF CISTS AND OTHER REMAINS DISCOVERED IN "CAIRN CURR," ON THE FARM OF WARRACKSTONE, IN ABERDEENSHIRE.  
By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot.

This cairn was placed on the top of a rising ground on the farm of Warrackstone, overlooking on the one side the glen of Terspersie, and on the other commanding a wide prospect through the vale of Alford. It was a circular structure, about 52 feet across, formed of small boulders, which rested on a foundation of large stones on the outside. A huge pillar, about 11 feet high, had stood on the west side, but it had been overthrown, and after lying on its side was removed out of the line into a dyke. A smaller pillar stood slightly outside the cairn on the east side, and is now used as a gate-post. About eight feet from the outside, the cairn was formed into a ridge all round, somewhat higher than the general surface, and from this it sloped downwards to the centre, which appeared depressed.

On the south side of the cairn two urns, one of them much larger than the other, were found in the ground, in holes surrounded by slabs. One of them had been broken since the place was first opened about a week before; and the bottom of the other, which had been inverted on a slab, was also broken off. A cist like the others was close to them. It had contained an urn, of which only broken fragments now remained. The portion of the remaining urn was found to contain a great quantity of incinerated bones. It was carefully dug out by Mr Chalmers, and is now in the Museum. It had measured about a foot across the mouth, and swelled much out, after which it tapered to a narrow bottom, and probably was about 18 inches high. A cist had been first observed on the north side, in the removal of some of the stones for drains, and further operations were stopped till the whole structure could be examined. This cist seemed to have been about 3 feet in length, and 2 feet 7 inches wide, and 1 foot 7 inches in depth. In the subsoil portions of an urn were recovered.

After some work, it appeared plain that the remains were to be found

in the raised circular ridge to which I have referred, and in which the urns on the south side and the cist on the north had been discovered. Accordingly a cist was soon found, formed of great slabs, on the east side, 3 feet in length, 32 inches wide, and 20 inches in depth. The bottom was of the till. It contained no urn nor bones. Little bits of charred wood appeared in the east corner, and the yellow till was mixed with blackish soil, like what was around the other cist.

Close to this, but nearer the surface, a slab was found; and above it a small cist, of irregular shape, about 15 inches in length, appeared, with some unburnt bones. Another similar hole, with similar bones, was found near this one.

On the west side a cist, formed of great slabs, was found, measuring about 2 feet 10 inches in length. A small urn appeared on its side near the east end, resting on the yellow subsoil. The portions which were recovered are now in the Museum. The other cists were in a line with the direction of the ridge. This one lay, in its largest axis, east and west through the ridge.

In the centre great deposits of black charred earth and stones were found, with small fragments of an urn and bits of charred wood. Among the stones many small fragments of white quartz<sup>1</sup> appeared.

The spot is overlooked by the hills of the Coreen range. On the slopes of some of them are many pits, both round and oblong.

A circle of stones is on the adjoining hill, towards the parish of Forbes.

The monument now described was a very remarkable one, from the mode in which the group of cists was arranged, from the extensive traces of burning,—the occurrence of large quantities of burned bones in urns separate from the cists, and the scanty vestiges found in most of the cists, while in one of them no trace of deposit appeared.

<sup>1</sup> The appearance of quartz in connection with cists is familiar to excavators. Under a cairn in East Kilbride, twenty-five urns were found in a chamber. They were inverted, and a piece of white quartz was found in the mouth of each.—*Wilson's "Prehistoric Annals,"* p. 300.



## III.

NOTICE OF LETTERS ADDRESSED TO CAPTAIN SHAND, R.A., BY  
PROFESSOR THORKELIN AND GENERAL ROBERT MELVILL, ON  
ROMAN ANTIQUITIES IN THE NORTH OF SCOTLAND, 1788-1790.  
BY JOHN STUART, Esq., SEC. S.A. SCOT.

The gentleman to whom the letters now to be noticed were addressed, was a native of the parish of Forgue, in Aberdeenshire, and the events of his life are summed up in the following epitaph to his memory, which is inscribed on a monument erected on his property of Templeland :—

“To the Memory of ALEXANDER SHAND, Second Son of GEORGE SHAND and AGNES LITTLEJOHN, in *Parkdargue* ; Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Artillery : who died on the 7th of April, 1803, aged 72 Years.

“COLONEL ALEXANDER SHAND, to whom this Pyramid is erected, was a striking Instance of the Efficacy of strong natural Powers and vigorous Perseverance. His Parents had soon learnt to appreciate his Genius, and bestowed upon him so liberal an Education, that, during several of the early Years of his Life, he was himself enabled to act as an Instructor of Youth. The natural Bias of his Mind, however, speedily became too powerful to permit him to rest in the Obscurity to which Circumstances seemed to have consigned him ; and some time previous to the Year 1760, he entered as a Private in the Royal Regiment of Artillery ;—soon thereafter became a non-commissioned Officer, and was promoted by his Majesty to the rank of Lieutenant Fireworker, in which Capacity he gallantly distinguished himself in several Actions in Germany, and received a severe Gun-shot Wound in the Foot at the Battle of Corbach, on the 10th of July 1760. He was also wounded at Brandywine River in America, on the 11th of September 1777.—His Services at Gibraltar were held in high Estimation during the memorable Siege of that Fortress in the Years 1780, 1781, 1782, under the Command of the Right. Hon. Lord Heathfield, whose Confidence and Regard he enjoyed in an eminent Degree : and having thus, during a long Course of Years, signalized himself in the Service of his Country, and attained to the Rank



of Colonel, this gallant Soldier died on his Estate of Templeland, and was buried in the Churchyard of this Parish.

“The Merits and Character of Colonel Shand may be sufficiently traced in the History of his Life. Entering into the World destitute of Friends, of Fortune, and of Influence, he quitted it rich in the Possession of all these Gifts. His Perceptions were clear, his Judgment sound, his Information extensive, his Courage calm, and his Integrity spotless.—The Toils of his early Years, and the Perils that marked the Meridian of his Life, were rewarded at its Close by an honourable Competence, and the Recollection of a Life devoted to his King and his Country.—In his Death he has bequeathed this useful Lesson to Posterity, that the most formidable Obstacles disappear before Vigour and Perseverance; and that, in this Land of genuine Freedom, the highest Stations are equally accessible to Talents and to Virtue, as to Riches or high Descent.”

On his retirement from active life he devoted himself to the improvement of the lands of Templeland, which he had purchased, and to a study of the Roman remains in the country to the north of the Tay.

He was the first to discover the great Roman camp at Glen-mailen, near the source of the Ythan, and in the year 1788 he prepared a description of it for the Society of Antiquaries of Perth. In General Roy's work on Roman Antiquities, the 51st plate gives a plan of this camp and other works in the neighbourhood, which was copied from one prepared by Captain Shand, and, as it would appear from the following note, somewhat inaccurately :—

“GIBRALTAR, 1st June 1798.

“General Roy not having traced the greatest existing Roman camps farther north than Battledykes, in the parish of Oath-law, shire of Angus, it is probable that many of the readers of his excellent work would wish to have plates 50 and 51 more fully explained, the places represented by them being situated, the one at the northern extremity of the Mearns, and the other on the confines of Banffshire, about an hundred miles beyond the South Esk river.

“The very remarkable spot exhibited in the fiftieth plate, called Garnic-hill, and Ridykes of Ury, is by several good judges believed to be the camp of Agricola, at the time when he gave battle to Galgacus,

the Caledonian chief, and is well-described, together with all its out-posts, by an author having a borrowed signature (supposed to be Lord Buchan), in a publication which came out many years ago, the name of which is not at present remembered, but resembling 'Romana Britannia Topographica.'

"The camp near Glen-mailen, on Ythan, was first discovered to be a Roman work, during the years 1785 and 1786, by Captain Shand, an Officer of Artillery, who gave in a paper, about the beginning of 1788, to the Antiquarian Society of Perth, describing that post, and the Castellum on Barra-hill, nigh to Old Meldrum, a station no way inferior in grandeur, or good preservation, to any work of the kind, that at Ardoch excepted.

"Captain S. did not finish his plan of the ancient military vestiges, on the sources of the Ythan, till some time afterwards, and permitted a good many copies to be taken, and as some of these have been copied from other copies, a few errors have crept in, particularly in the orthography, several of the names of places, and grounds in plate 51, being spelled in such a manner as would make them unintelligible to the country inhabitants.

"Both the above mentioned parts, as they furnish positive evidence that the Romans had passed the Grampians, with an army at least of 26,000 men (see the author on castrametation), and had possessed the country, in their usual manner, by a strong permanent præsidium, are esteemed discoveries of the greatest importance, not only as mere evidence of an historical point, but as tending to shew the true tract of the itinerary, and pointing out methods for further investigation. When the Perth Society think proper to publish their collection of antiquities, the curious will find a short account of the camp near Glen-mailen, in Sir John Sinclair's Statistical History of Scotland, vol. 12, at pages\* 287, 288,

\* *N.B.*—In that account of the Roman camp near Glen-mailen, it is asserted by some of the well-informed neighbours, that the author has made a mistake in putting down a ruin near Pitcapple as a Roman outpost, it being only the remains of a castle belonging to the Leslie's, a powerful family sometime ago; and though the entrenchments near miln of Easter-town have more the appearance of a field work, that it had been only a gentleman's dwelling surrounded with a ditch. Nevertheless, the last mentioned place has all the appearance of a Roman work, excepting

& 313 to 316. Likewise in Newte's Tour, quarto edition, printed in the year 1791, at page 301, beginning at line 5, and continuing to the end of the paragraph, only omitting line 6 altogether, and three words to the same purpose in line 14, the editor having been misled in that assertion concerning an Officer, eminent for his critical knowledge of the Roman classics and Roman British topography.

ALEX<sup>r</sup>. SHAND."

The letter from General Melvill to Captain Shand was written in 1788. In it he expresses a favourable opinion of Captain Shand's paper on the Roman antiquities north of the Forth, sent to the Society of Antiquaries at Perth, and states that he himself was the first to discover the large Roman camps in Forfarshire, in the course of a visit to Lord Panmure in the summer of 1754. It is as follows:—

"LONDON, 12<sup>th</sup> May 1788.

"DEAR SIR,—I was lately favored with your obliging letter of the 30th March, and by what cause its delivery to me had been so long delayed I know not.

"I pursued with much satisfaction your vigorous paper on the subject of the Roman highways, camps, and posts northward from the Forth, in as far as can be discovered, and can be reasoned upon in a military view. Agreeably to your desire with the wishes of your V. Pres<sup>t</sup>. & Members of the Antiquarian Society of Perth, I have forwarded the paper in a letter to the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Whitaker, and have acquainted him with the time of my intended departure from London, so that he may have sufficient time to write to you on the subject, thro' me, if he is desirous of it. It is true, as you have mentioned in your letter, that I was the first who discovered the large Roman camps, as being such to the North of the Forth & Tay, which happened in Summer 1754, when on an attentive perusal of Julius Agricola's Life by his son-in-law Tacitus, particularly of what relates to his 6th or 7th Campaign, I was led to conclude, from the nature

that no gate or prominent station can be observed; and its name (the Rivers or Robbers) seems to declare that it had been something military either in ancient or modern times. A tradition likewise has prevailed among a few inhabitants that vestiges of Roman camps have been observed not far from the maiden causey, an ancient work which terminates at the Barmkin on the E. summit of Bennachie.

of the country and the *reason* of war, that the general assembling of his troops must, for many reasons, have been held in the higher parts of the country, between the rivers Forth & Tay, and that his march thro' a passable and cultivated country approaching towards the N.E. coast and along the Grampians could only be in those days, from a rendezvous probably in the neighbourhood of the large Castellum at Ardoch, with a succession of camps at the end of proper marches into Strathmore, having crossed the Tay at some safe ford above the situation of Perth.

"I found no encouragement for this idea either from the writings of Gordon and other unmilitary Antiquaries, nor what was still more discouraging from our Engineers employed on the Survey of Scotland; for, on the contrary, the gentleman who had just finished the survey of Angus assured me that he had been very careful to discover & mark down all traces of entrenchments, and had found none but the common circular or oval ones on hills or eminences which were not ascribed to the Romans. I remained, however, persuaded that there must be discovered vestiges of Roman camps formed or used by that Roman army either marching together or in divisions advancing N. Eastwards, or returning into that country, of the Horestii, that I went from Edin' to visit my good friend Lord Panmure at his seat of that name, and thence to make enquiries and searches, especially in heaths and uncultivated places beyond it. The result was, that I soon found in excursions the remains of the camp at Kirkbodie, Keithock beyond Brechin, Battledykes near Finhaven, and Lintrose near Cupar; but being obliged to return suddenly to Fifeshire & Edin'. I neither could examine for more of these encampments towards Ardoch to the S.W. or towards the Mearns to the N.E. The forms of these camps were Roman like, with gates, and large enough to contain a considerable force, according to their mode of castrametation, but I had only time enough to take very rough sketches of them.

"Upon my return to Edin'. my first proselyte was the present Gen<sup>l</sup>. Roy, then one of the surveying Engineers, but not the one who had surveyed Angus. He afterwards visited these camps, took their measurements, and entered them in the Government Map of Scotland, together with the addition of one at Grassy walls, as I think they call it, not far from Scone, on the E. side of the Tay; and another, or rather two, enclosing parts of each other near the Castellum of Ardoch;—an intermediate one



was supposed to be near Gask, by part of a ditch, visible within these few years, but is upon the whole too much effaced to be ascertained in its dimensions. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Roy took occasion afterwards to give his views in a MS. description with drawings, a very good performance, not only of these several camps already mentioned, but with regard to the march of Agricola into Scotland, and of the posts made or occupied by him.

“I hope to get to Scotland this summer, and when at Edin<sup>r</sup>. shall hope to have the pleasure of seeing repeatedly our worthy friend Major Foulis.

“I have only to add for the present that I am with great regard,

“ My Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

And most obedient servant,

“ Captain SHAND.

ROBERT MELVILL.”

The other two letters are from the well-known Danish antiquary and scholar, Professor Grimm Thorkelin, who in one of the letters encloses an essay, which he declares to be his first attempt to write in English. It appears to have been on the subject of Roman antiquities, and he makes sundry inquiries regarding the Roman remains inspected by Captain Shand in Aberdeenshire.

In the other, after conveying his thanks for the satisfactory answer furnished by Captain Shand, he goes on to answer some questions put to him by the latter relating to the ancient roads of Denmark and the finer breed of sheep.

The letters are in the following terms :—

“ BROWNLOFTS, LONGACRE, *Sept. 18th, 1790.*

“ DEAR SIR,—According to your kind permission, I take the liberty to trouble you with the enclosed—the first attempt of mine in the English language. I only wish that the time you may bestow on reading the Essay through may not seem to you to be entirely thrown away for an idle purpose. Your approbation will be my reward—a reward I am very anxious to gain, but still more your information both with respect to the matter in question, & the Roman Remains, which have come in your way in Aberdeenshire. Give me leave to ask you these three questions. When & where did you discover Roman Camps and outposts in the said



country? & where have you discovered Roman roads there? Have you examined these roads, and what reasons have you to believe that these roads are Roman works? Pardon me for troubling you with these queries, & believe that nothing would have made me so bold, but the conviction I have of your obliging readiness in spreading useful knowledge among your fellow-citizens.—I have the honour to remain, with the most sincere respect,

“ Dear Sir,

Your most obedient &

very humble servant,

“ To Captain SHAND.

G. THORKELIN.”

“ BROWNLOAFTS, LONGACRE, *Octobr. 9th, 1790.*

“ DEAR SIR,—I render you my warmest thanks for your very obliging letters, through the medium of which I have received the most satisfactory information relative to the Romans & their invasion, in the northern parts of Scotland. May I but be able to make a condign use of your friendship & the trouble which you give yourselves on my account. Howsoever I may succeed in shewing the high sense I feel of the obligations I am under to you & your beloved native country, (where I have met with the most unbounded Kindness & Hospitality,) I hope that my attachment to the Caledonians will not be exceeded by any; & in this sacred purpose I trust you will assist me, & remember me now & then of my duty. Relying on your good offices & friendship, I shall now beg leave to answer more immediately your kind letters, in particular what relates to the antient roads & the finer breed of sheep. With respect to the roads, all I can say is this, that as far as can be seen from the monuments of history handed down to us from the 12th and 13th Centuries, we are authorized to believe that, before the Conquest of Norway by Harold the Hairfair, no roads existed in those quarters. The laws which his son Hacon The Good, who had been educated in the court of Adelstan in England, are the first records we have, regulating the statute labour, by which the highroad or *Hergata via militaris*, should be kept in repair. However, these laws leave us at a loss with respect to the modes of making roads, their width & nature. In Sweden no roads, or at least very bad ones, seem to have existed before the eleventh century—for St Ansgare,

the Apostle of the North, used a whole month to travel from Lund, in Scane, to Stockholm, a distance which is at present run in two days, & yet this holy man travelled post, a circumstance which must induce us to think of a country overgrown with bogs & woods. In Denmark roads have been from the days of yore; we still see the *High way* of Waldemar the 1st. Moreover the Laws passed in 1163 divide the roads into *public* & *private*, & ascertains the fines for either neglecting or destroying the *Kings high way*, viz. three marks of silver, or 4£ 16s, an immense sum in those days. The roads, or rather the fragments of them, which still exist, are about 12 feet wide, in some places paved with stones—in others again made of gravel & clay beaten together. Now to the sheep. I perfectly agree with you that the sheep are of various kinds in various quarters. The analogy of nature makes good our assertion—though the genus be not different, yet the species may be so. We know that the people of one place are handsomer, more strong, & possess more vivacity of Mind & body, than those of another place; but here must be some latent causes, which ought to be anxiously enquired into. It is not enough that we introduce a new breed of men & other animals, unless we know before hand how to preserve these new inhabitants. The climat of our countries, pure and serene, seems to invite us to mend our breed of sheep, & it is beyond all doubt that sheep must yield the more excellent wooll the nearer they live towards the pole. Nature, the invariable nature, has cloathed those inhabitants of her woods, who are remotest in the north, with the softest & the most precious furs—and why should the sheep not then be dressed by the benevolent nature in the warmest silky fleeces? I know not what is the case with Scotland, except from your letters, equally instructive & patriotic; but I can speak with certainty as to my native country, Iceland. The sheep are there one of the most important articles, & it is generally believed that the sheep are finer in every respect on the northern coast of that extensive Island. Much, however, depends on the mode with which the sheep are treated. We let them go out in winter even in the most frosty day, & at night drive them to a shelter, where they are saved from being buried in the snow. Nay, there are sheep on the south-east coast, which are totally wild; they breed & grow without the least care, & must be shot & hunted before they can be taken.

I regret infinitely your going abroad: it will prevent me from gaining

from you the most useful instructions. However, let me intreat you to continue your friendship ; & let me add as a motive—that I being a dependant of your countrymen, who settled in Iceland in the tenth century, has some claim to your kindness ; and this I will never forget, either I shall live on the lofty mountains of Iceland, or on the watry plains of Denmark.—Your health & prosperity will constantly engage the most ardent wishes of him who has the honour to be,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most obedient very humble

“ & most obliged serv<sup>t</sup>.

“ G. THORKELIN.

“ TO ALEXANDER SHAND, ESQ<sup>RE</sup>.”

#### SPECIAL MEETING.

MONDAY, 31<sup>st</sup> December 1866.

SIR JAMES Y. SIMPSON, BART., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN having introduced Professor George Stephens, of Copenhagen, to the meeting, explained that the learned Professor being now in Edinburgh for a short visit, he had kindly agreed to give an account to the society of the Old English Runic monuments known *in Great Britain* at the present time ; and he need hardly add that such an account could not come from a greater authority than the author of the “Old English Runic Monuments,” of which the first part had been recently published.

In the course of his interesting address, Professor Stephens described the Runic inscriptions on thirty-five monuments in Great Britain, from which it appeared that they had been found on crosses, coffin-lids, brooches, rings, and caskets. Among the crosses, Mr Stephens directed particular attention to that at Ruthwell, in Annandale, which he regarded as the most sumptuous in ornament, and the most interesting, from its inscriptions, of any in the world ; and he implored

the Society to take some interest in the preservation of a monument so precious. Mr Stephens explained that the first part of his work contained the old northern Runic inscriptions in Scandinavia; and that the second, which was now well advanced, would contain all such inscriptions known *in Britain*, with careful and detailed drawings of the crosses, caskets, rings, and other objects on which the inscriptions were engraved. Some of the sheets of this part were exhibited, and excited general interest and admiration.

Mr STUART was sure that the meeting would express their cordial thanks to Professor Stephens for his interesting discourse. He trusted that it might make the Professor's great work better known among them, and that it would lead themselves to prize the venerable monuments still remaining in the land, on which Mr Stephens had lavished so much zeal and learning. With regard to the cross at Ruthwell, he had recently been corresponding with the minister of the parish on the subject of its better protection, and he trusted that ere long a suitable plan would be devised for this purpose.

Sir JAMES SIMPSON stated that Mr David Bryce, the architect, who was to be in the neighbourhood of Ruthwell on an early day, had promised to examine the monument, and report his opinion as to the steps which should be adopted. Sir James drew attention to Professor Stephens' magnificent work, and to the learning of the author, expressing his regret that it had not met with adequate encouragement, and that its production would go far to ruin the author, whose enthusiasm would allow no pecuniary consideration to come in the way.

Various suggestions were made on the subject, and a general desire expressed that the state of matters should be better known. The Chairman, in the meantime, recommended that all who could afford it should subscribe for copies of Mr Stephens' book, and that the subject of aid from the Society should be brought before the Council.

The thanks of the meeting were voted to Professor Stephens and to the Chairman.



MONDAY, 14th January 1867.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The Right Hon. EARL PERCY was admitted a Fellow of the Society.

Mons. A. FURBY, B.A., George Street, was balloted for, and elected a Fellow, and

ARCHIVARY HERBST, Copenhagen, was elected a Corresponding Member.

The following Donations to the Museum were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By JAMES FARRER, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Portion of a Flat Bone of a Whale, measuring 6 inches in length,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth, and 1 inch in thickness. It is perforated by two holes.

Six Stone Mullers or Pestles, measuring from 5 inches to  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length.

Three rude hollowed Stones or Cups, of irregular shapes : one measuring in greatest length  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, another  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and the third 4 inches.

Two Circular Discs or Plates of Slate, measuring from 11 inches to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

Two Flat Discs of Stone, 3 inches in diameter, perforated in the centre.

Curious Bronze Handle, measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, apparently turned on a lathe and finished by hand. (It is carefully figured in the woodcut, p. 103.)

All these articles were discovered in clearing out a "Burg" at Harray, Orkney. (See Communication, page 103.)

Rounded Implement of Sandstone, measuring 7 inches in length,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in breadth, and 3 inches in thickness. A groove is cut round its sides and edges. The stone resembles in shape a ship's "block;" and

Bone Pin, measuring 4 inches in length. Found in the "Knowe of Saverough," Orkney.

Small Penannular Brooch, 1 inch in diameter, with a Pin; and a



Bronze Buckle,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter, ornamented at each end with heads of animals. The tongue is wanting. (See annexed woodcuts.)

The Brooch and Buckle were found in Orkney.



Bronze Buckle and Brooch found in Orkney (full size).

(2.) By D. H. ROBERTSON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Iron Cardinal Points of the Vane of St Mary's Church, South Leith.

(3.) By WILLIAM BROWN, Esq., of Linkwood.

Small Female Figure in lead, found in digging at Castlehill of Rothies.

(4.) By Mr DANIEL MACKENZIE, Alva.

Celt of close-grained dark-coloured Stone, measuring 5 inches in length and 2 inches across the face ; from New Zealand.

Two Boars' Tusks from New Zealand.

(5.) By Mr ROBERT LEITH, Leven.

Wooden Club, with cleft extremity, and a small pattern cut on the back part of the head ; it measures 3 feet 6 inches in length. From Navigator's Island, South Pacific Ocean.

(6.) By GEORGE SIM, Esq., Curator of Coins, S.A. Scot.

Denarius of Diadumenianus—Rev. Spes Publica.

Denarius of Barbia Orbiana.

(7.) By SAMUEL LAING, Esq., M.P., F.S.A. Scot.

Collection of Stone, Bone, and Bronze Implements, also portions of Human Skeletons and Animal Remains, found at Keiss, Caithness-shire, they are referred to in the subjoined notices of the different localities where

they were found, and are fully described in a work published by the Donor, entitled, "Pre-historic Remains of Caithness. By SAMUEL LAING, Esq., M.P., F.G.S. With Notes on the Human Remains. By THOMAS H. HUXLEY, Esq., F.R.S., Professor of Natural History, Royal School of Mines. London, 1866."

The Society is indebted to Mr Laing for the accompanying plates and woodcuts.

The BURIAL MOUND is at a point where the sandy links end, and the sand of the sea shore changes into rock, and the first houses of Keiss begin, as seen in the section (fig. 1). There is a long, low, irregular mound of sand, overgrown with green turf (fig. 1, A to B), extending for about 300 yards parallel to the beach on its natural terrace, which is here composed of a raised beach of sand and shingle. The mound has probably continued for 400 or 500 yards farther north over the space now occupied by cottages, gardens, and farm-yards, as kists and skeletons are said to have been found up to the point where the cliff of boulder clay rises near the harbour. In this case the mound has been nearly half-a-mile long.

Its shape is so far obliterated that it is not easy to assign its precise breadth and height. The maximum breadth may be taken roughly at 80 or 90 yards, and the height at 10 feet above the natural soil or raised beach, which is itself about 10 feet above the level of the present high-water mark, as shown on the transverse section (fig. 1).

Mr Laing made sections across the mound, and discovered stone coffins at the points indicated on the longitudinal section (Plate V.\*)

The coffins found were placed with wonderful regularity at about 15 feet apart, and in the central line of the mound. They were all of the same structure, consisting of walls of unhewn flag-stones from the beach, with no floor, but covered with large



Fig. 1.—Transverse Section of Burial Mound.

flat stones. The kists lay generally north and south. They all contained human skeletons laid at full length, except one which was partially crumpled up. The heads in some cases were to the south, in others towards the north. Some of the skeletons found were those of females.



Fig. 2.—Section of Mound showing Wall and Kist.

Near the centre of the mound Mr Laing discovered a circular wall, 18 feet in inner diameter, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, and 9 inches to 1 foot



Fig. 3.—View showing Wall and Kist.

thick, which enclosed a cairn of stones (fig. 3). The stones near the centre were large, and disposed with some care. On removing the cairn,

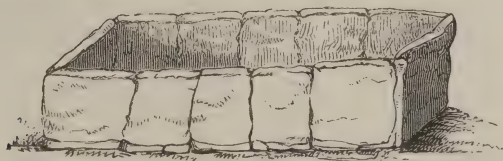


Fig. 4.—Stone Kist found in the Burial Mound.

a stone kist was found (fig. 4), which measured 6 feet 7 inches in length, 1 foot 10 inches in width, and 1 foot 10 inches in depth. It contained

a male skeleton, which lay on the right side, with the head to the south. In the kist various artificially-formed stones were found, which are figured in Plate VI. 1 to 11. Twelve stones were found about the position of



Fig. 5.—Kist found in the Burial Mound.

the left hand. The stone shown in Plate VI. No. 8, was found under



Fig. 6.—Half actual size.

the head, also a smooth oval beach stone. Five stones were found in the

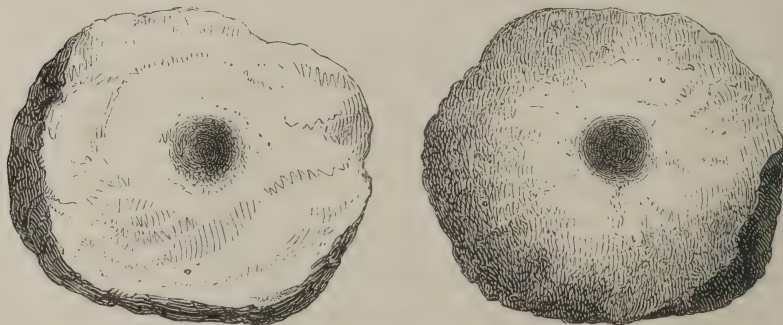


Fig. 7.—One-sixth actual size.

cairn covering the kist, including a sandstone block 13 inches in diameter,

with two circular holes about 2 inches deep on opposite sides, but not pierced through (fig. 7); a thin plate, 18 inches by 14 inches, rudely chipped to an oval or circular form; a similar round plate, about 7 inches by 6 inches; a broken wrought circular stone, with a circular hole in the centre not pierced through; a small granite stone from the beach,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches; now preserved in the Museum.

In another kist were found various stone implements, an oblong stone hammer or pestle (Plate VII. Nos. 1 to 10), a piece of quartz, and a small deer horn, hollowed out apparently to serve as a handle, as figured on Plate VII. Nos. 7, 8. In another grave was found a heart-shaped water-worn stone, showing marks at the smaller end of having been used (Plate VII. No. 6), and some limpet shells.

The CHURCHYARD MOUND is about half a mile north of the burial mounds, and a section of it is shown in the annexed woodcut (fig. 8).

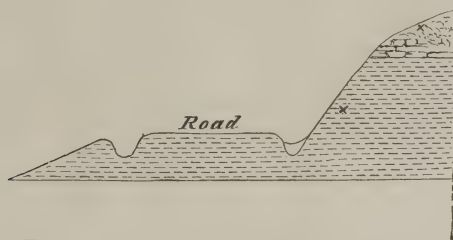


Fig. 8.—Section of the Churchyard Mound.

In this mound was found a great mass of shells, at least five feet in depth, resting on the natural soil, and covering an area of several hundred square yards; this again was covered by the foundations of a massive building, which in its turn has all but disappeared, the whole having been converted into a low and shapeless green mound, affording excellent pasture. Nothing remained of the building but the massive pavement or floor of large flat stones. The foundations are superimposed on the shell mound; and it is evident that the refuse heaps could not have accumulated about the building, but must have existed before it. The shell mound is composed of periwinkle and other shells, and a considerable number of animal bones and teeth, almost all of them being chipped up into small fragments.



The relics found in the heap consisted of chipped flints, rude stone and bone implements, and pottery, bone pins, &c., as shown in the annexed woodcut (Fig. 9, Nos. 1 to 6).

In the centre of the section (fig. 8), at the point marked  $\times$ , was found a human tooth, with a small portion of the jaw. Wood ashes and charcoal

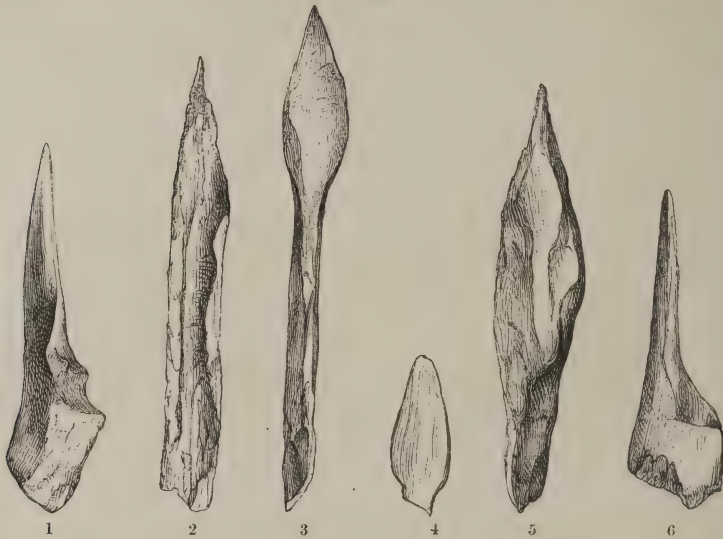


Fig. 9.—(1 to 6)—Bone Implements found at the Churchyard Mound. (Half the natural size.)

were common in the mound. The animal bones were generally chipped. Few fish bones were found. The stone implements were oval beach stones, which had apparently been used as hammers or pestles. A rude stone mortar, and round water-worn pebbles about the size of an apple, portions of pottery of the rudest description all in small fragments, were also found.

The human bones found in the burial mound, and now presented to the Museum, included the crania and pelvises of two males and five females, and are figured in the accompanying Plates XI. to XXVI. Nos. 1 to 43. (They are described at page 54.)

The HARBOUR MOUND is a large green mound a little to the north of the harbour at Keiss, and is about half a mile from the burial mound.

Immediately adjoining it is a smaller mound, and some traces of ancient dwellings. The mound is shown in the annexed woodcut (fig. 10).

The mound consisted of a very irregular grassy hillock, with some loose stones lying about, and showing faint traces of a low outer wall or rampart. On excavating, a great portion of cyclopean building and a shell-midden was disclosed, with floors or pavements at different levels.

It is clear that this building had been a "burg."

A portion of this building remaining consisted of various circular walls,



Fig. 10.—Harbour Mound, Keiss.

and was in some parts 12 feet in height. The inner circle was 24 feet in diameter; the thickness of the inner wall, 2 feet; passage between the inner and second wall, 3 feet; thickness of second wall, 4 feet; space between second and outer wall, from 4 feet to 15 feet; thickness of outer wall,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 feet. (The woodcut, fig. 11, shows the ground-plan of the building, and cross sections of the mound.)

The mound indicated successive occupation and adaptation of the older parts of the building by newer inhabitants. The primitive part of the structure seemed to be the second or middle circular wall, which was by far the most massively built, and went down to a lower pavement of large flags resting on a layer of flat beach stones, laid on the natural rock. The space for five feet above this level was filled up with a midden or accumulation of shells, bones, ashes, &c. (See section, fig. 11, C.) Then came a second pavement of large flag stones, on a level with which are the

foundations of the two others, or an inner and outer, circular walls. Above this was another midden,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot deep (fig. 11, B), and then an upper pavement forming the floor of the inner circle. This, again, was covered by a midden of its own, mixed with a mass of stones and rubbish which had

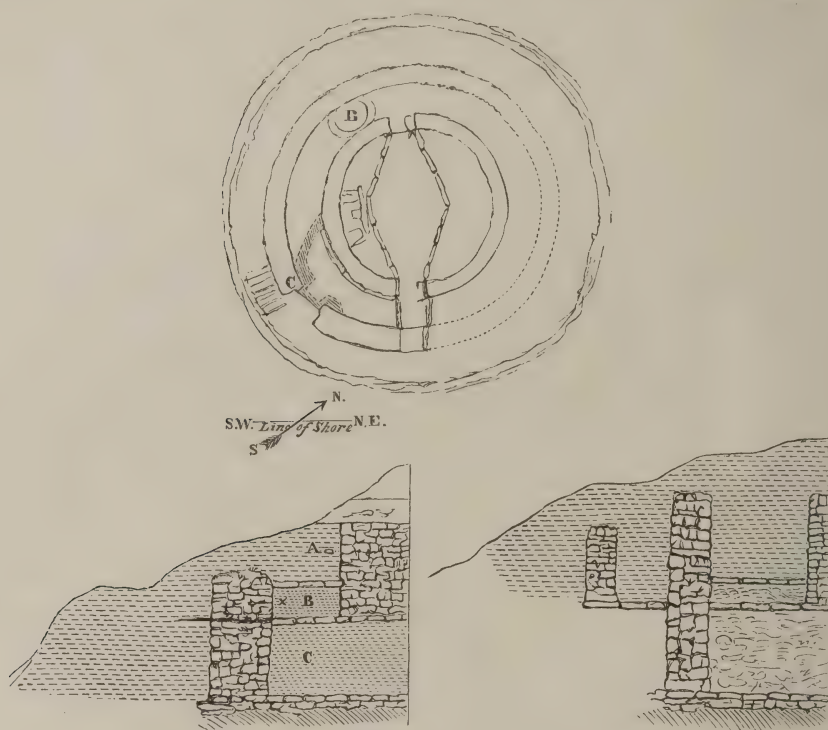


Fig. 11.—Ground Plan, and Sections of the Harbour Mound, Keiss.

fallen in and choked up the building. (Section, fig. 11, A.) There were thus three distinct middens, separated by superimposed pavements.

The building clearly showed proof of successive occupation. The doorways of the inner and second circular walls do not correspond. (Plate VIII. No. 1.) The former has two entrances, as shown on the ground

plan, nearly opposite to each other. The other has one very massive doorway only. On coming up to this doorway, in exploring the passage between the two circular walls, it presented the appearance of a fireplace and chimney; both were rudely constructed. (Plate VIII. No. 2.)

On removing these the solid massive doorway of the second wall appeared, which had obviously been converted from the entrance of a strong fort, into a chimney. (Plate VIII. No. 3.)



Fig. 12.—Mass of Limpet Shells found in the Harbour Mound.

Just outside this doorway was a massive stone staircase of eleven steps, leading down to the level of the second pavement.

The relics found in the lower middens (Plate IX. Nos. 1 to 9) were exceedingly rude, while those found in the upper middens were much finer. The skulls, teeth, bones, &c. of animals, chiefly in fragments, were in great abundance. Large deer horns were abundant towards the top, several of them bear marks of cutting; also a mass of limpet shells,



cemented together by oxide of iron, which is figured in the annexed wood-cut (fig. 12).

Those found in the mound itself consisted of ruder stone implements, chipped flints, rude implements of bone, coarse pottery; an implement shaped like a pair of modern sugar-tongs, formed partly of bronze and



Fig. 13.—Child's Jaw found in the Harbour Mound, actual size.

partly of iron, as shown in Plate IX. No. 5; an iron object, apparently the two blades of a pair of scissors rusted together, found at the spot marked A in the section (fig. 11) along with portions of pottery. The iron implement may be a relic of the last occupants of the dwellings by whom the chimney and fire-place were constructed. In the secondary midden B, at the spot



marked  $\times$  on the section (fig. 11), in a mass of limpet shells and animal bones, all in fragments, was found a portion of the lower jaw of a child. It is figured in the annexed woodcut (fig. 13). No trace of any other human



Fig. 14.—Birkle Hills.

bones were found along with it. A fragment of a human jaw was also found in another shell midden. The finding of these fragments of human bones mixed up with bones of animals is curious and suggestive.

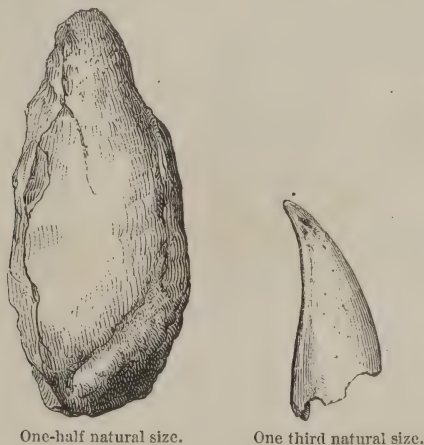
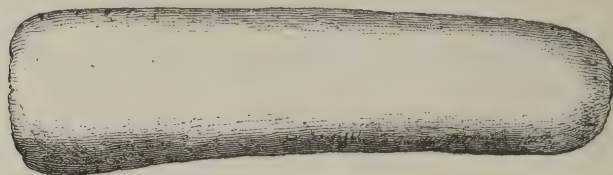


Fig. 15.—Implements found in a Kist at the Birkle Hills.

In the sandy links near Westerburn are two large mounds, popularly known as the “BIRKLE HILLS.” They stand amidst the hillocks of blown sand, about 200 yards from the sea-shore, on the raised beach of

sand and flat shingle stones. A view of the hills is shown in the woodcut (fig. 14).

The surface of both mounds is of sand covered with small stones from the adjacent raised beach, with limpet and other shells, animal bones, &c. Cairns of stones remain on the summit and round the base of both hills. In the smaller mound several kists were found. In one of them



One-third actual size.



One-half actual size.



One-half actual size

Fig. 16.—Stone Implements found in the Birkle Hills.

rude implements were discovered similar to those found in the centre kist of the burial mound. Three of these are figured in the woodcut (fig. 16).

There were also found implements of quartz and sandstone, and a stone hammer or pestle, showing at each end evidence of having been used. (See woodcut, fig. 16.)

The smaller mound was completely covered with shells and bones of animals, &c., and in digging, masses of shell middens were disclosed. The action of fire was also everywhere apparent, and several of the cairns seemed to be the remains of small circular fire-places or ovens.

The only complete structure disclosed was at the top of the small mound, as shown in the accompanying ground plan and section.

A massive stone closed the entrance next the sea. From this a passage, enclosed on each side by upright flagstones, about 2 feet long by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  deep, descended by a gentle decline for 6 feet. It then became horizontal for about 8 feet, widening out from 3 to 5 feet, and taking a turn from nearly north-west to west, in which direction a similar ascending passage emerged on the west side of the mound. (See plan and section, figs. 17 and 18 ) There was no trace of a roof, but the pavement was carefully

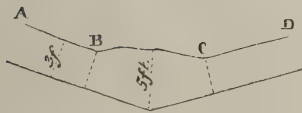


Fig. 17.—Birkle Hill, Ground Plan, Small Mound.

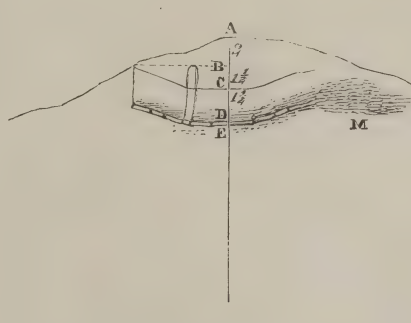


Fig. 18.—Birkle Hill, Section of Small Mound.

fitted. The floor was covered to the depth of 9 inches with shells, animal bones, charcoal, &c. The flags had been laid upon refuse of the same kind a few inches in depth. Considerable signs of fire were observed. Outside was a considerable midden of shells, bones, &c., in which was found two whorls or buttons, one of bone the other of stone, some pieces of flint which have been artificially chipped, a broken piece of sandstone, 6 inches by 4, resembling a ship's block, having a deep groove running round it, with a notch at one end. (See the annexed

woodcuts, fig. 19, 2.) A similar stone was found by Mr Petrie near a Piet's house at Grain, Kirkwall; and another, found by Mr Farrer at the "Knowe" of Saverough, is now in the Museum of the Society. A similar grooved block is figured among the objects from the lake habitations of Italy, in the translation of Gastaldi's work, published by the Anthropological Society of London, plate i. fig. 2. Stone hammers were found, and in the upper stratum a small, well-formed bone pin, with a regular head, being the only skilfully wrought bone found amongst the remains. No trace of pottery was found. The annexed woodcuts show the whorl, the sandstone block, and the bone pin.

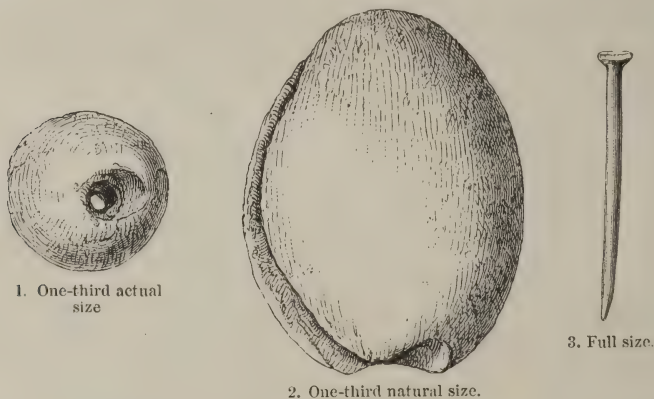


Fig. 19.—1. Bone Whorl; 2. Sandstone Grooved Block; 3. Bone Pin found at the Birkle Hills.

The MOORLAND MOUND is about three miles inland from Keiss, in the midst of an expanse of heather. It is a green spot, with some grey stones scattered over it, which contains the remains of ancient dwellings. The dwelling explored was nearly square, with an entrance passage. The walls were made of large flags set on edge; there was no trace of any roof, but the floor was paved with flat stones, over which were from a few inches to a foot of shells, bones, ashes, &c. Along the wall on each side of the principal room was a row of square boulder stones, forming a bench or bed. The inner end was divided by two large upright flagstones into

three compartments. The fire-place had been on the stone floor near the passage or doorway. (See woodcuts, figs. 20 and 21.)

On clearing out the floor of the building fragments of pottery (one hav-



Fig. 20.—Moorland Mound.

ing a coarse blue glaze), a sandstone hammer or oval beach stone showing marks at both ends of having been used, two small stone whorls, smooth

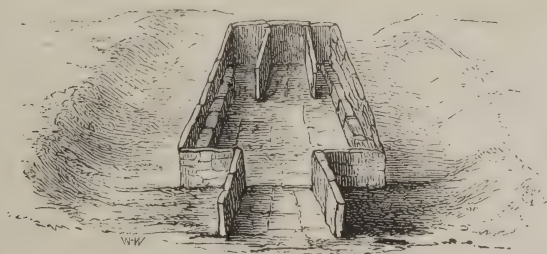


Fig. 21.—Ancient Dwellings, Moorland Mound.

round pebbles, and piece of porphyry polished on one side, were discovered.

The following is a list of the FAUNA of which remains have been found in the shell middens at Keiss:—

*Mollusca*.—Limpet (*Patella vulgaris*), Periwinkle (*Littorina litorea*), Lesser Periwinkle (*Littorina nontridia*), Whelk (*Buccinum undatum*), Cockle (*Cardium*), Scallop (*Pecten majus*), Lesser Scallop (*Pecten Argus*.)

*Annulosa*.—Lobster (*Serpula*.)



*Fish*.—Cod (*Morrhua vulgaris*).

*Birds*.—Great Auk (*Alca impennis*, fig. 23), Lesser Auk (*Alca tarda*), Cormorant (*Phalacrocorax carbo*), Shag (*Phalacrocorax graculus*), Solan Goose (*Sula bassana*).

The bones of the great auk, which is now extinct in Europe, having but lately died out in Iceland, but said still to survive in Greenland, are frequently found in the Danish Kjökkenmöddings.

*Mammalia*.—Ox (*Bos longifrons*), Horse (*Equus caballus fossilis* (?), Red Deer (*Cervus elephas*), Goat (*Capra hircus*), Hog (*Sus scrofa*), Dog (*Canis familiaris* or *familiaris fossilis*), Fox (*Canis vulpes*), Rabbit (*Lepus cuniculus*); perhaps recent.

*Cetacea*.—Grampus (*Delphinus orca*) or small whale, Dolphin (*Delphinus dolphis*) or some other small cetacean.

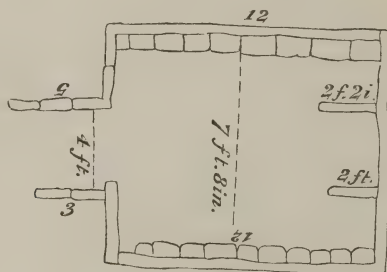


Fig. 22.—Ground Plan of Dwelling, Moorland Mound.

The fauna corresponds with that of the Danish middens in its general character, and contains just such an assemblage of animals as are commonly found in quaternary deposits. The dog appears to have been the only animal that was domesticated, from the circumstance of a jaw having been found in a kist along with human remains. A portion of red deer horn found was of unusually large size. It measures 5 inches in length and is 3 inches in diameter at the root or lower part. (See woodcut, fig. 24.)

Plate X., Nos 1 to 20, shows various stone and bone implements, whorls, &c., found in the shell middens at Keiss.

**HUMAN REMAINS.**—The remains of seven human bodies were found in the course of the explorations at the Burial Mound, Keiss; two were

males, and five were females, and are minutely described by Professor Huxley in the "Pre-historic Remains of Caithness." The skulls and



Fig. 23.—Bones of the Great Auk found at Keiss, one-half natural size.



Fig. 24.—Portion of Red Deer Horn found at Keiss, one-third actual size.

pelves are now presented to the Museum, and the following notes have been taken from Professor Huxley's descriptions:—

“ Of the males :

*Cephalic index.*

No. 7 is (?) in. high ; is sub-brachycephalic (0·78) and has an ordinary pelvis.

No. 8 is 67-8 in. high ; is orthocephalic (0·76) and has an ordinary pelvis.

---

Mean 0·77 (or sub-brachycephalic).

Of the females :

No. 2 is 61 in. high ; is sub-brachycephalic (0·78) and has an aberrant pelvis.

No. 1 is 58-9 in. high ; is mecocephalic (0·73) and has a pelvis of less remarkable character, though slightly modified in the same direction.

No. 3 is 61 in. high ; is orthocephalic (0·76) and no pelvis is preserved.

No. 5 is (?) in. high ; is orthocephalic (0·75) and is devoid of pelvis.

No. 9\* is 61-2 in. high ; is meciostocephalic (0·70) has a pelvis nearly resembling that of No. 2.

---

Mean 0·744 (or orthocephalic).

“ Thus the males are, the one somewhat above, and the other probably about, the average stature ; while the females are short, none exceeding five feet two or three inches in height.

“ The males are, in the mean, shorter headed than the females, in accordance with the usual rule.

“ Both the males have ordinary pelvises ; while it is a most remarkable circumstance that all the female pelvises which are preserved differ from the ordinary female pelvis, in the circumstances that the conjugate diameter of the brim, or the antero-posterior diameter of the cavity, or both, are unusually great. In two of the three this aberration goes so far, that the conjugate diameter nearly equals, or even exceeds, the transverse.

“ None of the skulls exhibit paramastoid or pneumatic processes of the occipital bone ; in none does the squamosal meet the frontal, so as to exclude the parietal from junction with the alisphenoid. None exhibit a persistent infraorbital suture, or a second lachrymal ; or that separation of the lachrymal from the *os planum* of the ethmoid by the junction of the frontal with the maxillary, which I have met with in some rare cases in

\* This skull is now in the possession of William Turner, M.B., Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh.

the human skull, and which is a curious pithecoïd variation, observed in the gorilla and the chimpanzee, but not in the orang. In all, the occiput forms a distinct projection above the superior curved line and *spina occipitalis*. There is no excessive development of the supraciliary ridges. Only the faintest traces of the premaxillo-maxillary suture are to be seen in any of the skulls.

"Taking the seven skulls as a whole, it will be observed that three are orthocephalic; two are sub-brachycephalic; one is meocephalic; and one mecistocephalic. None of the skulls come within the proper brachycephalic group. Nevertheless there are very marked and obvious differences between No. 7 and Nos. 1 and 9.

"The two male skulls, Nos. 7 and 8, offer clear differences, which are even more apparent when the skulls themselves are placed side by side, than they seem to be in the figures. Of the five female skulls, Nos. 2 and 3 present resemblances to the male skulls; but Nos. 5 and 1 differ widely both from one another and from the male skulls. From some camera lucida sketches of No. 9, with which Mr Turner has kindly favoured me, I judge that No. 9 resembled No. 1 more than any other skull in the collection.

"Four forms—two male and two female—are distinguishable in this small collection of crania from Keiss.

"Firstly. That characterised by its spacious and broad calvaria, with moderate nasal depression, wide and well-developed forehead, somewhat flat occiput, macrogathous and orthognathous face (No. 7).

"Secondly. That characterised by a calvaria narrower in proportion to its length, especially in the frontal region, with a strong nasal depression, a narrower and more retreating forehead, a very prominent occipital protuberance or *probole*, well-marked parietal protuberances, and a macrogathous and more prognathous face (No. 8).

"Thirdly. That characterised by a long narrow calvaria, with a pentagonal contour of the *norma occipitalis*, with a slight nasal depression, a low and retreating forehead, a moderately prominent occiput, and with jaws which, though not large, are exceedingly prognathous (No. 1).

"Fourthly. That characterised by an elongated oval thin calvaria, with a rounded contour of the *norma occipitalis*, with a slight nasal depression, moderately well-formed forehead, prominent occiput, ill-marked

parietal protuberances, and small and but slightly prognathous jaws (No. 5)."

The different skulls and pelves are figured in Plates XI. to XXVI.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

ON THE AGE OF THE BURGHS OR "BROCHS" AND SOME OTHER PRE-HISTORIC REMAINS OF ORKNEY AND CAITHNESS. By SAMUEL LAING, Esq., M.P., F.S.A. Scot.

Dr Daniel Wilson, in his "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland," observes of the Burgs, or so-called Pictish Round Towers: "These remarkable buildings can hardly be viewed with too great interest by the Scottish archaeologist. They are the earliest native architectural remains which we possess, the cromlechs and stone circles being at best only rudimentary and symbolic or representative forms of architecture. They constitute, therefore, a most important element in our national history, supplying very definite facts relating to an ancient era of which we have received no other information in any degree so trustworthy."

The counties of Orkney and Caithness afford the best chance of obtaining trustworthy data respecting these structures, as they have been very numerous in these districts, and the progress of agriculture has not yet completely obliterated either the burghs themselves, or the numerous relics of the early people by whom they were inhabited.

In Orkney alone the remains of upwards of forty-five burghs are known, and doubtless many still remain undiscovered, as several have been found during the operations of trenching and deep ploughing where their existence had been previously unsuspected.

During a short residence two years ago at Keiss Castle, in Caithness, I had an opportunity of making some explorations which throw considerable light on the question of the comparative antiquity of this class of remains; and during the past autumn a visit to some of the principal burghs in the mainland of Orkney, in the company of Mr George Petrie, who is well known as the best authority on the antiquities of his native county, gave me much additional information.



The Keiss discoveries are minutely described and figured in a little book on "the Prehistoric Remains of Caithness"\* which I published last year, mainly from the opportunity which it afforded of conveying to the scientific world the valuable remarks of Professor Huxley on the human skulls and skeletons, some of very peculiar type, which were found in the kists, with extremely rude weapons and implements of the native sandstone. As the originals of this collection are now deposited in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and my recent visit to Orkney has enabled me to add several objects of considerable interest to this national collection, and to record some further facts bearing on the same question, I propose in the present paper to state shortly what appears to be most material.

As regards the Keiss collection, it may suffice to say shortly, that the two most important points established by it were these :—

I. That a ruined burg which had been grassed over and converted into a green mound, gave clear proof of successive occupation down to a comparatively recent period by the superposition of pavements at different levels, the addition of walls of different structure, and, in one instance, by the conversion of a massive doorway into a rude fire-place and chimney. That the rare instances in which objects of bronze or iron were found came, as did all the specimens of finer pottery, from the upper level; while the great mass of relics, including all those of the lower levels, consisted of articles of stone and bone of extreme rudeness, and of excessively coarse hand-made pottery, the whole bearing a striking resemblance to the type of the Danish Kjötkonmöddings, and affording a strong contrast to the polished and highly finished celts, hammers, arrow-heads, and other weapons and implements of stone (often of flint and other stone foreign to the district), which have been often found in these northern counties. (See Plates V.\* to X.)

The food of these early burg-dwellers pointed to the same conclusion of extreme rudeness, having consisted mainly of limpets and periwinkles from the adjacent beach; or the bones, generally split to obtain the marrow, of

\* Prehistoric Remains of Caithness, by Samuel Laing, Esq., M.P., F.G.S.; with Notes on the Human Remains, by Thomas H. Huxley, Esq., F.R.S., Professor of Natural History, Royal School of Mines. Williams and Norgate, London and Edinburgh, 1866.

a fauna consisting mainly of red deer (sometimes of gigantic size), *Bos longifrons*, horse, goat, hog, dog, fox, whale or grampus, *Alca impennis*, lesser auk, cormorant, shag and solan goose, with, singularly rare, fish bones.

Similar results were obtained from the exploration of other shell-mounds or middens in the same immediate neighbourhood, not proved to be connected with burgs, but evidently of the same period, for full details of which I must refer to my book, and to the collection in the Museum of the Society.

II. A series of kists on the shore at Keiss, about half a mile from the burg and other mounds, were clearly identified by their contents as of the same period. They consisted of large unhewn flag-stones set on edge, forming extended kists about 5 feet 10 inches long; roofed but not paved; built on the natural surface of the old beach terrace, with a small mound of stones or sand over them (in one instance, supposed to be the grave of a chief, with a regular cairn enclosed by a circular retaining wall 18 feet in diameter); and the whole covered over to the depth of 5 or 6 feet by what may have been either wholly blown sand, or partly an artificial mound and partly blown sand.

Eight of these kists, opened by me in 1864, contained portions of extended and unburnt skeletons, comprising six skulls, nearly complete, which are minutely described by Professor Huxley in the book referred to, and are now deposited in the Society's Museum. Several of the skulls and pelvises are of very unusual type, considered by Professor Huxley to present some remarkable analogies with that of the Australian savages; and one skull in particular is instanced as one of the most degraded European skulls hitherto discovered.

In several instances, limpets and periwinkles had been buried with the dead in these kists; and in the only two kists the skeletons in which were certainly male, stone weapons and implements were found of the same extremely rude type as the rudest specimens from the middens.

Of these, one,—an oval rolled sandstone from the beach, showing evident signs at one end of having been used as a hammer or pounder, was found with the skeleton No. 7 of Huxley's Memoir (Plate VII. No. 6); and fifteen, comprising a sort of rude battle-axe, fig. 3; spear-head, fig. 2; arrow-head, fig. 6; and several knives or scrapers, &c., figs. 1 to 11, Plate VI., came from the kist No. 8, which was surmounted by the circular

cairn, and conjectured to be that of the chief. In addition, five stone articles, viz., three chipped circular plates, and two blocks with circular holes not pierced through, were found among the stones of the cairn immediately above the kist.

Since I left, two other kists have been opened in the same locality from which stone weapons were obtained—one by Mr Anderson of Wick, containing two spear-heads (see Plate VII. Nos. 1, 2); two arrow-heads, (Plate VII. Nos. 3, 4); a stone hammer abraded at both ends, Plate VII. No. 10); and a piece of chipped quartz apparently used as a chisel with a deer's horn handle (Plate VII. Nos. 7, 8), which are figured in my book at pp. 18 and 19, and the originals are at the Anthropological Society; the other by Messrs Mitchell and Gill, which contained three similar stone weapons, now in the possession of Professor Ogston of Aberdeen.

In addition, six stone weapons, viz., two spear-heads, a sandstone knife, quartz chisel, and hammer, of precisely the same type, and figured in my book at pp. 31 and 32, were found in one of a number of similar kists at the foot of the great mounds, described by me as the Birkle Hills, about a mile from the other kists.

We have thus a series of five kists from which thirty-one stone weapons or implements have been obtained (exclusive of five others from the cairn outside the kists), all of the native stone of the district, and of the same type of the rudest stone period.

There can be no doubt of the facts, for in two instances I found the weapons myself *in situ* in kists which had never been previously opened or disturbed, and in three other instances the weapons were found under precisely similar circumstances by independent observers.

During the present autumn I had an opportunity of spending two days near Keiss, and, by the kind permission of his Grace the Duke of Portland, I was enabled to dig some more trenches at the burial mound at Keiss. The Duke's factor, Mr Gray, was present during the excavations, and gave me every assistance.

We only succeeded in finding two skeletons, one of which was almost entirely decomposed, having been buried in the sand without any kist, and the other was considerably decayed, and the skull had been crushed by the falling of one of the covering stones. The kist in which the skeleton lay was of the same construction as those described in my book,

but shallower and slighter, and the foot stone was wanting. No weapons were found in it, but several limpet shells, some of which were so intermixed with the bones of the hand as to make it probable that the body had been interred with a handful of limpets for food. A small portion of the skull of a boar, very much decayed, was found in the sand about one foot above this kist.

From the number of trenches dug without finding kists, it is evident that they are not so numerous as I had been led to infer from the regularity with which the first nine or ten kists had been found. In other respects, a minute examination of the mound confirms the conclusions previously drawn. The kists are all found at the same level, viz., that of the natural soil or raised beach, which forms the terrace of the present coast line at about 6 feet above high-water mark. The interment seems to have taken place on this beach before any sand had accumulated on it. Cairns of stones had been piled over some of the kists, and on others it seems as if a grave mound of sand had been piled up, and some large stones placed on it. The graves had all been disposed in a row parallel with the shore, and the whole had been subsequently covered up by drift sand, which towards the top alternated with thin layers of vegetable soil or peat mould.

The mound was evidently partly artificial, consisting of a row of kists surmounted by cairns or small heaps of sand and stones, and partly natural, consisting of blown sand and surface soil. The kists all lay nearly north and south, and the heads of the skeletons were generally to the south, though sometimes this position was reversed.

At the site of the cemetery near Stromness, Orkney, I obtained some evidence illustrating the discovery of the stone kists at Keiss. At this spot, which is called the "Monker House," and has been the site of an ancient chapel and burying-ground, there has been a burg. Mr Petrie and I traced a portion of the circular wall, a section of which is shown in the low cliff, a few yards west of the present cemetery. About half of it has been carried away by the wasting of the coast line, and the old chapel and cemetery have been placed on the green mound formed by the ruins of the burg. In digging graves in the present cemetery quantities of bones and teeth are turned up from the ancient midden of the burg, and I obtained a specimen of a rude hand-comb. On the out-



skirts of this midden, at a depth of 3 or 4 feet below the surface, the grave-diggers occasionally came upon large flag-stones, which proved to be the roofing stones of kists containing extended skeletons, similar to those found at Keiss. I had no opportunity of examining one of these kists, as they could not be got at without disturbing recent graves; but a very respectable man, who has charge of the cemetery and digs the graves, and whose father had been grave-digger before him, gave me a minute account, which I had no reason to doubt, as he had no motive to mislead and no idea of what was expected from him, and his account was fully confirmed by another workman who had assisted him.

They describe the kists as from 5 feet 6 inches to 6 feet in length, formed of a head and foot stone, and generally three stones on each side, consisting of rude unhewn sandstone flags set on edge, roofed over with similar flags, but never paved, and containing extended skeletons, of which they had merely noticed that the bones seemed very old and the skulls were very thick. They had never heard of anything being found in these kists, but no search had ever been made.

I am not without hope that on some future occasion some of the kists may be minutely examined, and skulls obtained from them. In the meantime they confirm the evidence of the Keiss kists, that this mode of burial was resorted to, at any rate occasionally, by the earliest inhabitants of the burgs. The level of the Stromness kists, relatively both to the foundation of the burg, to the terrace of the coast line, and to the present surface, is the same as that of the Keiss kists, and distinctly below that of the old chapel and cemetery. We opened a kist or vault, not of flags set on edge, but built of rudely squared stones, which had apparently belonged to the mediæval cemetery, in the green mound some feet directly above the remains of the circular wall. This did not contain any skeleton, but it afforded another clear proof of secondary interment on the ruined site of an ancient burg. This stone grave must have stood at least 6 feet higher than the level of the stone kists similar to those of Keiss, which I conclude with great confidence to be those of the primitive inhabitants, and coeval with the burg.

Doubts have been expressed whether the weapons from the kists at Keiss were really artificial, but it would be a waste of words to refute such assertions, as an inspection of the originals cannot fail to satisfy



any competent observer that, however rude, they have all been fabricated or selected by man, and were buried with the dead as articles which had been used in life, or were intended for use in another world. If any doubt could have existed as to the artificial character of some of the rudest specimens from the chief's kist, it must disappear when exact parallels of the same type are produced from other localities, such as the underground house at Skail to be presently mentioned, and when the whole series of thirty-one articles from four different kists in the same locality is viewed together, forming a progression from the rudest flakes or scrapers, and oval beach stones whose use as hammers is only attested by the abrasion at their ends, up to the weapons in Professor Ogston's collection, which are not much inferior to the spear and arrow-heads of existing tribes of Esquimaux. In order to assist members in forming an opinion of the whole collection as a series, I have arranged on the table the whole of the originals in the Society's Museum, together with the woodcuts of those taken from the originals at the Anthropological Society, and drawings of the natural size taken by myself from those in the possession of Professor Ogston.

The discovery of these rude stone weapons in kists tended greatly to confirm the inference that the burgs are of remote date. When rude weapons and implements are found in middens and refuse heaps, it may be contended that, if finer articles are wanting, the reason is, not that they did not exist, but that they were more carefully preserved. But when weapons, bearing marks of use, are buried with the dead, in graves upon which a good deal of labour has been expended, it can scarcely be doubted that they represent the real type of the age to which they belong, and give a standard of its progress in civilisation.

Hence the inference is strong that the original inhabitants of the burg at Keiss must have been rude savages, anterior to the comparatively civilised people of the bronze period, who burned their dead, and buried the ashes in sepulchral urns, under the tumuli still so numerous in the same district.

It would be unsafe, however, to draw any positive conclusion from a single instance, and accordingly I availed myself of the opportunity of a short visit to Orkney during the past autumn to obtain some further data respecting the age of the burgs, which I succeeded in doing mainly

owing to the valuable assistance kindly given me by Mr George Petrie, who accompanied me on my tour, and can answer for the correctness of the facts stated.

First, as to the age of the burghs.

I will mention two instances which seem to me conclusive of great antiquity.

At Breckness, near Stromness, part of a burg remains in the face of the cliff, the rest having been carried away by the action of the sea. The curvature of the remaining wall shows that this burg has been originally a circle of 44 feet inner diameter, and the thickness of the wall is 12 feet, so that the outer diameter has been 68 feet. Of this about 15 feet only remain, and upwards of 50 feet have been carried away. Now, the burg stands on solid sandstone rock, and it is apparent that before 50 feet of



Ruined Burg at Breckness, and Ground Plan.

the rock were wasted away here, the point of Breckness must have extended at least 50 feet farther out, and probably more. The *minimum* time, therefore, that can have elapsed since the building of this burg must be sufficient to allow for the wasting away of 50 feet of a shore line consisting of solid sandstone cliffs of the height of 30 or 40 feet, in a locality where no perceptible change has taken place in the memory of the existing generation. Those who know the slow rate at which a solid rocky coast is wasted away, must feel that such facts as are exhibited by

the section of the burg and cliff at Breckness are altogether incompatible with any theory that assigns the origin of burgs to a recent period.

This instance is not a solitary one, for in many other cases, and even in sheltered situations and on inland lakes, a large part of the circle of Orcadian burgs has been carried away by the wasting of the coast line, but the section exposed at Breckness is so striking that it is unnecessary to refer to others.

I subjoin a sketch made on the spot, showing the actual appearance of this burg, and a ground plan showing how much of it has disappeared. (See the drawing, p. 63.)

The burg of Okstro, near Birsay, affords another conclusive proof of great antiquity.

A few years ago, Mr Leask, the tenant of Boardhouse, in deep ploughing and levelling the surface of what seemed to be a natural hillock, came upon graves. Mr Petrie fortunately had an opportunity of examining these graves while they were entire, and found them to be ordinary stone kists of the bronze period, containing urns filled with ashes and burnt bones, and in one or two instances bronze ornaments were found in the kists. Below the kists, which were about 3 feet deep in the soil of the mound, Mr Petrie came upon traces of solid masonry, and upon clearing away the mass of stones and rubbish to the foundation, the complete circular wall of the burg was disclosed as it is now seen. About 6 feet in height of this wall is standing; the diameter has been 60 feet, and the structure is very solid and massive. Here, then, is a burg which, to judge from the analogy of the burg of Mousa and other more perfect specimens of the same class, must have originally been a circular tower some 60 feet high, and which must have undergone the following changes since its original foundation:—

1<sup>st</sup>, It must have been completely ruined and thrown down, so that only 6 feet of the original wall remained standing. 2<sup>d</sup>, This mass of ruin must have remained mouldering in the air long enough to become covered with at least three feet of vegetable soil, and to be converted into such a green mound as concealed the remains of the burg at Keiss and most of the Orkney burgs of the present day. 3<sup>d</sup>, In this green mound pagans of the bronze period must have buried sepulchral urns containing the ashes of their dead.

The first mentioned instance of the burg of Breckness possesses peculiar value as a gauge of the true age of these remains. There is no question here of the duration of stone and bronze periods, and whether they have or have not coincided with similar periods elsewhere, but the evidence is conclusive that the age of the burg is the period required for the wasting away of between 50 and 60 feet of a coast line of hard sandstone cliff. If we knew the rate of retreat of such a line of rocky coast, we could fix the *minimum* limit of the age of the burg. Unfortunately, there are no data from which I could venture to assign any precise rate of waste of such a cliff as that of Breckness, but there can be no doubt it is extremely slow. Many castles exist, perched on precipitous rocks overhanging the sea, where we can prove from historical records that no very sensible change has taken place for centuries.

A careful examination of the ancient foundations of the outer sea walls of such castles as Dunottar, or still better, of those on the Caithness coast on the margin of hard sandstone cliffs of the same geological formation as at Breckness, such as Dunbeath, Girnigo, Ackergill, and Buchallie, would possibly give some clue to the extent to which the cliff has receded in seven or eight centuries. The last-named castle, then named Lambaburg, is famous for the exploit of Sweyn, the great Orkney sea rover, who was afterwards killed at Dublin, who being besieged there by the Earl of Caithness, let himself down by a rope over the precipitous face of the rock, and swam in his armour to the shore without being perceived. This occurred about the year 1150, and the ruins remain as Torfæus described the castle 700 years ago, built on a precipice above the sea.

I may add that the burg at Breckness is not exposed to the full force of the Atlantic, being partly sheltered from the west by the point of Breckness, and that the rock is a very hard and homogeneous sandstone of the Devonian formation.

So much for the antiquity of the burgs. As regards their successive occupation, Mr Petrie is of opinion that there is scarcely one in Orkney which does not afford clear proofs of subsequent additions by later inhabitants. I may mention one in particular, near the manse at Harray, which shows almost the same adaptation of the interior as I described at Keiss, by the erection of loose rubbly walls, clearly distinguishable from the ancient massive masonry, forming chambers and divisions inconsistent



with the original structure, and also by the superposition of a second pavement about 18 inches above the first. In fact, we know from history that the burgs were occasionally occupied by the Scandinavians, as Torfeus mentions that Erling having carried away the mother of Earl Harold in the twelfth century, seized the strong burg of Mousa in Shetland, in which he was ineffectually besieged by Harold.

It is clear, however, that the Scandinavians did not build any of the burgs, for the following reasons :—

1. We have the authority of the best Danish antiquaries, such as Münch and Worsae, for the non-existence of any such structures in Scandinavia itself.

2. Torfeus records the building of several castles or strong-houses by the Scandinavians in Orkney, such as those of Kolbein in the island of Weir, of Sweyn in Gairsay, &c. From his description of these, and from the remains of some of them which exist to the present day, they were of a totally different character from the burgs, with square rooms, large banqueting halls, and altogether more like the mediæval castles of the rest of Scotland.

3. The local names given by the Scandinavians imply the existence of the burgs as remarkable objects when these names were given. Thus we have Burrey, Burness, Burwick, signifying the island, point, or bay of the burg, and numerous other instances. The evidence even goes further, and proves that many of the burgs had been already ruined and converted into green mounds, or "howes," before the Scandinavian names were given. Thus we have How, Maeshow, Ingashow, Dingshow, &c. The name of Okstro already mentioned, where the sepulchral urns were found above the ruins of a burg, is doubtless an abbreviation of Oksterhow.

We have, therefore, historical evidence, independently of that afforded by an examination of the burgs and their contents, for the two facts, of great antiquity of the original structures, and of successive occupation.

This makes it very difficult to decide on the age of the burgs, from the nature of the relics found in connection with them, as it is evident that articles of bronze and iron from subsequent dwellings or graves must often be so intermixed with the genuine relics of the original occupants, as to be certainly confounded with them by ordinary observers, and not



always distinguishable by the most accurate investigation. However, having now seen a large number of the objects collected from the Orkney burs, I am enabled to give a general account of them, and to compare them with those which I collected myself at the burf of Keiss.

1. With a few exceptions, the whole of the articles consist of implements of stone, bone, and deer's horn, and of coarse hand-made pottery of the same rude type as those from Keiss, which are deposited in the Museum, and described and figured in my book on the "Prehistoric Remains of Caithness." Oval beach stones used as hammers; sandstone flakes used as knives, scrapers, and chisels; stone mortars, querns, cups, and lamps; bone pins or bodkins, awls, and chisels; handles of bone or deer's horn; whorls or large beads of stone, bone, and baked clay, constitute nine-tenths of the remains. In fact, the description which I gave of the remains from the Harbour Mound at Keiss only requires to be modified in the following respect:—Rude querns, of which none were found at Keiss, are so common as to leave little doubt that they must be relics of the original occupants, who must, therefore, have been acquainted with grain; a form of bone comb bearing a rude resemblance to a human hand, which was not found at Keiss, is so commonly found among the remains of burs in Orkney as to constitute one of the typical forms; cups and implements of whale-bone are common in Orkney, which is easily explained by the frequent stranding of whales on these islands.

2. The fauna and food of the inhabitants seem to have been generally the same as those at Keiss, of which a full collection is deposited in the Museum. There is no equally complete collection of the fauna of the Orkney burs, but I have recognised the following:—

*Red Deer*—Common, and often of large size.

*Ox*—Always the short-horned species, apparently *Bos longifrons*.

*Horse*—Bearing marks of fire, and evidently used as food.

*Pig*—Apparently the wild boar, from the large size of some of the tusks.

*Goat or Sheep*—In all cases where I have seen the horns, they have been those of goats.

*Dog*—Very rare.

*Fox*—I have seen one jaw only.

*Whale*—Common.

*Fish*—I have seen a few vertebræ of large cod, but remains of fish are singularly scarce.

*Birds*—I have seen bones of the wild swan, solan goose, curlew, and, I believe, in some instances, of the *Alca impennis*, or great auk, which was discovered by Professor Owen among the remains from Keiss.

*Shell Fish*—Limpets, periwinkles, mussels, cockles, and the ordinary shell fish from the adjacent shore, are common, and have evidently been the staple food.

3. The general absence of certain remains, which might have been looked for, constitutes a peculiar feature common to the burghs of Keiss and Orkney. Celts are either totally wanting or extremely rare. Weapons, such as lance or arrow heads, are also singularly scarce. I have seen no instance from any burgh in Orkney, and very rarely from any of the ancient graves. Fish-hooks, harpoons, and any sort of fishing or boating tackle, seem also to be entirely wanting. Foreign stone seems to have been unknown, or extremely scarce. All implements are made of the native sandstone, or such stones as could be obtained on the beach, with a very few exceptions of celts made of serpentine and other rocks not known to exist nearer than in Shetland. These are of finer workmanship, and may be of later date than the original occupation. I have seen no trace of any ornament in the pottery, but a zig-zag pattern is occasionally, although rarely, traced on handles and combs of bone. (See the accompanying sketch of a bone-handle found at the burgh of Harray, p. 70, fig. 1.)

4. The finer forms of polished stone, such as hammers, axes, chisels, &c., with well-defined forms, holes or sockets for the insertion of handles, grooves for attachment, &c., seem to be entirely wanting, and the transition is abrupt from the rude implements of stone and bone to the few specimens of bronze and iron which are occasionally found among the upper debris. These consist generally of brooches, pins, armlets, and rings, and are commonly tasteful in form and ornament, and have no appearance of great age or rudeness. They are generally of small size, but otherwise fair specimens of the ordinary bronze period. The few fragments of iron which have been found are, as far as I have heard,

always associated with the upper debris, or in situations where they may be reasonably presumed to be of later origin. In one unique instance, at the burg of Okstro, some fragments were found of a vase of dark red Samian ware. This doubtless came from one of the graves with sepulchral urns of the bronze period, already described as made above the ruins of the old burg. It had evidently been considered a valuable object, as there were several holes in it which had been drilled for the purpose of mending a fracture.

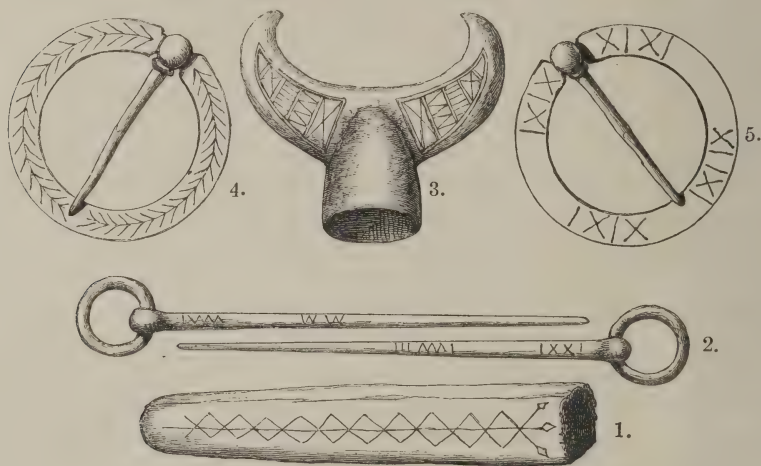
The finer specimens of stone, such as beautifully polished celts, and flint arrow-heads chipped with wonderful precision, and known as elf-bolts, are not wanting in Orkney, and I have seen several specimens; but as far as I can learn, they have always been found on the surface of the soil, or at a very small depth below it.

As regards the bronze articles, one of the most interesting questions connected with the burgs is to determine whether they are in all cases of secondary introduction, or in some, at least, relics of the original inhabitants, and if so, whether of native manufacture or imported. As far as my own limited experience goes, they have been found in situations which confirm the inference of their being derived from secondary occupations; but I have heard of one or two instances which, if correctly reported, would lead to the opposite conclusion. It is no doubt strange that, if the original occupants were sufficiently civilised to use bronze ornaments, all their other relics should be of the rudest forms of native stone and bone; but on the other hand, it is singular that some rare fragments of bronze are almost invariably discovered in the debris of such burgs as have been excavated, and it would seem to be stretching the theory of secondary occupation too far to assume it in every instance. The question, therefore, must remain open to be determined by further research, though I think it may be safely assumed that, if the original burg-dwellers were really acquainted with bronze, it must have been in rare specimens derived from occasional intercourse with more civilised races to the south, and not the product of any home manufacture or regular commerce.

Something may be gathered from a careful examination of the patterns or ornaments of the bronze articles found in burgs, and comparison with those of the well-known bronze periods in other countries,

as to which I am enabled to point out one very remarkable coincidence.

Subjoined is the figure of a bronze pin found in clearing out the burg at Okstro, now in the possession of Mr Leask of Boardhouse. (See the annexed woodcut, fig. 2.)



Engraved Bone Handle (1), Bronze Pins (2), Lake Crescent (3), and  
Bronze Brooches (4 and 5).

The figure of one of the so-called "Lake Crescents," from the Swiss pile villages of the bronze period, given by Desor "*Les Palafittes ou constructions lacustres*," p. 66, from a figure by Keller on the third report, "*Mitthulungen der antiquarien gesellschaft*," shows precisely the same pattern (woodcut, fig. 3). A bronze brooch from another Orcadian burg close to the manse of Harray, in the possession of the Rev. Dr Traill, shows nearly the same pattern, but with the zig-zag modified into a fern leaf or herring bone, fig. 4.

The coincidence of the pattern is too remarkable to be accidental. Either the **ww** or the **x** might be the result of accident, but the alternation of the two combined, with enclosing lines, must be designed, and represent the same class of artistic ideas or religious symbols.



As regards the "Lake Crescents," the general opinion is, that they are religious symbols or talismans; and the adoption of the crescent as a symbol of the moon, or moon-goddess, is so obvious that it has been used by all nations who worshipped the powers of nature. Wherever the influence of Phœnician commerce penetrated either directly or indirectly, some ideas must have been diffused of a sun or Bel worship, symbolised by the circle, and that of the moon, or female principle, known as the Goddess Astarte, and symbolised by the crescent. In fact, we know that such ideas had penetrated into Scotland and found expression in many of the symbols engraved in rocks and standing stones as well as in popular rites and superstitions. The only thing like a conjecture that I can offer as to the possible meaning of this pattern so curiously repeated in an island of the Orkneys, and a pile dwelling of the Canton of Zurich, is that the **WW** is the well-known Egyptian hieroglyphic for water; and that the female principle in creation, known as the Moon, Astarte, or Aphrodite, was in Phœnician mythology connected with the ocean, so that the zig-zag might have some possible reference to Venus springing from the sea, which would make it a very appropriate pattern, either for a talisman in the form of the moon, or for articles like the brooch and pin of female attire. This however is, of course, mere vague conjecture, and thrown out simply to indicate the path by which, as facts are multiplied, it may be possible to establish coincidences between the bronze period of Britain and that of other countries, and even to trace back to a common origin in the East the influences which gave rise to a certain class of symbols and ornaments. While upon this question of symbols, it is worth remarking that in one or two instances, combs, with finely-cut teeth on both sides, exactly resembling the comb which with its case is a well-known symbol in the Scottish sculptured stones, have been found in Orkney, but they are always either wholly or partly of bronze, while the common bone comb of the burghs, which bears a rude resemblance to a hand, is totally dissimilar.

A most important addition to our knowledge of the prehistoric population of Orkney has been made by the discovery of what is commonly known as the "Underground House of Skail." The appellation is not very correct, as the structure in question is not subterranean, like so many of the Picts' houses and Weems, but has been built on the original



surface, though completely covered up, firstly by the accumulation of its own midden, and finally by blown sand. It consists of a long winding passage, which has been roofed over by large flagstones, at a height of about 3 feet, so that it could only be entered in a stooping position, into which open several chambers, which have apparently been separate huts. They are nearly square—about 20 feet each way, with upright walls about 7 feet high and one foot thick, but with the angles rounded off, and the walls, which are perpendicular at the sides, converging inwards at the angles. Several cells and recesses are built into the walls, or project from them, which may have been closets, or in some instances sleeping-places, and each chamber has had a fire in the centre, defined by a square space paved with large hearth-stones, and enclosed by low upright flags. There was some appearance of the chambers having been partially roofed by jaw bones of whales, some fragments of large jaw bones having been found on the floor. The oil colour sketch of the most complete chamber by Mr John Cairns, artist, and presented by him to the Society's Museum, gives a very correct idea of its structure, and I exhibit a sketch taken on the spot, giving an idea of the general appearance.

On the whole, the appearance of the chamber was not unlike that of the interior fittings and arrangement of the burghs, when the later or secondary additions common in the latter have been removed. Two chambers had been completely excavated, together with the passage and portions of the entrances to other chambers, by Mr William Watt, a relative of William Watt, Esq. of Breckness, residing at Skaill, to whose zeal the scientific world is indebted for the discovery and exhumation of this interesting relic of antiquity. A great part of the labour of excavation was done by his own hands, and every relic carefully preserved and its position noted. I enjoyed the advantage of visiting the spot, and seeing Mr Watt's collection, in company with that gentleman and Mr George Petrie.

The following are the principal results :—

The midden, which had accumulated in and around the building to the depth, in some places, of as much as eight or ten feet, consisted principally of ashes, intermixed with shells and splintered bones. The number of implements of stone and bone found in the midden and in clearing out the building, was quite extraordinary. I should think there must have

been several hundred objects, which showed unequivocal proofs of having been wrought or selected by human agency.

The general type of these objects was the same as that of the burgs, but with some points which call for special observation, and which seem to show a higher antiquity.

1. There was no trace whatever of any metal, and the care with which several pieces of bone had been wrought to a sharp cutting edge, goes far to negative the possession of any other cutting material, either of metal or flint.

2. The number of oval sandstone pounders and of sandstone flakes adapted for knives or scrapers was so great, as almost to lead to the supposition that there must have been a manufactory of these articles. Hundreds of these flakes lay about in every direction, with the cores from which they had been struck, illustrating in the most complete and interesting manner not only the origin and use of many of the objects that I had obtained at Keiss and seen in the Orcadian burgs, but generally the wonderful analogy which had existed between the sandstone flake period in these sandstone districts, and the flint flake period in these districts so well known to antiquarians, where flint is abundant.

The description in Mons. Boucher de Perthe's book of the process by which he proved the artificial character of the flint remains at Abbeville, might apply almost *verbatim* to these sandstone flakes, as to whose artificial character there could be no doubt, from their being found in such large numbers inside a dwelling, often with marks of use, and in junction with the abraded pestles and mortars which had been used in their manufacture.

Here were the original flakes, with the cores from which they had been struck at a single blow, each showing the point where the blow had been struck; others, again, showing a second or third blow, detaching smaller flakes from the original ones, sometimes to modify its form and bring it to a better edge, and sometimes to give a better hold for the finger or thumb in working. The process had evidently been this: A rolled oval pebble of hard sandstone from the beach had been selected and held upright on a flat stone, while, by a dextrous blow given by another similar oval stone used as a hammer, a flake had been detached. The first flake was almost always of the oval or circular form, found in the

chief's kist at Keiss (see Plate VI. No. 9), and it presented a sharp edge, well adapted for flaying hides, cutting flesh or blubber, or even for cutting fresh bone and horn. The chief difference between the flakes of flint and sandstone is this, and it results from the nature of the material: the flint comes off in long flakes, and admits of being worked up by a number of small chips into a variety of shapes: the sandstone comes off in oval or circular flakes, and can only be worked to the extent of two or three blows, and therefore into the simplest and rudest forms.

This process of striking sandstone flakes explains the reason why such oval beach stones, often abraded at the end, are found so commonly and in such numbers in all old buildings of this period. I am satisfied from what I saw at Skaill, that scores of stones which I rejected at Keiss, as showing no unequivocal proof of human agency, had really been selected and stored up, and that many flakes which I then supposed to be natural, were really artificial.

I believe also that the collection at Skaill explains what had often puzzled me, viz., the use of the large blocks of stones with a circular hole not pierced through, which looked like abandoned attempts to manufacture querns. Two such stones stood on the floor of one of the chambers at Skaill, with numerous oval pestles, flakes, and cores lying about, so that it seemed as if the lower end of the oval core had been placed in this hole to steady it, while the blow was struck on the other end with the pestle. The use of the round stone plates so frequently found in this class of old dwellings was also made apparent, as they were found associated with the stone urns or cups of which they had been the lids. In one case a stone cup was found with a circular lid, each showing traces of a red pigment. In another instance the cup and lid were triangular. No doubt the smaller plates were also used as lids for the jars of rude pottery, of which the remains are frequent.

There were no querns, although these articles are so common in the ruins of burgs. From the large number of stone mortars, cups, and other incidental remains of stone found at Skaill, it is highly improbable that some specimen of querns should not have been found had such existed. Should the absence of querns be confirmed by further investigation, it would tend to establish an important distinction between the remains at Skaill and those of the Burgs.

4. In like manner whorls, which are tolerably common in the burghs, were wanting. There were several beads of bone and teeth, and some tusks of boar pierced with circular holes, but they were all evidently ornaments.

5. The peculiar hand comb was also wanting. The nearest approach to a comb was a piece of bone cut into two prongs, like a two-pronged fork.

6. No spear or arrow heads were found, with the exception of two doubtful specimens of very rude arrow-heads of hard stone. The only remains which appeared to have been used as weapons were some stone clubs about 18 inches long, which seem to have been carefully selected from the beach, and were piled up in one of the recesses in the wall with some very large oval beach stones of the sort used as hammers, and one very remarkable specimen of a rude stone axe or hatchet, made by roughly chipping a piece of clay slate into a form somewhat resembling a butcher's cleaver. There were also a number of round sling-stones, and one which had been ground on one side to a triangular point. Apparently all the weapons had been held in the hand without any shaft or attachment. In the extreme rudeness of their type, they corresponded very exactly with those found in the chief's kist at Keiss.

7. Among the specimens is a fine one of the stone block, like that from the Birkle Hills at Keiss (see fig 2, p. 50). It exactly resembles a ship's block cut out in stone, and agrees with mine in having a triangular notch at one end transverse to the central groove. Three or four more of these peculiar blocks have been found in connection with Picts' houses in Orkney; and what is singular, they are found in Ireland, Scandinavia, and in the lake-dwellings of Italy, showing a wide range for a very peculiar form of stone implement. It has been conjectured by Scandinavian antiquaries that these stone blocks were used as sinkers for nets, but this scarcely seems probable as regards the specimens from Orkney and Caithness. There is no proof that the people by whom they were made used nets. In fact, the presumption is strongly the other way, from the scarcity of remains of fish; nor is it likely that so much pains would have been bestowed on mere sinkers, when an abundance of natural stones, equally well suited for the purpose, could have been picked up on the beach. Moreover, the block from Skaill is too large and heavy for a row of such blocks to have been used as sinkers. It has more the appearance



of having been attached to a thong, and swung round, so as to be used as a weapon, like the flail stone of which mention is made in some of the early Irish annals.

8. The fauna appeared to be the same as that of the burghs, but with one remarkable exception, viz., in addition to the small straight horns of *Bos longifrons*, there were several large ox horns which, from their size and curvature, must have been those of *Bos primigenius*, of which specimens have been found in the peat mosses, though, as far as I am aware, not before in connection with any ancient dwellings in Orkney or Caithness. One horn, now exhibited, was nearly 12 inches in circumference at the base, and had been upwards of 2 feet long.

9. Human remains were found in three instances. A skeleton nearly complete was found in cleaning out the middle hut or chamber, in sand about three feet above the floor. I saw the skull, which is in Mr Watt's possession, and I hope he may be induced to forward it to the National Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland at Edinburgh. It was of fair size, but of a low type, with receding forehead and prognathous jaws. The most marked features were the prominence of the frontal sinuses, the very deep notch at the root of the nose, and the projecting nasal bones, which stood out at a high angle.

A fragment of lower jaw and other human bones were found, with animal teeth and bones, below the pavement of one of the chambers.

Several long bones of ox and deer were found in one of the recesses, among which were some human bones of the leg and arm. Upon one human femur, now exhibited, there are two scores or notches, apparently made by a stone knife, like those frequently seen on the bones of large animals. The evidence points strongly to cannibalism having been occasionally resorted to.

There are two of the circular stone balls in Mr Watt's collection, about the size of an apple, elaborately carved into a series of projecting conical points, of which there are several specimens from the ancient dwellings in other parts of Scotland in the Society's Museum. These are remarkable, as they show more skill in working stone, and, altogether, more refinement than might be inferred, from the extreme rudeness of the other remains.

There are also two large bone pins of peculiar form, with a central hole



as if for suspension, which are of hard and polished bone, and better wrought than any of the other articles of bone or iron.

There is not the slightest trace of any pattern or ornament upon any of the articles of stone or bone found at Skaill, or upon any of the numerous fragments of urns and pieces of pottery.

Of celts found in this underground house I have the following note:—

Two or three extremely rude—merely beach stones, ground roughly to a sort of edge at one end. Of these one large specimen is produced, which was found in the recess with the stone clubs.

One of serpentine, about 5 inches long—very rough, but with a tolerable edge.

One of white quartz, about 3 inches long.

One of black basalt or trap, the same length.

And one a very small polished celt, only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch long, bevelled to a fine edge.

A tracing of the latter from the original is exhibited. It is the only article in the whole collection which, as far as I can judge, gives evidence of some intercourse with a more civilised people.

10. Among the miscellaneous articles in Mr Watt's collection, is the lump of the large bone of a whale, which bears some rude resemblance to a human figure, with two small holes apparently for eyes and a large one for a mouth, which has been conjectured to be an idol. It is believed to be quite unique, and has evidently been intended for suspension round the neck or against a wall.

The discovery of an extensive manufactory of sandstone flakes, as to which no one who visits Skaill can entertain the least doubt, throws great light on the age and character of all the remains in which flakes of this sort are found, and affords an interesting supplement to the chapter of primæval history which treats of the analogous character of flint flakes, which has been traced up to the remotest antiquity.

As regards these sandstone flakes, having obtained the clue to their manufacture from the remains at Skaill, I am enabled to extend the evidence of their existence to several other localities.

Among the specimens which I have deposited from the Museum, in addition to those from Skaill, are several from the kists and middens at Keiss; two from the midden of an old burg, below the site of the present

cemetery near Stromness ; one of a different sort of sandstone, from a midden exposed in a section of the low cliff about 200 yards west of the landing-place at the Muckle Ferry, Sutherlandshire ; and two, of a micaceous schist, from a raised beach strewn with shells, split and burnt bones, and the usual refuse of a midden, above the Ferry House at Nigg, opposite Cromarty.

Those from the Muckle Ferry and Cromarty were picked up by me in the course of a few minutes' search, while waiting for the ferry-boat, which, however, was sufficient to enable me to recognise the same class of objects in the middens as those with which I was familiar in Caithness and Orkney, viz., shells and split bones, and teeth, showing the action of fire ; of deer, ox, horse, pig, and goat or sheep.

The flakes in question, which are on the table, show, I believe, clear marks of abrasion from use, and of the blows by which they have been struck from the core. At any rate, being found in middens, and with the abundant evidence of precisely similar objects being found in houses, kists, and middens in Orkney and Caithness, I feel no doubt that they are artificial.

The small disc from Cromarty is a curious counterpart of the disc found in the chief's kist at Keiss ; and the three knives or scrapers, one from the Muckle Ferry, one from Cromarty, and one from the midden of the burg at the cemetery near Stromness, are precisely the same class of articles as the oval or circular knives or scrapers (Plate VI. figs. 9 and 10), from the chief's kist. One of the flakes from Skaill is also almost a facsimile of one from the chief's kist, figured No. 7, as a spear-head.

I may add another instance, which shows in a striking manner the composition of these middens over a wide area, and the fact that the primitive inhabitants used such hard stone as they could find in their respective districts for the purposes for which flint was used, when the inhabitants obtained that material on the spot, or by intercourse with other countries. In digging the foundation of a house at St Andrews two years ago, near the margin of the cliff, the workmen hit upon an ancient midden, the remains from which were carefully collected by Mr Walker, the Curator of the Museum at St Andrews, who has written an account of them, which will be shortly published in the "Annals and Magazine of Natural History."



W & A K. Johnston, Edin.

THE INSCRIBED STONE AT ST VIGEANS.  
from a photograph.





In going over the collection with Mr Walker, I found the animal remains identical with those of the middens I have described, and in the same state, viz., with the bones split, and showing the action of fire. Several fragments of rude pottery were also discovered, and an urn nearly complete, which, like those from the northern middens, showed no trace of any pattern or ornament. The remarkable feature in the collection was, however, that it contained a considerable number of pieces of the ironstone nodules, common in the soft sandstone of St Andrews, of which at least a dozen had been obviously roughly ground or chipped into shape for human purposes. Most of the other specimens had probably been similarly ground or chipped, but so roughly that no reliance could be placed on their artificial character, except from the fact that they were found in association with the others in the midden. But as to some of them there can be no doubt.

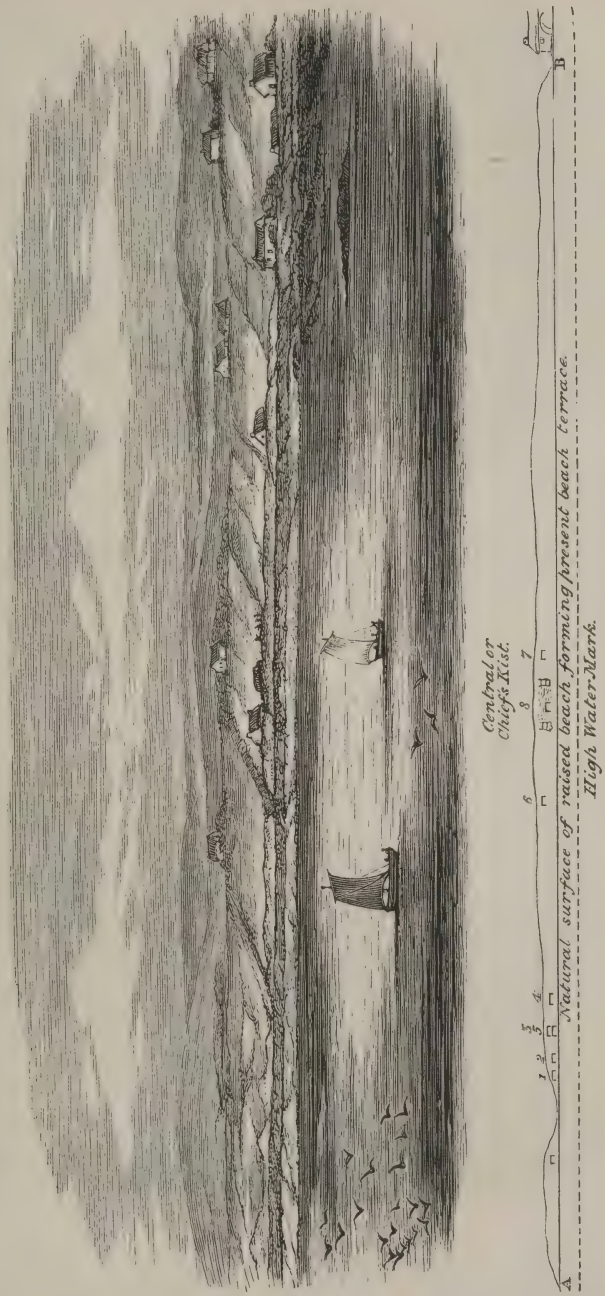
There is here, therefore, a strong confirmation of what I have inferred from the other remains, viz., that a series of middens of the same type, and characterised by the same class of animal remains, and rude pottery and stone and bone implements, exists throughout a considerable part of Scotland; but that in each district the primitive people used the stone, whatever it happened to be, of the district.

Thus the type of the stone implement differs according to the material, flint affording the means of fashioning knives, arrow-heads, and celts into finished and really elegant forms; while those who had to work with hard semi-crystallised sandstone, were limited to such sharp-edged knives or scrapers, and rude lance or arrow heads, as could be struck off by one or two blows, or roughly ground; and those who had no hard stone except ironstone nodules, were still worse off, and had to resort mainly to grinding, in order to get implements which, after all, were very blunt and imperfect.

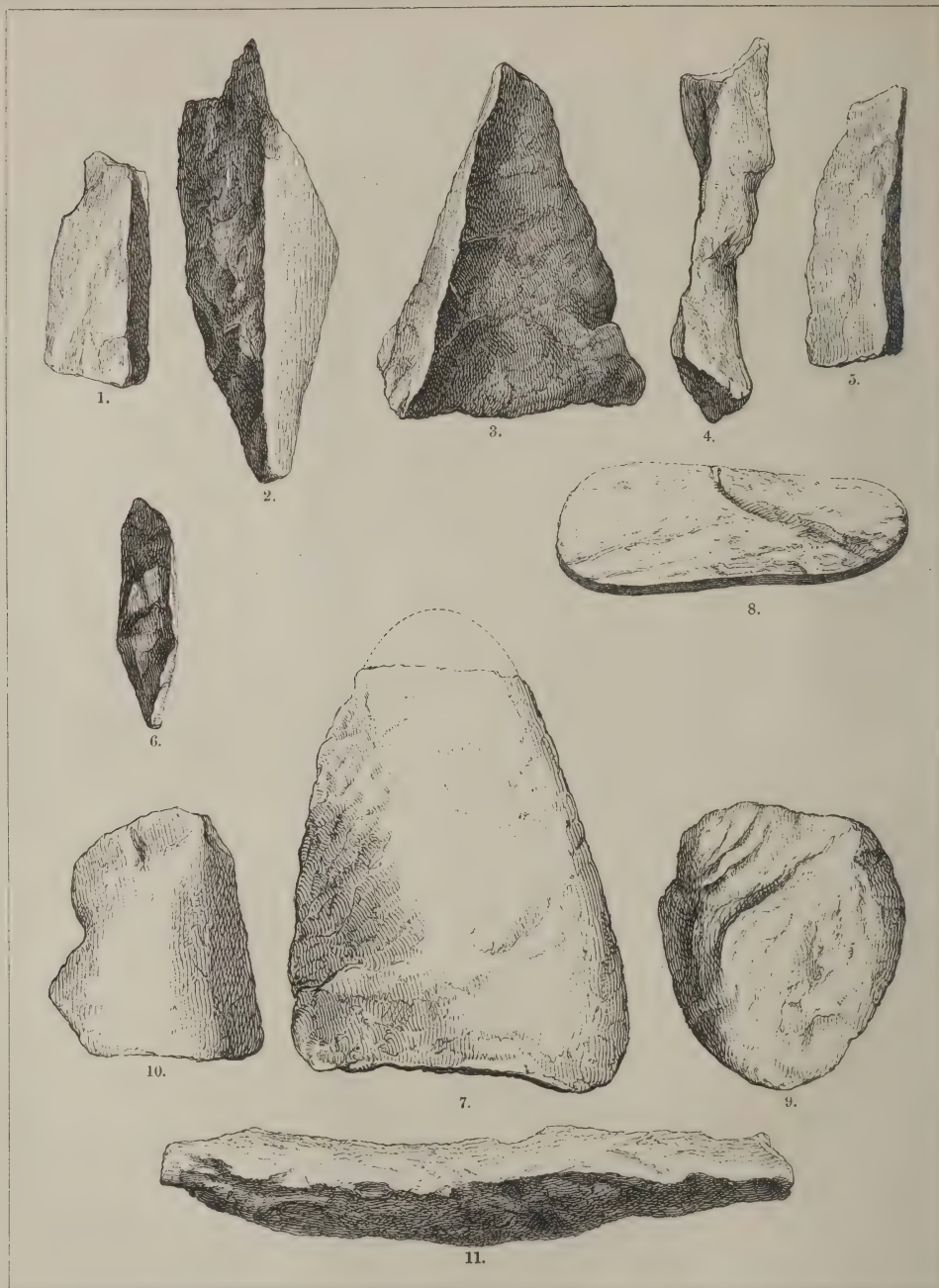


*The* WOODCUTS *on the following pages, 79\* to 100, are Illustrations to*  
MR SAMUEL LAING'S *Donation to the Society.* See *pages 37 to 56.*

[For *Keiss, Orkney*, in some of these pages, read *Keiss, Cuithness.*]

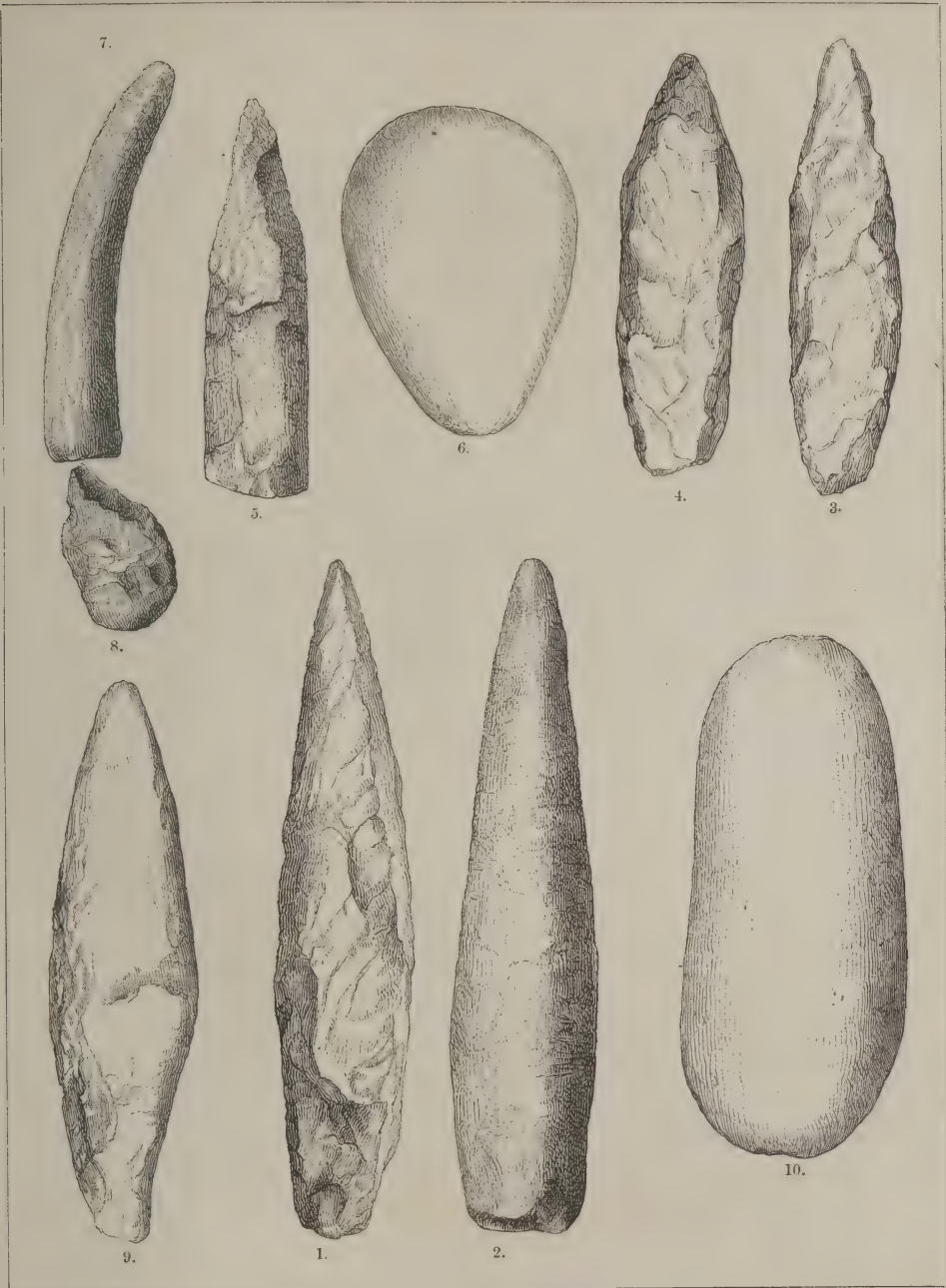


VIEW OF THE BURIAL MOUND, KEISS, AND SECTION SHOWING THE RELATIVE POSITION OF THE KISTS NOS. 1 TO 8.



STONE IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN A KIST IN THE CENTRE OF THE BURIAL MOUND, KEISS.

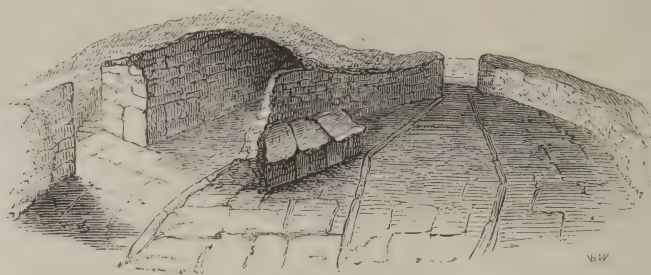
They are figured half the natural size, except No. 3, which is a fourth of the actual size.



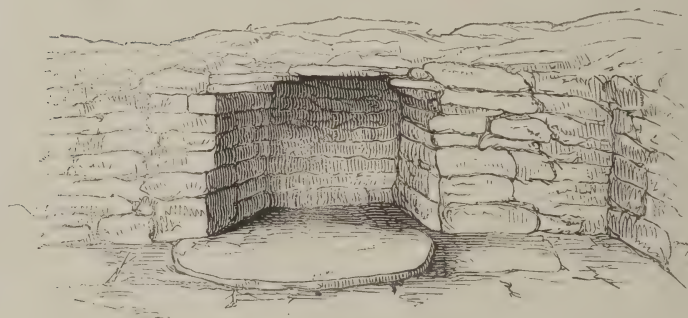
STONE IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN KISTS IN THE BURIAL MOUND, KEISS.

Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4 are natural size, 5 and 6 one-third, and 7 half natural size.

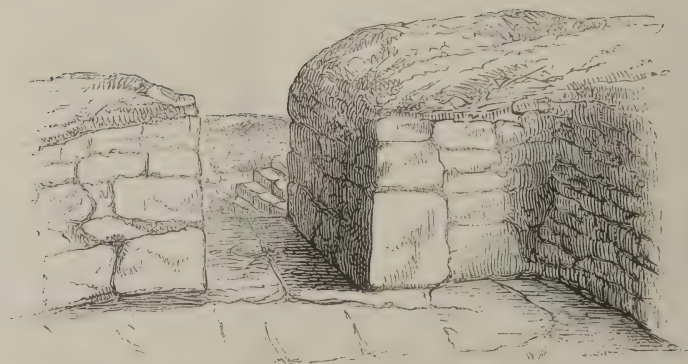




1.



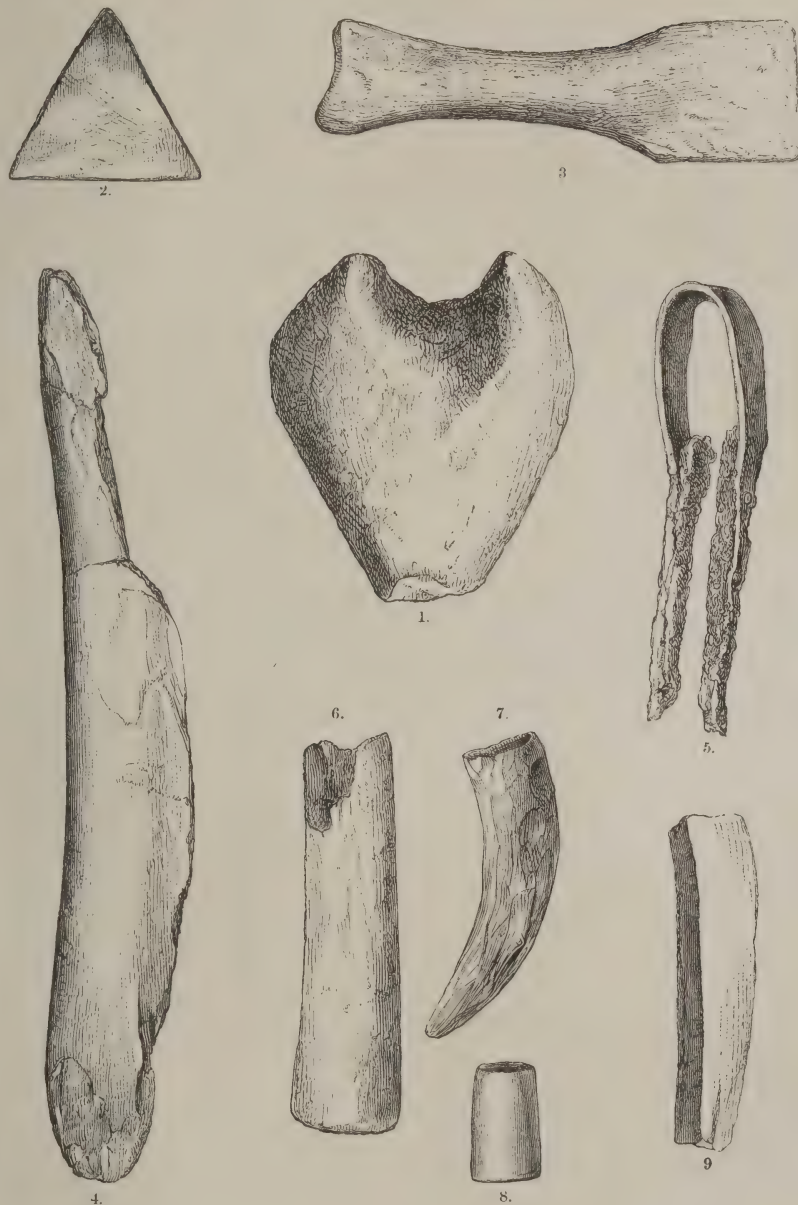
2



3.

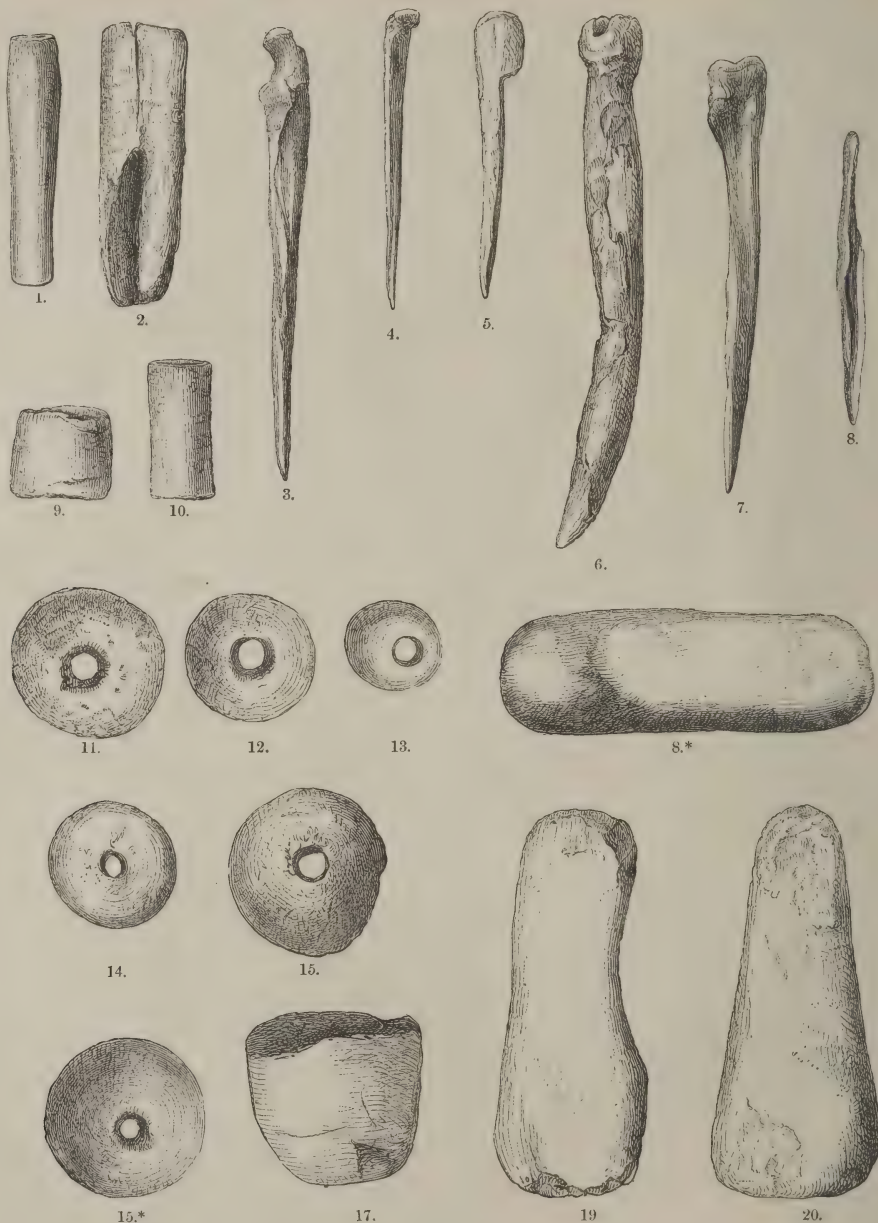
REMAINS OF BUILDINGS FOUND IN THE HARBOUR MOUND, KEISS.





BONE AND STONE IMPLEMENTS, ALSO BRONZE AND IRON TONGS, FOUND IN THE HARBOUR MOUND.

No. 1 is one-fourth, all the others half the actual size.



BONE PINS, WHORLS, AND STONE IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN THE SHELL MIDDEN AT KEISS.

Nos. 1 to 16 half, 17 to 20 one-third actual size.

*The Skull No. 7.*

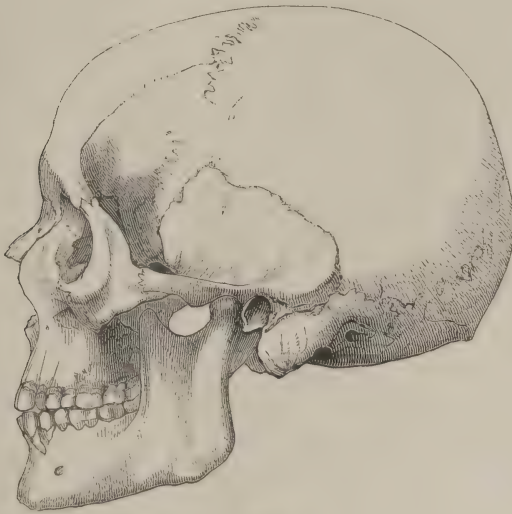


Fig. 1.

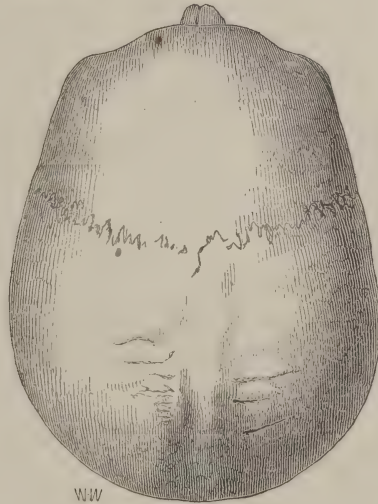


Fig. 2.

Fig. 1.—Norma lateralis,

Fig. 2.—Norma verticalis.

\*\*\* In the lateral, front, and back views of this and all other skulls figured, Mr Bask's method of placing the skull has been adopted. A plane traversing the auditory meatuses and the junction of the coronal and sagittal sutures is vertical. In the "norma verticalis" the centre of such a plane is traversed by the line of sight. All the drawings are reduced to one-third of the natural size of the skulls.

*The Skull No. 7.*

Fig. 3.

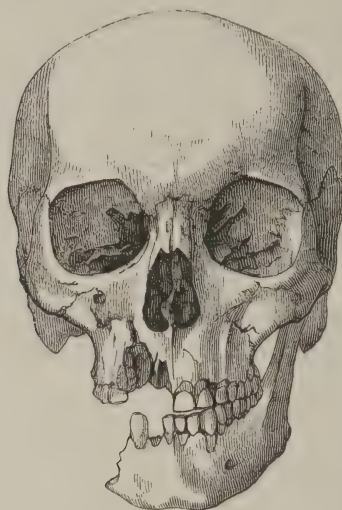


Fig. 4.



Fig. 5.

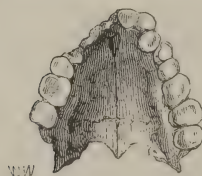


Fig 3.—Norma frontalis.

Fig. 4.—Norma occipitalis.

Fig. 5.—The Palate.



*Pelvis of No. 7.*

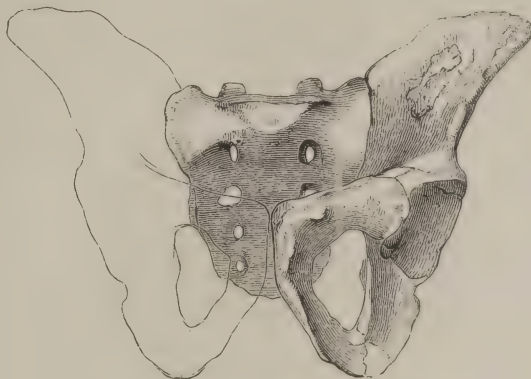


Fig. 6.



Fig. 7.

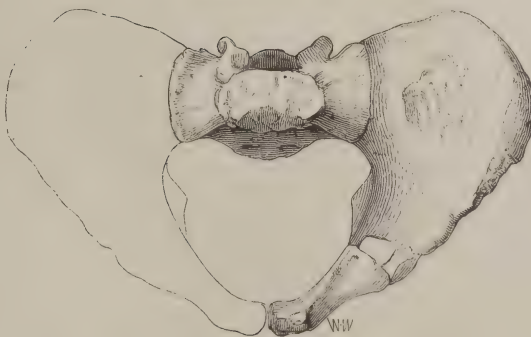


Fig. 8.

Fig. 6.—Front view.

Fig. 7.—Side View.

Fig. 8.—View perpendicular to the plane of the brim.

\*.\* In these and all the other figures of pelvis, the front and side views are taken from the pelvis in such a position that the body of the ischium is vertical. The figures are one-fourth of the natural size.



*The Skull No. 8.*

Fig. 9.

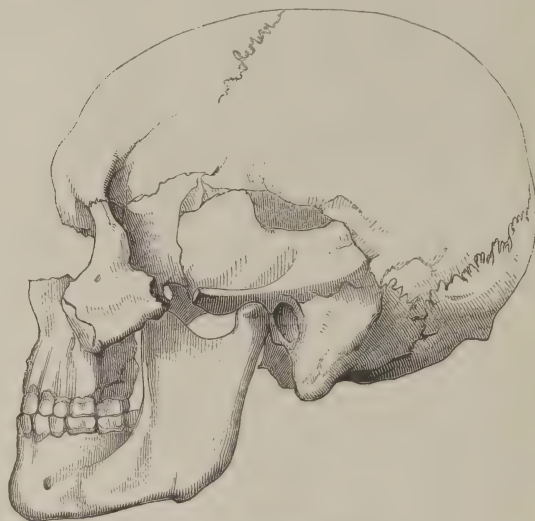


Fig. 10.

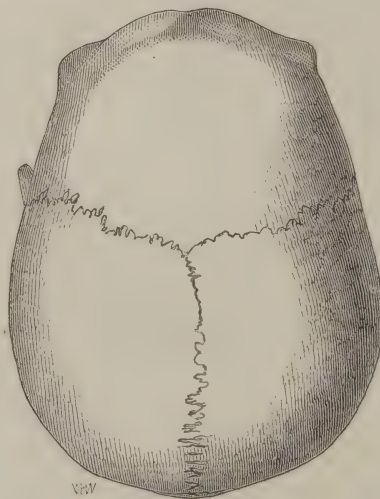


Fig. 9.—Norma lateralis.

Fig. 10.—Norma verticalis.

*The Skull No. 8.*

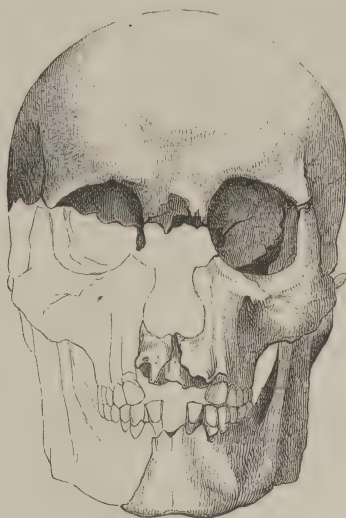


Fig. 11.

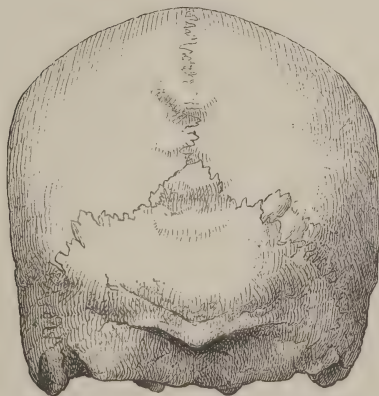


Fig. 12.

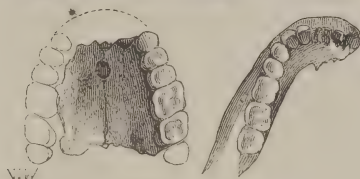


Fig. 13.

Fig. 11.—Norma frontalis.

Fig. 12.—Norma occipitalis.

Fig. 13.—Palate and part of the Lower Jaw.

*Pelvis of No. 8.*

Fig. 14.

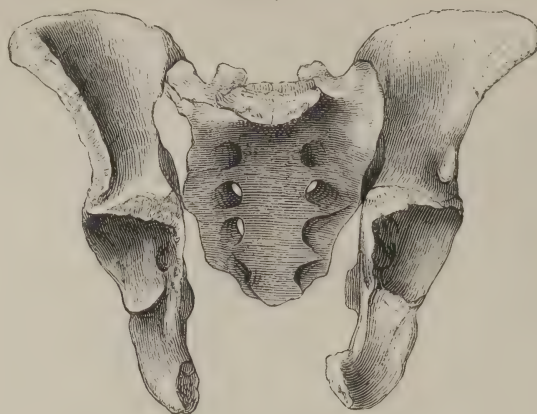


Fig. 15.



Fig. 16.



Fig. 14.—Front View. Fig. 15.—Side View.  
Fig. 16.—View perpendicular to the plane of the Brim.

FOUND AT KEISS, ORKNEY.

*The Skull No. 2.*

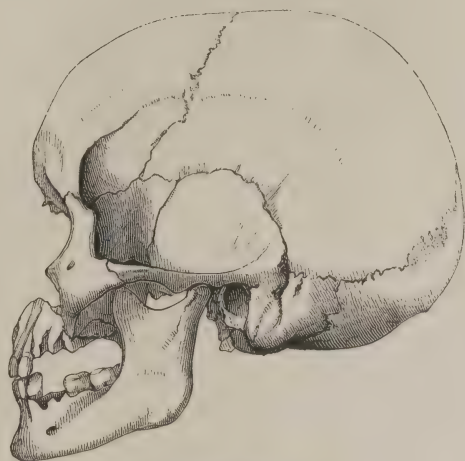


Fig. 17.

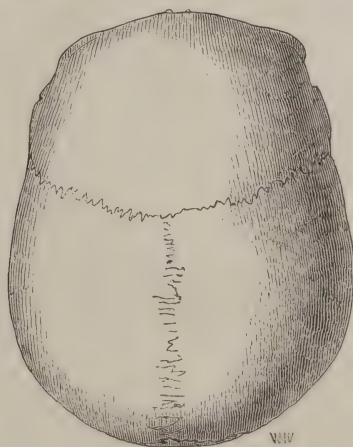


Fig. 18.

Fig. 17.—Norma lateralis.

Fig. 18.—Norma verticalis.

*The Skull No. 2.*

Fig. 19.

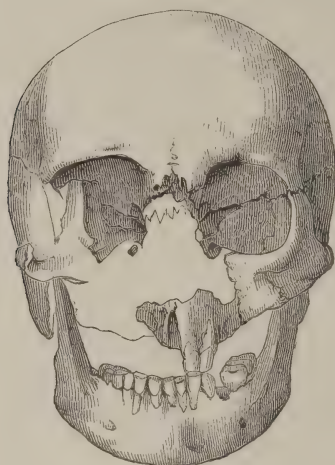


Fig. 20.

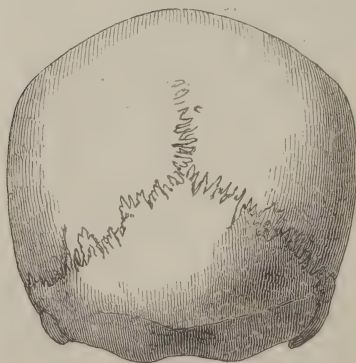


Fig. 21.

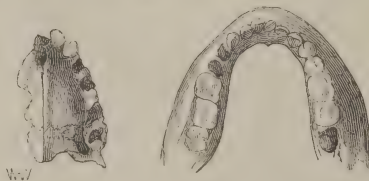


Fig. 19.—Norma frontalis.

20.—Norma occipitalis.

Fig. 21.—Palate and Horizontal Rami of the Lower Jaw.



*Pelvis of No. 2.*



Fig. 22.

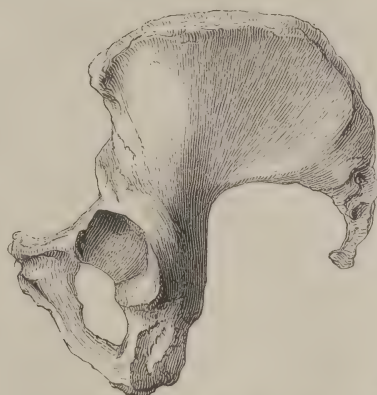


Fig. 23.

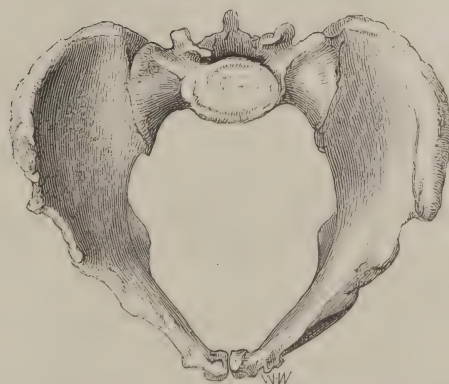


Fig. 24.

Figs. 22, 23, 24.—Three views corresponding with those given in Figs. 6, 7, 8.

FOUND AT KEISS ORKNEY.

*The Skull No. 1.*

Fig. 25.

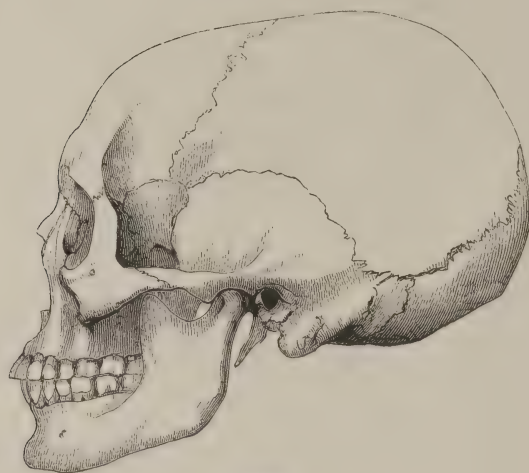
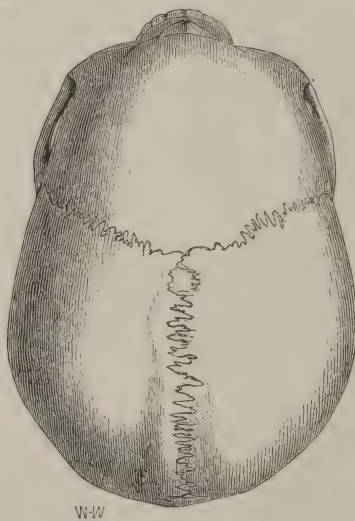


Fig. 26.



W-W

Fig. 25.—Norma lateralis.

Fig. 26.—Norma verticalis.

*The Skull No. 1.*

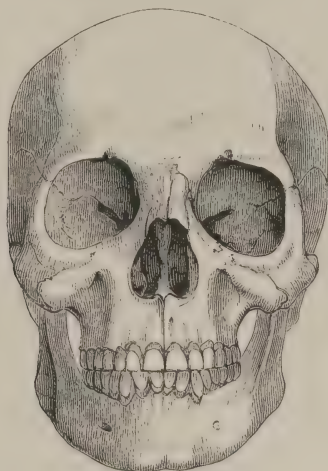


Fig. 27.

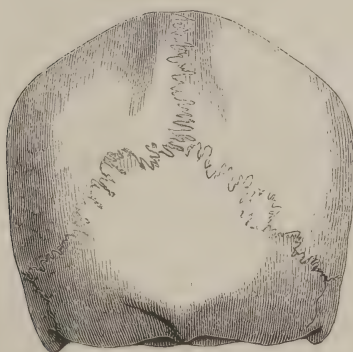


Fig. 28.

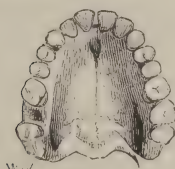


Fig. 29.



Fig. 30.

Fig. 27.—Norma frontalis.

Fig. 28.—Norma occipitalis.  
Fig. 30.—The right clavicle.

Fig. 29.—Palate.

*Pelvis of No. 1.*

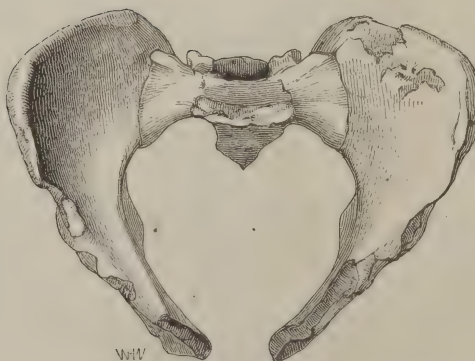
Fig. 31.



Fig. 32.



Fig. 33.



Figs. 31, 32, 33.—Three views corresponding with those given in Figs. 6, 7, 8.

FOUND AT KEISS, ORKNEY.

*The Skull No. 3.*

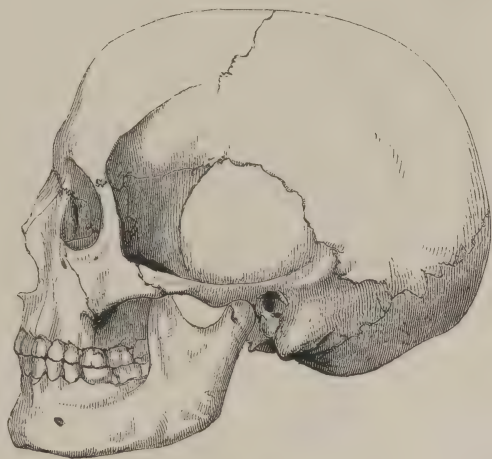


Fig. 34

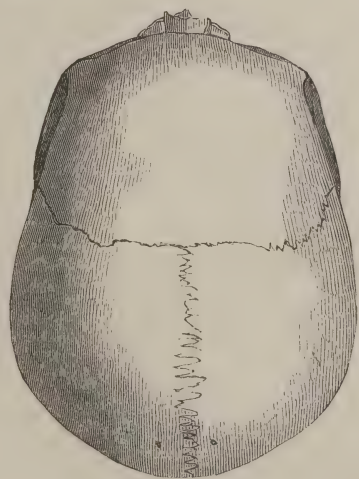


Fig. 35.

Fig. 34.—Norma lateralis.

Fig. 35.—Norma verticalis.



*The Skull No. 3.*

Fig. 36.

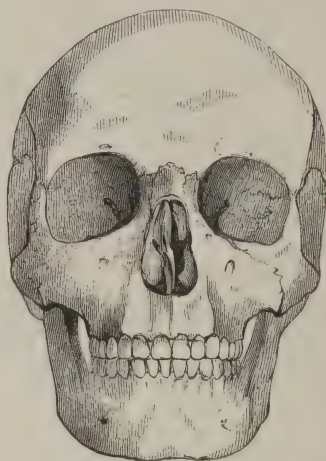


Fig. 37.

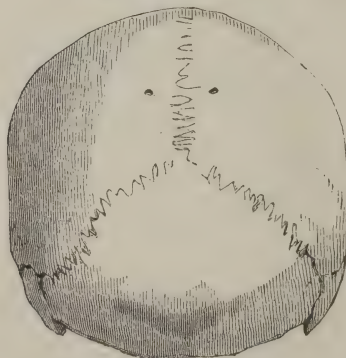


Fig. 38.



Fig. 36.—Norma frontalis.

Fig. 37.—Norma occipitalis.

Fig. 38.—The Palate

*The Skull No. 5.*

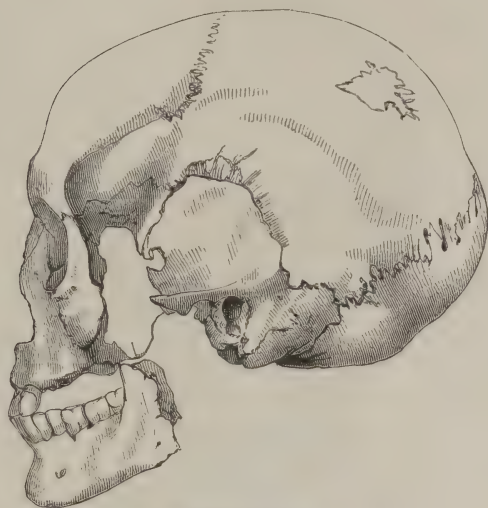


Fig. 39

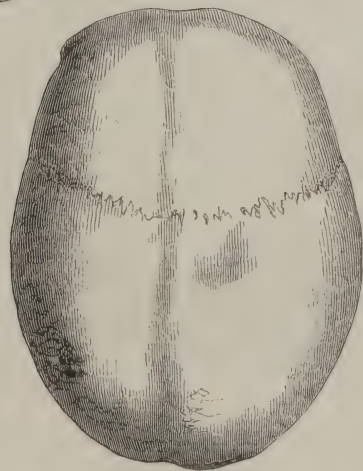


Fig. 40

VW

Fig. 39.—Norma lateralis.

Fig. 40.—Norma verticalis.

The right half of this skull happens to be more perfect than the left. In the Norma lateralis, therefore, the right half of the skull has been drawn and not reversed, so that it comes out as the left half, and can be compared with the corresponding aspects of the other skulls. The other views of this skull have been taken in the same way.

*The Skull No. 5.*

Fig. 41.

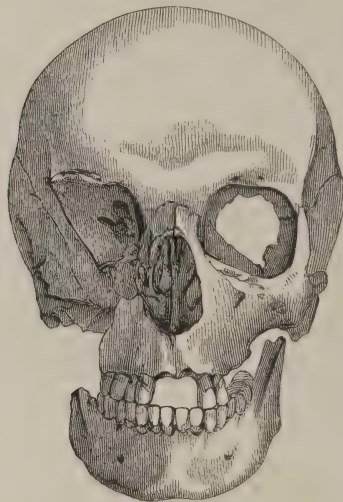


Fig. 42.



Fig. 43.



Fig. 41.—Norma frontalis.

Fig. 42.—Norma occipitalis.

Fig. 43.—The Palate.

## II.

NOTE BY MAJOR WILLIAM ROSS KING, OF TERTOWIE, F.S.A. SCOT., ON  
VARIOUS STONE RELICS FOUND IN ABERDEENSHIRE.

The stone axe (fig. 1) now exhibited is formed of water-worn granite, and is of a very unusual, if not unique shape. It is quite flat on both faces, measuring  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and  $7\frac{3}{4}$  across the widest part, and was found, together with the large flint spear-head (fig. 2), several feet below the surface of the ground, in an uncultivated spot (whence other remains have at different times been exhumed), near Tertowie House, in the parish of Kinellar, Aberdeenshire, a district rich in primeval remains.

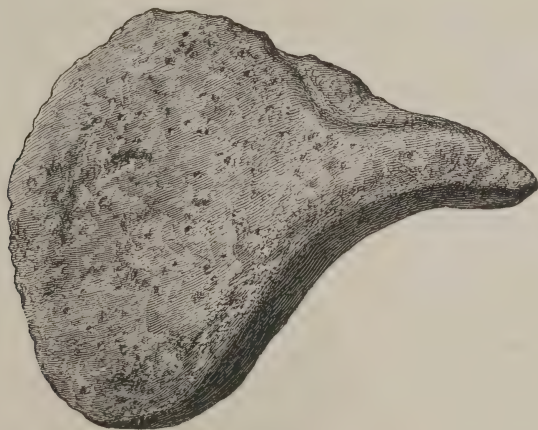


Fig. 1.—Stone Axe found near Tertowie House.

The axe-head (fig. 3), which is of the same description of stone as the former one, and of a character not found *in situ*, was subsequently dug up in the same spot. It is proportionally thicker and of a more rounded form, and measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in breadth, with a maximum or central thickness of about 2 inches.

These axes, from the extreme rudeness of their manufacture, are evi-

dently of a very early type, the natural form of the stones exhibiting traces of a very small amount of artificial adaptation. The former one



Fig. 2.



Fig. 3.

Flint Spear-head and Axe-head found near Tertowie House.

has, however, apparently been left unfinished, a partially incised groove near the upper edge of the narrower part indicating an evident intention to improve the form, and give a firmer hold to its handle.

The spherical stone or ball (fig. 4), (about 3 inches in diameter), dis-



Fig. 4.—Stone Ball, found at Dudwick.

playing incised circles in relief, was turned up by the plough on the estate of Dudwick, in Aberdeenshire. Similarly shaped stone balls have been found in different parts of Scotland, and are figured in the "Proceedings of the Society," (vol. iii. p. 439, and vol. v. p. 340).



## III.

NOTE RESPECTING VARIOUS ARTICLES IN BRONZE AND STONE ;  
FOUND IN ORKNEY, AND NOW PRESENTED TO THE MUSEUM.  
BY JAMES FARRER, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.

The following is a brief account of my recent explorations in Orkney, which, though not very successful, have not been without interest. I have done as much as the time at my command would admit of. I have cleared out a Brough in Harray, which presented nothing very peculiar. Within the ruins, however, were found many worked stones, stone lamps, fragments of coarse pottery, perforated stones, and some of those curious circular discs, hitherto only found at Skaill (I met with a few in my Roman excavations), and described as plates by Mr William Watt ; a



Bronze Implement ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height) found in a Brough in Harray.

modern-looking bronze implement, the handle of some weapon I imagine, which I saw dug up myself. (See the annexed carefully-figured woodcut of this curious bronze.) It could not, under any circumstances, have found its way into the Brough *since* the destruction of the building. A small fragment of iron was also found, but at some distance from the bronze. The

round stones, flattened at the sides and ends, appeared to have been used for grinding down or shaping weapons. A large flat stone, unlike anything I have previously met with. There were kists, or rather underground cupboards, partly beneath the floor of the main circular chamber. There were also three steps—portions, no doubt, of a flight leading to the upper part of the building.

I send these various articles for presentation to the Museum. I also send a small copper Fibula, and a portion of a Brooch, which I have accidentally met with. (See woodcut, page 37.) One of the *small* stones has a remarkable resemblance to a celt—a small axe-head. It may, however, be only the natural shape of the stone, but I send it with the others.

At the “Knowe of Saverough,” where I found so many skeletons some years ago, only a bone pin and an oblong stone, ground round the edges and across the sides, together with fragments of deer horns, cut with some instrument (but not worth sending), rewarded our labours. The stone in question was found at a considerable depth, and is not unlike what were used on “hand-lines,” for fishing, some forty years ago;\* the Knowe has, doubtless, at one time been an extensive weem. I penetrated into the interior, where a well-built wall enclosed what appears to have been a flagged yard. The enormous quantity of sand rendered it impossible to carry the investigation any further. Over a very large area outside this wall was a thick deposit of limpet and whelk shells—a sort of Orkney *kitchen midden*. No human bones, with the exception of a piece of a skull, were found.

I also opened some tumuli near the Free Church in Birsay. The only peculiarity seemed to be, that unlike most of the graves that I have opened, they contained only *one* kist, in the centre of the tumulus. In only one instance was the kist entire; in the others—the smaller ones—the cover-stones had fallen in, and the bones, though burnt, had nearly passed away. The tumuli were entirely composed of earth, which must have been brought from a great distance, and it is a remarkable fact, that the peat and heather growing on and around the tumuli, is of precisely the same thickness as that which grows on the ground immediately about the

\* A similar stone was found by Mr Samuel Laing in a brough, and was presented to the Museum of the Society (p. 50).

graves, almost leading us to infer that the interments had taken place before the commencement of the growth of the peat.

I made a short trip to Shetland, and visited the east coast, but there is no prospect of my doing anything, in the way of digging, in Shetland; however, I had a pleasant cruise in a yacht that I chartered, and, like a snail, carried my house over my head.

---

MONDAY, 11th February 1867.

PROFESSOR SIR J. Y. SIMPSON, BART., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentleman was balloted for, and elected a Fellow of the Society :—

JAMES DONALDSON, Esq., LL.D., Rector of the High School.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By ANDREW JERVISE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Four Arrow-Heads, three of yellow, and one of grey coloured flint, with barbs and stem; measuring from  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of an inch to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in length. They were found at Strathdon, Aberdeenshire.

(2.) By ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

A collection of rudely chipped Implements of Sandstone, measuring from 4 inches to 21 inches in length; found in Shetland. (See Communication, p. 118.)

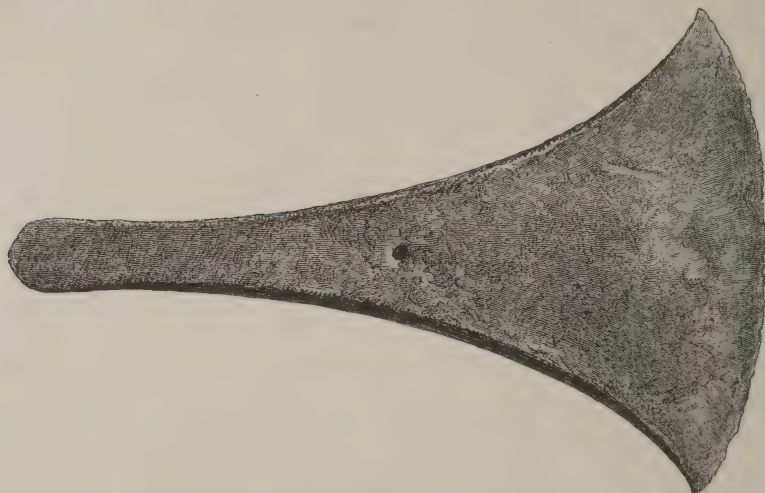
(3.) By GEORGE PETRIE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Several Rude Implements of Sandstone, measuring from 10 inches to 12 inches in length, found in Orkney. (See Communication, page 134.)

(4.) By JOHN COWAN, Esq. of Beeslack.

Celt of yellowish Bronze, measuring  $13\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length, 9 inches in greatest breadth across the face, and only  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch across the narrow ex-

tremity; it is  $\frac{5}{8}$ ths of an inch in thickness about the middle of its length, becoming gradually thinner towards each extremity, which terminates in a sharp edge. It weighs 5 lbs. 7 oz. avoird. There is a



Bronze Celt,  $13\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length, and weighing 5 lb. 7 oz., found at Lawhead, on the Pentland Hills, Edinburghshire.

small rounded depression on one side of the Celt, about its centre, possibly a defect in the casting. The rather elegant shape of this very large Celt is well shown in the annexed careful drawing. It was found in digging a drain on the farm of Lawhead, on the south side of the Pentland Hills, near Edinburgh.

This Bronze Celt is believed to be the largest specimen of this class of ancient weapons which has yet been discovered, at least in Great Britain and Ireland. The largest specimen of a Bronze Celt described in the Catalogue of the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy, measures  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches long,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  broad in the widest part,  $\frac{3}{8}$ ths of an inch thick, and weighs 4 lbs. 14 oz.

(5.) By WILLIAM KINGHORN, Esq., Bonnington.

The Armorial Bearings of the Masons and Coopers of Leith, carved in



wood. It measures 3 feet 5 inches in height, and 3 feet in breadth. On an oval shield in the centre is displayed the implements of the respective trades in relief, and the shield is surrounded with a border of scrolls, flowers, &c. At each side of the upper portion is a Cupid, supporting a bunch of flowers and fruit, and below is a ribbon, on which is painted the following motto—THE HAND OF THE DILIGENT MAKETH RICH. These armorial bearings were formerly displayed over a pew belonging to the Incorporated Trades, in South Leith Parish Church.

(6.) By ROBERT CARFRAE, Esq., Curator S.A. Scot.

Autograph Letter of Sir Joseph Banks, dated 1798.

Autograph Letter of Sir Walter Scott, dated 1810.

Caledonian Mercury Newspaper, August 3, 1727.

(7.) By Mrs GIBSON, late of Grangemouth.

Pair of Silver-Plated Shoe-Buckles, with square corners, and round ornaments.

(8.) By W. T. M'CULLOCH, Keeper of the Museum of Antiquities.

Universal Astronomical and Ring Dial, in brass, 10 inches in diameter. This class of dial is thus described in the "New Dictionary of Arts and Sciences," London, 1763 :—"It is composed of two rings or flat circles. The outward ring represents the meridian of the place of the observer. The inner ring represents the equator. A cursor, composed of two little pieces, slides along an aperture in the middle of the bridge, which cursor has a small hole to admit the rays of the sun. The middle of this bridge represents the axis of the world, and its two extremities the two poles. On the edge slides a ring, by which the instrument is suspended during observation. This ring represents the zenith."

(9.) By JOHN PRINGLE PARK, Esq., White-Bank House, Morning-side.

Cylinder-shaped Tankard of China, measuring  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height by 4 inches in diameter, with a handle at the side, and ornamented with painted flowers, &c., in red and blue colours.

From this tankard Prince Charles Edward drank home-brewed ale, presented to him by the Misses Anderson of Whitburgh, near Crichton



Dean, on his line of March south from Edinburgh in 1745. It was acquired in 1831 by Captain George Park of Skedsbush, East Lothian.

(10.) By ROBERT MERCER, Esq. of Scotsbank, F.S.A. Scot.

Specimens of the Spurious Antiquities stated to have been recently found in the river Thames—

Leaden Figure, representing a man on horseback, with a sword in his left hand, and wearing an open crown. The horse measures 18 inches in length, and the height of the figure is 19 inches from the bottom of the plinth to the top of the crown.

Two Leaden Human Figures standing on a Plinth, holding between them a dish, on which is a human head. Each figure bears a sword—the one in the right, the other in the left hand; they are dressed in chain mail. The height of each figure, including plinth, is 14 inches.

Leaden Pillar, 19 inches in height, including base. It measures  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the bottom, and 2 inches at the top. From the top of the pillar rises the upper portion of a human figure, holding a sword with both hands, raised over the top of the head.

(11.) By ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM, Esq., through THOMAS STEVENSON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Tack of Teinds, John Spottiswoode, Archbishop of St Andrews, Comendator of Killwinning, to David Cunningham of Robertlands, Stewarton, and Blacklawes, 21st December 1616; on a sheet of vellum, and with the Archbishop's signature as "Sanct Andrews, Abbot of Kylwinning."

(12.) By JAMES HORSBURGH, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Gold Coin of one of the Doges of Venice, about the year 1300.

(13.) By the Rev. J. A. LEGH CAMPBELL, F.S.A. Scot.

Coins from the Collection of the late John Archibald Campbell, Esq., W.S., F.S.A. Scot., father of the donor, including—

*Saxon Styceas.*

Three of Ethelred.

*Scottish Coins.*

Two Pennies of Alexander III.

David II. Half Groat of Aberdeen.

Robert III. Groat of Perth.

James II. Groat of Edinburgh.

James V. Groat.

Mary Testoon, 1558.

Francis and Mary Half Testoon, JAM, NON SUNT, &c.

Francis and Mary Two Testoons, VICIT LEO, &c., 1560.

Charles I. Shilling.

*English Coins, &c.*

Henry VIII. Penny with "T W" on reverse, being the initials of Cardinal Wolsey.

Charles II. Crown, 1682.

William and Mary Half-Crown, 1689.

Anne, Medal. *Reverse*, "ENTIRELY ENGLISH," but the word "ENGLISH" scraped off the medal.

George III. Hanoverian Half-Dollar.

Charlotte, Queen of George III. Copper Medalet.

Fifteen Copper Tokens of English towns of 17th century.

Nine Copper Coins and Tokens of a later period.

A Church Token, in lead, heart-shaped, with the initials "C K," and date 1731.

Roman, A False Denarius of the Emperor Didius Julian.

(14.) By WILLIAM BROWN, Esq., F.R.C.S.E., F.S.A. Scot.

Depositions on the Birth of Prince James, folio. Edinburgh, 1688.

(15.) By the SOCIETY.

Proceedings of the Kilkenny Archaeological Society, Nov. 1861-62. 8vo. Dublin, 1863.

(16.) By JOHN EVANS, Esq. (the Author).

Discovery of Flint Arrow-heads near Bath, &c. (pp. 8). 8vo. London, 1866.

(17.) By CHARLES COWAN, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Monuments de l' Ancien Evêché de Bâle. 8vo. Porventray, 1862.

(18.) By the SOCIETY.

Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.  
Vol. V. 8vo. Liverpool, 1865.

(19.) By JAMES H. CHALMERS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Two Human Skulls, and two Urns ornamented by punctured perpendicular and cross lines, &c. One urn measures 7 inches in height and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the mouth; the other is similarly ornamented, and is  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  across the mouth. Two leaf-shaped arrow-heads or flakes of yellowish-coloured flint, measuring respectively  $1\frac{3}{4}$  and 2 inches in length. Portion of a bone ring, with a raised band on the outside, also a small piece of wood, measuring  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 1 inch in breadth. Found in a stone kist at Broomend, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire. (See the following Communication.)

There were exhibited—

(1.) By C. B. DAVIDSON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

A Sepulchral Urn, a Lamp of Leather, and a portion of Ox Hide found in a short stone kist at Broomend, near the Paper-mills, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, and also Photographs of the open Kist before its contents were disturbed. (See Communication, p. 115.)

(2.) Purchased for the MUSEUM.

A large, heavy Crossbow, with stirrup, moulinet, and pullies.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

NOTICE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A STONE KIST AT BROOMEND,  
NEAR INVERURIE, ABERDEENSHIRE. By JAMES HAY CHALMERS,  
Esq., F.S.A. Scot., ABERDEEN.

By the kindness of Mr C. B. Davidson, advocate, I heard of the discovery of this kist the day after it took place, and at once accompanied him to inspect it.

It had been discovered on the lands of Broomend, belonging to Mr Tait, Crichtie, lying in the parish of Kintore, and within about one mile of In-

verurie. In the immediate neighbourhood are several objects of interest,—the well-known Bass of Inverurie, the circle containing the Sculptured Stone, and the remarkable underground cairn and kist, examined by Mr C. E. Dalrymple, and described in the first volume of “The Sculptured Stones of Scotland;” and several monoliths are all within a short distance of the spot. Within about a mile of it, in trenching some woodland on the Hill of Crichtie (crowned by an old entrenchment), Mr Tait found, under a large stone, several balls of shale, about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter, slightly flattened at one side, and with the remains of iron fastenings inserted in the centre of the flattened side, and a *bronze implement*, with iron fastenings inside, similar to one figured in the “Proceedings of the Society,” vol. v. p. 341. These are now in my possession. About three hundred yards from the site of the kist now to be noticed, Mr Tait found, some time since, three urns in a bank of gravel. These were not in kists, but each covered by a flat stone, and went to pieces on being disturbed.

Some months since, Mr Tait, in making a new road from the Inverurie turnpike to his paper-mills, had occasion to cut through a large natural bank or mound of sand and gravel. I examined the face of the bank, and satisfied myself that it was undisturbed since deposited there, in regular layers, by the action of water. In the section of it which I saw, I was much struck by the appearance of a small vertical bore, as it were, passing from the top downwards, for 8 or 9 feet. It suggested the idea of the early people having bored with a stick of some three inches diameter, to make sure that dry sand existed to a considerable depth, before adopting the hillock for a place of interment. If such a hole were so bored, the rain-water falling in would fill the hole by degrees, by washing the sand downwards, and produce exactly the appearance it presented. I regret that I had no opportunity of ascertaining if this was really a bore,\* or was a vein extending farther into the hillock. About May or June, in making the road, Mr Tait discovered a kist, but it was empty, and so attracted little attention. It must have been of considerable size, from the dimensions of the cover which I saw lying by the roadside.

We found that the second kist had been discovered in widening the road. The slab forming one side had fallen out, as the workmen en-

\* Might this apparent bore have been caused by the root of a plant?



croached on the sand-bank. In this kist were deposited two skeletons laid on their sides in a flexed position; their heads at either end of the kist. Both were male skeletons, and of tall, strong-boned men. The skeletons were covered with a curious matty substance, but in which I could trace nothing to show that it had been either cloth or skin. It seemed more like the matting of roots sometimes found inside an urn containing bones, as if the roots of some strong rooting plant, such as broom, had found their way into the kist and covered the whole bones, while extracting nourishment from them. But it is to be observed that no trace remained of any leading or larger root to connect these with the surface.

Two urns were found in this kist, both nearly perfect; the ornamentation was very graceful, and differing much in style. So far as we could ascertain, they had been placed at the back of the neck of each body. Several pieces of what I take to be willow twigs were found; two or three flint flakes, and a few pieces of charcoal; but no personal ornaments or finished weapons. One object made of clay or bone, which was found with the urns, bones, &c., is herewith sent, and may have been an ornament of a rude nature. There was also found a small piece of oak (sent), the cross-cutting of which is worthy of examination. The kist was formed of large flat granite slabs, not much over 6 or 8 inches thick at any part—one at each end (in one case backed by another), one at each side, and one as the cover. These stones were carefully cemented with finely-wrought clay, so as perfectly to keep out water coming from the surface. There was no stone in the bottom of the kist, but it was bedded with about 10 inches deep of water-worn pebbles; those at the top averaging about an inch diameter, those below rather larger. These, with the porous nature of the sand-bank, insured perfect dryness below. Several small pieces of charcoal were interspersed among the pebbles, but there were no other signs of burning. The kist was 5 feet 3 inches in length inside, 6 feet 2 inches in length including the two end stones, and measuring along the open side. It was from 2 feet 6 inches to 3 feet in depth, including the pebbles, and averaging about 2 feet 6 inches in width, at one end being a little more.

I send herewith three boxes for the Museum, containing the two skulls, two flint flakes, supposed clay ornament, pieces of willow, &c.



(Unfortunately, a portion of the lower jaw of the larger skull had, notwithstanding Mr Tait's precautions, been carried off before we arrived.) The two urns ; nearly the whole of the bones of the two skeletons, small pieces of the stuff which covered them, portions of the clay cement, &c.

I should like much to hear the opinion of some good judge, on an examination of the skulls and bones, as to the race to which the owners of them belonged. The extremely good preservation in which everything was found is no doubt to be ascribed to the care with which all moisture was excluded ; and little, therefore, can be inferred from this. The absence of metal ornaments, or of carefully-finished flint weapons, might be held to indicate great antiquity, but the high finish of the urns (corresponding in character to that found in the same locality, and figured at page 116) would point in the contrary direction.

Since the finding of the above kist, two others have been discovered in the same sand-bank (where, indeed, there may be yet more) presenting even still more interesting features ; but as I was unable to be present at the opening, I have asked Mr Davidson to send you his notes, which he has kindly agreed to do. [See Communication at p. 115.]

---

NOTE.

[It is with sincere regret we have to record the death of Mr HAY CHALMERS, which occurred before his MS. could be revised for press.

With the kind assistance of Professor Turner, the two crania found at Broomend have been examined. They are marked A and B respectively. A is in a more perfect state of preservation than B. The skulls possessed many characters in common, both being massive, with well-marked processes and osseous ridges, and were most probably, indeed, male crania. Their breadth generally was well marked, and from the breadth of A (the only one perfect enough to be measured), compared with its length, the crania belonged to the sub-brachycephalic class. The profile outline of the crania presented a very uniform rounded curve. Face broad ; and, as far as could be judged in the broken condition of the nasal region,

flattened in character. The great zygomatic breadth of A is due to the projection of the zygomata close to their roots. The lower jaws are massive, with well pronounced chins. The sutures of A are all open, and the wisdom teeth are only partly erupted.

In the skull B the coronal and sagittal sutures are partly ossified, and the wisdom teeth erupted to the outer side of the alveolar processes. The teeth generally have the surfaces of the crowns only slightly worn.

The crania probably belong to the "Ancient Caledonian" race, as it has been designated, of the northern part of our island; and the kists in which these remains were found, to the class of short kists, but larger than usual in this particular instance, from the fact of two bodies being buried in the same kist.

The following are the details of the principal measurements of these two crania:—

	A.	B.
Extreme length,	7.5	7.2
„ breadth,	5.9	...
„ height,	5.5	5.2
Greatest frontal breadth,	4.8	4.7
„ parietal „	5.9	...
„ occipital „	4.1	...
„ zygomatic „	5.6	5.0
Basiscranial length,	...	4.0
Longitudinal frontal arc, (Approx.)	4.5	5.0
„ parietal „	5.0	5.0
„ occipital „	4.6	4.1
Sum of the longitudinal arc,	14.1	14.1
Transverse frontal arc,	13.6	12.5
„ vertical „	13.4	...
„ parietal „	13.8	13.6
„ occipital „	10.4	11.0
Horizontal circumference,	21.5 (Approx.)	20.2

Proportion of length to breadth in A is 78 to height 73.

Proportion of length to height is 72 in B.

Cranial capacity of A, 92 cubic inches.

J. A. S.]

## II.

NOTICE OF FURTHER STONE KISTS FOUND AT BROOMEND, NEAR  
THE INVERURIE PAPER-MILLS. BY C. B. DAVIDSON, Esq., F.S.A.  
SCOT., ABERDEEN.

On Saturday, 27th October 1866, a stone kist lying in the same sand-bank, about the same depth below the surface, and about two feet north from the kist found on 27th August 1866, and seen on the following day by Mr James Hay Chalmers, advocate, Aberdeen, was opened in presence of the Rev. William Ross, Kintore, the Rev. John Davidson, Inverurie, Mr C. B. Davidson, advocate, Aberdeen, and others, Mr Chalmers being prevented by severe illness from attending.

The stone on the top of the kist was 5 feet 5 inches long, 3 feet 6 inches broad and 9 inches thick, and was bedded round the edge with soft, well-worked clay, with a few pebbles round the outside of the clay.

The kist lay almost exactly east and west. Its inside measurement was—length, 4 feet 2 inches; breadth, irregular, being 2 feet 3 inches at one end, and 1 foot 10 inches at the other; depth from the surface to the pebbles in the bottom, 1 foot 7 inches. A few small pieces of charcoal were found on the top of the covering stone, and the kist was floored with rounded water-worn pebbles to the depth of 12 inches, and below these a stone slab similar to that on the top, but not so large.

The kist was found to contain a large male skeleton and an infant female skeleton with a large and small urn.

The large skeleton and part of the small one were covered with a coating of brown substance somewhat fibrous in its character, about three-eighths of an inch in thickness, and which might be the remains of a hide, or of a felted or unwoven cloth spread over the bodies. The large skeleton was lying on its left side, with the head towards the east end of the kist, but about 6 inches distant from it, the knees drawn up to the chin, and the feet bent back close to the thighs. The arms were bent up with the hands close to the skull. The vertebræ, the os sacrum, and the two femurs were in good preservation, but the other bones were a good deal decayed. The front and lower parts of the skull were completely gone.

The femurs measured  $19\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length. The large urn was found behind the back of this skeleton, about opposite the top of the thigh, and considerably inclined towards the body, as if the covering over the body, sinking gradually as decay went on, had brought the urn over with it. It was brown in colour, and was partially covered with a whitish substance similar in texture to that over the bodies. Hanging into the urn over its westmost edge, with the point of it eastward, was a lamp made of bark or horn, or some similar substance,<sup>1</sup> and covered with the same brown substance as that over the bodies. Parts of both coverings are herewith sent.



(1.) Clay Urn and Leather Lamp found  
in a short Kist at Broomend.

(2.) Leather Lamp taken from Urn.

[The lamp measures  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long from its point to the back, and the handle 9 inches in length.]

The urn and shape of the lamp are well shown in the accompanying woodcut, taken from a photograph. It is much like the common oil lamp used in country houses. The recurved piece below is not artificial, but seems to arise from the splitting and scaling off of a layer of the material. The urn was of clay, and measured  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the mouth,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches

<sup>1</sup> Since discovered to be of hide well-tanned.



deep,  $19\frac{3}{4}$  inches in outside circumference at its widest, and  $16\frac{3}{4}$  inches at its narrowest part. The outside measurement at the mouth was  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches, and the diameter of the bottom  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches. The urn narrowed considerably about a third down, and then widened out again. It was elaborately ornamented, and the photograph shows the character of the ornamentation very distinctly.

The infant skeleton was in the north-west corner of the kist behind the large skeleton. It had evidently been in a sitting posture, with the face toward the east. When first seen, the skull was open at the top, and had fallen a little forward, and the bones of the neck, and parts of the breast-bone and of some ribs, were seen through the opening. The lower jaw was in fair preservation, but some of the teeth fell out on its being removed. Some of the teeth had no roots, and some of them had not grown to the top of the jaw. A great part of the skull was gone, and the other bones were considerably decayed.

The small urn was found in the corner behind this skeleton, and partly fallen over. It was of clay, brown in colour, and nearly of the same shape as the large one, measuring  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide at the mouth,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep, and 12 inches in outside circumference at its widest part. It was also elaborately ornamented, as the photograph shows.

Small quantities of black earthy matter were found in the urns, and in the large one, two or three small pieces of decayed bone.

Two flint-flakes were found behind the shoulder of the large skeleton, but no ornament of any kind. There were a good many pieces of charcoal among the pebbles in the bottom of the kist.

About two feet eastward from the kist before described was found a small kist measuring inside 16 inches long, 14 inches wide at one end, and 12 inches at the other, and 11 inches deep. It contained the remains of a skull, and among the sand under it were found a few half-formed teeth. The skull bone was very thin. It lay toward the east end of the kist. In the north-west corner, lying over on its side with its mouth towards the south, was a small urn much broken, similar in size, shape, colour, and pattern to the small urn in the large kist. This small kist had no bottom or flooring of any kind, and no clay or cement at the joinings of the stones, and contained no bones other than the part of a skull before mentioned.



It may be noticed that no markings or figures could be discovered on any of the slabs used in the construction of the kists now described, or of the one described by Mr Chalmers in the notice written during his illness, and forwarded to the Secretary.

Photographs were taken by Mr Robert Brown, photographer, Inverurie, of the appearance of the large kist immediately on the covering stone being removed, and before anything in the kist was touched. Photographs have since been taken by him of the urns and lamp, and one copy of each photograph was sent as a donation to the Society.

[Another instance of the occurrence of a leather covering placed over the body deposited in a stone kist, but in this case a *long-shaped* one, is thus described by Mr John Stuart in the "Sculptured Stones of Scotland," vol. ii. p. 96 :—"I have to record the discovery of a long cist, shaped like a common coffin, which may probably be assigned to a late period. In the month of April 1864, in ploughing a field between Bishopmill and Linkfield Limekilns, near Elgin, a cist was discovered, 6 feet in length, 3 feet wide at the middle and tapering to each end, where it measured about 1 foot in breadth. In the cist was found a quantity of black unctuous earth, and in it portions of a skin, apparently that of an ox, on which the hair remained ; also part of the blade of a bronze dagger."—Ed.]

### III.

ON SOME REMARKABLE DISCOVERIES OF RUDE STONE IMPLEMENTS IN SHETLAND. BY ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., F.S.A. SCOT.

In consequence of discoveries in the island of Unst, by Mr Edmondston of Bunes, the Earl of Zetland was induced to place a sum of money at the disposal of the Anthropological Society, to be expended on further antiquarian researches in Shetland. This sum was increased by a donation from the Society itself, and Dr Hunt and Mr Ralph Tate were deputed to go north in the summer of 1865, and conduct the explorations. Mr George Petrie, of Kirkwall, was fortunately able to join them. It happened that the occasional visit which I pay to Shetland was made at the time these gentlemen were there, and I had thus the advantage of

hearing much of what was done, and of seeing such objects as their explorations brought to light.

The absence in Shetland of those underground or semi-underground structures, which are so common in Orkney, has often been pointed out and commented on, and Dr Hunt's attention was directed to a spot where such a structure was said to exist, as one likely to yield results which would repay the labour and expense of a careful exploration. The spot alluded to is at Safester, in the parish of Sandsting, on the west side of the mainland, and is close to a notable tumulus. Having obtained the permission of the proprietor, Dr Hunt and Mr Petrie commenced operations, and they very soon came upon some sort of rude and ruinous building, only a few feet below the surface. In the earth which the workmen threw out, stones of a peculiar form attracted attention, and on examination they were thought to exhibit signs of having been manufactured. On looking round, many of these stones were seen lying on the surface of the ground, and on instituting a careful search many more were obtained, either on the surface, or in the soil immediately above the structure alluded to, or in the structure itself. The last locality, however, was the least rich, and the surface, I believe, yielded more than the other two put together—the whole *find* amounting, I think, to some hundreds.

The underground structure with which they were associated (see fig. 1) was about 45 feet long, and had a width varying from 16 to 19 inches, and a height of 2 to 2½ feet. One end was closed up, and there a squarish

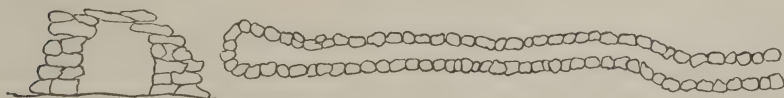


Fig. 1.—Underground Building at Safester (Section and Ground-plan).

expansion occurred, which was nowhere wider than 30 inches. The sides were perpendicular—having no tendency to converge—and the workmanship was extremely rude. The lintels were large and flattish, and many were displaced. There is good reason, indeed, for believing that

the spot was examined about 30 years ago by that *eident* antiquary, Mr Brydone, the minister of the parish, who is said to have found *many* stone weapons there. If he did so, it is probable that they consisted of the usual polished celts and knives, for his attention does not appear to have been caught by objects fashioned so rudely as those now under consideration. The structure was filled with earth and stones, and in this rubbish some of the implements were discovered, but, as already stated, not nearly so many as in the soil over the lintels, and on the surface of the cultivated ground, over an area of one to two hundred yards in diameter.

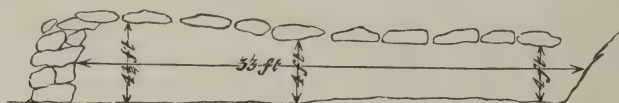


Fig. 2.—Elevation of underground Structure at Eriboll, Sutherlandshire.

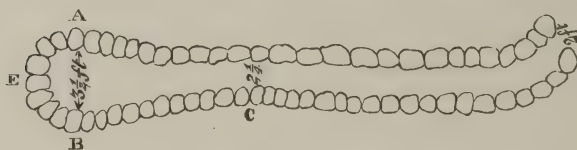


Fig. 3.—Ground-plan of ditto.

This underground building was puzzlingly rude, insignificant, and meaningless. At first sight it looked like a drain, but it was too large for that, though barely large enough for anything else. Besides, it could not have been a drain in the proper sense, as in some places the floor rose and fell with the surface of the underlying rock. I have not seen a similar structure in any part of Scotland. That, perhaps, which most nearly approaches it, is the earth house at Eriboll (see figs. 2 and 3), which I described to the Society some time ago, but even between these two the distance in style and design is very great. The one at Safester may possibly have been underground to some overground structure, but if so, no trace remained of the superterranean edifice—the whole surface being under

crop. It was suggested to me that it might have been a grave, begun at the closed end with the first interment, and added to at each succeeding interment. I learn that a similar suggestion has been made in reference to some of the ruins in Brittany. Nothing, however, was found at Safester to give support to such a theory. Another view of its use naturally suggests itself—viz., that it had been a store or hiding-place for these hand-fashioned stones; but against this there are the facts, that the stones were found in smaller numbers within than without it, and that we know nothing of the man who could creep into and out of such a structure in order to deposit or withdraw the implements. In short, I have no theory to advance as to its use; yet I can well believe, that if it were known, there would be little about it of the wonderful.

The large tumulus, close to which this structure is situated, was also examined by Dr Hunt, and was found to consist of small broken stones (which had been exposed to the action of fire), and to contain a built chamber, in a state of too great ruin, however, to permit of its plan being made out. It is worthy of remark, in passing, that many, both of the large and small green tumuli in Shetland consist of small *burnt* stones,—not waterworn and rounded, but irregular and angular fragments of large stones.

When I first saw the collection of worked stones from Safester, I felt much inclined to doubt their having been fashioned by the hand of man; but when I saw them again, and in larger numbers, these doubts were dissipated. It was impossible, I felt, to resist the belief that they were the product of human action, and that there was a purpose in their design.

The day after I had an opportunity of examining the entire Safester *find*, it happened that I halted for the night at the house of a very intelligent Shetlander, and in the course of conversation I described to him the rude implements I had seen. He went straightway to his garden, and, much to my surprise, brought me a rude implement, which he said had been found at a place called Houland, over which, he added, I should have to ride next day. He told me further that many had been found there, and that he had carried away about a dozen, which had all been lost or destroyed, except the one shown to me. Other people, he said, had carried away those displaying the best workmanship; but, as they had been turned up in great numbers, he felt sure that many would still



be found in the rubbish near the spot. According to his description, the workmen, while deep trenching some waste land, came upon a building which was underground, and which it was necessary to remove; but whether the worked stones were found *above* or *in* this building he could not say. He thought, however, that in the heaps of rubbish, which had been wheeled beyond the enclosure or *infield*, I should still find many worked stones, but that they would, probably, for the reasons given, consist of the ruder forms.

Next day I was made aware that I had reached the spot he had spoken of by seeing such an implement as those from Safester at my horse's feet. It was lying close to several heaps of stones. I dismounted and picked it up, and in less than five minutes I found fifteen more. I carried these to a crofter's house, which was near at hand; and on showing them, I was at once presented with a *casie*<sup>1</sup> full, lying in a corner of the room under a heap of peats. Among these was a finely-polished oval *knife* of hornblendic rock.

The people of the cottage undertook to convey my *find*, which in a quarter of an hour had become very heavy, to the nearest merchant, through whom it eventually reached Edinburgh. The crofter and his family accompanied me to the *grind*<sup>2</sup> of the enclosure, and when we came again to the heaps of stones, two or three dozen more of the implements were picked up in a few minutes. Others were found after I left, and the whole collection, when it arrived in Edinburgh, amounted to about 150.

There is no tumulus near the site of the *find* at Houland, as was the case at Safester; but there is, on the top of an eminence near at hand, a remarkable grey cairn. I got no information regarding the character of the underground structure said to have existed there. Oats were growing over the spot when I visited it. In the rubbish thrown out of it I was told that oysters, cockles, whilks, bones, burnt wood, burnt stones, twigs of birch, a hazel-nut, and a whorl were found. The last two objects were thought worthy of preservation, and fell eventually into my hands.

I have described two of these remarkable *finds* of worked stones; but I have a later one to tell of, and this I think is not the least interesting. The two *finds* at Safester and Houland were in the same part of Shetland,

<sup>1</sup> A sort of creel or basket.

<sup>2</sup> The gate.



and were not more than a few miles apart. The third *find* was at least forty or fifty miles from the others, being in the south tongue of the mainland, at Braefield, near Clumlie, in Dunrossness. I first heard of it through Mr Laurensen, the schoolmaster there, who sent me some excellent specimens of what had been found, and these were afterwards increased, to a valuable extent, through the kindness of Mr Gilbert Goudie. The information obtained through these friends enables me to state that the implements were not found side by side in any particular position, but were scattered over a patch of waste grassy land which was being taken in, and on which the foundations of a building were evident. I am assured that this building was not a *broch*, being something much smaller, and showing no tendency to a circular form. In the course of the digging, ashes were found in considerable quantity.

I have received seventeen worked stones from this spot, but I am led to understand, and I think correctly so, that, if all seen had been picked up, the collection would have been quite as extensive as that from Houland or from Safester.

Worked stones of a precisely similar character have also been found in the district opposite Vaila in Walls, about three miles from Houland, and there also in considerable numbers. I saw a large collection in the Parish School-house, which had been made by the teacher, the Rev. James Russell.

Mr Umphray, of Reawick, a gentleman full of interest in Shetland antiquities, informs me that in the island of Unst he picked up several worked stones of exactly the same character as those now under discussion. He believes that they are very widely distributed.

We have five localities, therefore, in Shetland, in which collections of extremely rude stone implements have recently been found. At least four of these collections have been large. Three of them were associated with buildings, and two of these buildings were underground. In all the localities many of the implements were found scattered about on the surface. Three of the *finds* were within a few miles of each other, but the remaining two were far distant, to the north and south. The implements from all the *finds* show a striking resemblance in shape and workmanship. They are as rude in execution and design as the rudest implements from the drift, and are in most respects as puzzling.

On first seeing one, or even half-a-dozen of the ruder of these stones, I should scarcely expect any cautious person to admit that the hand of man had touched them. I was myself very unwilling at first to admit that there was any evidence of hand-fashioning about them. It will be borne in mind, however, in examining them, that they were found together in large numbers, in different localities, and generally in association with buildings; that they exhibit the same forms and characters wherever found; and, above all, that a considerable number of them show evidence of a fashioning by man, as much beyond question as that presented by the finest polished celts ever found.

They may be called a new thing to the Scottish Antiquary, though our Museum has for some time contained one implement exactly like these from Shetland; and, rather curiously, this one has found a place on a shelf among the polished stone celts. It was presented to the Society by Mr George Petrie, who thus becomes the first to have recognised the hand of man in these rude implements. He had picked up and preserved four of them, found under circumstances of great interest, and he has kindly prepared a note<sup>1</sup> for the Society detailing the history of each of the four. That history, since it connects them with sepulture, gives a feature of interest to the whole collection. Three of them he found on the *outside* of, but close to, kistvaens in barrows, with clear evidence that they had been designedly placed there. The fourth he found in the *inside* of the kistvaen, along with a very handsome and finely-polished celt.

The shape is given to the great majority of these implements from Shetland by a rude sort of flaking. Except in the case of the knife (which stands quite alone in this respect), there is little evidence of polishing; but not a few show signs of having been rounded or shaped by picking with a pointed instrument. This mode of finishing or dressing the implements deserves special note. Wherever they are found it presents itself, and it occurs in well-shaped celts from various parts of Scotland. I have also seen it in the *necked celts* from Canada. Many of the markings on our sculptured stones seem also to have been executed in this way. I am assured that weathering can never produce the appearance referred to; but whether it can or cannot, I feel certain that every one who care-

<sup>1</sup> The note here referred to follows this paper.

fully examines the whole collection of these rude stone implements from Shetland, will come to the conclusion that, as regards them, the appearance I speak of is not due to weathering.

In their form these implements present several types. The most noteworthy, perhaps, is the club-like form, of which there is one perfect specimen 21 inches long, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and  $6\frac{3}{4}$  lbs. in weight. There is in the collection seen in the Parish School-house of



Fig. 4.—Stone implements found in Shetland.

Walls, an unbroken implement of this type, which is 20 inches long, 5 to 6 inches in diameter, and 14 lbs. in weight. Not a few of the stones appear to be fragments of such club-like implements—sometimes the small end or handle being found, and sometimes the large end. Some of these fragments are of such size as to indicate that the complete implements must have been even larger than those whose dimensions are given. The foregoing woodcuts in fig. 4 illustrate this form or type.

After the club-like form, the most numerous and striking, I think, is a long, narrow, flattish stone—from 11 in. by 3 in. to 6 in. by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in.—thinned and somewhat rounded at each end. Of this variety there are many specimens having a remarkable resemblance to each other, and apparently entire. Some of the smaller stones in the collection are evidently fragments of this form, which is well illustrated in the following woodcuts (fig. 5):—



Fig. 5.—Stone Implements found in Shetland.

A third type, of which two woodcuts (fig. 6) are subjoined, is a broad flat stone, showing a tendency to be pointed at one end. All the stones of this type in the collection appear to me to be fragments, and often fragments of large implements. Two such implements in a complete state are in the possession of Mr Umphray of Reawick.

These three types constitute the great bulk of all the *finds* of these rude implements. They have their form given to them by flaking, though the thinner ends of some of the club-like type appear to be roughly rounded by picking. It has been pointed out to me by Mr



Umphray that the ends of many of the flattish stones appear to have been rubbed till they are more or less smooth on one or both aspects, as if from use in some way.



Fig. 6.—Stone Implements found in Shetland.

A fourth variety, of considerable frequency, appears to be a water-worn stone, 10 to 12 inches long, more or less cylindrical, but tapering at the ends. All of these, wherever found, have their surface picked in the way described. [An implement of this kind is figured in Mr Petrie's communication, fig. 2, p. 136.]

Among the worked stones picked up at Safester, one attracted particular attention. It was the fragment of the handle of a spud-like implement. An implement, exactly the same, and in a complete state, was found by Dr Hunt in the heart of a large *burnt-stone tumulus* in Bressay (fig. 7, No. 2). Three of the same type—one only being complete—were found with the implements at Braefield in Dunrossness (fig. 7, No. 3), and one, in a fragmentary state, appears in the find at Houland. In addition to these, there are in the Museum one from Shetland presented by Mrs Hope (fig. 7, No. 4), and one from Orkney presented by Balfour of Trenaby, and there is still another in the possession of Mr Umphray of Reawick. There are thus nine implements of this type known to me. Eight of them have been found in Shetland and one in Orkney—five of those from Shetland being found under circumstances which were very similar, and one in the heart of a *burnt-stone tumulus*.



This handled or spud-like implement may be considered the fifth variety, and is well illustrated in the following woodcuts:—



Fig. 7.—Spud-like Implements of stone found in Shetland.<sup>1</sup>

The next four forms are represented in the collection each by a single specimen, but they are of importance as exhibiting unmistakable evidence of workmanship and design.

The first, which occurred in the find at Houland, is a water-shaped stone, with the ends rubbed down as if by long use as a pestle in grinding or crushing grain. Stones of the same character are found in excavations about *brochs*. The form and character of the specimen from Houland are well seen in the woodcut (fig. 8) which follows.

<sup>1</sup> I have to thank Dr Hunt for the use of the woodcuts, figs. 1, 2, and 3; fig 4, No. 3; fig. 5, No. 3; fig. 7, Nos. 1 and 2.

The second, which was found at Braefield, and which is represented in fig. 9, is a flat four-sided stone, 5 inches long, 3 wide, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  thick. At the middle of each of the long sides a groove is cut, so that the stone

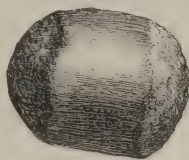


Fig. 8.—Stone Pestle found at Houland.

becomes necked, as it were, at this point, making it somewhat like stones which I have seen used in Shetland as sinkers. In these grooves, and in a hollow on the face of the stone, and at its ends, there is the evidence of picking with a pointed instrument, which I have shown to be frequent in these worked stones.

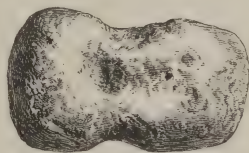


Fig. 9.—Stone found at Braefield.

The third of these exceptional forms is a large lump of sandstone, with a small cup-like oval hollow in it, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep. Stones like this are also found in excavations about *brochs*, and in such half under-ground buildings as occur at Skail in Orkney.

The last of the four forms, which occurred singly, was found at Houland. It was a well-polished thin flat stone of hornblendic rock. Such stones are often found in Shetland, and are there known as *stone knives*.

Perhaps the stone *whorl*, of steatite, which was found among the rude implements at Houland, should also be included as a fifth exceptional form.

So much for these recent discoveries of stone implements in Shetland, but it would appear that worked stones, collected together in considerable numbers, have previously and not unfrequently been found there.

Hall, in his *Travels*, published in 1807, p. 539, speaks of "a large collection of curious weapons, formed of a very hard blue stone," as having been found between the parishes of Sandsting and Nesting, and he says that the weapon he saw was "very like the bludgeons which modern voyagers have described as being used by the inhabitants of the South Sea Islands."

Hibbert tells us that considerable *assemblages* of stone weapons have been found in the parishes of Walls, Delting, and Unst, and he considers that these *assemblages* "indicate a little armoury, from which a number of weapons might be distributed on an emergency, by the hand of some chief, to a small band of natives met together on the alarm of common danger."

Mr Low speaks of a collection of twenty-four found in one place; the Rev. Mr Archibald, of Unst, of another; and the Rev. Mr Brydon tells us that he himself also found a number of broken stone weapons in one spot.

It is probable that all these gentlemen referred chiefly to worked stones of a higher finish than those now under consideration; but it is of interest to learn that collections, more or less like them, have previously been met with in Shetland. It is possible that more would have been recorded about their numbers, if the ruder forms had attracted attention, which none of the references, unless that by Hall, lead us to suppose they did. In fact, a quarter of a century ago, objects, to be of much antiquarian interest or value, required to be artistic or curious; and objects of rough workmanship were often overlooked, or thrown aside as valueless. In reality, however, rude objects have as much to do with the disclosure and history of a past social condition as highly-finished ones.

In determining the mineralogy of these rude worked stones, I obtained the assistance of Dr Macbain and Captain Thomas, both of whom have a personal acquaintance with the mineralogy and geology of Shetland. Dr J. A. Smith also examined them at my request, and gave me his opinion.

The conclusion come to is, that the material of the great majority is sandstone—of greater or less coarseness and hardness in different specimens. A small number are made of clay slate, also varying in quality; while a few are of micaceous schist, and one is of hornblendic rock. All of these

minerals are of common occurrence in Shetland, and are known to exist in proximity to the spots where the implements were found.

The rude implements hitherto found—such, for instance, as the drift and Pressigny ones—have been made of flint. Here, therefore, we have a new material. The rude implements recently found in a quaternary deposit in the Madras and Arcot districts of Southern India were made of quartzite, a mineral which may be regarded as intermediate in character between the flint and the sandstone.

It is worthy, perhaps, of special note that these rude worked stones have been found in very different positions—(1), on the surface of the ground ; (2), in curious subterranean structures ; (3), in the heart of a large tumulus ; (4), on the outside of short stone coffins with urns in them ; and (5), in the inside of a kistvaen with a skeleton and a well-polished celt.

As regards the age of the implements under discussion, I think the safe conclusion from the facts is, that it may be either a great or a comparatively small one, or that some of them may be old and others recent by comparison. If rudeness were an evidence of great age, they should belong to what is called the early stone period. This view has influenced speculations as to the age of the implements found in the drift and elsewhere. It is doubtful, however, whether it is altogether a correct view. It is true that perfect works are reached by a series of upward steps from imperfection ; but it is true also, that when new discoveries supplant an old art, in which great skill may have been attained, that art often dies out by a process of degradation. Its higher productions are first ousted, and its inferior ones only continue to appear,—growing less and less perfect, as the skill needed for high class work becomes lost and forgotten. Illustrations of this may *now* be seen in those remote parts of our country which follow the general progress at a distance, and in which native art and skill are sickened, but not extinguished, by the faint hold which the outside progress has obtained. It becomes at least possible, therefore, that the ruder forms of implements may both precede and follow the more finished and perfect forms, and that the overlapping of the so-called stone and metal periods may yield stone implements of as rude a character as the hand of man has ever fashioned. These Shetland remains may thus come to be a useful check on incautious conclusions, especially in those inquiries which relate to the condition and capacities of early man.



Stone implements, it must be remembered, even in this quarter of the globe, were used by a somewhat late, as well as by the prehistoric man. If we may trust a manuscript preserved in Cassel, a translation of which is given in Weber & Jamieson's "Illustrations of Northern Antiquities," the Teutonic races used stone weapons as late as the eighth century. The manuscript in question speaks of the warriors "thrusting together resounding stone axes." We learn also from Giraldus that, as late as the time of Henry III., the Irish used slings and stones as offensive weapons; and Torfaeus, I believe, speaks somewhere of a vessel putting into Deerness, in Shetland, to replenish its stock of stones, to be used against the enemy.

Though I make these references, I do not wish it to be understood that in my opinion such implements as those specially referred to in this paper could ever have been correctly written about as *resounding battle-axes*; nor is it easy to conceive that they were used against an enemy either as sling-thrown or hand-thrown weapons. In speaking of them I have endeavoured to avoid the use of such terms as axes, hatchets, hammers, spear-heads, &c., thinking it best, in the present state of our knowledge, to use no terms which involve a theory of the use of the implements.

It may be well briefly to notice here the flint implements found at Pressigny le Grand, and the quartzite implements lately found in the Madras and Arcot districts of southern India.

Those at Pressigny were found on the surface of the ground, or very little below it, and in great numbers. They are frequently large, and some of them very closely resemble the worked stones from Shetland. I refer to them chiefly for the purpose of stating some of the speculations as to their use.

M. Leguay regarded them as votive objects, collected or deposited on a spot which was sacred; and he thought this view strengthened by finding similar stones in graves, though not in the precise locality. As regards the Shetland *finds*, there is ground for the same speculation.

M. Broca and M. Giraldes thought them destined for the cultivation of the soil—ploughshares, in short. In reference to this speculation I may state, that in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy there are two stone implements which are regarded as ploughshares, and in the catalogue it is stated that even in the present day examples are to be found both of the plough and harrows being composed in part of stone.



M. Brouillet thought the Pressigny flints were the matrices or cores from which knives had been flaked or detached; and M. Meillet shared this opinion, and regarded the place in which they were found as a workshop or manufactory for stone implements.

M. Robert and M. Decaisne again thought the collection was nothing but the residue of a manufactory of gun and pistol flints.

No one appears to have looked on the larger and ruder of the Pressigny stones as weapons of offence.

The Pressigny flints, so far as I have observed, have all one common feature, which I regard as of some interest. The feature I allude to is this—none of them show any evidence of having been used; that is, they have not been roughened, chipped, or worn on the ends or edges by striking hard objects. If they had been employed in this way, traces of such a use would certainly have been found on them. But this is not the case. They appear to be in the very condition in which they were when the last flake was struck from them.

The sandstone implements from Shetland present the same feature. They do not exhibit signs of use, yet the greater softness of their material should have made such signs all the more evident. They could never have been driven with force against a hard substance without retaining very distinct traces of such a use.

I have now only to notice the rude stone implements which have recently been found in great numbers in the Madras and Arcot districts of southern India, by Mr Foote and Mr King, who are engaged in the geological survey of our Eastern possessions. An excellent and fully-illustrated account of them was published by Mr Foote in October last (*Madras Journal of Literature and Science*), and from this we learn the following particulars.

All these implements are made of quartzite, or metamorphosed sandstone, more or less coarse, but generally hard, tough, and semi-vitreous.

The first was found in May 1866, in the debris thrown out of a gravel-pit. Some months after, others were found in similar circumstances, or were picked up in the dry beds of nullahs.

There were good reasons, however, for thinking that these had been carried by the streams, or by other agencies, into the positions which they occupied; and a careful search proved this to be a correct view; for

they were found in considerable numbers, and in various localities of the districts alluded to, imbedded and tightly impacted, at depths of three to ten feet below the surface, in a bed of hard, ferruginous laterite conglomerate, resting unconformably on plant shales. This bed comes within the group of quaternary or recent deposits, which is understood to embrace all those whose included organisms are of living species. No animal or vegetable remains, however, appear to have been found in those portions of the deposit which actually contained the implements.

There were generally two to three feet of soil, and three to four feet of clay above the pebbly lateritic conglomerate in which the implements were imbedded.

In the classification of their forms, Mr Foote follows pretty closely the classification adopted by Mr Evans in describing the flints of the drift; and in speaking of them he uses such terms as spear-heads, axes, hatchets, wedges, knives, arrow-heads, and sling-stones. They were of various sizes—some being small, while one is said to have been of considerable weight, and to have measured 12 by 5 inches.

In certain localities they occurred in such quantities as to have suggested to Mr King's mind that these were the sites of manufactories, selected because a suitable material was abundant. Many things are stated to show the probability of this view, and among others, the concurrence of numerous flakes, such as would have been struck from masses of quartzite in forming them into implements.

No one can examine the well-executed plates which accompany Mr Foote's paper, and look at these rude implements from Shetland, without being struck with the remarkable similarity—a similarity which is probably as great as the difference of material would allow; but no one will read the account of the circumstances in which the one set, and those in which the other set were found, and find any trace of a resemblance between these circumstances, which, indeed, could scarcely have differed more widely.

## IV.

## NOTICE OF SOME RUDE STONE IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN ORKNEY

By GEORGE PETRIE, Esq., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT. COMMUNICATED BY DR MITCHELL.

I. A rude stone implement found at the north-west end of a kistvaen or grave in a barrow in the parish of St Andrews. The barrow was about 15 feet in diameter and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. In its centre was the kistvaen, 2 feet 3 inches long, 1 foot 3 inches wide, and 1 foot 4 inches deep, formed of 6 undressed flag-stones. A rudely-shaped urn made of burnt clay, 13 inches high and 10 inches wide at the mouth, stood in the centre of the kist, in a quantity of fine dry clay heaped about half way up around the outside of the urn, which was about three-fourths filled with burnt bones and ashes. The implement was deposited in the Museum of the Society some years ago, and is very similar in character to the implement No. 1 of the annexed woodcuts :—



Stone Implements found in Orkney.

II. A rude stone implement (see the woodcut, No. 2) found at the outside and close to the edge of the N.N.E. end of a kist or grave, formed of upright stones, placed in the centre of a barrow about 22 feet in diameter and about 2 feet high. The kist, which contained burnt bones and ashes covered with clay, was 2 feet long, 18 inches wide, and 1 foot deep. The implement seems to have been used as a whetstone

and is much less rude in form than No. I. The barrow in which it was found was opened by me in the parish of St Andrews in March 1850, and No. I. was found about the same time.

III. Another rude stone implement, see fig. 1, found on 10th Sept. 1850 at the end of a small kist in a small barrow near the circle of "Buccan" or "Bookan" in Sandwick, Orkney. All the barrows referred to were of the bowl shape, which is so common in Orkney.

IV. Broken stone implement found in March 1864, along with a finely polished stone axe or hammer, in a grave containing a human skeleton, on the farm of Whitehall in Stronsay. No. IV. bears marks of having been used as a whetstone, and is of the same type as fig. 2.

Nos. I. II. and III. appeared to have been carefully placed in the positions in which they were found, and were probably substituted for more valuable weapons belonging to the deceased. I found a so-called corn-crusher, rubber, or stone pestle, similarly placed at the end of a kist in a barrow near Kirkwall, and within a couple of miles of the place where I found Nos. I. and II. The pestle, with the implements Nos. I. and II., were exhibited at the meeting of the British Association at Aberdeen in 1859.

When on a visit to Shetland in July 1865, with Dr James Hunt, president of the Anthropological Society, a large hoard of stone implements were discovered, so rude in form that I would have hesitated greatly in accepting them as implements, had I not previously discovered those in Orkney, which were found, as already described, in circumstance that left no doubt of their character. As still further evidence that those rude stone-implements, if not actually weapons, were intended to represent them, I may mention that I lately got from the same parish of St Andrews already mentioned, a *bone axe*, or hammer, with a square hole sharply cut in it for a handle. It was found lying on the cover of a kist or stone coffin containing burnt bones, and was covered or protected by a flagstone of the same size as the cover of the kist on which it lay. Its position was between these two stones, which formed a double cover.

MONDAY, 11th March 1867.

SIR JAMES Y. SIMPSON, BART., F.S.A. Scot., in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for and elected Fellows of the Society :—

G. H. MONRO BINNING of Argaty, Esq., Perthshire.

LOCKHART THOMSON, Esq., S.S.C.

JAMES COPLAND, Esq.

ALEXANDER HARRIS, Esq.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By JOHN WALKER, Esq.

Two Stone Celts,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and portions of two others, of greenstone and sandstone ; and a

Fragment of a Stone Vessel,  $1\frac{1}{3}$  inch in thickness ; found in the parish of Daviot, Aberdeenshire.

(2.) By Mr JOHN GOW, Langton.

Bronze three-legged Pot, 8 inches high, with straight handle projecting from lip; found at Langton, near Dunse.

(3.) By D. H. ROBERTSON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Balls, one of Iron,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter, and one of Stone, 2 inches in diameter, found in digging at Leith.

Circular Brass Matrix ; pair of Iron Wrist Fetters ; pair of Shoe Buckles, Excise Stamp for Candles for Scotland, Geo. III. with crest of Lion seated on Crown.

Figure of Osiris in Glazed Earthenware,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, from Egypt ; and a small Basin 1 inch in height, and Jar with handle, 2 inches high, of Black Ware, ornamented with striped patterns of yellow and red ; from Mexico, &c.



(4.) By WILLIAM TAAP, Esq., North Bridge.

Half-quarter Unit of Charles I., gold ; with Royal Arms on *Reverse* crowned, between C and R not crowned.

Small Bronze Memorial Medal of Napoleon, on occasion of transporting his remains from St Helena to France ; Bust to right, NAPOLEON BONAPARTE ; *Reverse*, Ship of War under sail—IL PORTA DIGNEMENT LES COULEURS DE LA NATION. Below, TRANSLATION, 1840.

Small Bronze Medal of Louis Philippe ; Laureated Head to left ; LOUIS PHILLIPE I. ROI DES FRANÇAIS ; *Reverse*, Column of the Place de la Bastille—AUX HÉROS MORT EN DÉFENDANT LES LOIS ; on field, 27, 28, et 29 JUIL<sup>r</sup> 1830.

(5.) By Mr JOHN SMITH, Beaumont Place.

Five square-shaped Church Communion Tokens, in Lead,  $\frac{5}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch square, with the letters, W. K., Whamphray Kirk ; I. K., Johnstone Kirk, near Lockerbie ; K. K., 1775 ; K. K., and K., Kirkpatrick Juxta.

(6.) By GEORGE SIM, Esq., Curator of Coins S.A. Scot.

Two Specimens of the Spurious Medals in Lead, stated to have been found at the Shadwell Docks, London. The medals are circular in shape, and 3 inches in diameter ; one has three loops above for suspension, and represents two men in mail, fighting ; on the reverse, a crowned figure standing, holding a crucifix, &c. ; the other has one loop above, a bust of a king looking to front, with spiked crown, and on the reverse, a bird flying.

(7.) By General J. H. LEFROY.

Photographs of Arrow Heads and Flakes of Stone, Flint, and Quartz, from the Great Fish River, South Africa.

(8.) By DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., V.P.S.A. Scot.

Horn and Rimenhild, Recueil de ce qui reste des Poèmes relatifs a leurs Aventures, &c. 4to. Paris, 1845.

Consultation pour James Hamilton Marquis d'Abercorn contre le Duc d'Hamilton, &c. 4to. Paris, 1865.

(9.) By the ROYAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, London.  
Archæological Journal. No. 90. 8vo. London, 1866.

(10.) By the ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.  
Journal of the British Archæological Association. 8vo. December 1866.  
London, 1866.

(11.) By the CAMBRIAN ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.  
Archæologia Cambrensis. No. 48. 8vo. London, 1866.

(12.) By F. W. HOYLE, Esq. (the Author.)  
Pedigree of the Family of Rhodes of New Zealand. 4to. (pp. 6). Sherfield, 1860.

(13.) By the SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.  
Report of the Smithsonian Institution. 8vo. Washington, 1865.

There were exhibited to the meeting—

(1.) By Dr LAWSON TAIT, Golspie.  
A Rubbing of a Sculptured Stone recently discovered by him in the Churchyard of Clyne.

## (2.) ARTICLES PURCHASED FOR THE MUSEUM.

“Patera” or flat dish, 10 inches in diameter, with figures of bulls, &c., red, on a cream-coloured ground (of an early period), with a projecting knob or handle on each side.

“Einochoë” or Wine Jug, 6 inches high, with handle, black figures on cream-coloured ground, man on horse with spear, and helmeted warrior with shield, on the ground.

“Cylix” or Drinking Cup, a shallow dish on a raised stem, 12 inches in diameter and 5 inches in height, with two looped handles rising from each side, rather lower than the lip; draped and nude figures with strigils (bath scenes), both above and below; and honeysuckle pattern, red on a black ground.

“Lecythus” or Vase for Oil, 12 inches in height, with a handle, honey-

suckle ornaments on side, and group of figures, in black and red, on a cream-coloured ground.—Priam entreating Achilles for the body of Hector.

“Celebe” or large Vase for Liquids, 17 inches in height and 12 inches in diameter, ornamented with groups of figures in red on a black ground, ivy pattern on neck, honeysuckle over handles, and the water pattern round the lip of the vase.

Bowl-shaped Vase with cover, 5 inches in height, and a looped handle at each side, ornamented with bands and birds, in dark brown, on a cream-coloured ground.

“Bombylios” or egg-shaped perfume Vase, 5 inches in height, with small perforated handle at neck, with figure of a harpy, in red and brown on a cream-coloured ground.

Small cylindrical Jar, with three projecting feet, 3 inches high, ornamented with red bands, on a cream-coloured ground.

A male, and a female head, with hoods, in terra cotta, 5 and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height.

A Bronze Tube covered with projecting knobs, like the branch of a tree,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length ; or,

A small Ring of Bronze, six sided, and grooved, half inch in length ; probably the bronze tips of a flagellum.

Small Bronze Perfume Jar, with handle,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height.

A flat double spiral Brooch, of Bronze Wire, measuring 4 inches in greatest length, found in 1862 in Castlemain, Ireland.

Brass Penannular Ring or Bracelet, with flattened ends, and weighing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ounces avoirdupois, stated to be designated a “Manilla,” and used as money on the east coast of Africa.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

A CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE OF FLODDON, 9TH SEPTEMBER 1513. FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE POSSESSION OF DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., V.P.S.A. Scot.

The Manuscript paper, which I take this opportunity of bringing before the Society, fell into my hands accidentally, having obtained it, about two years ago, from a sale of autographs at London. In the catalogue its title was sufficiently vague, viz.,—“*Batayle agaynst the Skottes.*—M.S.” There being neither description nor date, it was impossible to form any conjecture what it might be. On receiving it I had no difficulty in observing that it contained an account of the Battle of Floddon, on the 9th September 1513. Some provincialisms seem to denote that the writer was a Northumbrian. It consists of four detached leaves or eight pages, on paper, written in a hand of the earlier part of the sixteenth century; the outer leaves being wanting. The narrative does not differ much in its statements from the account given by Halle, 1548, and reprinted by Grafton, 1569, in their Chronicles. But any contemporary statement of what occurred on the most calamitous day for Scotland that has been recorded, cannot fail to be possessed of some importance. At present it is not my object to illustrate or examine the details of the narrative.

As the MS. makes no mention of finding the body of James IV., which Halle states was taken to Berwick, and there identified by the Earl of Surrey, and by two of his courtiers, who had been taken prisoners, we may conclude, that the following communication had previously been transmitted to its destination.

It is well known that various reports obtained credence at the time respecting the fate of the King. Pitscottie mentions these in detail, and his statement so far explains the difficulty of identifying his person. He says that, after the battle, the English “came throw the Feild, seeking thair noble and principall men that wer slaine, and to have spyed if they could have seine the King of Scotland. But they could not find him, albeit thay fand sundry in his luferay; for the same day of the Feild he

caused ten to be in his awin luferay, lyke unto his awin present apparell, amangis quhom wes twa of his awin guard: the one called Alexander M'Cullo, and the other the Squyer of Cleisch, who wer both verrie lyk in makdome to the King," &c. There can, however, be no kind of doubt that the King's body was actually discovered and carried to London, and deposited in the monastery of Sheen (or Richmond), the fact of his excommunication by the Pope having precluded his interment in the church of St Paul's, as proposed by his brother-in-law, Henry the Eighth. —See the Appendix to Dunbar's Poems, 1865, vol. i. pp. 287–292.

The above notice was prepared before it occurred to me to examine the contemporary printed account of the Battle; and I was therefore rather surprised to find that they were identically the same. This, however, did not lessen the value of the MS. upon comparing the two copies. The printed account has the following title:—

“HEREAFTER ENSUE THE TREWE ENCOUNTR E OR BATAYLE LATELY DON BETWENE ENGLANDE AND SCOTLANDE. IN WHICHE BATAYLE THE SCOTTISHE KYNGE WAS SLAYNE.” At the end, “Emprynted by me, Richard Faques, dwellyng in Poulys Church Yerde.” No date; four leaves 4to. Of this tract only one copy is known. A fac-simile of it was “*Reprinted 1809, under revise of Mr Haslewood*”—a sufficient guarantee for its minute accuracy; and this I have been enabled to verify by actual comparison of Haslewood's reprint with the original tract, which evidently was defective in the middle. It was purchased, at that time, by the Marquess of Blandford, and at the sale, known as the White Knights' Library, in 1819, it brought L.13, 13s. It is now preserved in the library of S. CHRISTIE-MILLER, Esq. of Craigentenny, at Britwell House, Buckinghamshire.

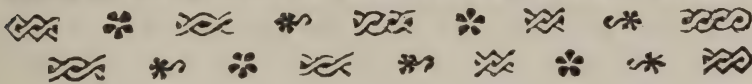
While this printed tract supplies the deficiencies at the beginning and end of the Manuscript, the latter fortunately contains what is of greater historical importance, the middle portion wanting in the printed tract which relates to the Battle itself, and thus furnishes a complete copy of what may be considered in the light of an Original State Paper. It is now printed with no other alterations than correcting the punctuation, rejecting ordinary contractions in MSS. or printed books of that age, and using capital letters for proper names. Of the two, the MS. is the more accurate.



**Th**ereafter ensue the trewe encountre of.  
 Batayle lately don betwene .Englāde and  
 Scotlande. In whiche batayle the .Scottis  
 he .Kynge was slayne.



**T**he maner of thaduaicesynge of my lord of  
 Surrey tresourier and .Marshall of .Englāde  
 and leuetenāte generall of the north parties of th  
 e same With .xxvi. M. men to wardes the kyn-  
 ge of .Scotti and his .Armye verred and nom/  
 bred to an/hundred thousande men at/theleest.





HEREAFTER ENSUE THE TREWE ENCOUNTE OR BATAYLE LATELY DON BETWENE ENGLANDE AND SCOTLANDE: IN WHICHE BATAYLE THE SCOTTISHE KYNGE WAS SLAYNE.

¶ The maner of thaduauuncesyng of my Lord of Surrey tresourier and Marshall of . Englande and leutenunte generall of the north parties of the same with . xxvi. M. men towards the Kynge of Scottes and his . Armye viewed and nombred to an hundred thousande men at the leest.

Firste, my sayd Lorde at his beyng at Awnewik in Northumbrelanthe the iiij. daye of. Septembre the v. yere of the Reygne of Kynge Henry the. viij., herynge that the Kynge of Scottes thenne was remoued from Norhame and dyd lye at Forde Castel and in those partyes dyd moche hurte in spoylyng robynge and brennyng, sent to the sayde Kynge of Scottes Ruge Cros purseuante at Armes to shewe unto hym that for so moche as he the sayde Kynge contrary to his honour all good reason and conseyence, and his othe of Fidelite for the ferme entartnyng of perpetuall peas betwene the Kyngis hygnes our. Souerayne lorde and hym, had inuaded this Raalme spoylad brente and robbyd dyuers and sondery townes and places in the same. Also had caste and betten downe the Castel of Norhame and crewella had murdered and slayne many of the Kynges liege people he was comen to gyue hym baytal. And desyred him that for so moche as he was a Kynge and a great Prynce, he wolde of his lusty and noble courage consent therunto and tarye the same. And for my sayde Lordes partie his Lordeshyp promysed the assured accomplysshement and perfourmance therof as he was true knyght to God, and the Kynge his mayster The Kynge of Scottes herynge this message reynued and kepte with hym the sayd Ruge Cros purseuante and wolde nat suffre hym at the tyme to retourne agayne to my sayd Lorde.

The. v. daye of Septembre his Lordshyp in his approchyng nyghe to the borders of. Scotlande, mustred at Bolton in Glendayll and lodged that nyght therein that felde with all his armye.

The nexte day beyng the .vj. daye of Septembre the Kynge of Scottes sent to my sayd Lor of Surrey an harolde of his called Ilaye, and

demaunded if that my sayde Lorde wolde iustefye the message sent by the sayd purseuaunte Ruge Cros as is a foresayd sygnefyinge that if my Lorde wolde so doo it was the thyng that moost was to his joye and comforte. To this demaunde my Lord made answere, afore dyuers lordes knyghtes and gentylmen, nyghe iii myles from the felde where ys the sayde harolde was appoynted to tarye, bycause he shulde not vewe the Armye that he commaunded not oonly the sayde Ruge Cros to speke and shewe the seyde werdes of his message But also gaue and comytted unto hym the same by Instruceyon sygned and subscriybed with his owne hande whiche my sayde lorde sayd he wolde justefye, and for so moche as his Lordshyp conceyued by the sayde Harolde how. joyous and comfortabe his message was to the sayde Kynge of Scottes he therfore for the more assuraunce of his message shewed that he wolde be bounden in. x.M.li and good suertes with his Lordshyp to gyue the sayde Kynge batayle by Frydaye next after at the furthest If that the sayde Kynge of Scottes wolde assyne and appoynte any other Erle or Erles of his Realme to be bounden in lyke maner that he wolde abyde my sayde lordes commynge And for so moche as the sayd kynge of Scottes recyued styll with hym Ruge Cross purseuaunte and wolde nat suffre hym to retourne to my lorde my sayde lorde in lyke and semblable maner dyd kepe with hym the Scottesshe. harolde Ilay and sant to the sayd Kynge of Scottes with his answere and further offer as is afore rehersed. A gentylman of Scotlande that accompanied and came to my sayde lorde with the sayde harolde Ilay and thus Ilay continued and was kepte close tyll the comynge home of Ruge Cros, whiche vas the next daye after; and thenne Ilay was put at large and lyberte to retourne to the Kynge of Scottes his maystere to shewe my lordes ansywres declaracyons and goodly offers as he had hade in euery behalue of my sayde Lorde.

The same daye my Lorde deuyded his Armie in two bataylles that is to wytte in a vaunwarde and a rerewarde and ordeyned my Lorde Hawarde Admorall his sone to be Capitayne of the sayde vaunwarde and hymselfe to by chefe Capitayne of the rerewarde.

In the breste of the sayd vaunwarde was with the sayde Lorde Admorall ix. thousande men and under Capitaynes of the same breste of the batayle was the lord Lumley, Syr Wyllum Bulmer, the baron of Hylton and dyuerse other of the Bysshopryche of Duresme, under.



Seynt Cuthbertis banner the Lorde Scrope of Vpsall, the Lorde Ogle, Syr Wylliam Gascoygne, Syr Cristofer Warde, Syr Johnn Eueringham, Sir Walter Griffith, Syr Johnn Gower, and dyuers other Esquyres and gentylmen of Yorkeshyre and Northumberlaed And in ayther wyng of the same batayle was iii. M. men.

The <sup>1</sup> Capitaine of the right wyng was Mayster Edmonde Hawarde, sone to my said Lorde of Surrey, and with hym was Sir Thomas Butler, Sir John Boothe, Sir Ric. Boolde, and dyuerse other Esquyers and gentilmen of Lancashyre and Chasshire.

The Capitaine of the lefte wyng was oolde Sir Marmaduke Constable, and with hym was Mr William Percye his sonne in lawe,<sup>2</sup> William Constable his brodir, Sir Robert Constable, Marmaduke Constable and William Constable his sonnes, And Sir John Constable of Holdernes, with dyuers his kynnesmen, allies and oder gentilmen of Yorkshyre and Northumberlande.

In the brest of the battell of the said rerewarde was. v. thousande men, with my said Lord of Surrey, and vnder Capitaines of the same, was the Lorde Scrope of Bolton, George Darcy sonne and heyr to my Lorde Darcy, Sir<sup>3</sup> Philipe Tylney broder in law to my said Lorde of Surrey, Sir John Roccliff, Sir Thomas Methine, Sir William Scargill Sir John Normavell, Sir Rauff Ellircar, Sir Ric. Abdeburghe, and dyuers oder Esquyers gentillmen and comyns of Yorkshir. And in ather wyng of the said rerewarde was .iiij. thousande men.

The Capitaine of the right wyng, was the lord Dacre of the Northe, and with hym .xv. C. of the Busshop of Eleis men, sent frome out of Lankashir, And the capitaine of the left wyng of the said rerewarde, was Sir Edward Stanley accompanied hooly with dyuers knyghtts and gentilmen of Lancashire.

My Lorde of Surrey beyng thus ordered and accompenyed as is afore said removed upon .vi. myles to a ffelde callid Woller Haghe withynne .iiij. myles of the king of Scottes, wher as every man myght se, how the said king of Scottes did lye with his Army upon an high hill in the egge of Cheviotte, withynne .ij. myles of Scotlande, wherunto he had removed

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript leaves commence with this paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> The black-letter tract has "his Sona-Elawe."

<sup>3</sup> Here the printed tract breaks off with the words *Lorde Darcy, Sir.*

from Forde Castell, ovir the watir of Till, and was encloosed in thre parties, with three great mountaynes, soe that ther was noe passage nor entre vnto hym but oon waye, wher was laied marvelous and great ordenance of gones, that is to wit ·v· great curtalles ·ij· great colveryns ·iiij· Sacres and ·vi· great Serpentyne as goodly gones as haue bene sene in any realme, And beside theme, wher othir dyuers small ordenances, and the same day at night my Lorde and all the army did lye upon the said grounde callid Woller Haghe.

And conceyving the said King of Scottes to lye soe stronglye as is afore-said and that ther was a fair plaine at the nethir parte of the said mountaines callid Mylnfelde, my said Lorde of Surrey tarried upon the same grounde, all the next daye, the vij<sup>th</sup> day of Septembr and the nyght after trustyng that the King wolde have removed dounwarde to the said grounde to have gyven hym battell, And seyng that the said King of Scottes contynued still in the same mountaine without removyng in any wise and all his ooste with hym, my said Lorde doutyng of the said Kings aboid and tarrying, because it was suspect, he wolde have fled away in the night, insomyche that he was withynne ·ij· myles of his oune realme sent unto hym Ruge Cros pursivannte at harmes, And eftsoones required hym to come doune to the said plaine of Mylfeilde, wher was convenyent grounde for the metyng of twoe Armies, or to a grounde bye, callid Floddon or to any othir indifferent grounde for twoe batells to feght vpon.

At this tyme the King waxed angry, and displeased towarde my said Lorde, and wold not spek with Ruge Cros pursivaunte, but had reporte of his message, by a gentillman which made relacion ayeine of the same to Ruge Cros on this maner with like termes : The King my maister wills that ye shall shewe to Therle of Surrey, that it besemeth hym not, being an Erle, so largely to attempte a great prince, his grace woll take & kepe his grounde and felde at his oune pleasour, and not at the assignyng of Therle of Surrey, whoom the King my maister supposith to deall with some wicecraft or sawcery because he procureth to feight vpon oon the said grounde. The said Ruge Cros having this answer, retorned ayeine to my Lorde and shewed his lordship the same.

My said Lorde of Surrey conceyving that the King of Scottes did contynually rest and remaine in the said foretres invironde with the said mountain and that he wolde not in any wise remove frome the same to any

othir indifferent grounde to abide or gyve batell, removed his ffeilde the viii<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre being our Ladies day the Natiuitie, and passed ovr the water of Till, and contynually all that day went with the said hoole Army in aray, in the sight of the said king of Scottes, at the furthest frome hym withynne two myles, and that night loged vnder a wodside callid Barmor Wode directly ayeinste the King aforesaid, and his army Albeit, ther was an hill betwene the hoostes for avoiding the daunger of gonne shoote, and notwithstanding ·iiij· or ·v· daies afor passed ther was litle or noe wyne, ale, nor bere, for the people to be refreshed with but that all the hool army for the mooste parte wer enforced and constreyned of necessite to drynke water, duryng the same tyme and season without comforte or truste of any releiff in that behalue, My said Lorde of Surrey, and the said army, the said daunger and wantyng of drynke notwithstanding, coragiouslye avaunced forward to get betwene the said King of Scotts and his realme of Scotlande countenansyng to goo towarde Scotlande or Barwike, The said King conceiving this and as it is confessed fered that my said Lorde and the Army of Englande wolde haue gon in to Scotlande, did cause his tents to be taken vp, and keypyng the height of the mountaine, removed with his great power and pusaunce of people out of the said great forteress towarde Scotlande, And furthwith the Scottes by thair crafty and subtyll emaginacion did sett on fire all such thair fylthy strawe and litter wher as they did ly and with the same made suche a great and a mervelous smoke that the maner of thair araye therby couth not be espyed, Immediatly, my Lorde Hawarde with the vawarde, and my Lord of Surrey with the rerewarde in thair mooste qwyke and spedy maner avaunced and made towarde the said King of Scotts as faste as to thaim was possible in aray, and what for the hilles and smoke long it was or the aray of the Scotts couth be conceived, and at the laste, thay appeared in ·iiij· great batells.

And as soone as the Scottes perceived my said Lordes to be withyn the daunger of thair ordenance thay shote sharpely thair gones which wer verray great, and in like maner our partye recounterde them, with thair ordenance, and notwithstanding that othir our artillary for warre couth doe noe good nor advantage to our army because they wer contynually goyng and advansyng vp towarde the said hilles and mountaines, yit by the help of God, our gones did soe breke and constreyn the Scottishe great

army, that some parte of thaim wer enforced to come doune the said hilles towarde our army, And my Lord Hawarde conceiving the great power of the Scottes, sent to my said [Lorde] of Surrey his fader and required hym to advaunce his rerewarde and to joine his right wyng with his left wyng, for the Scottes wer of that might that the vawarde was not of power nor abull to encounter thaim, My said lorde of Surrey perfutely vnderstanding this with all spede and diligence, lustely, came forwarde and joyned hym to the vawarde as afor was required by my said Lord Hawarde, and was glad for necessite to make of two battalles oon good battell to aventure of the said · iiij · batelles.

And for so myche as the Scottes did kepe thaim seuerall in iiij. batelles therfor my Lorde of Surry and my Lorde Hawarde sodenly wer constreyned and enforced to devide thair army in oder iiij. batelles, and ells it was thought it shulde haue bene to thair great daunger and jeopardy.

Soe it was that the Lorde Chamberlaine of Scotlande<sup>1</sup> being Capitaine of the first bataill of the Scotts, fercely did sett vpon Mr. Edmonde Hawarde Capitaine of th'uttermoste parte of the felde at the weste side, and betwene thaim was soe cruell batell that many of our partye Chesshirmen and other did flee, and the said Maister Edmonde in maner left alon without socour, and his standerde and berer of the same betten and hewed in peces, and hym self thrise strykyn doune to the grounde, how be it like a coragious and an hardy yong lusty gentelman he recoverd againe and faught hande to hande with oone Sir Davy Home, and slew him with his oone hande, and thus the said Maister Edmonde was in great perell and daunger till that the lorde Dacre like a good and an hardy knyght releved and come vnto hym for his socour.

The secunde batell came vpon my Lord Hawarde, The thirde batell wherynne was the King of Scottes and mooste parte of the noble men of his realme came fercely vpon my said Lord of Surrey, which two batelles by the help of Allmyghtty God wer aftir a great conflict venquessed, overcome, bettyn doune and put to flight, and few of thaim escaped with thair lyves, Sir Edward Stanley being at the vttermoste parte of the said rerewarde on th'Est partie, seing the fourth batelles redy to releiff the said King of Scottes

<sup>1</sup> The printed tract resumes here with the letters *de, beyinge Capitane, &c.* It is likely, therefore, that the two inner leaves of the sheet would have supplied the defective portion.



batell, coragiously and like a lusty and an hardy knyght, did sett vpon the same and overcame, and put to flight all the Scotts in the said batell And thus by the grace socour and help of Allmyghtty God victory was given to the realme of Englande, and all the Scotissh ordenance wonne and brought to Ettell and Barwike in surtie.

¶ Heraftir ensueth the Names of sonderey Noble men of the Scottes slaine at the said batell and feld called Brainston Moor.

first the King of Scotts  
 The Archebusshop of Saint Andrews  
 The Busshop of Thiles  
 The Busshop of Ketnes  
 Th abbot of Ynchaffrey  
 Th abbot of Kilwenny  
 Therle of Mountroos  
 Therle of Craforde  
 Therle of Argyle  
 Therle of Lennox  
 Therle of Lencar  
 Therle of Castelles  
 Therle of Bothwell  
 Therle Arell. Constable  
 Lorde Lowet  
 Lorde Forboos  
 Lorde Elweston  
 Lorde Juderby  
 Lorde Maxwell  
 Mac. Keyn  
 Mac. Cleen  
 John of Graunte  
 The Maister of Angwis  
 Lorde Roos  
 Lorde Sempill  
 Lorde Borthike  
 Lorde Askill  
 Lorde Dawissie

Sir Alexander Setton.  
Sir John Home  
Lorde Culwen  
Sir Davy Home  
Cuthbert Home of Fastecastell

Over and above the said persons, ther ar slaine of the Scottes vewed by my lorde Dacre, the nombr of xi. or xii. thousand men and of Englisshmen slaine and taken presoners vpon ·xij· C,—Dyvers prisoners are taken of the Scottes, but noe notable personne, oonly Sir Willm Scott knight counceleur of the said king of Scottes, and as is said a gentilman well lernyd, Also Sir John Forman knight broder to the Busshop of Murrey, which Busshop as is reported, was and is mosst principall procurour of this warre; and an othir callid Sir John of Coolchome; many othir Scotissh presoners couth and myght haue be taken but thay wer soe vengeable and cruell in thair feightyng that when Englisshmen had the better of thaim thay wold not save thaim, though it soe wer that dyuers Scottes offerd great somes of money for thair lyves.

It is to be noted that the ffelde began betwene ·iiij· and ·v· aftur noone, and contynued withyn night, if it had fortunied to have been further afore night many mo Scotts had bene slaine, and taken presoners. Loving be to allmyghtty God all the noble men of England, that wer vpon the said ffelde booth Lorde and knightte ar saiff frome any hurte and noon of thaim wantyng, save oonly M. Harry Gray [and] Sir Humfrey Lisle booth prisonners in Scotlande Sir John Gower of Yorkeshire and Sir John Boothe of Lancashire both wantyng and as yitt nott founden.

In this batell the Scottes had many gret aduantages that is to witt, the high hilles and mountaines, a great wynd with thaim, and soden raine, all contrarie to our bowes and archers, It is not to be douted, but the Scotts faught manly, and wer determynned outhir to wynne the ffelde or to dye, they wer also as well appointed as was possible at all points with armes and harnes, Soe that few of thaim wer slaine with arrowes, how be it the billes did beat and hew thaim downe with some paine and daunger to Englisshmen.

The said Scottes wer soe plainly determynned to abide bataill and not to flee, that thay put frome thaym thair horses and also put of thair boitte

and shois, and faught in the vampis of thair hoses every man for the moost parte with a kene and a sharp sper of . v . yerds long, and a target afor hym, And when thair speres failed and wer spent, then thay faught with great and sharp swerdes, makying litle or noe noes without that that for the mooste parte, any of thaim wolde desir to be saved.

The felde wher the Scottes did logge, was not to be reproved but rather to be comendid gretlye, for ther was many, and a great nombr of goodlye tents and mych good stuff in the same, and in the said felde was plenty of wyne, bere, aill, beiff, multon, salt fissh, cheis and othir vitailles necessarye and counvenyent for such a great army, Albeit our army doutyng that the said vitailles had bene poisoned for thair distruccion, wold not saue but vtterly thaim distroied.

¶ Hereafter ensueth the Names of such Noble men as after the felde wer made Knyghtes for thair valiaunte actes in the same, by my said Lorde Therle of Surrey.

ffurst my Lorde Scrope of Vpsall  
 Sir Willm Percy  
 Sir Edmonde Hawarde  
 Sir George Darcy  
 Sir Willm Gascoigne the yonger  
 Sir Willm Middelton  
 Sir Willm Maleuoray  
 Sir Thomas Bartlay  
 Sir Marmaduk Constable the yonger  
 Sir Christopher Dacre <sup>1</sup>  
 Sir Jhonn Hoothome  
 Sir Nicholas Appleyarde  
 Sire Edwarde George  
 Sir Rauf Ellerear the yonger  
 Sir Johnn Wylyby  
 Sir Edwarde Echingham  
 Sir Edwarde Musgraue  
 Sir Johnn Stanley

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript breaks off with the name of Dacre. The names that follow are supplied from the black-letter tract.

Sir Walter Stonner  
Sir Nyniane Martynfelde  
Sir Raffe Bowes  
Sir Briane Stapleton of Wyghall  
Sir Guy Dawny  
Sir Raffe Salwayne  
Sir Richarde Malleuerey  
Sir William Constable of Hatefelde  
Sir William Constable of Carethorpe  
Sir Christofer Danby  
Sir Thomas Burght  
Sir William Rous  
Sir Thomas Newtoun  
Sir Roger of Fenwyke  
Sir Roger Gray  
Sir Thomas Connyers  
My Lorde Ogle  
Sir Thomas Strngewase  
Sir Henri Thiuates  
My Lorde Lumley  
Sir Christofer Pekerynge.  
Sir Johnn Bulmer.

¶ Emprynted by me

Richarde Faques dwellyng

In Poulys Churche yerde.

---

A facsimile of the title page of the black-letter tract, with the woodcut, is prefixed to p. 143, Mr CHRISTIE-MILLER having, while these pages were at press, kindly entrusted me with the use of the original for this purpose. The appearance of the leaves show clearly that their preservation was owing to their having served as fly-leaves to some other book.



## II.

ON THE PRIMITIVE DWELLINGS AND HYPOGEA OF THE OUTER  
HEBRIDES. BY CAPTAIN F. L. W. THOMAS, R.N. CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.  
(PLATES XXVIII. to XXXVIII.)

I.—I propose to bring before this Society the result of observations on the antiquities of a portion of the Outer Hebrides, and have chosen for the present evening the subject of the ancient dwellings of the people, intending to follow it up at a future time by some notices of the defensive architecture, or the natural and artificial fortifications of the former inhabitants.

If ever man were in an entirely natural state, it is plain that his distribution on the earth's surface would be determined by the supply of sufficient food and warmth. But no latitude has been found without organic life, and man's omnivorous capabilities are so large, that, as far as food is concerned, he might have spread from the equator to the poles. Not so, however, with temperature; his unprotected skin will, in a cold air, give off heat faster than his lungs will make it; and although I am not prepared to state the precise temperature in which a naked man could exist, I presume it will be admitted that he would perish when the thermometer fell to the freezing point. But we have never yet heard of any race so primitive as to be entirely at the mercy of the elements; on the contrary, each has found means to develope sunshine at pleasure; and by the use of fire to make, in any latitude, a climate fit for his existence. As the economy of fire is not always applicable to the circumstances of his life, instead of getting heat from without, he, by shelter, hinders that from escaping which is generated within himself. His shelter is either fixed or movable, in clothes of various shapes and materials, but always increasing in thickness with the distance polarwise from the region of the olive and vine, he separates himself from the aerial flood which would quickly absorb the caloric that sustains his life. In his fixed abode, raising a climate similar to those happier regions from which choice or necessity has ejected his progenitors, he half slumbers through the dreary winter, and waits the coming of the sun. It would not be difficult to trace a theory of the development of the forms, and of the materials used for human habita-

tions, compounded as they must ever have been of the circumstances of the climate, the materials at hand, and the degree of capability of combination for a single purpose; but one of our learned presidents has wisely recommended, in his address, to study archaeology "backwards, from the known to the unknown,"<sup>1</sup> and the present subject peculiarly admits of such treatment.

I cannot enter on an inquiry concerning the dwellings made of earth or wood, partly because there are very few of this kind in the Outer Hebrides, and partly, that from the perishable nature of the materials no remains are left by which to compare the past age with the present. Yet there were peculiarities in the construction of the wooden cottages noticed by Birt and Johnson among the woodlanders of Scotland, which were probably seen by the army of Severus in the same place. In the Long Island, although some trees fit for posts and rafters sprung up along with the peat-forming plants when the ice had melted from the valleys, yet, as their still existing roots and branches testify, these firs and birches covered but a small area, and, for constructive purposes, were soon exhausted. On the other hand, the supply of transported blocks—the ruins of ice-shattered cliffs—is abundant; and from the earliest to the present time they have been the principal building materials in these islands.

Proceeding from the centres of civilisation on the east of Scotland towards the north and west, the cottages of the peasantry become still more simple in form and poor in comfort, until on the shores of the Atlantic there are dwellings so primitive, that we appear to reach backward to the Stone period almost at once.

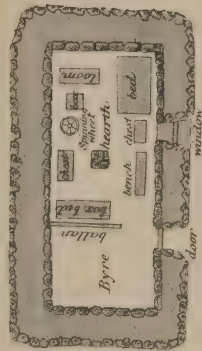
To illustrate this, fig. 1, Plate XXVIII., is the ground plan of the *Tigh-dubh*, or ordinary West Highland cottage; and here I may remark that, after the lapse of thirteen centuries, the distinctive terms for a house built with lime-mortar, or without it, remain the same; for in the time of St Ninian, the former was *Canida casa*, in the northern islands it is still a *White-house*, and in the Western Highlands it is *Tigh-gal*, while the native structure is a *Black-house* or *Tigh-dubh*.

The ordinary West Highland cottage, then, is an oblong in plan, about 40 feet by 14 feet inside, walls 3 feet thick, and usually earth or clay for

<sup>1</sup> Proc. Soc. Ant. Soc., vol. iv. p. 31.



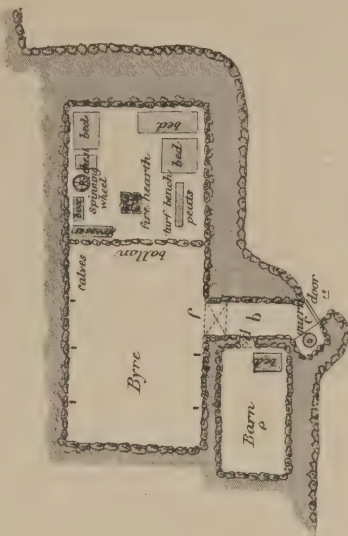
TIGH DUBH, OR COMMON WEST HIGHLAND COTTAGE.



BETTY SCOTT'S COTTAGE, ST. KILDA.



TIGH DUBH, WEST SIDE, LEWIS



CREAGA, PART OF A, VALTOS, UIG, LEWIS.





mortar. The opes are one or two windows, and a door. The interior is divided into three apartments by wooden partitions: the first, on entering the door, is where the cattle are housed in winter; the middle division is the dwelling of the family; and the inner is the sleeping and store-room. The present instance is rather a favourable specimen; it is situated in Applecross, Ross-shire, and is selected from several that have been supplied to me by Dr Arthur Mitchell.

My next example, fig. 2, is the cottage of Betty Scott, in the remote island of St Kilda. About thirty years ago the old houses, described by Martin and Macaulay, were pulled down, and new ones built in another situation; windows, bedsteads, and other furniture, were supplied to the people gratis. This cottage has no peculiarities, except in having a more than ordinary degree of comfort; it will be seen to be full of furniture, and to exhibit the reverse of poverty.

It is in the west of Lewis we meet with dwellings having peculiar archæological characteristics: the walls, rounded at the angles, are from 5 feet to 7 feet in thickness, or they may be considered as two walls, with the interspace filled in with rubbish; and the effect of this great thickness is, that the roof rests on the inner edge, leaving a broad terrace on the top. This is an important archaic feature; and although it may be explained by want of skill in the builder, I am inclined to suppose that the practice originated when the climate was much colder than at present, and has continued in use ever since. Externally, there is no smoke-hole nor window; but the purpose of both is served by two holes, about a foot square, in and at the bottom of the thatch. The absence of a hole in the ridge of the roof is not confined to the west of Lewis; the custom arises from the desire to keep in the smoke until it fills and saturates the vault of the roof. Fig. 3 is the ground plan of a typical cottage in the west of Lewis, when standing by itself. The outer door opens upon the *fosgalan* or porch, which is a small oblong, 12 feet by 6 feet, and in which there is often a quern (*bra*) upon a fixed board. The horse is accommodated here in severe weather; and as he almost fills the place, it is sometimes difficult to get past him, as I have experienced. A door from the *fosgalan* leads into the main building, which is entirely open through its whole length. In the present example the dimensions are 30 feet by 13 feet, but the length is often much greater, when they have a truly cavernous appearance. If

the sun is shining brightly, these cottages appear on entering to be quite dark, until the eyes become accustomed to the dim light within. About two-thirds of the lower end is occupied by the cows; the upper or *fire-end* is marked off by a row of stones (stall), 6 or 8 inches high. The fire, which never goes out, is about the middle of the floor; on the right hand side is a bench of wood, stone, or turf, on which the men sit;<sup>1</sup> on the opposite side the women perform their domestic duties. Tables and chairs are almost unknown; but the evidently modern luxury of bedsteads and a dresser are quite usual. I am not sure of the date of their introduction; but they cannot have been long in use, from the former scarcity of wood, at least of planks. Behind the dresser is the calves' location, because it is near the fire; and the cows are tethered in winter along the wall. The whole aspect is eminently archaic, when seen by the dull light of a peat fire. A door opposite to the entrance-door admits to the barn, which is also commonly the sleeping-place of the grown-up young people. Fig. 3 shows the disposition of the furniture, which would be, however, augmented by several chests when the men had returned from the fishing.

The drawings from photographs *a*, *b*, and *c*, Plate XXIX., although not made to illustrate this paper, will convey a tolerable idea of the external appearance of the dwellings of the peasantry in Harris. Fig. *a* shows the thick enclosing wall, and the plan of placing the roof. It was the cottage of a shoemaker, and *therefore* has the vanity of a chimney. Fig. *c* was the abode of Widow Carr; and it will surprise no one to learn that she has gone to a better home. The half visible cottage in fig. *b* is by the shore of Loch Stocknish; it might readily be believed to be in Iceland.

As my intention is not to describe the present domestic architecture of the Outer Hebrides, but to trace it by a series of examples to its most primitive form, I have to remark that the houses of the west of Lewis, although representing a very old style, are yet of comparatively recent erection. In the good old days, when the lands were "runrig," the tenants of the same farm dwelt in an agglomerated heap of cottages, called a Creaga (probably Grag, Gragan). A few of these remaining on the south

<sup>1</sup> "The *situs* of the bench was of some importance in former times, and was not necessarily on the same side as the door, but was so placed that the occupant should have his left towards the door, and, consequently, his right arm free, and at liberty to protect himself against a hostile intruder."—*MS.*

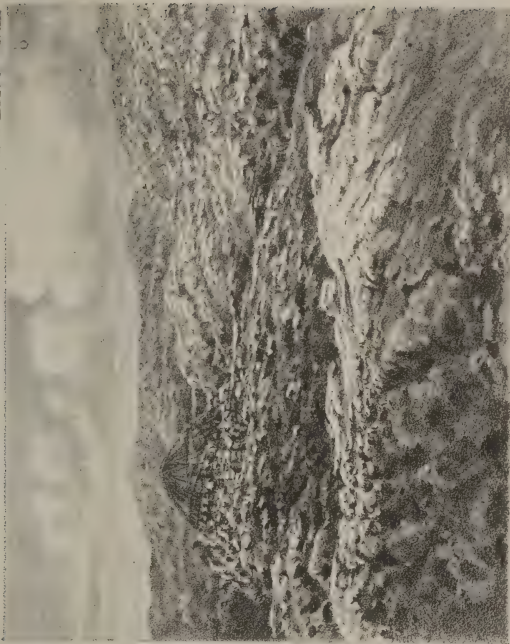




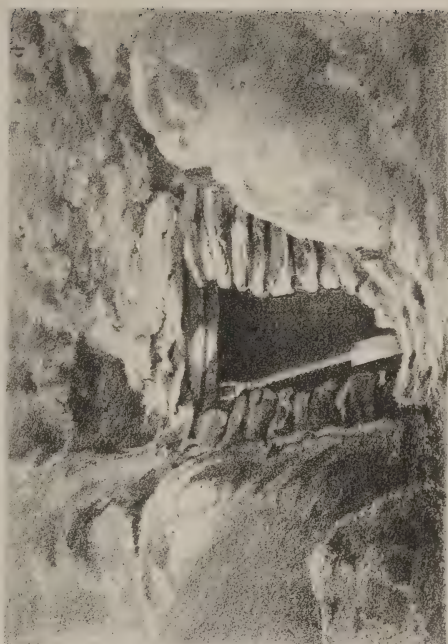
SHOEMAKERS COTTAGE, TARBERT, HARRIS.



WIDOWS COTTAGE, TARBERT, HARRIS.



LEACLEA, LOCH STOONISH, HARRIS.



ENTRANCE TO HYPOGEUM, PAIBLE, TARANSAY, HARRIS





side of Loch Roag present a very strange appearance. As far as I can make out from descriptions and drawings, they closely resemble the Icelandic country houses. This might naturally be expected, for most of the original settlers in Iceland had been temporarily located, and many had been born, in the western parts of Britain.<sup>1</sup>

I have not been able to plan the whole of an inhabited Creaga<sup>2</sup> (Gragan ?); but fig. 4 is part of one at Valtos (or Kneep, for the places are conterminous), Uig, Lewis. The outer door (*a*) opens to a long passage (*b*), on one side of which is a fixed board or table to which the *brá*, or quern (*c*) is attached. A door on one side of the passage (*d*) leads into the barn (*e*), which in summer is nearly empty. Another door (*f*), at the inner end of the passage, opens into the main dwelling, the greater part of which is for the cows. As usual there is no smoke-hole, nor other windows than two small holes in the thatch, so that only a "dim religious light" pervades the place on the brightest day. The tallan or division separating the quadrupeds from the nobler creatures is but 8 inches high. There is a prejudice against shutting out the cows from a view of the fire; and one luxurious old fellow describes the pleasure he found in hearing the sound of the milk as it squirted into the tub. The disposition of the furniture is shown in the figure; but there would be one or two more chests when the Caithness fishing was over.

Fig. 5, Plate XXX., is a plan of a ruin of a Creaga, on the farm of Dun Carloway, Lewis. It has been the abode of two separate families; and an idea may be formed of the strange appearance presented by the aggregation of five or six such dwellings. One house (A) is merely a long apartment, with a Cuil-ghast (locked-end), or barn attached across the upper end. The other house (B) has a fosgalan, and the barn adjoins the side. But the point of interest in this ruin is the presence of a bed-place (*a*) in the thickness of the wall at the upper end of the second house. This feature is of great archaic importance, as by means of it a connection may be traced between the sub-modern cottages of the Outer Hebrides,

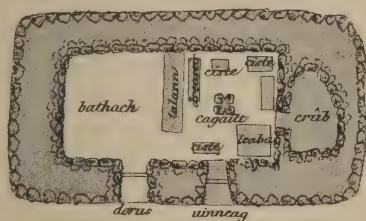
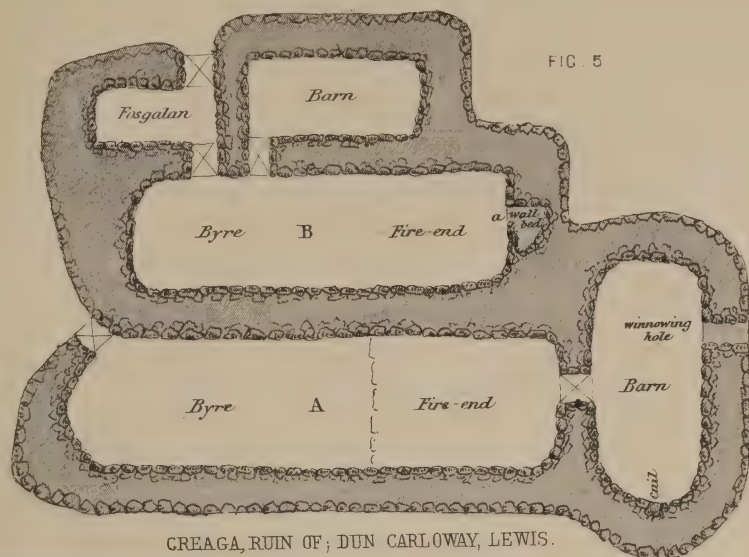
<sup>1</sup> Munch's Chron. of Man, Preface.

<sup>2</sup> A cluster of cottages would constitute a creaga, provided they had the land in common; for each patch was equally divided among them all, while occasionally the difficulty of partition rendered it necessary to sow in common, and divide the produce.—*MS.*

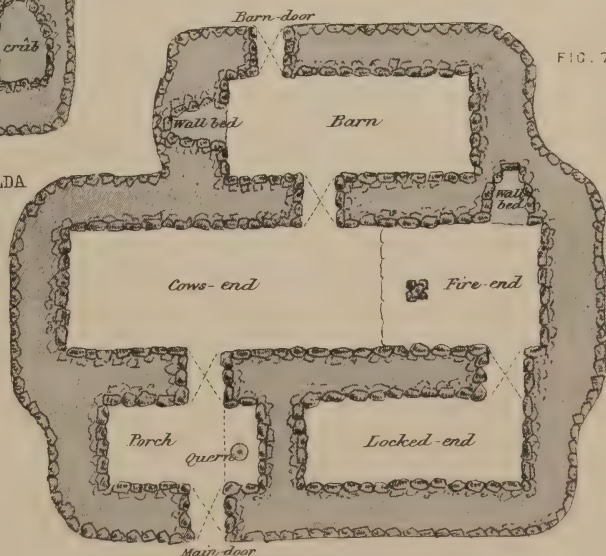
and the most ancient form of dwellings of which there are any remains in the north and west of Scotland. The hole, about 18 inches wide, to enter this oven-shaped recess, was 2 feet from the floor; it was about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide at the head, and narrowed towards the foot, as shown by the plan. In section it was triangular, that is, there was height enough at the head to admit of a small person sitting upright, from whence the roof sloped rapidly, by steps, towards the foot, where it was not more than a foot in height. The roofing was by lintels stretching across, but only a few towards the foot remained. It cannot be many years since these ruined cottages were inhabited, for I am acquainted with a person who, when young, had slept in this wall-bed.

I have noted that the inhabitants of St Kilda built themselves new houses about thirty years ago, instigated (from without) by the hope of decreasing the great mortality among their children; fortunately, there was one conservative individual who was unwilling to abandon the time-honoured fashions of his ancestors, and who, in consequence, is deserving of all praise from the archæologists. On landing on St Kilda I inquired, as was natural in a Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., for the houses that had beds in the wall. Alas, as a class, they had been improved from the face of the earth, but there was a recension in one case, and I was quickly introduced to it. Fig. 6 is a faithful plan of the whole establishment, and for the benefit of those who may be tired of vulgar English, I have added the Gaelic equivalents. The cottage, except in one feature, has all the marks of the new style; a window, and, above all, a most inhuman stone wall, shoulder high, effectually cutting off crummie from a view of the fire, unless when standing on her hind legs. A description of the crûb is almost a repetition of the one previously given—a hole in the wall, two feet from the floor, enters to a large boot-shaped cell, which is highest at the broad end or head, decreasing and narrowing towards the foot. The roof was formed by overlapping, or at the narrow end by lintels. I was supplied with a light and boldly crawled in, and sketched, measured, &c., not without a consciousness of that stern joy which the prospect of becoming a victim to archæology must ever produce.

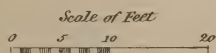
There is yet another dormitory of an antique pattern, but for which I must trust to the descriptions of others, for a reason to be named in the sequel. Wooden bedsteads are of comparatively recent introduction. In



TIGHDUBH, WITH CRUB; ST. KILDA



LEWIS COTTAGE (FORMER STYLE OF)







the oldest houses in the Lewis, of which fig. 7 represents the usual plan, these were boot-shaped cells, that went endways into the wall, decreasing in height as they went inwards. There was usually one opposite to the hearth, and where there was one on each side of the fire, the house was considered well supplied. If there were more in the family than these beds would hold, they lay in a corner upon the floor, railed in by a plank on edge. Occasionally the second crûb was in the barn, as shown in fig. 7. I have noted something concerning these crûbs or wall-beds in a former paper. In addition, I have learnt that a young man (Matheson) was in one of them, when a roof-stone cracked across; fortunately it did not come down, or it is probable he would not have recovered from such a nightmare. An old lady of my acquaintance, when a girl, was on a visit, where the servant girl used to carry her to her sleeping-place in the wall (which, in this instance, was at the cows' end of the house), that she might not soil her feet by walking among the cattle. These dormitories are now rare, nor have I seen them myself in actual use; but this was for want of the faculty of being able to see in the dark.

From the foregoing remarks, we are able to comprehend the descriptions of Martin and Macaulay of the houses in St Kilda; these I consider to be the most primitive form of timber-roofed dwellings in this region. The reason given by the people of St Kilda for having their bed-places in the wall was, that there might be more room for the cattle in the house; and although a better arrangement could have been made, it must be remembered that the milk of their cattle was their main support, as it is to this day in Iceland, and it is within the experience of people living that it was so in the Scottish isles. The minister of Sandwick, Orkney, describes the cottages in that quarter as having continued near to the extreme of originality; yet in the same county, and in a parish that at that time had made no greater advance, it is said of a colony of Highlanders who had been forced to emigrate from Strathnavir, that "these people, it would appear, had been comfortably situated in their former residence, as they all brought with them to this place a very considerable stock in horses, cows, sheep, and goats, and also in grain. As to all other property, every man of them might truly say, *Omnia mea mecum porto*. Their household furniture must therefore be described negatively. No bed, no table, no chair. These the Highlander does not reckon among the

necessaries of life, as he can make the earth serve him for all the three. In his shielling, composed of earth and a few sticks, you find no other furniture than a few dishes for his milk, and a barrel for his meal. So true in fact, as well as philosophy, is the maxim, *Natura contenta est paucis*.<sup>1</sup>

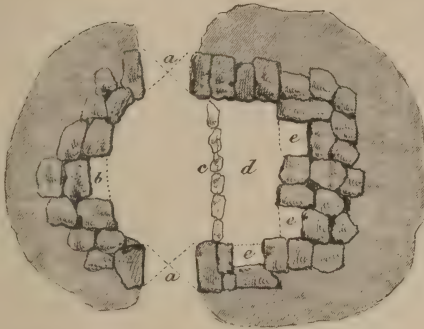
It is to be remarked that these dwellings, although of the simplest materials, are most effectual for maintaining an equable temperature: the thick wall, from 6 to 8 feet in height, having no other inlet to the external air than a small low door, and this door preceded by a long passage or an external chamber; the thatched roof, without any opening in the top, receiving and acting as a magazine of warm air; the cattle in the same apartment,—all these, which experience shows are not now necessary, point to precautions against frost; and it appears to me probable that the climate itself has changed, while the traditionary custom has continued, after the necessity which called it forth has ceased.

Nothing can be more simple than the materials of which these dwellings are constructed. The surface of the ground, where not covered with peat, is cumbered with blocks of stone of all sizes, the relics of the glacial and succeeding turbulent periods. These stones are gathered by hand. I have been unable to learn upon what principle a site for a house is selected, excepting that the cattle-end should be on a lower level than the anthropalous extremity. In the ruin of a cottage in Harris, the floor was so steep that a cask would have rolled from one end to the other. Any person can build the walls; the interior is filled with the readiest material, earth, turf, or stones; the couples may be undressed arms of trees bound together with straw or heather ropes; other branches or sticks are laid longitudinally on these; turfs and then straw is loosely piled thereon, and kept down by straw ropes, to which stones are tied; a straw mat for a door, or a cow's skin,—and the house is finished, without a piece of metal or a single tool employed in its construction—even a stone axe could be dispensed with. The only skilled labourer has been the twister of the straw or heather ropes; and as I took my degree in this art on the banks of Langavatn (Lochs) at the hands of a clerical friend, it may consequently be uncharitably supposed not to amount to a great stretch of ingenuity.

From their extreme simplicity, I conclude, contrary to the general

<sup>1</sup> Old Stat. Acct., vol. xvii.

FIG. 8



BOTH. CNOC DUBH. CEANN THULABHIG. UIG. LEWIS.

FIG. 9



BOTH LARACH TIGH DHUBHASTAIL, CEANN RESORT UIG. LEWIS.

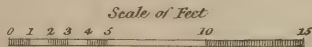
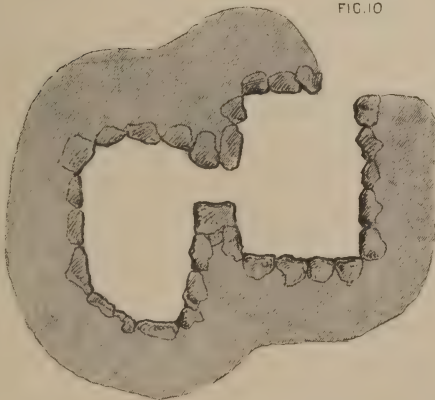


FIG. 11

FIG. 10



BOTHAN, BAILE FHLODAIH, BENBECULA.





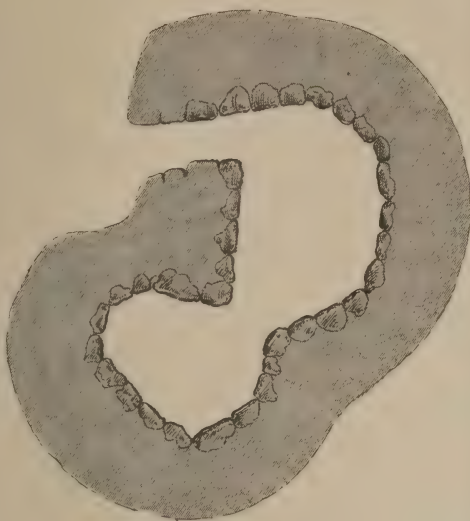
opinion, that the timber-roofed dwellings represent as primitive a form of dwelling as the stone-roofed—in the latter of which, I confess, that I should scarcely feel secure in one of my own construction.

II.—I now proceed to the description of those dwellings which are roofed by the horizontal or cyclopean arch, *i.e.* by a system of overlapping stones, and select the most modern, and at the same time the last, in all probability, that will be constructed in this manner. I refer to fig. 8, Plate XXXI., a Bo'h or clochan on Cnoc Dubh, at Ceann Thulabhig, Uig, Lewis. It is of a beehive form, about 18 feet in diameter, 9 feet high, and covered with green turf outside. There are two doors (*a, a*) opposite to each other, higher (3 feet), and better formed than is usual. Within the chamber is dome-shaped, and is between 7 and 8 feet square on the floor. A row of stones (*c*), half a foot in height, cuts off one half of the floor for a bed (*d*). There are several small recesses (*e, e, e*) in the wall to serve for cupboards. But what distinguishes this bo'h from all others, is the presence of a chimney over the fire-place (*b*). The woman who was living in it told us it was built for his shielling, by Dr Macaulay's grandfather, who was tacksman of Linshader. Dr Macaulay died a few years ago at Liverpool; and I conclude, from various circumstances, that this bo'h was made about ninety years back. Thus, a mode of construction used in the oldest known masonry (the tomb of Atreus, at Mycenæ),—continued by the Jains in the domes of their temples in India,—supposed (perhaps erroneously) to be extinct in Ireland for more than a thousand years, was practised in the British Isles in the last century, and even, as I shall show farther on, by the St Kilda people for their cleits at the present time.

The next example is one of that class, of which I have already noticed a great number in the third volume of our "Proceedings;" but it will be useful to add the present description, as I had full opportunity of becoming acquainted not only with the building, but with its inmates. Being Sunday-stayed, along with Dr A. Mitchell, at Ken Resort, we thought to improve the occasion by visiting the garrys in the neighbourhood. Along with the gamekeeper and a gentleman known through all these bounds, we were soon at Larach Tigh Dhubhastail (*i.e.*, the site of the house of Dubastal,—Dubastal having been a freebooter who lived on the world

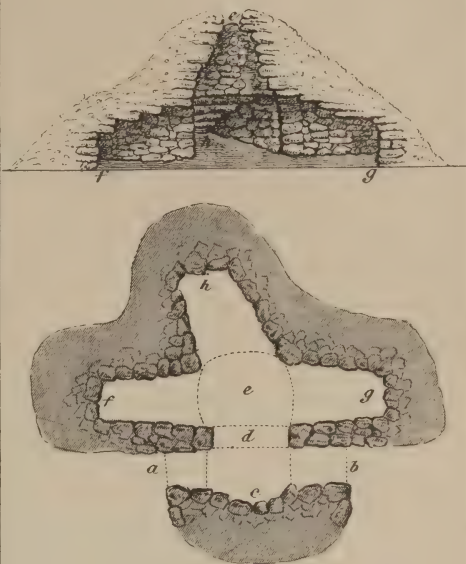
at large). Here was a bo'h (fig. 9), in which the family was at home. This was the garry or summer pasturage of the tenants of Crolista, twelve miles away on the borders of Loch Roag. The bo'h was double, that is, the dwelling and dairy were attached, of the usual beehive shape, and green with the growing turf. A very humbling doorway (*a*), easily closed with a creel, a bundle of heather, or a straw mat, led to the boudoir within. On the right hand side, close to the door, was the fire (*d*)—the smoke escaping through a hole in the apex of the dome. A long and thin undressed stone projected from the wall, over the fire, whereon to suspend the pot. In front of the fire was the usual row of stones (*e*) (beinge = bench), and behind that was a litter of hay and rushes (*f*) for a bed. In the circular wall were three cuiltean or niches, containing a comb and two or three drying cheeses. A small bag of meal, one or two blankets, and an iron pot, completes the inventory of movables in that apartment. A very low interior doorway admitted from the dwelling to the dairy, which was about 6 feet square on floor, but roundish externally. The furniture and utensils were a stoup for carrying water (*k*); a heap of chickweed (*l*) brought from the farm, and given as an alternative to the cattle; a cream-tub (*h*); three milk or cheese tubs, covered by slaty stones (*i, i, i*); and a crannachan or churn (*j*). In one of the niches were backbones of fish, as sweetmeats for the cows, and in the other a Loineid or frothing-stick. The occupants were three young women, dressed in printed cotton gowns, and, being Sunday, they had finished their toilette at the burn to good purpose. None of them could speak English, but one was reading a dilapidated Gaelic Bible. They were under no alarm from us in the company of Mr Macrae of Meabhag. Some eight of us packed into the hut, and discoursed on things in general, while that pastoral dainty, frothed milk, was handed round. The situation was delightful to an archæologist, for he found himself almost introduced to the Stone period: the dwelling of moor-stones and turf, without one morsel of wood or iron, no other tool required than a wooden spade; baskets of bent, docks, or straw; straw or hair ropes for an unwilling cow; and a very few years before the present time, both cooking and milk vessels made on the spot from the first clay that could be found. The clothing, up to the last generation, was all made from the wool of the native sheep, spun on a distaff, and wove in a native loom. These

FIG. 12



BOTH, BAILE FHLODAIDH, BENBECULA.

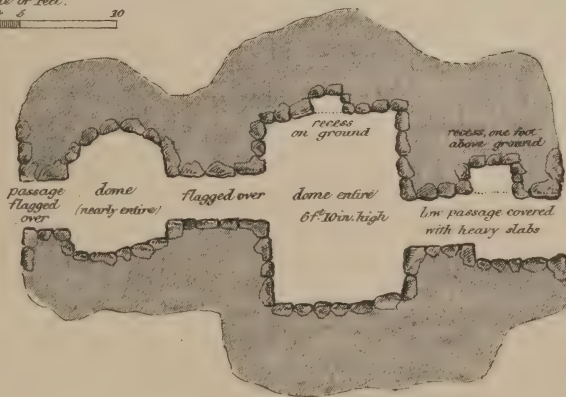
FIG. 13



BOTH, STAËSEAL, LEWIS.

Scale of Feet.  
0 1 2 3 4 5 20

FIG. 13



BOTHAN CHLANN IE PHAIL, EILEAN MOR, FLANNAN ISLES, LEWIS.





stone-roofed bo'hs have not, even in recent times, been confined to Lewis. Upon a natural hillock, upon the north side of Benbecula, opposite Floday, in the South Ford, are the ruins of bo'hs which differ slightly from those in Lewis, in being somewhat larger, and in having a second chamber, which should be the dairy, but may have been a sleeping apartment. In any case, the inhabitants were content with a communication from one to the other, hardly 18 inches wide. See figs. 10, 11, and 12. The place is called Baile Fhlodaidh (*i.e.*, the hamlet of Floday, *i.e.*, Flat-isle), and these were the shiellings of the Floday people in the good old times.

In a bo'h in the north end of Lewis the doorways are but 19 inches wide—a fact highly suggestive of freedom from tallow and apoplexy in this pastoral region.

For further details of these inhabited bothan, I must refer to a former paper, and shall have now nothing but ruins to lead me in my advance backwards.

My friend, Mr T. S. Muir, has supplied me with a sketch-plan (fig. 13) of an ancient dwelling in the Flannen Isles, Lewis, which he thus describes :—" Having consummated our inspection of Teampull Beanna-chadh, Iain led us over to near about the western extremity of the island, to look at some curiously-fashioned dry-stone buildings of great strength, vernacularly called *Bothan Chlann 'ic Phail*, that is, the Bothies of the Macphails. Without a more accurately drawn plan of these boothies than that which I hurriedly took, it would not be possible to convey a just notion of their architectural character; but, in a few words, the larger of the two may be described as a low, squared oblong structure of two apartments—one nearly 8 feet square, the other smaller, and irregularly oval, divided from each other by a very narrow passage, 5 feet in length. Besides this passage, there is one equally narrow, about 8 feet in length, opening from the outside upon the larger apartment, and in a line with the connecting passage, containing a square recess in one of its sides, which seems to have been a press. Both these ducts are covered above by large slabs laid across from side to side; but the apartments themselves are surmounted by conical vaults, rudely constructed of thin stones, gradually converging into a dome, but leaving in its summit a small circular aperture, which was evidently intended as much for window

as smoke-hole, as through it comes all the light which finds its way into the building.<sup>1</sup>

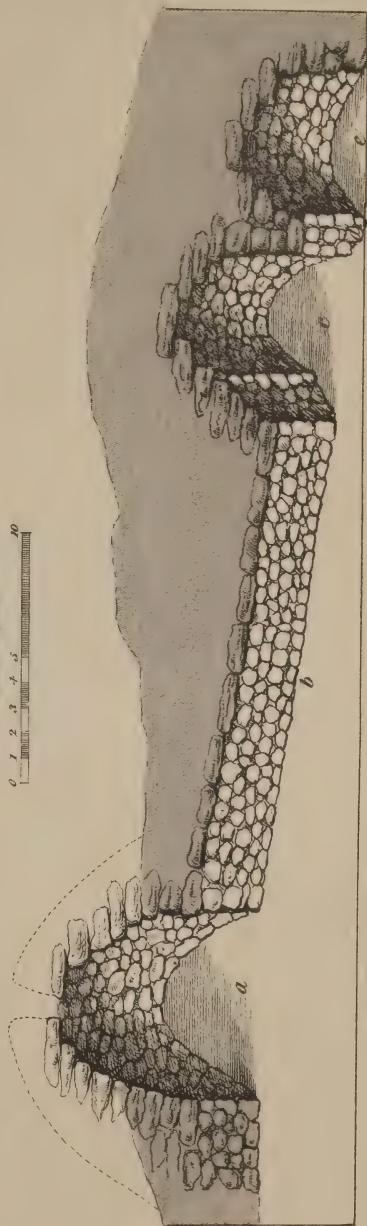
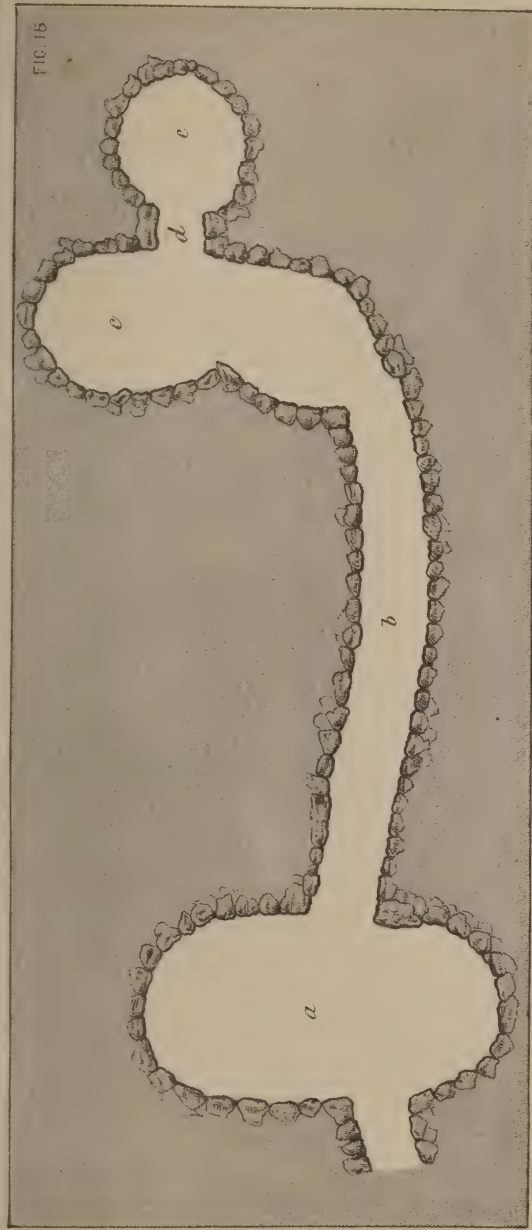
The next class of stone-roofed dwellings are those having oven-like bed-places around the internal area. Of these an almost perfect example (merely wanting the skin of turf) exists as the Amazon's house, in St Kilda; but, as it is described p. 225 vol. iii. of our "Proceedings," it need not be noticed here; and the building described by Sir H. Dryden, as having been excavated by Mr Gordon in South Uist, is of the same order, but is furnished with two doorways.<sup>2</sup>

A very interesting variety of this style of dwelling is in Lewis, called Bo'h Stacseal; it stands on a line, and midway between Stornoway and Carloway, and was the bo'h of the garry of the tenants of Sheabost. This bo'h (fig. 14), Plate XXXII., which has been nearly destroyed of late years, is an irregular cross in plan. The main body is formed by three alcoves or arms, radiating from a central beehive chamber, and the doorway is covered by an advanced chamber or fogsalan. There are two doorways (*a* and *b*) to enter the fogsalan opposite to each other. As has been previously explained, this admits of the weather door being blocked, thereby causing a better draught for the smoke. The fire was between the two doors (at *c*)<sup>3</sup>. In front of the fire was the inner entrance, about 4 feet wide, to the main building; across the entrance is the row of stones for seats (*d*). The dome was 7 feet high at the centre (*e*); from thence to the end of the cells (*f*, *g*, *h*) is 7 feet. The cell (*f*) is 2 feet wide, and 15 inches high at the inner end; is 5 feet long, and 3 feet high at the mouth. The opposite cell (*g*) is of the same dimensions. The third cell (*h*) is 4 feet wide at the mouth, 5 feet long, decreasing to 2½ feet wide at the head, where it is 16 inches high. On entering, one was under the necessity of bending a little to avoid the fire; the same is exactly the case with the sheillings of the present day. This interesting summer house illustrates the most antique form of dormitory; but in the winter houses, the floor of the bed-place was raised 3 or 4 feet above the ground.

I have next to notice that form of bo'h, Pict's house, or clochan, whichever name may be adopted by archæologists, to which a hypogeum or sub-

<sup>1</sup> Characteristics of Old Church Arch., p. 181.    <sup>2</sup> Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. iii. p. 124.

<sup>3</sup> There was a fourth sleeping chamber behind the fire-place, which would complete the crucial figure. So says the man that pulled it down.—M.S



ANCIENT BOTH, WITH HYPOGEA OR TIGHEAN-LAIR, MEAL NA UAMH, MOL A DEAS, HUISEHISH, SOUTH UST.



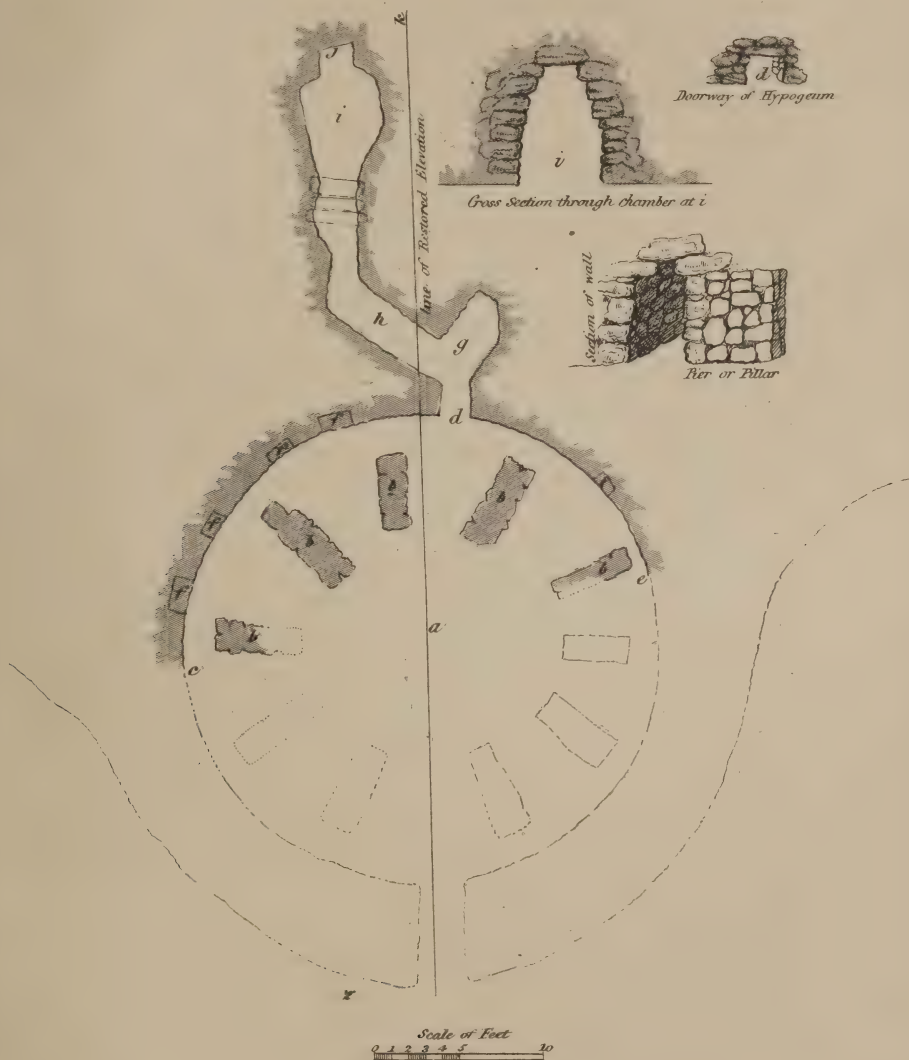


terranean gallery and chamber is attached. For the first, fig. 15, Plate XXXIII., I owe the plans and description to Mr Colin MacVean, one of Captain Otter's party of surveyors. It is in South Uist, about half a mile inland from Moll a Deas (South Beach); and the Moll is about one mile and a half to the south of Husinish (Husness, *i.e.* House-ness). The site of the bo'h is called Meall na Uamh, or Cave Lump. It consists of a partly excavated oval dwelling chamber (A), 7 feet by 14 feet on the floor; the dome roof has fallen in; there are two cuiltean or niches in the wall. A low curved subterranean passage (B), about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet square, and 20 feet in length, leads into an elongated beehive chamber (C), 13 feet by 5 feet, and  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet high; from thence an entrance (D), 2 feet by 2 feet, admits to a small circular chamber or cell (E), 5 feet in diameter, and 5 feet high. The main passage inclines downwards, so that the floor of the second chamber (C) is nearly three feet lower than that of the first (A); and that of the inner one (E) a foot below the second (C).

An ancient dwelling, semi-subterranean, exists at Nisibost, Harris. It consists of an elongated main chamber, with a subterranean beehive cell on one side. The main chamber is continued as a crooked low passage to another subterranean pear-shaped cell. The whole is figured and described at p. 140, vol. iii. of the "Proceedings." The side cell near the entrance is characteristic of this ancient architecture, both defensive and domestic.

A still finer example exists near to Meall na Uamh, in South Uist. About half a mile from the shore the brows of the hills form a succession of scaurs or landcliffs; and in front of these lie large masses of transported blocks, which the geological commotions of former periods have torn from their native site. In many parts of this talus a man may crawl about as easy as an otter or a wild cat. The bo'h or Pict's house, as it would be called in the Orkneys,—but the name is unknown in the Long Island,—that I am about to describe, lies less than half a mile above the shepherd's house; but so little curiosity had that individual, that he was entirely unacquainted with it; and I believe it would never have been found by us, but for a little terrier (in its etymological sense, of course) of a daughter. The child was only acquainted with the two here drawn; but there may be many more waiting the researches of the zealous antiquary. This Pict's house, then (figs. 16 and 17, Plates XXXIV. and XXXV.), is more than half destroyed, but there is quite enough remaining to make out the whole

design. On a small, flattish terrace, where the hill sloped steeply, an area had been cleared by digging away the bank, so that the wall of the house, for nearly half its circumference, was the side of the hill, faced with stone, while the other side of the house, for it was almost gone, was built up from the ground. There are the usual niches (*f*) in the wall, which was 4 feet high. The interior of the house was circular, and 28 feet in diameter. Within the area were pillars, or rather piers (*b, b, b*), formed of blocks of dry stone masonry, raised distinct from the wall (see sketch), and radiating from the centre of the house. These piers were about 4 feet high, 4 feet to 6 feet long, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot to 2 feet broad; and there was a passage of from 1 foot to 2 feet in width between the wall and them. There were five piers remaining, and five more would complete the suite. These piers were evidently intended to lessen the space to be covered by overlapping; for while the breadth of the house is 28 feet, the central dome or beehive had, by this means, only 15 feet to span. So much of the roofing remained as to cover the spaces between the innermost piers, showing the method by which the roof was formed. The inner wall of the house is 4 feet high. From the top a lintel or broad stone commonly reached to the nearest pier; a single stone (architrave) connected the outer ends of two piers, by which an irregular four-sided base (or bay) was formed, from whence a beehive dome was raised by three or four courses of stone. A larger dome rising from the inner ends of the piers covered the central space, thus the resemblance to an Indian (Jain) temple in plan is very striking. There were no remains of the original doorway, but I have shown where I suppose it to have been by dotted lines; but there may have been two doors opposite to each other, and parallel to the slope of the hill. The objection to this view is that two doors seem to indicate the latest style in this branch of architecture. It is not to be supposed that there is any regularity in the masonry; the stones in every case appear to be entirely undressed, and of every thickness and shape. This is not surprising, for there are now communities of scores of families in the Hebrides that have not a four pound hammer amongst them. None of the stones were larger than could be easily lifted by a party of men with stretchers. This bo'h may have been the summer house of forty people. The hypogeum or subterranean gallery is on a level with the floor, pierced towards the hill, and is entered by a very



W & A. Johnston, Edinburgh.

ANCIENT BOTHY WITH HYPOGEUM, OR TIGH-LAIR, NEAR MOL A DEAS, HUISHNISH, SOUTH UIST.





small doorway (*d*), so low, indeed, that I supposed it to be partly blocked up by dirt, until we found the foundation on the native rock. It is but 18 inches high, and 2 feet broad, so that a very stout or large man could not get in. The doorway is short (2 feet), and at once the height rises to 5 feet inside, or thereabouts. Facing the entrance is an oblong chamber (*g*), 4 feet long and nearly 3 feet broad (the analogue of the guard-cell in the Pictish castles); the sides are partly of drystone masonry, and, at the end, of rock *in situ*. Turning to the left is a narrow ( $2\frac{1}{4}$  feet) gallery (*h*) of varying height; it was over the boots in water, and quite dark, but my worthy coxswain worked away with the tape-line, while I endeavoured to write down the figures by the aid of a melancholy-looking candle. This gallery is straight for 9 feet; it then turns towards the hill, and terminates (at 14 feet) by a widening and heightening of the gallery into an oval chamber (*i*). At the entrance to the chamber, as is usual, the gallery is lowest, about 3 feet; but at the centre of the inner chamber the height is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet. The gallery is partly roofed by overlapping; but at the entrance to the inner chamber, single stones reach from side to side. The dome of the inner chamber is formed by three irregular courses; and the end, at which there is a shallow recess (*j*), butts upon native rock. There is native rock also forming part of the south side of the gallery; but elsewhere the walls are in nowise different from a dry stone dike built by the peasantry at the present time.

My next examples are of hypogea pure and simple, that is, those to which no dwellings are attached. Fig. 18 is the plan and section of one, half-a-mile to the northward, and at about the same level of the hill as that last described. The name of the place is pronounced Skalavitch, in which I recognise the Norse, *skal*, a house; and the ruins of a tigh-dubh are on the spot. There *may* have been a house belonging to the hypogeum, and its materials may have been used to build the mediæval cottage, but that cannot now be decided. The hypogeum is very perfect for a great part of its length. An irregular hole was pointed out by the little lassie before alluded to, and some of my party quickly disappeared below ground. As they did not immediately return, I thought it was time to follow, and squeezing through the ruined entrance (*a*), I entered the usual kind of gallery, which descended into the ground at a sharp angle. At the bottom, on the right hand side, was the usual guard-cell; the sides of dry-

stone masonry, but the end was the face of a rock *in situ*. Proceeding on, the roof rose and the gallery widened, to what was the main chamber (*c*), which was 7 feet high under the apex of the dome, and 4 feet broad.<sup>1</sup> At the further end, and in the same right line, the gallery (*d*) became low ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet) and narrow (2 feet). Again the roof rose, and the gallery widened till stopt, in face, by a large transported rock (*f*); to the right of the rock, a rectangular chamber (*e*), 2 feet broad, extended 4 feet, and ended against rock *in situ*. Round, and beyond the rock (*f*), the wall of the left side of the gallery was built, but the passage was so narrow (*g*), that I contented myself by looking through it. This incomprehensible narrowness is a feature in the buildings of this period. Some of Captain Otter's officers pushed through into the small chamber (*h*); beyond this the gallery was ruined and impassable; the total length explored was 45 feet.

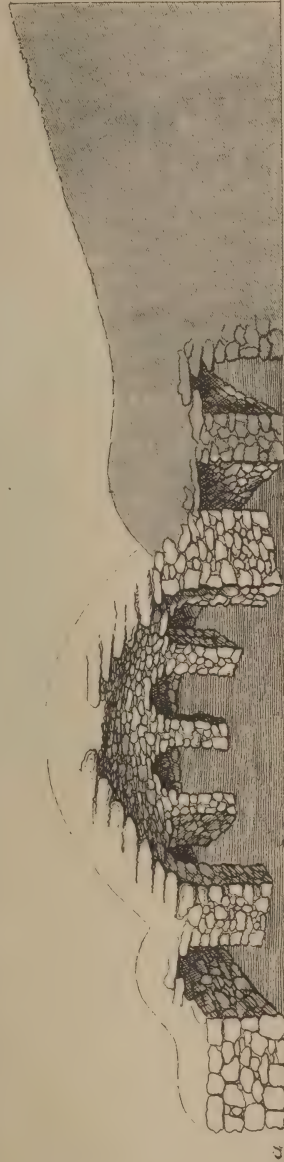
The whole of South Uist would well repay the archaeologist in search of prehistoric remains; harps, Pict's houses, hypogea, mythological sites (not less interesting because of their development from the ideal), duns, chapels, &c., are numerous, together with an idiosyncrasy of topography that can hardly be described. About the place I have been describing, I saw among the creeks and hollows of the fallen rocks what appeared to have been the abodes of men; and there were, as elsewhere in the Long Island, some primitive shielings indeed, consisting of a low wall built up to an overhanging rock; but I had not time to investigate farther.<sup>2</sup>

Whether or not the hypogeum of Skalavitch was connected with a dwelling above ground, it is certain that that which is at Paible, Taransay,

<sup>1</sup> Upon the west side of this chamber, and about 2 feet from the ground, is a recess, about 2 feet square and 4 feet long, which had not been noted on my plan, but which I am able to add, on the authority of Mr Carmichael. The same accurate observer writes the name as "Uamh Sgalabhad," the Cave of Skalavad, which is presumably the Norse Skalaveit. He also informs me that "Tung or Tunga" is the old name for these subterranean dwellings; in O'Reilly's Irish Dictionary, "Tuinnidhe, a den."

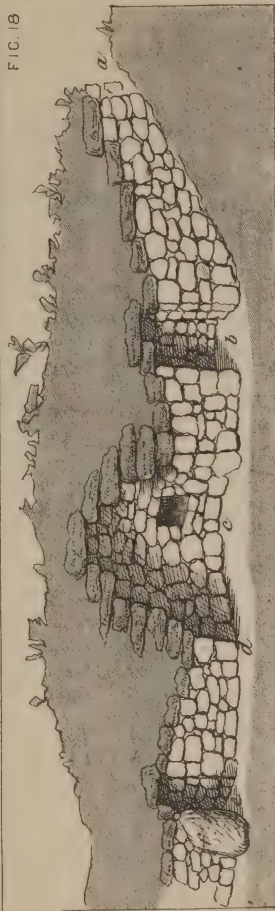
<sup>2</sup> Near the top of the second highest hill in the Forest of Harris (Waterloo), is a shelter of this kind, probably the refuge of some poacher or outlaw; and a romantic story is attached to Both a Mheirleach (or the Hut of the Thief), upon the Bragar Hills, Lewis. The "Meirleach" chose a situation where an overhanging ledge of rock formed back and roof to his dwelling, and a large boulder almost completed one side. The front wall at 5 feet reached the hanging rock, and enclosed a chamber,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  feet long by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  broad; and the doorway was 22 inches wide. From this rude

FIG. 17

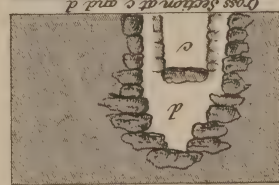


RESTORED ELEVATION OF ANCIENT BOTHY AND SECTION OF TYGH LAIR, ON THE LINE a, k, NEAR MOL A DEAS, HUISHNISH, SOUTH UIST.

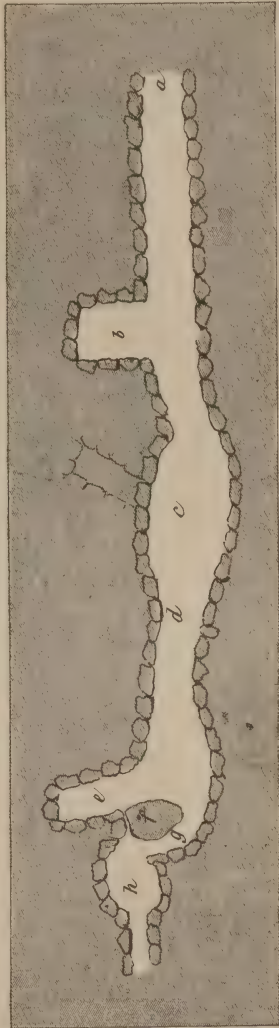
FIG. 18



Scale of Feet  
0 1 2 3 4 5 10



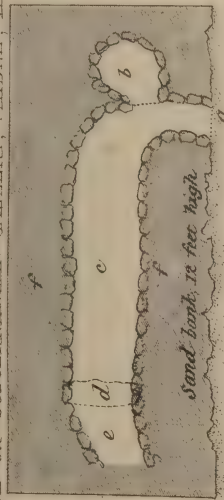
Plan section at c and d





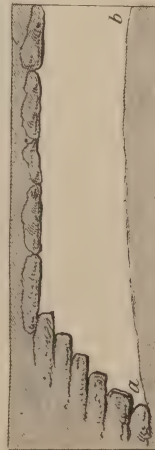
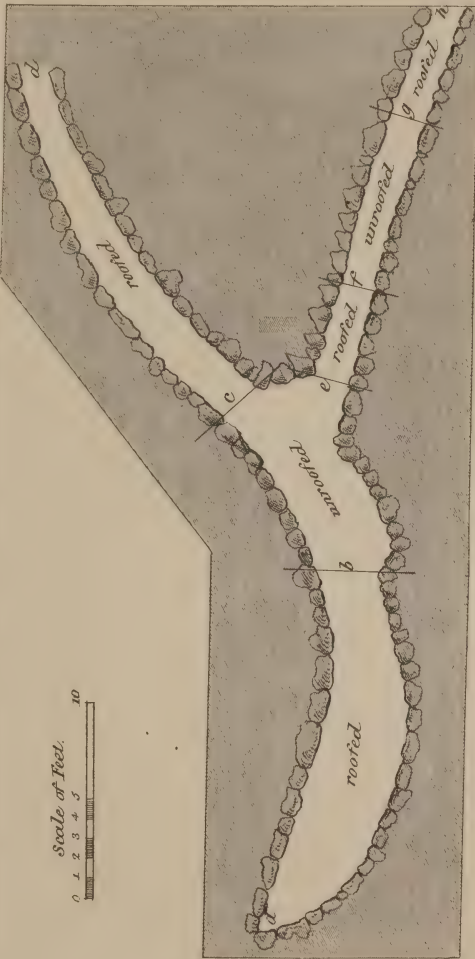
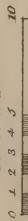


TIGH-LAIR HYPOGEUM OR SUBTERRANEAN GALLERY, PAIRIE, TARANSAY, HARRIS.

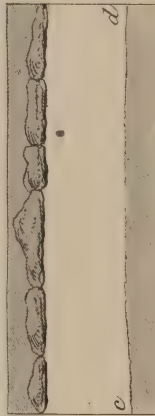


*Sandy sea-shore*

*Scale of Feet.*



*Elevation from a to b.*



*Elevation from c to d.*

FIG. 25

FIG. 19



Harris (fig. 19, Plate XXXVI.), has always been for concealment alone ; it was found by the sand blowing away from the mouth of it. The drawing (*d*), Plate XXIX. is from a photograph of the entrance, which is 2 feet 10 inches high and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot broad. The sea flows up to it at high tides. On crawling in, there is seen the usual guard-cell (B), close beside the entrance, but so small that we may be sure the sentinel, if there was one, must have been a light weight ; in fact, we are almost driven to the conclusion that there were no Bantings in those days. This guard-cell is but 2 feet 5 inches high, and 3 feet in width. The gallery (C) then turns at a right angle to the left hand. We excavated it for 22 feet ; it was much ruined, and the labour of throwing out the sand was very great. At D, a roof-stone was *in situ*, and I have no doubt it was at the entrance to the usual chamber ; but as we had nearly reached the foundations of Mr Macdonald's barn, and there was little prospect of reward for undermining it, the excavation was abandoned. When digging, we came upon two broken stone dishes (corn-crushers?) now in the Museum ; and above the gallery were most of the bones of a small ox, placed orderly together, perhaps the gods' share of some ancient sacrifice. Bones of the seal were common, and a few of the eagle. This hypogeum was within a stone's throw of the chapel of St Taran (or Torannan), and the name of the place, Paible (a Gaelic corruption of the Norse name, Papu-lög—the priest's fields or lands), indicates a pre-Norse settlement of Christian secular

dwelling, the thief looked down on Tigh an Rugha (*i.e.* the House of the Peninsula), and when the lights were put out, descended to plunder. The Meirlreach was very strong, and used to drag the cattle by the tails all the way to his bo'h, that their footsteps might appear to be going homewards. He had the effrontery, however, to mock the owners when he heard them calling for their lost cattle,—“ Blarach, blarach.” Thief—

“ Is diomhan dhuibhse bhi'g eibheach Blarach,  
Agus bloigh na Blaraich air a ith.”

That is, It is of no use calling for Blarach, when a part of Blarach has been eaten. The Tigh an Rugha people at length discovered where their missing cows went, and collecting all their neighbours, surrounded Both an Mheirleach with men and dogs. The thief rushed from his hut and endeavoured to escape, by leaping from a high rock, called “An Palla Gorm” (The Green Ledge). His leg was broken by the fall ; yet before his pursuers could reach him, he, leg in hand, had gained another hill, Ben Claich, a mile to the west of Ben Mor. There he was caught ; and they hanged him on Cnoc na Chrochaidh (Gallows Knowe), near the scene of his depredations.

monks or Culdees. It is quite possible the hypogeum was made by them to hide their heavy valuables from the invading pagan Norsemen.

My lamented friend, Mr J. Morrison, sent me the plan (fig. 20) of a very peculiar hypogeum, situated a quarter of a mile south of Cill Choinnich (Kil Kenneth), in Tyree. He says, "the stones used in the building were remarkably large and massive. It is the finest specimen that I have seen; the roofs of the passages are so high, and the masonry so strong and compact, that one feels no sensation of fear on going into them." This hypogeum was discovered by men who were seeking stones for dikes; and the Duke of Argyle, who was in the island at the time, directed that it should be cleared out; but it has not been done as yet. The hypogeum is excavated in the slope of a hill, the inner end (A) being lowermost. There is, as far as can be seen at present, no dilatation of the gallery to form a chamber, nor has the original entrance yet been traced. It is probable, from the narrowness of the gallery, that the entrance was near (H), from whence a gallery, 23 feet in length, debouched into a larger gallery, running right and left. At this junction of the three galleries (BCE), which is now open, the roof was probably of greater height, forming a chamber, from thence a gallery, 25 feet long, terminated in a simple closing up by narrowing the space between the side walls. The plan and section at A will fully explain what is meant. From the junction (C), the gallery extending to the north is 20 feet long, and the roof is still entire. At the open space (BC), the side walls are  $5\frac{1}{4}$  feet high; and, as shown by the elevations, the general height of the passages is between 5 and 6 feet<sup>1</sup>.

The Rev. John Macdonald, minister of Harris, has sent me the following sketch-plan (fig. 21, Plate XXXVII.), and information concerning a hypogeum, in North Uist:—"It is rather dangerous entering these tumbledown ruins; it is uncomfortable to think of what might happen. I enclose a rough plan, taken from memory, of the house at Valaquoy, in North Uist. It is now in the middle of a field considerably raised above the surrounding ground. It was not known to exist until a horse, while in the plough, managed, much to his confusion, to make his way through the roof of the outer chamber. But the name of the place, Cnoc na h-Uamha, pronounced Krok na hwar, meaning the Knowe of the Cave, is enough to show that it was well known of old,—as most, if not all of these houses

<sup>1</sup> This hypogeum very closely resembles one at Raits, in Badenoch.

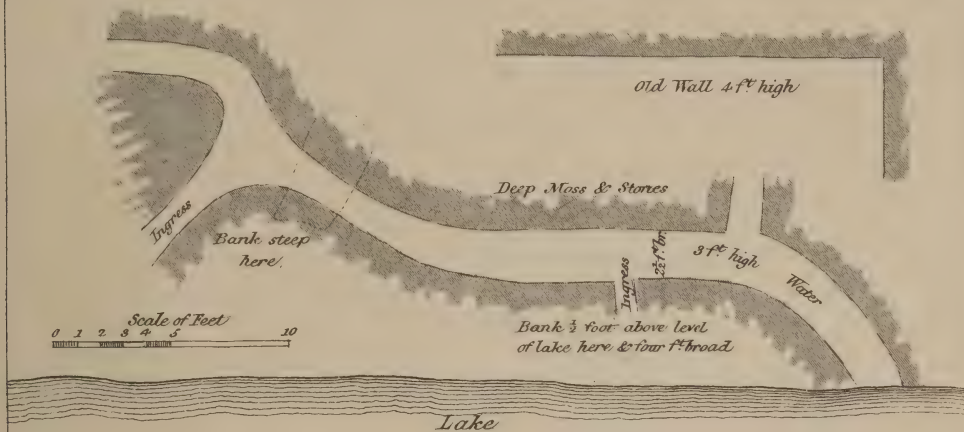


FIG. 21

TIGH LAIR, VALAQUI, NORTH UIST.

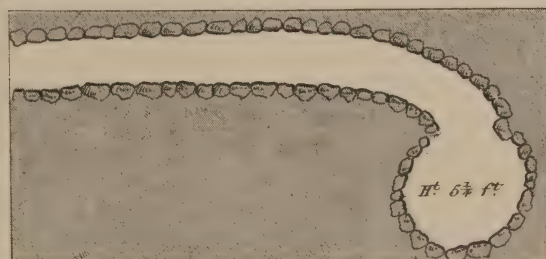


FIG. 22



TIGH TALANT - EARTHEN HOUSE  
SITUATED AT LOCH HACLEIT, LOCH PORTAIN, NORTH UIST

FIG. 23



TIGH LAIR OR HYPOGEUM, NEAR LOCH BOISDALE, SOUTH UIST.



have been—whence the absence in general of any relics in them. For the same reason, the few relics that are found cannot be depended on as genuine, or at least as pertaining to the age in which these houses were built. Sand drift has undoubtedly given its present appearance to the place where the Valaqui underground house is situated. I had great difficulty in exploring it; it was half full of sand, and rats had so burrowed in the walls, that a thorough exploration was out of the question. The sketch, however, gives a pretty accurate idea of its form and size.”

A plan of another hypogeum (fig. 22) in North Uist, is sent by my enterprising correspondent, Mr A. Carmichael. He states—“Tigh Talamhant, by Loch Hackleit, Loch Portain, is very like a garry, or cairn, that otters would frequent; indeed, before venturing in, I took the precaution to introduce my little Skye terrier to ask who was at home. The narrow part goes backwards and upwards from the lake, and at the end there is a large opening. The small opening below is just large enough to admit a man to pass. The whole of the passages are covered, and I have marked the position of one large rhomboidal roofstone, weighing, as I calculate, about four tons. It is extraordinary that the builders of this Tigh Tal’ant should have been able to move so ponderous a stone. Over the Tigh are several feet of moss, and on this, but a few yards back, towards the foot of the cliff, is an old wall, 3 or 4 feet high, the remains of an old building over the Tigh Tal’ant.”

A sketch-plan of an underground gallery and chamber (fig. 23), close by Loch an Arm, above Stuley, on the east side of South Uist, and about a mile from the sea, was given me by Mr Robinson, R.N. The gallery is slightly curved, 3 feet broad. 25 feet long, and terminates in a beehive chamber, 6 feet broad, and  $5\frac{1}{4}$  feet high.

At Sitheen, in Benbecula, a fragment of one of this class of structures remains; and I have information of them at Ness, Lewis, where they are known as Tigh fo Thalaimh; at Northton, in Harris; at Mealista, Lewis, where the stones were removed for building; near Cladach, and on the east side of Ben Eval, near Loch Eport, North Uist. I am also informed that there is one at Gress, and another at Sgiggursta, Lewis<sup>1</sup>. The latter

<sup>1</sup> I was told by old men in the Lewis, that when making excavations for buildings, &c., they sometimes came upon narrow underground passages, about 9 or 10 feet long, 3 feet high, and as many wide.—M.S.

was "about 20 feet long, 6 broad, and nearly 6 feet high." That industrious describer, Martin, tells,—“Some 30 paces on this side [of the chapels in Valay, North Uist], is to be seen a little stone house underground. It is very low and long, having an entry on the seaside. I saw an entry in the middle of it, which was discovered by the falling of the stones and earth.”<sup>1</sup> And again, of Erica (Eric’s-ay), South Uist, he says,—“There are some houses underground in this island, and they are in all points like those described in North Uist; one of them is in the South Ferry-Town, opposite to Barray.”<sup>2</sup> Dean Monro, in his description of the Hebrides, writes:—“Into this North head of Ywst (*i.e.*, North Uist) there is sundry covis and holes in the earth, coverit with hedder above, quhilk fosters maney rebellis in the country of the North head of Ywst.”<sup>3</sup>

I owe to Miss Kennedy, the niece of a former catechist in St Kilda, much valuable information in reply to some queries forwarded to her. It appears that besides the Tigh na Bhanna ghaigach (Ty-na-Van-aghag-gee), or Amazon’s House—and of whom all tradition, except her name, has gone—there are the remains of other submerged dwellings and hypogea. Miss Euphemia MacCrimmon, the oldest inhabitant of that far off island, tells, that a certain Donald Macdonald and John Macqueen, on passing a hillock heard churning going on within. And about thirty years ago, when digging into the hillock to make the foundations of a new house, they discovered what seemed to be the fairies’ residence, built of stones inside, and holes in the wall, or croops, as they call them, as in Airidh na Bhannaghaisgach. Another house of the same kind, having ashes and brands half burnt in it, was found above the burial-ground, and is there yet.

St Kilda<sup>4</sup> is but one of the three grass-growing islands of the group. Hirta (*i.e.*, h’Iar-Tir, the West Land or country), Soay (*i.e.*, Saudr-ay, Soyd-ay, So-ay, Sheep Island, Norse) is only separated from St Kilda by a very narrow sound, but Boreray (Bor’s or Borrer’s Island?) lies four miles to the north-east. This solitary island (though it has two high stack rocks for neighbours) is about three-fourths of a mile long, and one-fourth of a mile broad, but it rises 1270 feet above the sea. It is surrounded by preci-

<sup>1</sup> P. 67.<sup>2</sup> P. 87.<sup>3</sup> Ag. Rep. Heb., p. 782.<sup>4</sup> St Kilda, St Kilder Island, *i.e.* Eilean Ceile-dé Naomh, the island of the Holy God’s servant (or Culdee).



pices or broken cliffs, and can only be landed on in two places when the sea is smooth. I saw it from St Kilda, yet can hardly say that I had a great desire to land on it, having already experienced what a tumble from a cliff is like. This islet, situated in the open ocean, and so difficult of access, has monuments of both the Christian and Pagan periods,—a stone circle, if we may credit the Rev. Ken. Macaulay, and a teampull or chapel, if we may believe Miss MacCrimmon. It seems almost like a triumph to have even heard of a “teampull,” that our indefatigable ecclesiologist, Mr T. Muir, has not visited. However, I fear there would be little to see, for Miss Kennedy writes,—“There was a temple (chapel) in Boreray, built with hewn stones (?) Euphemia MacCrimmon has a mind of seeing it. There is one stone yet, where the teampull was, standing in the ground, upon which there is writings; and the inhabitants of St Kilda built cleitan<sup>1</sup> or cells with the stones of the temple.” “Also, there is an altar in Boreray, and another altar on the top of Soay.” But our present interest in Boreray is from its containing the ruin of a dome-roofed house, called Tigh an Stallair. Martin’s account is, “In the west end of this isle is Stallir House, which is much larger than that of the female warrior in *St Kilda*, but of the same model in all respects; it is all green without, like a little hill. The inhabitants have a tradition that it was built by one *Stallir*, a devout hermit of *St Kilda*,” &c., p. 24. Macaulay says, that “*Staller*, or *the man of the rocks*, built a strange habitation for himself and his accomplices. The house is 18 feet high, and its top lies almost level with the earth, by which it is surrounded; below (? within) it is of a circular form, and all its parts are contrived so, that a single stone covers the top. If this stone is removed the house has a very sufficient vent. In the middle of the floor is a large hearth; round the wall is a paved seat, on which sixteen persons may conveniently sit. There are four beds roofed with strong flags or strong lintels, every one of which is capable to receive four men. To each of these beds is a separate entry, the distance between these separate openings resembling, in some degree, so many pillars.”—P. 55. “The stones of which this strange habitation was made are exactly like those in *Dun-fir-Bholg*.”—P. 57. Miss Kennedy’s account from Euphemia MacCrimmon is much more circumstantial:—“The house

Cleitan, a penthouse, eaves of a house.—*O’Reilly*.

underground in St Kilder, Boreray. The house is called Tigh a Stallair, after the name of him who built it. It was built on pillars, with hewn stone (?), which, it is thought, was brought from Dun's Point. It was quite round inside, with ends of long narrow stones sticking through the wall round about, on which clothes might be hung. There were six croops or beds in the wall; one of them was called Rastalla (Rath-Stallair, the Leading Climber's Cabin ?), very large, for it would accommodate twenty men or more to sleep in. Next to that was another, named Ralighe (Rath—?), which was large, but rather less than the first. Next to that was Beran (Bearan ?) and Shimidaran (?), which would accommodate twelve men each to sleep in. Next to that was Leaba nan Con, or the Dog's Bed; next to that was Leaba an Tealaich, or the Fireside Bed. There was an entrance (passage) within the wall round about, by which they might go from one croop to another, without coming to the central chamber. It (the house) was not to be noticed outside, except a small hole in the top of it to allow the smoke to get out, and to let in some light. There was a doorway on one side of the house, facing the sea, where they had to bend in going in, and a large hill of ashes near the door would not allow the wind to come in. Bar (Bair) Righ, is the name of the door. The present inhabitants of St Kilda, when in Boreray fowling and hunting sheep, were residing in it, till about twenty years ago the roof had fallen in; some of the croops are partly to be seen yet. Euphemia MacCrimmon has seen stones in Tigh a Stallair on which there were writings."—*M.S.*, 9th April 1862.

In endeavouring to reconcile these descriptions, it is to be noticed that the sleeping-room is very differently estimated by Macaulay and Miss MacCrimmon. Macaulay does not observe that one segment or crùb is larger than another, so that he may be taken to say that the Tigh would hold sixteen men *at least*. Miss MacCrimmon would estimate sleeping-room according to the old West Highland standard. Now, as the old houses in Lewis and St Kilda had usually but one crùb in them, we know what accommodation was considered sufficient for one family. The sleeping-place (*f*) in the bo'h (fig. 9), contains about 30 square feet, yet six full grown young women reposed there—I hope in comfort. Miss MacCrimmon's estimate is, no doubt, formed from that method of packing known as heads and tails. From these and other considerations, I

am led to believe that Tigh an Stallair has greatly resembled, in size and arrangement, the bo'h (fig. 16) above Mol a Deas, South Uist. A central open space around the hearth; seven dissepiments, piers, or pillars radiating and dividing the remaining part of the floor into six unequal segments; and an entrance. The piers, detached from the enclosing wall, leaving a passage round (as in fig. 16), and a bench along the wall for a seat (perhaps, for Euphemia MacCrimmon does not name it). The Tigh an Stallair is probably smaller than the bo'h, fig. 16.

I have yet to notice two kinds of archaic objects of interest, both occurring in St Kilda. Every visitor to that island is surprised at seeing a great number of little stone houses scattered irregularly on the hillsides, not only upon the main island, but also on the adjacent rocky islets. Each is a cleit; *pl.* Cleitanan (Cleitan, a penthouse, *O'R.*); in Iceland, Hiallr. I drew and measured the largest of them; it stands in the arable land, in front of the row of houses, and is said to have been built for a former tacksman of St Kilda, who is now living. My notes are lost, but I am pretty confident that it is 16 feet long, 6 feet broad, and 9 feet high internally. The door, not low, is at one end, and the other end is rounded. There was no window, but many cuiltean or niches in the walls, and it had been used for a dairy. The roof was formed by overlapping. Externally the walls were perpendicular and bare for 5 or 6 feet; they then fell in and were covered with turf. The aspect externally is that of an elongated pyramid with a green top, but had it been deserted, and the turf worn off, it would exactly resemble an old Irish oratory.

Fig. 24, Plate XXXVIII., is a plan and section of one of the rudest cleits. Its dimensions inside are only 8 feet by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet by 5 feet; the enclosing wall is built purposely with wide joints, but the roof is covered with turf. These cleitanan are used by the people of St Kilda for storing their provisions and fuel. A bird or piece of meat hung up in them undergoes an unpleasant change at first, but afterwards dries, and is cured; and it is probable that fish or meat preserved in this manner will be more wholesome than if salted.

This kind of curing-house was common in some parts of Shetland; and the most conspicuous feature in the south end of Fair Isle (anciently Fridar-ay, *i.e.*, the Peaceful Isle), is a row of them upon a rising ground. They are called Skeos in Shetland, from the Norse Skiar, *i.e.*, *pergula*

*siccatoria* ; but the cheapness and abundance of salt has caused them to fall into disuse.

When rambling in the Amazon's Glen, St Kilda, I came upon a queer-looking contrivance, which I subsequently learnt was a Buaile Crothaidh (pronounced Booley Cro-ay), or Gathering Fold. Fig. 25 is a plan and section of it. The crô or fold (*b*) is hollowed out of a bank, and faced with a wall 4 or 5 feet high. From the gate, formed by a straw mat, a wide open fold (*a*) is made by two enclosing walls. Upon the bank round the inner fold (*b*) are three beehive huts (*d, e, f*) ; and it was their presence that puzzled me, for the entrances to them were too small for a man to enter. The huts or cotanan were for the lambs and kids, from whence they were in sight and smell of their dams, but were prevented from sucking.

Fig. 26 is another of these contrivances in the same glen ; and I have thought it necessary to notice them, as in a few years time it might be the matter of controversy whether they were erected by the Picts or the Druids.

III.—I have now concluded the description of a series of the domestic stone buildings of the Outer Hebrides, which are either archaic in type or style. The examples are drawn from a limited area, for even of this group of islands but a small portion came within my observation : much remains to be done in the way of excavating, planning, and measuring. The proprietors are usually favourable to these pursuits, but there is a lamentable want of workers, usually from mental indolence, but often from a presumptuous ignorance, which supposes that what does not immediately concern its own sweet self can be of no importance to mankind.

So far we have been noticing the habitations of a woodless country—not absolutely so, but yet not supplying enough of timber for either fuel or building. Had we passed over to the “coiltean,” or woodlands of Alban during the last century, we should have found a change in the material, but no advance in comfort. My own experience of the inland or wood-growing parts of the north-west of Scotland is very limited. Pennant, in 1772,<sup>1</sup> speaking of Sutherland, says, their hovels are made of poles,

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. p. 371.



FIG 24



CLEITAN, ST KILDA

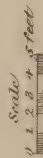


FIG. 26



BUAILLE CHROTHAIDH, ST KILDA



BUAILLE CHROTHAIDH, WITH COTANAN; GLEANN-NA-BANAGHAIS-GEACH,  
TIORTA. I.E. GATHERING FOLD WITH LAMB COTS; AMAZONS GLEN, ST KILDA



wattled, and covered with thin sods. Birt, describing an inn, apparently in Inverness-shire, says, the "skeleton of the hut was formed of small crooked timber," &c. Johnson, with his faithful Boswell, met with such dwellings in crossing from Inverness to Glenelg; and we learn from "Walker's Economical History of the Hebrides" (the result of six journeys made into the Highlands and Hebrides, from the year 1760 to the year 1786), that, "where wood is at hand, they erect what are called creel houses. These are formed of wooden posts, interlaced with branches of trees, like wicker work, and covered on the outside with turf."<sup>2</sup> "In most Highland farms there is a small portion of arable land, and a large extent of mountain pasture considerably distant. The homestead is on the arable land, and generally situated on the sea shore, by the side of a lake or river, or low in a valley. Here the farmer, with his cottagers, live in what are called their winter houses. Soon after the middle of June, when the arable land is sown, they emigrate from these dwellings, with their cattle, to a mountainous place belonging to the farm. There they quickly erect or repair their summer houses or shielings, which are composed chiefly of sods and the branches of trees. In these dwellings they live during the summer. Their only occupation is tending the cattle on the heights, and the manufacture of the butter and cheese. Their chief sustenance is oat and barley meal, with milk in its different forms. In this way they pass the fine season, in a pastoral and cheerful manner of life, of which the people are extremely fond. When the corn begins to ripen, about the middle of August, they leave their pleasant summer residence, and return to their winter houses. This method of management is natural to the situation of the country, and is not peculiar to the Highlands."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. p. 38. 1815.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. p. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Dr Robertson, in the "Agricultural Survey of Inverness," published in 1808, says, The houses "of the poorer tenants are mean beyond description. . . . In rearing these houses, which are built of mud (provincially feal), and which are covered with thin turfs (provincially divots), much injury is done by peeling the surface from the green ground, which in many places is very scanty; and the annual repairs necessary, where the number of houses is so great, and the materials so perishable, increase this injury in a high degree. When such a house is to be built, the first thing done is to construct a coarse frame of wood, corresponding to the dimensions of the house, in length and breadth; then upon this frame to fix standards inclining inward, at proper distances, which rise to the height of the

Returning again to the treeless islands of Britannia Barbara, we have to notice that almost to the present time the dwellings of those people who had made least change in their mode of life could scarcely be more suitably constructed if their climate was one of continuous frost. With a long preceding passage or a chambered-porch leading to a low and narrow door, itself almost the only communication with the external air—with walls out of all proportion, thick for protection from the weather or support to the roof—the floor partially sunk—no vent in the roof but one or two insignificant light-holes in the eaves—an oven-like recess for the dormitory of the family—the cattle in the same apartment as the people, and with the fermenting refuse lying undisturbed throughout the winter, there could scarcely be more effectual means used for keeping out the cold. I would here compare the winter houses of Ireland on one side, and of the treeless isles of Norway on the other, with those of the Outer Hebrides; but although I find plenty of word-paintings, they do not supply the requisite facts wherewith to make a comparison. It is quite evident, from Sir G. Mackenzie's Travels, that the style of the Icelandic houses is the same as some remaining in the west of Lewis; but the plan he gives is of the domicile of an extensive proprietor, and consequently is not comparable with the cottage of a tenant paying three or four pounds per year of rent. The houses of the Icelanders are lined with wood when they can get it; and those of Færø, if the descriptions may be trusted, are a shell of wood enclosed at the distance of two feet with walls of stone or turf. And this brings me to notice that, although the Norse language was not utterly extinct when I was in the Orkneys, for there was a native who when drunk used to talk something he called Norse—although the Rev. Mr Low wrote down the Lord's Prayer in Norse from the lips of a man in Foula, Shetland, in 1774—although the Hebrides were Norwegian from the eighth to the thirteenth centuries, and almost every Gaelic name in the island has been imposed since their annexation to Scotland—yet there are scarcely any objects that the archaeologist can point out as peculiarly Norse. The explanation must be that the defences

intended wall, and are kept in a firm position by being morticed in a tree above, of the same dimensions with the tree below. These standards are closely wove with wicker work, to keep the sods from falling in; which, being built on the outside, finish the side walls of a creel-house, as it is called, p. 58."—Vol. i. p. 318.



already existing were sufficient for their purpose, and that while the common people adopted the dwellings of the expelled Scots, their chiefs—those who could command the labour of others—raised houses, like their ships, of wood. The ancient Norsemen were certainly neither masons nor bricklayers, though they may have been good carpenters. Van Troil remarks of Iceland, “that it is in vain to go in search of antiquities deserving the least notice.”<sup>1</sup>

There seems no reason to doubt that in Lewis and St Kilda we have a form of timber-roofed dwellings as ancient as the time when the inhabitants first adopted a pastoral life. If ever man was in the purely hunter state in Britain, which at any rate was not likely to be of long-continuance, his dwelling would be temporary and small, but his friend the cow would require larger and perhaps better quarters.

I have now to notice the distribution of the primitive stone-roofed dwellings, rejecting those of India, which belong to a far higher degree of wealth and civilisation than the subjects of the present paper. In a former communication to this Society, as well as in the present, the variation in the form of those existing in the Outer Hebrides has been traced. The simplest form is also the most modern—the beehive. No doubt the style originated in a simple beehive, but as the requirements of that early state of society became more exigent, a much more complex arrangement and greater size was used; and as the primitive modes of life are about to be entirely supplanted, the summer shieling of the Uig peasant has returned to its first insignificance. By the agglomeration of two or more beehive huts together a more complex figure is produced; and where there are passages from one dome to another, the dwellings, from the great thickness of the walls, appear to be semi-subterranean. There is more skill shown when the central dome is surrounded by oven-like cells, as in the Amazon's House, St Kilda; or with elongated dormitories, as in Both

<sup>1</sup> Dr Dasent, in his “Burnt Nial,” has an interesting chapter on the daily life of the Icelanders in the tenth century, and to which reference may be made for the style of dwelling supposed to have been in use at that time. It is desirable to know if any authority exists for the “Front View of the Old Icelandic Skali or Hall,” or whether it is not a patriotic fancy. The number of windows is a suspicious feature, and what amount of fuel would have been required to keep the frost out in winter? Compare “Turner's Domestic Architecture.”—*Letters on Iceland*, p. 187.

Staclais. In the ancient ruin at Mol á Deas, South Uist, and probably at Borreray, St Kilda, there is a very distant resemblance to an Indian temple, from the central dome standing, not on the circumscribing wall of the house, but on detached pillars or piers.

In Ireland these beehive houses or clochans are described as existing on the coasts and islands from Kerry northwards to Erris, in Mayo. O'Flaherty, writing in 1684, says they are "so ancient that nobody knows how long ago any of them was made. Scarcity of wood and store of fit stones, without peradventure found out the first invention." Mr Du Noyer, in a valuable paper "On the Remains of Ancient Stonebuilt Fortresses and Habitations occurring to the West of Dingle, County Kerry,"<sup>1</sup> has given plans and sections of a great variety of these curious structures. It appears that scores of simple beehive clochans exist in this part of the country, with several of a more complicated form, containing an interior cell or dormitory, like those in the dome-roofed Amazon's House, St Kilda, and in the two timber-roofed houses described above; some have two, and, in Cahir-fada-an-doruis, even three dwelling chambers. The largest dome has covered a circle of 18 feet in diameter. In one of these curious structures there is a window slit; and in some there is an external flight of steps, probably to put baskets, clothes, &c., out of the reach of the cattle; certainly in Lewis the roof is used for that purpose. In one instance a stiff-backed individual has made the door of his clochan six feet high; and an innovator of that period has made his pastoral residence square instead of round. In this interesting promontory of Dingle, the remains of circular entrenchments or cahirs, and of fortified promontories, are frequent. I shall afterwards have occasion to show that the peculiarities of construction in Dunbeg are identical with some existing strongholds in the Outer Hebrides. The areas of the cahirs (they would be called duns in north-west Britain) are occupied by clochans, but without order or arrangement; and I arrive at the conclusion (from some experience in the Hebrides) that the clochans are not coetaneous with, but are posterior in time to the enclosing wall. Dikes, or stone walls, were in use when cloachan No. 13 was made, but the long and narrow entry to the dwelling—the low, small ope to the unventilated sleeping-cell—are

<sup>1</sup> Arch. Jour., vol. xv. p. 1.

extremely archaic features in style, and perhaps, but not necessarily so, as this paper will abundantly prove, in time also.

There is another country besides the western coasts of the Britannic isles where "scarcity of wood and store of fit stones" has compelled the construction of those dome-roofed cells—it is North Greenland. Kane's description of the dwellings on the east shores of Smith's Sound applies, with an exception necessitated by the extreme rigour of the climate, to the bo'hs of Lewis, to the clochans of Kerry. "The hut or iglooë of Anoatak was a single rude elliptical apartment, built not unskilfully of stone, the outside lined with sods. At its further end a rude platform, also of stone, was lifted about a foot above the entering floor. The roof formed something of a curve; it was composed of flat stones, remarkably large and heavy, arranged so as to overlap each other, but apparently without any intelligent application of the principle of the arch. The height of this cave-like abode barely permitted one to sit upright. Its length was 8 feet, its breadth 7 feet, and an expansion of the tunnelled entrance made an appendage of perhaps 2 feet more."<sup>1</sup> But for the purpose of excluding the cold air, "a walled tunnel, 10 feet long, and so narrow that a man can hardly crawl along it," is made. It opens outside below the level of the iglooë, into which it leads by a gradual ascent. Further on we learn that at Etah there were four huts, two of which were habitable. There was the usual *tossut*, at least 12 feet long, very low, straight, and level, until it reached the inner part of the chamber, when it rose abruptly by a small hole, through which, with some squeezing, was the entrance to the true apartment. Over this entrance was the rude window, and a smoke-hole passed through the roof. The other hut had a *tossut* 30 paces long, was 15 feet by 6 feet inside, and the platform or dais was 7 feet by 6 feet; on this fourteen people contrived to sleep.<sup>2</sup> There are some useful sketches of these dwellings in Kane's "Arctic Explorations," in the edition of 1854, but they are absent in that of 1861.

We will now return to the north end of Britain, where, in the country of the Catti, in the Orkney islands and in Shetland, are the remains of a very interesting class of antiquities, included in the generic term of Picts' houses. Brand evidently refers to what are called duns in the West

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. p. 381.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. ii. p. 115.

Highlands, for he says—"These houses are called *burghs*. . . . Whence it appears, that these houses have been castles or places of defence to the Picts."<sup>1</sup> Gifford, a native of Shetland, also says there "is one of these Pights' houses, a great part whereof is still standing, called the *Castle of Moussy*."<sup>2</sup> It is to be observed that in old Scottish, house means a fortified residence; nor am I aware of any of these primitive dwellings in Shetland which are not also places of security. In the Orkneys, on the contrary, chambered knolls are not uncommon, presenting no appearance, either from situation or outline, of having been intended for defence; yet no distinction appears to have been recognised when Wallace wrote, that "in many places of this country are to be seen the ruins of great but antique buildings; most of them now covered over with earth, and called in this country *Pights'* houses, some of which, it is like, have been forts and residences of the *Pights* and *Danes* when they possessed this country."<sup>3</sup> And further on, "There are yet in this country several strange antique houses, many of which are now overgrown with earth, which are still, by the inhabitants, called *Pights'* houses."<sup>4</sup> On the other hand, the historians of these northern counties appear to be unacquainted with the truly subterranean galleries existing there; they have escaped the notice of the accomplished Hibbert, in Shetland; and the writers of the Statistical Accounts appear to have confounded together every example of primitive masonry. Mr G. Petrie, who has done so much to illustrate this branch of antiquities, states that "the name Pict's house or Pight's house is indiscriminately applied in Orkney, as in other parts of Scotland, to all remains of buildings of great antiquity." In a memoir on this subject in the "*Archæologia*" I have noticed the same fact, and have there proposed that the fortifications should be called Pictish castles, reserving the name of Picts' houses for the undefended structures. A lengthened residence in the Outer Hebrides has enabled me to profit by the examples there, and at the same time to learn that it requires the combined exertions of many investigators before these primitive monuments can be rightly understood. It appears that a distinct style belongs to each district, and that even several distinct styles may exist in the same country, representing successive periods of time. Professor D. Wilson wisely remarks, "It is curious indeed that as civilisation progressed, primitive architecture

<sup>1</sup> P. 100.<sup>2</sup> Bib. Top. Brit. No. xxxvii. p. 5.<sup>3</sup> P. 58.<sup>4</sup> P. 106.



became not only simpler but meaner, the ingenious builder learning to supply his wants by simpler methods ;"<sup>1</sup> and there is sufficient evidence in this paper of the descending progression. "The first step in the descending scale indicative of the abandonment of the cyclopean architecture for simpler and less durable modes of construction, appears in a class of dwellings of similar character to the *Picts' houses*, but inferior in their masonry, and generally smaller in size and less complete in design." Although no beehive houses were known to exist in Scotland when Professor Wilson wrote as above, and far less that they were used as ordinary dwellings at the present day, yet nothing more applicable could be said of the facts. Some of these structures in the Orkneys are indeed "laborious and extensive." The floor of the Pict's house in Papay Westray contains, exclusive of the side cells, 320 square feet ; of Macshowe, 225 square feet ; of Quanterness, 140 square feet ; of Mr Petric's discovery on Wideford Hill, 50 square feet ; each has a complete idiosyncrasy, and exhibits from the stand-point of modern requirements a vast amount of perverted industry. The length, too, of the main chambers of these habitable mounds is considerable. In Papay Westray, 76 feet ; of Macshowe, 15 feet ; of Quanterness, 21 feet ; of Wideford, 10 feet. Our mounds in the Hebrides are not to be compared with the largest of these. The Amazon's house contains about 90 square feet ; the pillared bo'h (Pict's house), at Mol a Deas, has 616 square feet, if the base of the pillars is included. It would be interesting to know the dimensions of the veritable Pict's house (Tigh a Stallir) in Boreray, St Kilda, which was inhabited until these thirty years, when the St Kildeans visited Boreray for sea-fowl, wool, or mutton, and it is to be hoped some enterprising tourist will soon supply the desired information.

There are two causes why the Picts' houses in the Orkneys should be on a grander scale than those in the Hebrides ;—first, the geological formation of the Orkneys is almost entirely a flagstone, readily affording large slabs, and requiring little or no dressing on two faces ; while the Outer Hebrides are made up of a cross-grained gneiss, which, as boulders, may be found of every other conceivable form than that best adapted for building. Again, many of the Orkneys are smooth, though not flat, and very fertile ; while the general surface of the Outer Hebrides, when not

<sup>1</sup> Pre-historic Annals Scot., p. 86.

mountainous, is excessively rugged, and, excepting a narrow strip along the western coast, barren. I am of opinion that the Picts' houses of the Orkneys are vastly more ancient than the beehive dwellings of the west of Ireland and Lewis. I have shown that some of the latter are inhabited at the present day, and the mode of life pertaining to them; and there is no other difference between these and the clochans of Kerry than what belongs to the geological formations of the respective localities. I have heard hints of the occupation, and even of the construction, of clochans in the islands of the Bay of Galway in recent times; but while suspecting that some of them are comparatively modern, and that they have only fallen into disuse with the abandonment of summer pasturing at a distance from the arable farm, I do not doubt that the style and method are extremely ancient; in fact, that in a sense they are the continuation of a style reaching to the borders of the glacial period.

Some doubt has been expressed as to whether the so-called Picts' houses of North Britain were really dwellings; but Mr Anderson, whose valuable explorations and discoveries in Caithness have been so meanly illustrated in the "Memoirs of the Anthropological Society of London," has sagaciously recognised the difference between the "*green*" and the "*grey*" cairns; "the latter [called Barps in the Outer Hebrides] have always been used as places of sepulture," but "the green cairns, or Picts' houses [popularly so called], have been invariably used as habitations, though sometimes also found to have been made places of sepulture." The question to my mind would be readily decided, if it could be shown that there was no arrangement for ventilation and the admission of light; for no place could properly be called a dwelling in which a fire could not be burnt without smothering the indwellers. Although the primitive emigrants to these islands might have been content with as little light in their dwellings as some of the subjects of Queen Victoria, yet it is not to be conceived that any would exist in absolute darkness. But we shall find few instances at the present day in which these monuments are in sufficiently good preservation to afford the requisite information; in nearly every case that which might have been the *lum* is mutilated, or has fallen in. Mr G. Petrie was decidedly of opinion that there was a regular "hole in the roof of the one explored by him on Wideford Hill;" but that which seems entirely conclusive of the question is the description of

a Pict's house in the parish of Golspie, which was terminated by a stone like a millstone, *with a hole in the centre*;<sup>1</sup> an extremely good architectural device for consolidating the apex of the dome, and at the same time lighting and ventilating the interior. Assuming, then, that the Picts' houses were dwellings, the explanation of their internal details becomes easy; the cells were the dormitories, and there is not a St Kilda man who would call them by any other name than wall-beds. All difficulties about the narrowness of the entrance and the confined accommodation vanish before the examples supplied from the Outer Hebrides. The long tunnelled entrance is an arctic feature, and, to my mind, is a proof both of the great age of these structures, and of a change of climate. But before considering this point, I have yet to notice another kind of structure, which is also called a Pict's house, and which is truly subterranean, whereas nearly all of the first described are subterranean only in the sense of being buried in their own ruins. While the dome-roofed dwellings appear to be confined to woodless districts in Cornwall, the western coasts of Ireland and Scotland, the Orkneys and the diocese of Caithness, the subterranean galleries, for which I would reserve the name of Tigh-làir or Eirdehouse, are spread over a very extensive country. I have given several examples in the preceding part; and it will be seen that those that are truly subterranean have an extremely contracted entrance, are quite dark, and have no vent. They, therefore, cannot be dwellings, though, of course, individuals have made a temporary home of some of them. These eirdehouses are found in Cornwall, and in most of the Irish counties, where they are sometimes met within raths. A writer in the "Ulster Journal of Archæology" states, that he "can show in the county of Derry dozens of what are called Dane's Forts, containing artificial caves."<sup>2</sup> In Scotland they have been noted from Shetland to the Tweed, as shown by the references cited below.<sup>3</sup>

This class of structures deserves a careful study; for the room or accommodation afforded by this mode of building is exceedingly small, when compared with the labour expended in procuring it; besides, the

<sup>1</sup> Henderson.—Agr. Surv. of Sutherland, p. 171.

<sup>2</sup> Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. vi. p. 189.

<sup>3</sup> Besides those described in this paper, hypogea or eirdehouses have been made

doorway or entry is often so contracted that no bulky object, not even a very stout man, could get in. Only a few of the hypogea mentioned have been sufficiently described to admit of their being compared with each other, but the peculiarities of those which have come under the writer's notice will be detailed. Perhaps the most simple is an entirely subterranean beehive cell, entered by a short, steeply-inclined passage. The one in the links of Westray is quite dry from being sunk in sand. There is another very small one in the Calf of Eday, opposite to the merchants' house. The next variety is where the passage is much longer, and out of all proportion to the chamber terminating it. This is a general and almost unexplainable peculiarity; a glance at the figs. 15, &c., will explain what is meant. Even still more inexplicable, from the utter want of economy in space and labour, is where there is a gallery or passage and nothing more, as in Tyree; these, at any rate, admit a man to pass when stooping his utmost; but what are we to think when the single passage is so small that only a child could crawl through it? The third variety is where the passages divaricate at large angles; of these I have no examples in the Hebrides (unless that in Tyree belongs to this class); but I have figured one at Saverock,<sup>1</sup> in the Orkneys; and these are well-

—in Skye; at Ullinish (Stat. Acc., vol. iii. p. 249); at Campstanvag and Lacksay (Martin, p. 154); in Ross-shire, in Glen Shiel (Anderson's Guide), and Applecross (Stat. Acc., vol. iii. p. 378); in Sutherland, at Clachtoll, Assynt (Stat. Acc., vol. xvi. p. 206); at Tongue (M'Culloch); at Eribol, by Dr A. Mitchell (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. vi. p. 240); at Kintradwell (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. v. p. 244); Brora (Cordiner, p. 75); Bakus, above Dunrobin (Agr. Surv. Suth., p. 171); Helmsdale (Stat. Acc., vol. iii. p. 405); on the Brora and at Craigton, near Golspie (Agr. Surv. Suth., p. 171). In Inverness-shire one is figured and described at Raits, Badenoch (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. v. p. 119, and Garnet's Tour, vol. ii. p. 40). They occur in nine different places in Aberdeenshire, ten in Forfarshire, and two in Perthshire. Quite lately I saw the remains of one in a railway cutting near Cameron Bridge, in Fife. South of the Forth they appear to have existed at Bathgate, Lanark, and Lesmahago; but the southernmost and most interesting of all, is that described by Dr J. A. Smith at Newstead, in Roxburghshire (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot., vol. i. p. 213). Six at least are known in the Orkneys. In Shetland they are noted at Fyell, Unst (Mem. Anthro. Soc., vol. ii. p. 343); at West Houlund (p. 320, *l. c.*), and Safester, Sandsting (p. 311, *l. c.*); Trondavoe (?) Delting (Stat. Acc. Shetland, p. 57); and at Voe, Dunrossness.

<sup>1</sup> Archæologiæ, vol. xxxiv.



described specimens of them from opposite ends of Ireland, at Cork,<sup>1</sup> and in Ulster.<sup>2</sup>

There is a noticeable feature in many of these hypogea, viz., that besides what I suppose must be called the main chamber, there is another small beehive usually close to the doorway. In that at Paible a small man can just sit in it. An oblong cell may be seen near the entrance in the hypogeum at Mol a Deas (fig. 20); and at Meal na Uamh (fig. 17) this secondary cell may be seen at the innermost end. If it were found always near the door, it might be supposed to be a guard-cell, such as is usual in the bords or duns.

The eirdehouses that I have examined do not appear to have been formed by tunnelling, but by digging a trench or hole, then building the walls and cells; and when these were roofed, the excavated earth was heaped over all.

In the east of Scotland, to the southward of the Moray Firth, there is no true representative of the dome-roofed dwelling; and a careful perusal of the descriptions has led me to the conclusion that the eirdehouses of that province were not originally constructed for dwellings. There can be no doubt that many of them were dwelt in; and if the vents described by Dr Mitchell at Buchaam and Glenkindy are not insertions, the great objection of there being no ventilation vanishes.<sup>3</sup> Still it must be admitted, that in most of these subterranean structures there is no provision for light nor air; even the smoke of a large lamp would quickly make most of them uninhabitable. Subsequently a roofstone falling in, or intentionally removed, would enable some outcasts to make a home there. In this way I account for the ashes, bones, urns (?) &c., found within them; exactly the same remains I have seen where a Lewis man had made a fire and broken his craggan—the bones, alas! being now almost reduced to zero.

Most probably, the eirdehouses or subterranean cells were hypogea or

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxiii. p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> *Ulster Journ. of Archæologia*, vol. vi. p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> Since the above was written, I have seen Sir W. Wildes' "Lough Corrih," which contains a minute account, with plans, of the artificial caves of that locality, and from which it appears that the cave at Kildun resembles those described by Dr Mitchell, in having a hole through the roof for ventilation.

cellars, wherein to secrete property. It would be prudent, if not necessary, in a disturbed state of society to have some place where such valuables as could not be carried on the person might be secreted. One reason for the primitive condition of the dwellings in the west of Scotland is, that the cottages were constantly liable to be burnt by hostile neighbours. The true wealth of the people, their means of subsistence, was their cattle; a hole, natural or artificial, would hold all the other wealth of a considerable family. The enemy had no notion of taking possession of the land, which he was seldom in sufficient force to hold (I refer more particularly to their internecine warfare, for as regards the Norsemen, they undoubtedly drove the Keltic inhabitants from all the islands). When certain Macs were tired of the work of destruction, the original Macs returned, and in a few hours made all the shelter they required from the weather; while from holes and corners cheese and plaiding, and a few such necessities, would be produced. Such is the picture suggested by the tale that Swein of Gairsay (Orkneys) used in summer to *harry* the Southisles (Hebrides), and to steal everything that was not *hid*.<sup>1</sup> And the purpose of these eirdehouses is fully proved by Gerald de Barry (*circa* 1177)<sup>2</sup>, that when Miles Cogan made a raid into Connaught, he destroyed everything except what the Irish had hid in their underground granaries. So they were in full use at that time. It is probable that the *Jard-hus* from which Lief got his sword was a subterranean cellar; for we are told that "Lief went forth in the west cruising-ground; he harried in Ireland, and found there a great earth-house (*jard-hus*); there he went in; there was darkness within; a stroke of a weapon which a man held was made at him; Lief drubbed (killed) the man, took the sword and much goods also; ever since he has been called Lief-of-the-Sword (*Hjörliof*)."<sup>3</sup> This must have been before A.D. 874, when Lief settled in Ireland; and indeed the date of this adventure was probably in A.D. 863; for in A.D. 861, the hypogea in Meath were plundered by the

<sup>1</sup> "They harried about among the Southern isles. Then the folk was so scared at him in the Southern isles, that men hid all their goods and chattels in the earth, or in piles of rocks."—Burnt Njal, vol. ii. p. 371; see also Johnstone's *Antiq. Celt. Scand.*, p. 270.

<sup>2</sup> Bohn's *Ger. Camb.*, p. 283.

<sup>3</sup> Johnstone's *Antiq. Celt. Scand.*, p. 14.

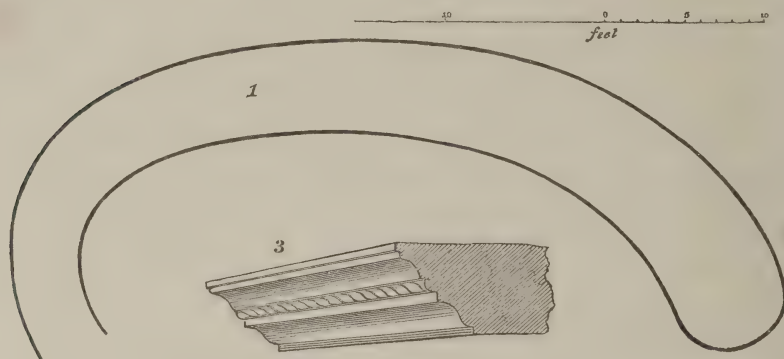
Northmen, and two years afterwards, they marauded from Leinster to Kerry, and from Limerick to Cork,—“and they left not a cave” (*namh fo thalmain*=*souterrain*, hypogeum), “that they did not explore” (Todd’s *Wars of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. 25). It is true that both the *Annals of Ulster* and of the *Four Masters* state, it was sundry sepulchral tumuli that were searched by the Danes, but I do not doubt that the subterranean cellars were not neglected by them.

I am not going to repeat the quotation from Tacitus, about the German hiding-places; but will no one tell us what they were like? That artificial subterranean caves are not common, if they exist at all, in France, is proved by the want of notice of them by our able and active neighbours. The cave-dwellings in the chalk along the sides of the rivers have no relation to our eirdehouses; theirs are dwellings decent and comfortable, as I have experienced.<sup>1</sup>

There is nothing that I am aware of by which to fix the age of the construction of the hypogea in the Hebrides; they have been used for secret-ing smuggled goods quite recently, and an outlaw is said to have made his den in one in South Uist. These caves have been always well known to the inhabitants, and have been used for temporary shelter or retreat. But I can conceive no worse a place of defence than a structure of this kind (except that truly Hibernian fortification which had a lodging for part of its garrison on the outer side of the wall), for the smallness of the doorway would prevent the party within from making a sally, while a bunch of burning heather would quiet it for ever. Nor are these caves so entirely unmarked as might be supposed; wherever people locate upon the moor, the ground becomes fertilised, and green grass springs, in strong contrast to the brown peat plants. Perhaps the best data afforded by any hypogeum is in that described by Dr John Alexander Smith, where dressed and moulded stones are used in its construction; this, at any rate, was post Roman. By the kindness of Dr Smith, woodcuts showing the ground-plan, section of the building, and one of the moulded stones, are here in-

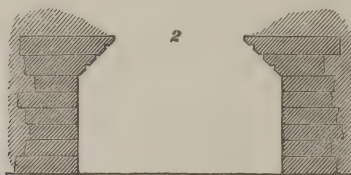
<sup>1</sup> Hypogea for hiding and storing corn, &c., are in use in Central and North Africa, and the Rev. Mr Tristram (in his “*Land of Israel*,” pp. 106, 336) gives a good description of some near Mount Carmel, in Palestine, where the state of society which rendered such places necessary still exists. But the method of construction of these “granaries” is totally different from the eirdehouses of the British Isles.

troduced, and a full description may be found in "Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland," vol. i. p. 213.



1. Ground-plan.

3. Moulded Stone found in the interior of the building.



2. Transverse Section.

Underground Building discovered in 1845, near the village of Newstead,  
Roxburghshire.

Something a little more definite may be said of the dome-roofed dwellings. The newest in Lewis was built about ninety years ago, and the same sort of things are still made in Kerry for pigs and poultry. As the roofs of the bo'hs in Lewis are frequently falling in, they must be repeatedly rebuilt from the foundations; so that the only reason why new ones are not made, is because they have enough already. The way of life which required these dwellings is dying out; it lingers, but will soon be extinct, in Lewis; but it will probably remain for centuries yet in Norway. It is curious to note the capriciousness of tradition; in Skye, according to Martin, the ruins of these bo'hs were supposed to be the houses of the



Druids. I have noted before, that in Connaught they were archaic in the seventeenth century, yet I should not be surprised to learn that some have been inhabited to near the present time. But this does not militate against the opinion, that some of them have existed through immense periods of time. A pile of stones, such as these clochans are when the roof has fallen in, is virtually indestructible by the weather.

A veritable Pict's house was the common habitation of the St Kilda people, when fowling or sheep-shearing in Boreray, until thirty years ago. It is most desirable to get proper measurements and description made of its ruins, for it is the instance proving the use of these structures. It also explains, what might have been inferred, that they were not the residence of a family, but the temporary dwelling of a clan (tribe). The Pict's house on the Holm of Papay would have held, besides the chiefs at each end, all the families in Papay Westray when it was built. Maeshowe was for three families—grandees, no doubt; but the numbers it was intended to hold in the *beds* may be learnt by comparing them with the Amazon's House, St Kilda.

In Maeshowe, the Norsemen have amused themselves by scratching long Runic sentences—some of them by Crusaders in the twelfth century—so that this howe was, of course, in existence at that time, and it may be inferred that the roof had already fallen in. But the remote age to which some of this style of structures belong is clearly established by the antique form of ornament which has been found in two of them, viz., in the Pict's house in the Holm of Papay, and at Pickaquoy, Eday.<sup>1</sup>

There is no reason for supposing that the Picts' houses were made since the occupation of the Orkneys by the Norsemen; indeed, they are apparently alluded to in a MS. written before the Hebrides were ceded to Scotland, where the writer states that the Pepi and Papæ were the original inhabitants; that the former were scarcely exceeding pigmies in stature, but they worked industriously in building their cities at evening and morning, but that at mid-day they lost all their strength, and hid themselves through fear in little subterranean houses.<sup>2</sup> This writer was

<sup>1</sup> Sir J. Y. Simpson's "Archaic Sculpturings," p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> While the Scandinavian inhabitants of the northern isles give the Picts the credit of making these subterranean apartments, the Gael of Ireland, according to Sir W. Wilde, retort the compliment. "Ough," says he, "sure it's well known they

of opinion that the Picts were the builders of the monuments then existing in the islands, but it is also clear that the writer had no rational knowledge of the fact; certain structures having ridiculously small entrances were seen; the Picts were the only former inhabitants known to the writer, and the inference is plain. In the Hebrides tradition is entirely silent concerning the Picts. The Firbolgs have there a slight footing; but there the Fenian heroes are the builders of the duns. It is to be remembered that the Norsemen have appeared and vanished between the presumed builders and the present inhabitants. I have the means of showing a very intimate relation in mode between a Pict's house and a Pict's castle, and though it is somewhat premature it may be as well to notice here that one at least of these Pictish castles was partly built with mortar of shell lime, thus bringing its erection within the Christian period. But the Picts were, in all probability, a part of the Keltic inhabitants of the Jutland peninsula, pushed forward by the irruption of the Teutonic, probably Scandinavian race, another branch finding its way to the south of the Loire.<sup>1</sup> The tradition of their late immigration to Britain is preserved in the British annals, and will probably be found to synchronise with the western march of the Scandinavian people. On this theory, the Picts, as conquering invaders, took possession of the best of the land, keeping to the Lowlands, such as are the Orkneys and the east of Scotland, while the defeated and original inhabitants would be driven as usual to the hills. The same kind of thing had likely often happened before, for we have the names of fourteen independent peoples north of the Forth and Clyde.

And now, leaving the attempt to investigate the archæology of that early period by the analytic process, I must recommence, from the mutual ground of geology and archæology, and by facts and inference, attempt to connect the broken thread of the argument.

A great part of the surface of the Hebrides is in a state of nature; miles of broken rock and rugged moor are everywhere present. Upon the were med by the Danes, who, when they were nearly bet all out and grown mighty wake entirely in the counthry, lived underground in them same forths [forts]."—*Boyne and Blackwater*, p. 70.

<sup>1</sup> It is not doubted, I believe, that the Atrebat and Belgæ, in Gaul and Britain, were of the same race; and I can find no reason for supposing that the Picts of Gaul and Britannia Barbara were not divisions of the same tribe.

moors, in the corries, and on the sides and tops of the lower hills, we meet with rocks in fantastic positions, and often piled upon each other, as if placed by man. In the south-west of Lewis, near Loch Thelsabhaigh (pro. Hells-vay; *i.e.*, Hells-vagr, in English, Holes-voe), I have seen a line of blocks tailing away from a cliff as if they had been deposited by the side of a tramway. Some of these blocks are of enormous size; one was measured, whose weight was probably about 300 tons. Also at the mouths of the valleys hundreds of hillocks (haughs, in Norse) occur, many being regular in shape. All these phenomena are due to ice, and subsequently water, and in the heights of Lewis they are particularly patent. The whole surface of the land is covered with a stoney soil made from the grinding of the subjacent rock. I need not sketch further what is so well known to all, but assume it to be admitted that the whole country was once covered by a vast icefield, like some parts of the interior of Greenland at present. A recent theory attempts to demonstrate that, from secular causes, the temperature of summer 400,000 years ago was ineffectual to melt the snows and ice in winter in this latitude. Without entering further on that subject, I may remark that the sharpness of the glacial phenomena in the Hebrides conveys to the observer that the *close* of the ice period is not so far distant. Whenever it occurred, colonies of men would no doubt follow up the coasts in the same manner in which the Esquimaux have distributed themselves in the Arctic regions. As the climate ameliorated, vegetation would increase, and a littoral mode of life—apparently the most primitive of all—would be mixed up with, and partly superseded by, a pastoral one. I do not believe that the hunter state could have had any long continuance in the limited area of Britain. Now, the primitive people of our island and of the whole area of Europe were most probably of the Turanian division, and are represented in Europe by the Laps and Fins; nor do I doubt that, in the short faces of some of the Connaught boys, we have very near copies of the good-natured physiognomy of our earliest immigrants. An accomplished writer, having no ethnological fancies in his head, is struck by the resemblance of a Lapland family to some of the Irish, where he says “there was a merry, half-timid, half-cunning twinkle in their eyes, which reminded me a little of the faces I had met with in the more neglected parts of Ireland.”<sup>1</sup> My

<sup>1</sup> Lord Dufferin's Letters from High Latitudes, p. 254.

own opinion is that this race held possession for thousands of years ; that they developed with the improvement of the climate ; and that to them we owe the remarkable stone monuments existing here. For the history of the succeeding Keltic race is partially known for 2000 years, yet no notice is to be found, that I am aware of, that they ever erected a stone circle ; indeed, the inference is plainly in the opposite direction.

I have noticed that the close of the glacial period does not appear so very far distant. On the surface of the boulder clay, the peat, and nothing but the peat, remains. A period—a geologically short one—may have had a climate even superior to the present,<sup>1</sup> as trees have flourished where they would not grow at present. To this period I am inclined to date the magnificent stone monuments of North Britain. It does not appear from vegetable remains to have had a long continuance before the peat-growing era commenced, which has continued—though possibly now on the decline—to our time. But the peat is a very (comparatively) modern production ; it has grown five and a-half feet since the Callernish Circle was made. The normal depth of peat in Lewis may be estimated at six feet ; in Benbecula, perhaps eight feet is near the fact. Nearly everything said to be found in peat is really resting on the soil. Peat is very destructive to bones,—I have never seen one in it,—but it is a good preservative of iron, and it tans and preserves vegetable substances. It is, therefore, not surprising that a stone axe was found beneath the peat at Stornoway, nor bronze swords in a like position in South Uist ; but it was hardly to have been expected that a common Norway scoop or bailer should also, by its position, show itself to be older than all the superincumbent mass. Observing that a peat bank, when exposed to weathering, showed a laminar structure, it occurred to me that each lamina represented a year's growth, and on counting the lamina it was found a fair average to allocate fifteen to an inch. While investigating this subject at Athline, on the shores of Loch Seaforth, Lewis, I came upon the ashes of a fire that had been made of sticks, upon what had been a naked rock, but which is now covered to a depth of ten feet of peat. If the theory of the growth of an inch of peat in fifteen years is correct, the whole moors of Lewis have—even taking the normal depth at nine feet—accumulated in seventeen

<sup>1</sup> Jamieson's Last Geological Changes in Scotland ; Proc. Geo. Soc., 1865, p. 161.



centuries, and other circumstances incline me to think these figures are near the truth.

Without going further into the geological question, I conceive that the primitive inhabitants made their dwellings with massive walls and a narrow "tossut" to suit the rigour of the climate; that this rigorous climate extended to a comparatively recent time; that the immigrating Keltic or Pictish race largely mixed with and adopted the habits of the aborigines; and that the prevalence of custom has retained a method of sheltersuited to an arctic winter long after the necessity for it has passed. And having now united the broken thread of the argument, I bring this *mémoire pour servir* to a close.

### III.

NOTICES OF RECENT DISCOVERIES OF COINS. BY GEORGE SIM, Esq.,  
F.S.A. SCOT., AND CURATOR OF COINS.

#### 1. NOTICE OF COINS FOUND AT ABERNETHY.

In the month of November last, William Garrick, wright at Abernethy, in Perthshire, while engaged in lowering the clay floor of one of the rooms of his house, came upon an earthenware vessel filled with coins. The vessel was broken to fragments by the spade or other implement used in digging. The coins were immediately secured by Garrick and his assistant, James Honeyman. The news of the discovery having spread abroad, one or two gentlemen from Newburgh hastened to Abernethy, and secured specimens of most of the coins found. A notice of the discovery having afterwards appeared in the local newspapers, it thus came to the knowledge of Her Majesty's Remembrancer, who immediately instructed Mr M'Lean, the procurator-fiscal at Perth (since deceased), to recover and transmit the treasure-trove to Exchequer.

Mr M'Lean at once went to Abernethy, and recovered from Garrick 396, and from Honeyman 36 of the coins. These he sent to Exchequer on 27th November, stating that he had learned from Garrick that two gentlemen from Newburgh had previously got away some of the coins. These the Procurator-Fiscal took no steps to recover until he should again hear from the Remembrancer. On 28th, the Remembrancer

replied that it would be necessary to recover these other coins, and which the Procurator-Fiscal immediately set about. He was successful in recovering 40 from one gentleman, and 45 from another, which he sent to Exchequer, expressing doubt whether one of the gentlemen had not retained a number of the coins.

I have carefully examined the coins which have reached Exchequer, and found them to consist of—

Henry VIII. side-faced groat, . . . . .	1
James III. half-plack, . . . . .	1
James III. and IV. placks, . . . . .	111
James V. placks, . . . . .	45
half-placks, . . . . .	3
third of a groat, . . . . .	1
Mary, testoons, 1558, "In virtute," &c., . . . .	3
testoon, 1558, of Francis (as Dauphin) and Mary,	
reverse, "Fecit utraque unum," . . . .	1
testoons, 1560, of Francis and Mary as King and	
Queen of France, &c., "Vicit Leo," &c., .	2
Francis and Mary, "Jam non sunt," . . . . .	9
Mary, Edinburgh placks, . . . . .	248
half-placks, . . . . .	21
Stirling placks, . . . . .	6
placks, reverse, "Servio et usu teror," . . .	65
penny, with queen's bust crowned, . . . .	1
<hr/>	
Sent to Exchequer in all, . . . . .	518

From these I have selected and solicited 42 coins for our Museum, and have no doubt that in due time we shall receive them.

It may be remarked, that the latest coin now discovered is dated 1560, being the testoon struck during the short time Mary was Queen of France. There being no French coins of Francis II., these coins are eagerly sought after by the French collectors, to fill up the blank in their own coinage.

It is reported in the country that there were also several of the testoons of Mary, with bust. These are dated 1561 and 1562 (supposing

them to be those with the widow's head-dress), and it would be interesting to discover whether there is any truth in this report, not only as leading us to the date of the concealment of the coins, but showing what proportion of these rare coins were in actual currency at the period.

Of these 518 coins, only 17 are of silver, the others being of billon, or of copper washed with silver. There is only one English coin in the number, being the groat of Henry VIII. Most of the coins are in a good state of preservation.

## 2. NOTICE OF A GOLD COIN OF NERO, FOUND IN THE PARISH OF ECCLES.

Last month a gold coin of Nero, reverse "Salus," was found in the parish of Eccles, and came into the possession of a gentleman in Coldstream, from whom it was recovered by the Remembrancer. This coin is very well preserved, and will ere long, it is hoped, form part of our collection.

## 3. NOTE ON COINS FOUND AT KIRKMICHAEL, IN PERTHSHIRE.

I last week examined at Exchequer five silver coins, transmitted by Mr Jamieson, the Procurator-Fiscal at Perth, said to have been found in a birch wood near Kirkmichael, in the course of some draining operations. The coins were recovered from the contractors for the draining, and after examination, have been again returned to them.

The coins are—

Penny of Edward I., of Canterbury Mint.

Do., Bury St Edmunds.

Penny of Edward II., of Canterbury.

Do., London.

Sterling of Gaucher II. de Châtillon, Count of Neufchatel, struck at Ive, who died in 1329.

This Gaucher was Constable of France, and had the château of Porcien, on the river Aisne, near the town of Rethel, given him by Philip, King of France, in 1308. By his marriage in 1314, with Isabella, widow of Thiebaut, Duke of Lorraine, he obtained the town of Neufchatel, in Lorraine, and coined money there, and at Ive, supposed to be the place of that name on the Moselle, near Nancy.

These sterlings, being exactly like the English coinage of the period, were brought to England in large quantities, and got mixed up with the current money, to the great annoyance of traders ; and are often found so mixed, in Scotland.

---

MONDAY, 8th April, 1867.

DAVID LAING, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for, and elected Fellows of the Society :—

JOHN MURRIE, Esq., Provost of Stirling.

ALEXANDER CURLE, of East Morriston, Esq., Melrose.

Rev. WILLIAM ROSS, Inspector of F. C. Gaelic Schools.

WILLIAM HUNTER, Esq., Portobello.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By Messrs T. and F. STEWART, Humble Mills.

A bowl-shaped Sepulchral Urn of yellowish clay, with black fracture. It is covered with ornamental bands of alternate parallel and zigzag lines, and measures 6 inches in height by 7 inches across the mouth, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  across the base.

The Messrs Stewart state that in the course of draining a field on the farm of Humble Mill, in the parish of Humble, one of the drainers came upon four large stones placed so as to form a square chamber (probably a short stone cist), and in clearing away the soil he found this urn filled with earth, which he did not notice to be different from the rest of the soil.

(2.) By Mr JOHN KEITH, Farmer, Auchranie.

Large Unornamented Cinerary Urn in fragments, found inverted, and covering, apparently, a quantity of burnt bones, at Auchranie, Strichen, Aberdeenshire.



(3.) By Rev. J. O. HALDANE, Minister of the Parish of Kingoldrum.

Bronze Chain and Cross, found in a Stone Cist in the vicinity of the ancient Church of Kingoldrum, Forfarshire. The cross and chain were exhibited at a meeting of the Society in June 1853, and are described (with the accompanying figure), at page 191, Vol. I. of the "Proceedings."



Bronze Cross and Chain, found in a stone cist or coffin at Kingoldrum. (Full size.)

(4.) By J. B. GREENSHIELDS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Cast of the top of a Sculptured Round-headed Cross with central boss, and four circular perforations, cut one on each side of the limbs of the cross. It measures about 17 inches in diameter across the transverse limbs, and was found at Lesmahagow. (See subsequent communication.

Small Iron Quoit, or Pitching Iron,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, found at Craignethan in the parish of Lesmahagow.

Mason's Iron Trowel, found in taking down the wall of a house at Lesmahagow, which was built about the year 1650.

Flat Powder Flask of Horn,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, covered with punctured zigzag patterns.

Glasgow Herald Newspaper. Six Vols. folio. Glasgow, 1820-1826.

(5.) By JAMES DRUMMOND, Esq., R.S.A., Curator S.A. Scot.  
Church Sand Glass (a double bottle in wooden frame), 6 inches high.

(6.) By D. H. ROBERTSON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Two Blunderbusses, with Brass Barrels and Flint Locks. The lock-plates are engraved BLYTH, the maker's name. They were formerly used on shipboard.

(7.) By Mr WILLIAM STEWART, through D. D. BLACK, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Silver Two-Penny Piece of Elizabeth ; Bodle, and Penny of Charles II.

(8.) By Colonel COWELL, Stepney, London.

Papers relating to William, first Earl of Gowrie, and Patrick Ruthven, his fifth and last surviving son. 8vo. London, 1867.

(9.) By H. MACLAUCHLAN, Esq., F.G.S. (the Author.)

Notes on the Roman Roads in Northumberland. 8vo. London, 1867.

(10.) By the EXECUTORS of the late HENRY CHRISTY, Esq.

Reliquiæ Aquitanicæ, &c. Edited by T. R. Jones. Part IV. 4to. London, 1867.

(11.) By the ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY.

Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy. Vol. XXIV. Parts VII. and VIII. 4to. Dublin, 1867.

Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy. Vol. IV. 8vo. Dublin, 1867.

There were exhibited—

By Lieut.-Colonel JOHN S. G. RYLEY, through T. B. JOHNSTON, Esq., Treas. S.A. Scot.

A fine Collection of Water-colour Drawings of the Taj Mehal, and of the Tombs inside ; Akber Shah's Tomb at Secundra ; Etimadowlah's Tomb near Agra ; also of a Tomb at Futtehpoor Sikri.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

NOTICES OF THE PRIORY OF THE ISLE OF MAY, FROM ITS CHARTERS.

By JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot.

## II.

LIST OF CHARTERS RELATING TO THE PRIORY OF RINDELGROS  
AND THE PRIORY OF MAY IN SCOTLAND, CELLS TO THE ABBEY  
OF READING; TRANSCRIBED FROM THE ORIGINAL AMONG THE  
CHARTERS OF THE MARQUIS OF WESTMINSTER AT EATON HALL.  
By ALBERT WAY, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. COMMUNICATED BY JOHN STUART,  
Esq., LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot.

[The above Communications have been published for the Society in the  
separate volume of "Records of the Priory of the Isle of May."  
Edited by John Stuart, LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot.]

## III.

NOTICE OF RUINS OF ANCIENT DWELLINGS AT SKARA, BAY OF  
SKAILL, IN THE PARISH OF SANDWICK, ORKNEY, RECENTLY  
EXCAVATED. By GEORGE PETRIE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.  
(PLATES XXXIX. to XLII.)

Among those numerous remains of primitive dwellings of the early inhabitants of the Orkneys, which have been more or less examined, a great mass of ruins on the shore of the bay of Skail, in the parish of Sandwick, and mainland of Orkney, occupies a prominent place, and deserves particular notice.

About fifteen or sixteen years ago, the drift-sand, which had accumulated to a great height at a place called *Skara*, on the south side of the bay above named, was undermined and swept away by the wild waves of the Atlantic, and an immense "Kitchen Midden," apparently of great antiquity, was exposed to view. It was at some points 15 or 16 feet high, and consisted chiefly of ashes thickly studded with bones, shells, pieces of horns of the ox and deer, and fragments of charred wood. The discovery was communicated to me by Mr William Watt, Skail, who showed me various bone and stone implements which he had picked out of the mound, and informed me of the existence of the ruins of buildings at the

same place. I sent a notice of Mr Watt's discovery to Dr Daniel Wilson, who refers to it at page 143 of the first edition of his "Pre-historic Annals of Scotland," and gives drawings of some of the bone relics. It is also alluded to by Captain Thomas, R.N., in his "Celtic Antiquities of Orkney," published in the "Archæologia," vol. xxx. One of the bone pins was sent by me to the Museum of Antiquaries in Edinburgh in 1851. Mr Watt afterwards, from time to time, collected a variety of stone and bone relics from the mound, and ascertained that a great mass of ruins lay buried there. He also came upon a stone kist or box containing about two dozen large oyster shells, all perforated in the middle with a hole about an inch in diameter.

In 1861 Mr Farrer made a partial examination of the mound, and opened some chambers and passages. In a letter to one of the local newspapers he stated, that all the chambers and passages "were filled with sand and stones fallen from the roof, together with vast quantities of shells and bones in various stages of decay. The chambers were in most instances flagged at the bottom. No human bones were found, but a stone vessel (probably a lamp), a few pieces of bones pointed and cut, a piece of hard and heavy metal, supposed to be manganese, together with an immense quantity of ashes in alternate layers of sand and ash."

Mr Watt afterwards resumed the exploring of the mound, and by dint of great perseverance and labour, has succeeded in clearing out a large portion of the ruins, although evidently much yet remains to be done. During the progress of the work he has collected a vast hoard of primitive relics, some of them unique, all of them more or less rude, and all deeply interesting as bearing on the social habits of the early inhabitants of the Orkneys.

I have repeatedly visited Skara during Mr Watt's explorations, and noted the peculiarities of structure, taking care on each occasion to measure and plan the ruins as far as they were opened. I afterwards found the advantage of this, when several portions of the building tumbled down, after having been exposed for a short time to the weather. These have been since restored by Mr Watt, but had I not previously planned them, I could not have been able, as I now am, to testify to the care and accuracy with which, as far as was practicable, the restorations have been made. My plans show the structure as it originally stood when discovered





Engraved by John Cairns.

THE WEEM ON SKERRA BRAE. BAY OF SKAUL, ORKNEY.

W & A Gibson sculp.



by Mr Watt, and therefore a comparison of the ruins as they now appear, with the plans, will at once prove how closely the original has been copied.

The ruins at Skara are altogether so different in type from any hitherto discovered, and the relics which have already been found are so varied and numerous, although all of bone or stone, that I thought it would be very desirable to have the results of Mr Watt's enthusiastic labour up to this time made known to the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, without waiting till the whole mound be explored. To this arrangement Mr Watt has kindly consented, and besides giving me full information as to the successive discoveries made by him during the excavations, has also permitted me to make drawings of as many of the relics in his possession as my time at present will permit.

The buildings at Skara may be generally described as a group of chambers and cells, arranged on both sides of, and opening into, a long zig-zag or winding passage, which runs nearly parallel with the line of beach. One set of chambers is on the seaward side of the passage, the other on its landward side, as will be seen by a reference to the Ground Plan (Plate XL.) The passage (AAA, ground plan) is from 2 to 3 feet wide, and, judging by the portion of the roof which remains at the south-east end, at *n*, has been about 5 or 6 feet high. The doorways or entrances to the cells are, as will be seen by the plan, always on the concave part of the main passage or gallery. Two large chambers (C and L), and two sides of a third (W), have already been discovered, but there is reason to believe that the entrances G<sup>a</sup> and H lead to others as yet unexplored.<sup>1</sup>

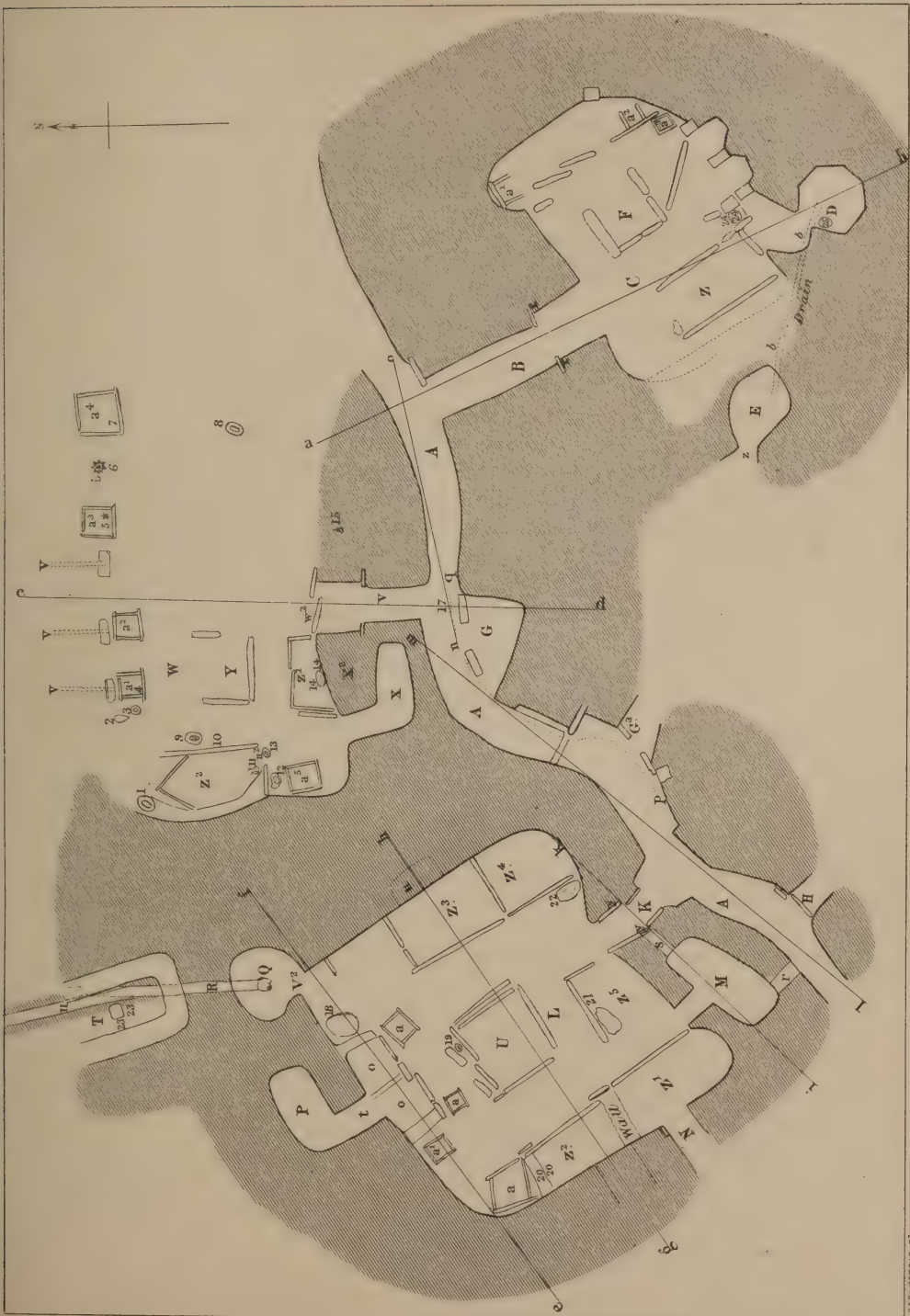
The chamber C is entered from the gallery A by the doorway or passage B, which is about 12 feet long,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide at outer end, and 3 feet 9 inches at inner end, and about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. About 8 feet from the entrance, two jambs project slightly into the passage, and on the inner side of these, in the side walls, were bar holes (XX), and extending across the passage with its ends in these holes, a long stone was found, which had evidently been used as a bar to support or barricade a door. The widest part of the passage is between the jambs and the chamber. This chamber

<sup>1</sup> Since the above was written a large chamber, to which the opening G<sup>a</sup> forms the doorway, has been cleared out, and a large collection of bone beads, &c., were found in it.

(C) is of a very irregular shape, and much dilapidated on the south-west side next to the cell E, and the roof was entirely wanting. When the sand had been cleared out, the floor of the chamber was found to be marked off into divisions or compartments, by stones of various sizes set on edge, some merely projecting an inch or two above the level of the floor, while others, especially those forming the compartment marked Z, were from a foot to upwards of 2 feet in height. The stones at F evidently marked the hearth, as the space they enclose bore strong traces of fire, and was filled with ashes, mixed with fragments of burnt bones. Three stone kists or boxes (marked respectively  $a^1$ ,  $a^2$ ,  $a^3$  on plan) were also found set in the floor, the upper edges of the stones forming the boxes projecting considerably above it. The smallest was fitted with some care at the corners. A large stone about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height stood on end in an angle in the east wall of the chamber. In the south corner, and a little above the level of the floor, is a small cell (D) about 4 feet in diameter, and only about 4 feet high. The entrance to the cell is 2 feet 7 inches high, and very narrow. Another small cell (E) is on the south side of the chamber, into which it now opens; but whether it did so originally is doubtful, as there is no clearly defined doorway on that side, while at the further end there is such a doorway, which probably communicated with a chamber, to which I suppose the opening  $G^a$  was the entrance from the main passage A.<sup>1</sup> Mr Watt found a drain running beneath the floor of the chamber C, in the directions indicated by the dotted lines  $b$ ,  $b$ . The diameter of the chamber, from the inner end of the doorway or entrance to the opposite wall, is about 11 feet, and the average length, in the direction from north-east to south-west, to the opening into the cell E, is about  $21\frac{1}{2}$  feet; but I am inclined to believe that the length originally was less by about 3 feet, which space was occupied by a wall that separated the chamber from the cell. Indications of this will be seen marked on the plan. The average height of the remaining walls of the chamber is between 5 and 6 feet; but the original height cannot be ascertained. The walls are rudely built without mortar, and the corners or angles of the chambers have been rounded off, and appear to have converged considerably inwards, but not in so marked a manner as in the less ruinous chamber which has yet to be described.

<sup>1</sup> This supposition has since been found to be strictly correct.





GROUND PLAN OF ANCIENT BUILDINGS AT SKARA, SKAIL, SANDWICK, ORKNEY.



About 10 or 12 feet along the gallery or main passage (A), beyond the outer end of the entrance or doorway of the chamber C, and on the same side, are seen two low openings. These give admission to a low triangular cell or recess (G) about 6 feet long in front,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in width to the point farthest back, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. Immediately beyond this recess, but at a height of about 3 feet above the level of the floor of the passage A, is an opening (see view of line *p, q*) extending backwards in the direction of the space where it is supposed another chamber will be found, and a few feet farther on, on the same side, is the doorway G<sup>a</sup> already mentioned. Nearly midway between the recess and the doorway G<sup>a</sup>, a stone set on edge across the passage projects a little above the floor. The passage widens considerably beyond this stone, but afterwards becomes narrower towards the south-western extremity, near to which on the same side as G<sup>a</sup>, is a low narrow opening (H), probably the entrance to another ruined chamber. The gallery or passage (AAA) having only been traced a few feet further, it is not yet known how far it may extend in that direction.

Nearly opposite to the small doorway H, and on the seaward side of the main passage, is a small opening (*r*) near the level of the floor, about 9 inches square, extending into the cell M in the thickness of the wall, and commanding the main passage. The doorway (K) of the large chamber (L) is about 7 feet further towards the north-east end of the passage (AAA), and is nearly 4 feet wide at the outer end, but narrows to about 16 inches in the middle, then widens again to 2 feet, and finally contracts to 20 inches at its inner end next the chamber. The average height of the passage was 3 feet. The narrowest part was formed by two flag stones placed upright, one on each side of the passage. These served as jambs, and behind them, in the side walls, were bar-holes (*y y*). One of these (*s y*) extended into the cell M, which thus served the double purpose of guarding the main passage (AAA) and the entrance or doorway (K) of the large chamber L.

There was no appearance of a roof to the chamber L when Mr Watt dug into the ruins, and as the walls were greatly dilapidated, their original height cannot now be ascertained with certainty. The chamber is square in form, but the angles are rounded off as in the chamber C, and the diameter, measured on the floor, is about 21 feet in the direction

from north-east to south-west, and between 19 and 20 feet in the other (Plate XXXIX). A space for a hearth (U) is marked off in the centre by stones set on edge projecting a little above the floor. The entrance to the guard-cell M is nearly midway between the doorway of the chamber L and the south-west wall. The north-east side of the chamber was divided into two compartments (Z Z) by large flagstones set on edge in the floor. There were remains of a third division on the same side, and on the opposite side were two similar compartments (Z Z) separated from each other by a rudely built wall. The farthest end of the innermost compartment was shut in by a similar wall (20). Beneath this wall a very thick rude clay urn was found. This discovery naturally suggests the question, When and why came the urn to be placed there? I am not sufficiently acquainted with the circumstances in which it was found to enable me to form any decided opinion as to the time when it was deposited in the spot in which it was discovered; but I think that it has been buried there either by the original occupiers of the building, or by those who at a later date seemed to have appropriated the dwelling, and made alterations and additions, including, apparently, the rude wall beneath which the urn was found. I may mention, in connection with this, that urns have been found in the ruins of brouchs, not only as if deposited there after the buildings had ceased to be inhabited, but some were so placed that they had evidently been standing there before the structures had been abandoned. In one case I found an urn built into the wall of the brough. I have, therefore, been led to suppose that it was not unusual with the early inhabitants of Orkney to retain in their dwellings cinerary urns containing the ashes of departed relatives or friends.

There was a square kist or box formed of flagstones in the west corner of the chamber, partly beneath the level of the floor. Besides the compartments already mentioned, there was another (Z<sup>5</sup>) extending from the doorway of the chamber to the side of the compartment Z<sup>1</sup>. In the latter is an opening or doorway (N) which probably formed the entrance to another chamber or cell, the ruins of which have not yet been explored. There is another opening (S<sup>2</sup>, see section *g, h*) in the chamber wall at a height of about 4 feet above the floor of the chamber; but it has only been traced for about a couple of feet. In this recess lay the quartz celt, No. 27. On the opposite wall is a recess (*u*, see plan of recess and





Section on line a to b of Ground Plan



Section on line c to d



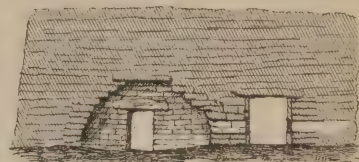
Section on line e f



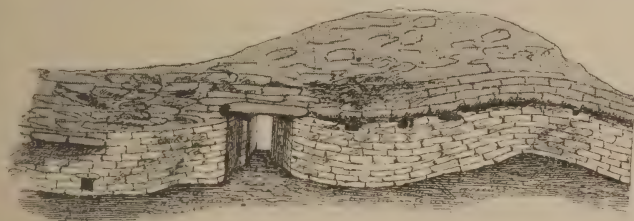
Plan of Recess U.



Section on the line g, h.



Section on the line i, k.



View of line l, m northwest side of passage A.A.



View of line n, o, on V.W. side, being continuation of same passage



Section showing west side of passage or entrance with hole through flagstone into cell M



View of line p, q, showing entrances to Cell G, and passage G<sup>2</sup>



section *g, h*) about 3 feet long, 20 inches wide in the middle, and 20 inches in height. The sole of this recess is about 4 feet above the floor of the compartment *Z*<sup>3</sup>. A curious structure was found at the north-west wall opposite the doorway of the chamber (see *OO* on ground-plan, and section on the line *e, f*). The lower part may have been a bed; but if so, the stone, whose edge rises a little above the floor in the middle of the "berth," would not have added to the comfort of the occupant, although it may have helped to keep him wakeful.

There was a small opening or doorway *t*, through the wall at the back of the lower division of the structure just referred to, leading to a cell (*P*) 6 feet long and 3 feet wide. As the lower portions only of the cell remain, its original height is unknown, but probably it was 4 or 5 feet. Two square stone boxes, similar to those already noticed, were found in the floor of the chamber in front, and one at the south-west end of the "beds;" and at the other end stood a shallow stone vessel (18), similar to those discovered at New Grange in Ireland. Two other stones, with shallow cavities in their upper surfaces, were found—one (22) between the entrance of the chamber and the division *Z*<sup>4</sup>, and the other (21) in the division *Z*<sup>5</sup>. A small stone cup (19) stood at the outside of the hearth. A small square opening (*V*<sup>2</sup>) at the north corner of the chamber is the entrance to a cell (*Q*), about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, having a drain from the centre extending seawards. Between this cell and the sea-shore a sort of sentry-box, or small oblong cell (*T*), was found apparently outside of and detached from the main building. The drain (*R*), however, passes through this outwork in its way to the shore. The chamber or outwork (*T*) was about 6 feet long,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. A flagstone laid across the end of the cell (*T*), next the main building, a little above the level of the floor, appeared to have been used as a seat, while in front of it stood a large square block of stone (23) firmly set in the floor, as if it had been used as an anvil, or as a block on which to break or split bones, shell-fish, or similar articles of food.

The side walls of the chamber *L* were perpendicular, as shown by the section on the line *g, h*, while at the angles, which were rounded off, the walls converged considerably towards the top, as will be seen by the section on the line *e, f*. Mr Watt found some large pieces of ribs of

whales in this chamber, and he is inclined to think that they have been used to prop or support the roof.

On leaving the chamber L, and proceeding eastwards along the north-west side of the passage AAA, the next opening we come to is the doorway (V) nearly opposite to the triangular cell G. This doorway is about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, and from its entrance to two stone jambs in the side walls, a distance of 4 feet, it is about 2 feet 4 inches wide. Immediately beyond the jambs the width is nearly 3 feet, which gradually increases to  $3\frac{1}{4}$  feet at the inner extremity, where two stone slabs ( $W^2$ ) stand on edge across the end of the passage, and overlap each other, leaving a small space between the overlapping edges. The stones stand about 2 feet 9 inches in height, and the doorway appears to have been about the same height. These slabs, if viewed as fixtures, cannot have belonged to the original design, for they virtually close up the doorway. Probably they were placed there by later occupants, because the roof of the main passage had fallen in, and the doorway which opened into it had therefore become useless. A new entrance could easily have been made in the wall next the sea; but as that side of the chamber has entirely disappeared, no trace of such doorway can now be found even had it formerly existed. The two slabs in question may, however, have been firmly placed at the inner end of the doorway only to protect the chamber from invasion, and the assailants having obtained entrance by unroofing the building, may have left the slabs undisturbed at the doorway. All that now remains of the chamber W, to which the doorway V leads, is on the west side, and between the south-west corner and the doorway. A compartment ( $Z^1$ ), formed by the wall of the chamber and by slabs or flagstones from 1 foot to 18 inches in height set on edge, extends from the left hand side of the doorway V to a narrow opening, forming the entrance to the cell X. This cell, from its position, was doubtless a guard chamber similar to the one marked M on the ground plan. The roof of the cell was wanting, the remains of the wall ( $X^2$ ) which formed the north side being only from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet to 2 feet high. A few feet from the entrance of the cell X, along and close to the west side of the chamber, there was found set in the floor a box ( $a^5$ ), about 20 inches square and 18 inches deep, formed, like those in the other chambers, of flagstones or thick slates roughly dressed. About 18 inches beyond this



box was the end of a large compartment or pit ( $Z^2$ ), about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, and from 3 to 4 feet in width. A low stone wall or bench surrounds the inner end, the side next the side wall of the chamber, and about half of the south end. There is a space of about 16 inches wide left at the south end ( $11^2$ ) between the flagstones, apparently as a doorway. It has been already stated that the wall next the sea had disappeared; but along that side three flagstones (VVV) were found standing on end, evidently the remains of compartments similar to those found throughout the building, and indicating the line of the side wall. Two stone boxes were in front of these stones, and a small stone cup was found in the box (4) next to the west side of the chamber, and another stone cup (3) close to the boxes, but outside of them. There were also two boxes or pits ( $a^3 a^4$ ) to the eastward of the three stones just referred to. In one was found a stone implement or ball (5) perforated through the middle and covered with projecting knobs. A cast of it is in the Museum of the Antiquaries. The box or pit furthest to the eastward contained the perforated shells already referred to. The beautifully cut spherical stone ball (6), of which a cast is also in the Museum, was found between the two last mentioned stone boxes. A hearth is also indicated in this chamber by stones set on edge in the floor. There is also a cell (X) on the south side of the chamber entered by a low door about 18 inches square. The cell is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, and from 2 feet to 2 feet 3 inches wide. The roof was awanting.

The buildings at Skara, being so ruinous, and so entirely buried in the sand, and those parts of the exterior of the walls, which have been uncovered, not being now as they were when found, I have not had an opportunity of judging what appearance the structure would have presented when intact; but I was told by Mr Watt that the walls on the outside, as far as he has examined them, were very rough. They had, however, been coated over by a layer of clay, intended, as he thought, to exclude wind and rain. Excavations round the landward side of the ruins would probably show whether they had been plastered all round with clay.

In the present stage of the excavations it would be premature to hazard a conjecture as to the age of those interesting remains, but that they are of very considerable antiquity may be inferred, not only from the type of implements which have been hitherto discovered, they being exclusively of bone or stone, but also from the fact that the bones and horns of

animals long since extinct in Orkney, such as the deer and, it is believed, the *Bos primigenius*, were thickly strewn throughout the debris of the building.

Another discovery, bearing on the probable age of the ruins, was that of a human skeleton, which Mr Watt writes me he found "lying on its face, with the head to the north, just above the fire-place in the largest house" (that marked L on ground plan). "The knees had been tucked up to, and the arms folded across, the chest; the head was the lowest part, and may have been about three feet above the floor. There were some deer's bones *higher up* in the sand than the body, though I did not meet with any of them directly over it."

Mr Watt also found other human bones leaning in a corner of the passage near the triangular cell. They were standing along with bones of the ox, &c., and one of them, a femur, had been notched or cut with some rude instrument, but that may have been merely accidental.

The skull of the skeleton found in the chamber L is of a type with which I am familiar. The forehead is rather low and receding, and the nasal bones are very high. In the last respect it closely resembles other skulls which I have obtained from ancient graves in Orkney, but the notch at the root of the nose is deeper than in any of the skulls I have hitherto met. As I have given with the plans a list of the principal relics found in the ruins, and indicated by figures the spots where some of them were severally discovered, it is unnecessary to recapitulate them all here. I may, however, remark that one of the stone cups, when found, contained a mass of white clay or pigment, which had apparently been kneaded; and on a level with, and near to another stone cup or small vessel, lay a lump of similar clay or pigment, about half a foot square. A small piece of red pigment,<sup>1</sup> which had apparently been partially rubbed down, lay in another place; and a still larger mass, resembling a brick in form, was also discovered in the ruins. I found a piece of blue-coloured pigment last autumn in a kitchen midden in Westray, along with stone and bone

<sup>1</sup> The red pigment has probably been obtained from hæmatite of iron, as several pieces of the ore were found in the ruins. I gave a specimen of it to Major-General J. H. Lefroy, when he visited Skara with me in 1867, and he submitted it for analysis to Professor Abel of the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, who stated that he found the specimen of iron ore to be silicious hæmatite, that it did not contain any manganese, but that a *trace* of cobalt was present in it.

implements exactly resembling those found at Skaill ; and I have, in the ruins of broughs, on two other occasions, discovered red and blue pigments.

Many of the bones found in the debris of the building, and in the midden, were split and splintered, or broken across. I observed that the leg bones of the deer were, however, unbroken. Bones and teeth of the horse were frequent ; and bones of the whale were found in considerable quantities, in most cases, however, converted into cups or vessels of a large size. The kitchen midden was thickly studded with fish-bones, chiefly of small fish, apparently the "sillock," or coal fish ; but I also repeatedly recognised bones of the cod.

The bone implements and other bone relics were very numerous. The vertebræ of the whale appear to have been often converted into vessels for domestic uses. One at Skaill was 9 inches long and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  broad, and had a cavity made in the centre 5 inches in diameter and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep. There were several implements formed of a part of the leg-bone of the ox, having the shaft cut across obliquely, so as to form a sharp edge like a chisel. The face thus formed is very smooth, as if from frequent use. There is a large circular transverse opening at the other end, near the joint, apparently to afford a firm hold when using the implement, which Mr Watt supposes may have been employed in skinning or flaying animals. An exactly similar implement was found by Mr Farrer in the Knowe of Saveroch, Birsay, and is now in the Antiquarian Museum. Nos. 28 and 29 of the drawings accompanying this, represent two of the implements found at Sandwick. One of them is in my possession. There were several of the type No. 30, and I found one of the same form in Westray. Mr Watt has picked up nearly 100 of the bone pegs or pins in the ruins and kitchen midden. They vary in length from 2 to about 5 inches. Nos. 36 and 38 are two-pronged ; No. 39 is very sharp at the broadest or lance-shaped end ; No. 40 is flat on the one side, while the other is convex, but the edge all round is tolerably sharp. The four numbered 41 are apparently ornaments or pendants to a dress, and exactly resemble those which are seen on the seal-skin dresses of the Esquimaux of the present day. No. 42 is a bone marked with nine encircling notches ; and No. 43 is another, with only seven notches, some of which have become nearly effaced since it was found, owing to its decayed state. It is No. 43 which, I

think, is figured by Dr Daniel Wilson in his "Pre-historic Annals of Scotland." No. 44 is a similarly-marked bone, with seven notches, which I got from the kitchen midden in Westray, and already referred to, but as one of the ends is wanting, the original number of notches is now uncertain. Various opinions, some very fanciful, have been expressed as to the purposes to which such notched bones have been applied. Having observed in Mr Watt's collection several bone beads which had never been polished, but still retained the rough edges of the fracture, where the bone had been first notched nearly through, and then broken across, I placed them beside the notched bone, No. 42. The unfinished bead 44<sup>c</sup>, as will be seen by the drawing, so nearly corresponds in size and general appearance, including the distinct traces of notching, with the divisions into which the bone is marked off, that Mr Watt and I had no doubt that the beads had been formed by a similar process, and that the notched bones are simply bone beads in embryo.

The two curious relics, Nos 16 and 17, were found at the spots respectively indicated by these numbers on the plan. They are not unlike the Esquimaux "forks" presented to the Museum by Dr Rae. They appear to be of coarse ivory, and were probably highly valued, as we may infer from the hole by which each is perforated, no doubt for the purpose of suspending them to the fortunate owners. Some of the larger bone implements, resembling that numbered 32, are so blunt at the point that it is difficult to conjecture to what purpose they have been applied, unless it were to serve as pegs by which the skins of animals were kept stretched out while drying. No 31 was possibly used as a spoon! I found one of the same form in Westray.

Horns of the ox and deer were well represented at Skara. One of the horns, or rather horn-cores, of the ox measured upwards of 10 inches in circumference near the base; and although nearly the half was wanting, the length, in a straight line, from one extremity to the other (not along the curve) was 1 foot 1 inch. A tooth of a walrus was also found at Skara. The comb, which is so common in the broughs, has not yet been met with in the Skara ruins.

The *stone relics* are very numerous. Several stone mortars were found. One of them was discovered in the chamber W, at the spot marked by the figure 9. It had evidently been long used to grind or pound some



sort of white clay or pigment, as the cavity was encrusted with a hard whitish coating resembling enamel. The mortar, when discovered, was nearly filled with fish bones, which had apparently been pounded into a mass of minute fragments. In connection with, and as throwing light on this discovery, I may state that, even in the present century, the inhabitants of North Ronaldshay, at any rate in a time of great scarcity, used fish-bones, pounded fine, to eke out their scanty supply of meal; and it was a common saying among them, when any one was complaining of scarcity of food, "Thank Guid, thu're no come tae ait (eat) the fish-banes yet." The stone implement resembling a ship's block, of which I give a drawing (No. 48), is the third that has been discovered in Orkney, so far as I know. One is in my possession. It has probably been used as a weapon, by being attached to a handle by a thong or piece of skin, or to a "lasso." Rough stone hatchets or choppers, such as those in the drawing, were not unfrequent. A broken one was found in one of the bar-holes of the doorway of the chamber L. Stone cups were found in several places. Two specimens are shown in the drawings. The triangular box (No. 49), contained, when found, a quantity of kneaded pigment. Stone celts are rarely found in Orkney, but Mr Watt has discovered several in the building he has been exploring. Although tolerably sharp at the edge, they are generally rough on the sides. The two smallest celts are, however, highly polished. Mr Watt thinks that No. 45 is of jasper. No. 15 is quite a miniature implement.

There is one type of stone implement very abundant at Skaill. These are flakes of hard old red sandstone, generally of a circular or oval shape, and of various sizes—say from 2 to 8 or 9 inches in diameter. They have been broken off from water-worn stones, and have invariably one side smooth, while the other shows the fracture. One edge is always thicker than the other, which is almost invariably very sharp. In one specimen which I have, two or three notches have been made in the sharp edge, as if for the purpose of converting it into a sort of saw. There were hundreds of those flakes found at Skara, but not one has received the slightest polish, and very few of those found seem to have been used, as most of their edges are as sharp as if the flakes had been newly detached.

While I was on one occasion carefully examining a large heap of the flakes, I observed a notch on the fractured side of the thickest edge of

one of them (see No. 46 of drawings), which had evidently been caused by the stroke or blow by which the flake had been produced. I took up one after another of the heap, and found that all bore the same characteristic mark, which, I think, is good evidence that they are artificial. Every flake, therefore, which does not possess such a token, has invariably been rejected.

The notch very much resembles the mark which would be made by a pointed instrument used as a wedge, but as that would imply a knowledge of metal, of which no trace has hitherto been found in the ruins, Mr Watt expressed his opinion that the flakes had been produced by a smart, dexterous stroke with a stone held in the hand on the edge of a suitable stone resting on a large supporting stone. The mark or notch where the stroke had taken effect appeared to me to be deeper than any which such a blow was likely to make. The process by which these rude stone implements had been obtained seemed to be still a matter of doubt. Accident has, however, apparently revealed the secret, and probably the people who inhabited the Orkneys, and used these stone flakes or primitive knives long ages ago, were similarly directed to the discovery of the simple means by which such implements can be easily and readily obtained to any amount.

When I was examining some artificial mounds last autumn, in the island of Westray, I discovered the kitchen midden to which I have already alluded, by finding a flake with the notch on it on a mound which the recent drifting of the sand had laid bare. I remarked to a friend who accompanied me, that I expected to discover bone implements also in the mound. We immediately set to work with pocket knives to dig into the face of the mound, and were soon rewarded by finding bone pins and great numbers of stone flakes similar to those from Skara, and the notched bone, No. 44 of the drawings. I was afterwards strolling on the rocks below the cliffs, but considerably above high-water mark, when the appearance of a stone, which had recently been broken, attracted my attention. On lifting it, I saw, with some surprise, that a flake of a circular shape had been recently struck from it, and at the upper edge, where the stroke had taken effect, was a notch, the counterpart of those by which the flakes found at Skara are characterised. The broken surface of the stone lay uppermost, and was still coated with a white

powder, produced by the blow which had severed the flake. This was sufficient evidence that the stone had been broken only a few hours before I discovered it, as a heavy rain which had fallen during the night would have washed away the powder had the fracture been made the previous day. Pondering over these facts, it occurred to me that my son and a companion, who had shortly before gone along the cliffs, had been amusing themselves by dashing stones on the rocks, and had thus unwittingly rediscovered the ancient mode of producing the rude stone implements of the early inhabitants. Acting on that supposition, I dashed the broken stone, which I still held in my hand, on the rocks ; and as I confidently expected, and to my great delight, a flake was detached as good as any found at Skara, and with a notch clearly defined. I frequently repeated the experiment, and with invariable success ; and I have little doubt that such was the simple mode by which the flakes of the ancient kitchen middens in Orkney were generally obtained. To break them off with another stone wielded in the hand, would be a process both tedious and uncertain in its results. I believe a much more powerful stroke than can be given in that way is necessary to produce a notch like the one which is always made by *dashing* the stone on the rocks, or on another stone of sufficient size and hardness to resist the blow. The notch on the ancient flakes, and on those which I obtained in the manner described, has a peculiar appearance, more easily recognised than described.

A considerable number of circular discs of clay-slate, of various sizes, from 3 or 4 inches to 14 or 15 inches in diameter, have been found at Skara. They have been roughly chipped or dressed into the present form, and have been used as covers for the rude vessels of baked clay, of which numerous fragments are found. These fragments of pottery generally bear marks of exposure to strong fire, and are doubtless the remains of vessels which have been in use for cooking and other domestic purposes. The effects of strong fire are also visible in a circle or margin round the edge of the discs, which appear to have projected to the extent of an inch or so beyond the mouth of the vessels they covered.

During last summer, stone and bone implements, similar to several of those found at Skara, were discovered in various parts of Orkney. I found stone flakes at Stromness, Birsay, Burray, and Westray ; discs at Harray and Westray, and I believe they are frequently found in Shetland. Bone

pins and bone scoops were found at Westray, as already mentioned. A perforated bone chisel (similar to Nos. 28 and 29 of drawings) was found by Mr Farrer at Birsay some years ago. It is evident from the localities where these implements have already been discovered, that the people who used them were distributed generally over the islands.

Rude as are these stone and bone relics found in Orkney, the large collection of stone implements discovered in Shetland in 1865—many of them picked up by myself—are not less rude and primitive.

About sixteen or seventeen years ago I opened, in Orkney, two barrows, each containing a kistvaen with some burnt bones and ashes in it, and at the outside of one end of the kistvaen (the north-east end), lay a stone implement of the same type with the majority of those from Shetland. About the same time I got another implement somewhat similar, but displaying more care bestowed on its manufacture, and approximating to the stone celt in form. I found it also in a barrow, containing a kistvaen and some burnt bones. One of the rudest form was sent by me to the Antiquarian Museum; it is labelled "A. S. 1, stone celt found in a grave under a tumulus, parish of St Andrews, Orkney. Presented by Geo. Petrie, 1850." Cremation is usually assigned to the Bronze period, including also the latest stages of the Stone period, but in Orkney, as I have shown, we have it associated with the most primitive forms of stone implements.

According to Mr Evans, Mr Westropp, and others who concur with them, the flints found in the gravel drift "are the earliest known forms of weapons, and of the rudest nature, as if formed by a people in the most degraded state of barbarism." "They present no analogy to the well-known implements of the so-called Celtic or Stone period. They have appearances of having been fabricated by another race of men, and on a much larger scale, as well as of ruder workmanship." "They are thus," says Mr Westropp, "evidences of a much earlier stage of development, and of an age of ruder strength, and still more infantile skill; perhaps, too, of an earlier species of a human-like race, the companion and contemporary of the extinct bear, the extinct rhinoceros, the mammoth, and other larger animals no longer in existence." The stone implements lately found in such numbers in Orkney and Shetland are as rude as the weapons from the gravel drift; and, therefore, any inferences drawn from the rude nature of the latter would be equally deducible from the stone implements



found in Orkney and Shetland. The one would be as good evidence as the other of "an earlier species of a human-like race;" but, unfortunately for the pre-Adamite theory, the Orkney implements, although of the rudest type, have been found in circumstances decidedly opposed to it. They were associated at Skara with other relics, displaying much greater care and skill in their manufacture, and have been discovered in such numbers as to leave no doubt that they were in common and constant use by a people who cooked their food in fire-baked clay vessels, and who also, as has been already shown, practised cremation, and deposited the ashes of their honoured dead in an urn of stone or baked clay, enclosed in a kistvaen, beneath a monumental mound. Besides, the horizontal arching of the cells, the converging of the walls of the main chambers, and, generally, the peculiarities and whole character of the large and complicated specimen of ancient domestic architecture at Skara, show that its builders had attained to considerable constructive skill, and furnish another proof that they were greatly in advance of that lowest stage of barbarism which the rudest forms of flint and stone implements are now usually assumed to indicate.

It is not, therefore, a fair and legitimate inference from the discovery of a very low type of stone implements, that the race by whom they were made and used could not produce better specimens of their handiwork, or that they had never been acquainted with metals. The facts furnished by the late researches in Orkney and Shetland, especially at Skara, seem to point in another direction, and to lead to the conclusion, that the tribes whose remains have been discovered had, before their arrival in those islands, been in a higher state of civilization. That it was not, therefore, ignorance of metals, nor inability to fabricate a higher class of implements than those found, that originated the latter, but simply that they were compelled by sheer necessity to make use of the only materials attainable in their isolated position.

It is evident, then, that the rude nature of the implements, apart from other facts and circumstances, cannot be accepted as proof of their great antiquity.

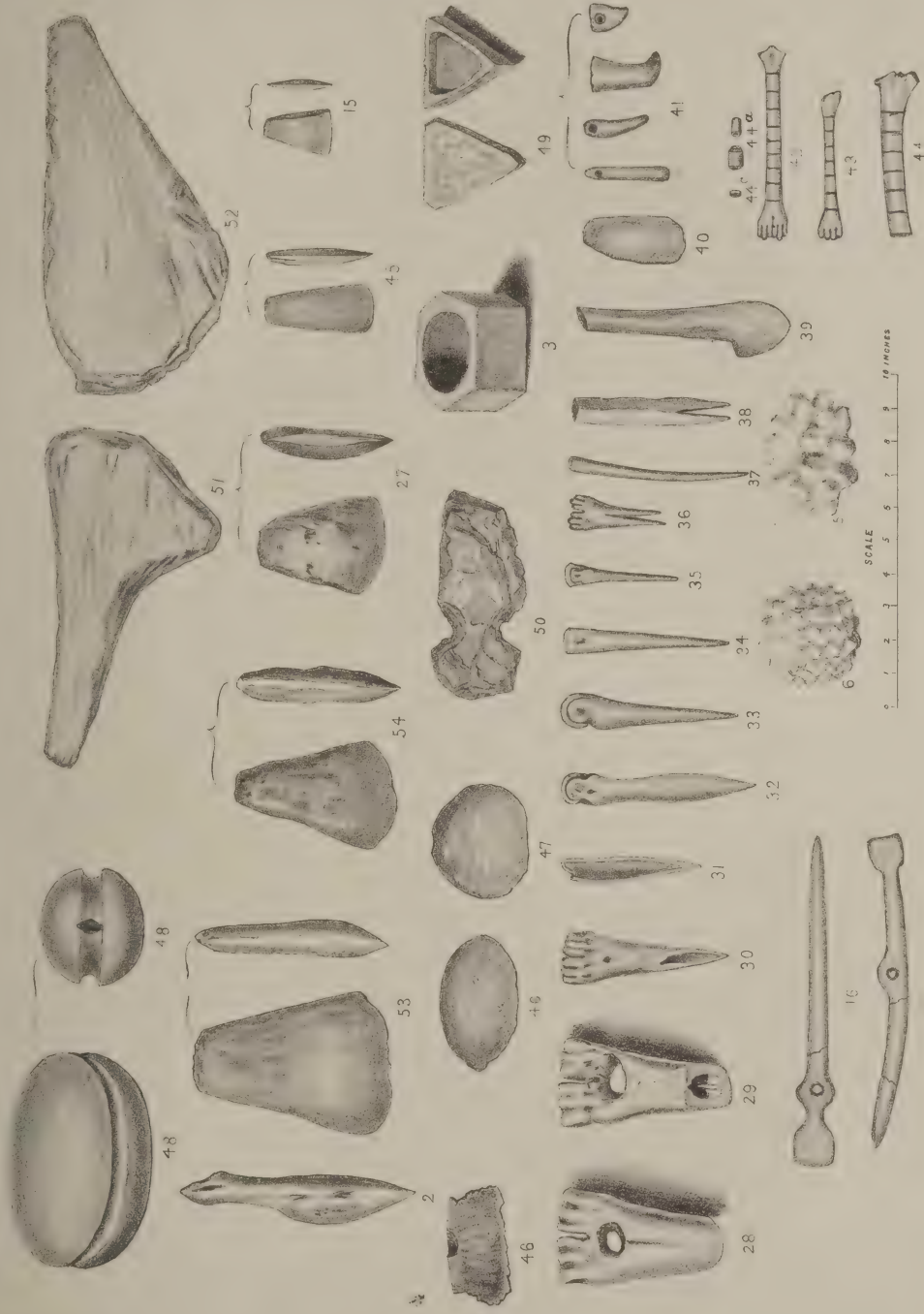
It would be premature to attempt to fix an age for the ruins and relics discovered at Skara, until the whole mass of remaining buildings there has been thoroughly explored; but I am strongly inclined to hope, that the ancient refuse heaps, which are not unfrequent along the shores

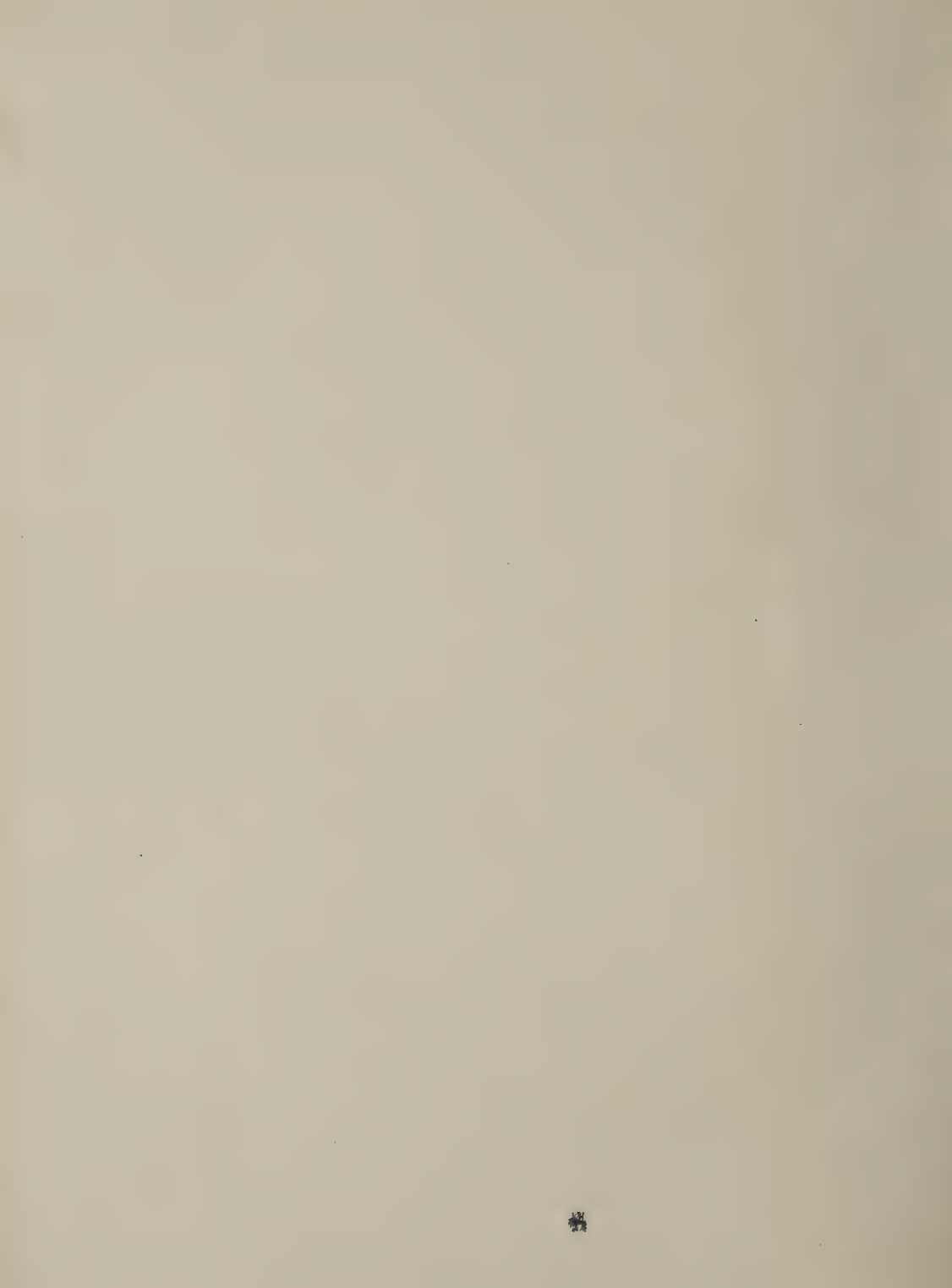
of Orkney, conjoined as they are with ruins of buildings, will help to throw light on the Kjökkenmöddings of other districts, and to point out the people to whom they ought to be assigned.

---

LIST of some of the Implements, &c. (see Plate XLII.), found in the Ancient Ruins at Skara, Sandwick, Orkney. Corresponding numbers are marked on the Ground-plan (Plate XL.), to indicate the spots where some of them were found.

1. Stone Mortar.
2. Stone Celt.
3. Small Stone Vessel or Cup.
4. Do. do., found in box or pit *a'*.
5. Curious Stone Weapon or Ball, perforated in middle, and covered with large projecting knobs.
6. Beautifully cut Stone Ball, with knobs or projecting points all over it, found amongst a quantity of ashes.
7. Box or Pit, in which perforated oyster shells were found.
8. Oval-shaped Stone Cup.
9. Large Stone Mortar, inside encrusted with a white substance like enamel; it contained a large quantity of fish-bones finely bruised or crushed.
10. Bundle or Sheaf of Bones of same kind of which the pins, &c., seem to have been made.
11. A small piece of Whalebone, cut as if intended for an idol or "Fetish."
12. Large Vessel, made of a vertebra of a whale.
13. Stone Cup.
14. Do., and on a level with and near it, a lump of very white clay or pigment, about half a foot square, was found.
15. Very small Celt.
16. Large Implements, ivory (?).
17. Do. do. do.
18. Large Stone, with cavity, probably used as a mortar for rubbing or pounding corn.
19. Small Stone Cup.
20. Large Urn, of coarse clay, found underneath cross wall.
21. Shallow Stone Vessel.







22. Similar Vessel, with very shallow cavity.
23. Stone Block, probably had been used for breaking bones, shell-fish, &c., on it.
24. Large Bone Vessel, made of a vertebra of a whale.
25. A Circular Disc or Plate of clay slate, found with 16 stone flakes or knives, and several bones, supposed to be of the sheep.
26. Several Human Bones were found standing on end, leaning in a corner of the passage, along with bones of animals.
27. Celt of Quartz, found in the opening S in chamber L.
- 28, 29, 30. Bone Implements, of which several specimens have been found.
31. Bone Implement, another exactly similar was found in a refuse heap in Westray.
- 32, 33, 34, 35, and 37. Bone Implements, of which at least 100 have been found.
- 36, 38. Two Two-pronged Implements like forks.
39. Bone Implement, probably a lance head; it has a sharp edge at broad end.
40. Piece of Flat Bone, very smooth, apparently from frequent use.
41. Four Ivory Pendants or Ornaments.
- 42, 43. Two Notched Bones, marked off into sizes for beads.
44. A similar Notched Bone, from Westray.
- 44<sup>a</sup>, 44<sup>c</sup>. Beads, made from notched bones.
45. Beautiful Celt of jasper (?).
- 46, 46<sup>a</sup>, 47. Stone Flakes or Knives, of old red sandstone.
48. Stone Implement, hard red freestone.
49. Small Stone Box, in which some red pigment was found.
50. Rude Stone Knife of clay slate.
- 51, 52. Stone Cleavers or Hatchets of clay slate.
53. Celt of old red sandstone.
54. Celt of serpentine.

A sketch in oil colours of the interior of the large chamber at Skara, (L of ground plan Plate XL.), taken on the spot in October 1863, by the late Mr John Cairns, artist, was presented by him as a Donation to the Society in May 1866 (see Pro. vol. vi. p. 419), along with a collection of stone and bone relics from the same locality, by Mrs Cairns. Mr Cairns' sketch is engraved here (see Plate XXXIX.)

MONDAY, 13<sup>th</sup> May 1867.

The HON. LORD NEAVES in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for, and elected Fellows of the Society :—

ROBERT CLARK, Esq., Printer.

JOHN YULE, Esq., Newburgh, Fife.

The following Donations to the Library and Museum were announced, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

- (1.) By JOHN EVANS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., &c., Hemel Hempstead, Herts.

Twenty Specimens of Worked Flints from the Yorkshire Wolds (East Tindal, Sherburn, Helperthorp). They measure from 1 inch to 3 inches in greatest length, and vary in shape from a rounded form, chipped round the edges, to a long or flake-shape. One specimen is nearly square.

Collection of Nineteen Worked Flints or Weapons, ranging from 3 inches in length and 1 inch in breadth, to 7 inches in length and 3 inches in breadth. The larger implements are generally pointed at the extremities, resembling in character the ordinary stone axe-head. They are generally of a light-grey colour. Found at Spiennes, near Mons, in Belgium.

- (2.) By H. A. ANDERSON, Esq., Harviston, Gorebridge.

Two Red Clay Floor Tiles,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches square, glazed, white patterns, scroll ornaments, and animal. Found in a ruin at Repton, Derbyshire.

- (3.) By ROBERT CARFRAE, Esq., Curator S.A. Scot.

Brass Oval Shaped Medallion of Oliver Cromwell, 4 inches long, front face, bust in mail.

Medal in Silver of Charles II., size No. 15. Laurated bust of the king looking to the right. Reverse—Britannia, and ships at sea. Legend, FAVENTE DEO.

Hawkins on the Silver Coinage of England. 8vo. London, 1841.

- (4.) By the COUNCIL of the SPALDING CLUB, through JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., Secretary.

Sculptured Stones of Scotland. Vol. Second. Edited by JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D. Folio. Edinburgh, 1867.

- (5.) By JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., Sec. S.A. Scot.

Two Ancient Records of the Bishopric of Caithness. (From The Bannatyne Miscellany, Vol. III.) 4to. Edinburgh, 1848.

- (6.) By the late Mr DAVID DOULL, 72 Lauriston Place.

The High Street Catastrophe : Newspaper Cuttings giving an account of the Fall of a House in the High Street, Edinburgh, 24th November 1861. Folio.

- (7.) By WILLIAM MACKISON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. (the Author.)

Notes on the recent Excavations made at Cambuskenneth Abbey, Stirling. 4to. (18 pp.) London, 1867.

- (8.) By the SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

Archæologia. Vol. XL. Part I. 4to. London, 1866.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London. Vol. III. Parts I. II. 8vo. London, 1866-67.

- (9.) By General PATRICK YULE, F.S.A. Scot.

Voyage dans la Basse et la Haute Égypte, pendant les Campagnes du Général Bonaparte. Par V. Denon. 2 vols. large folio. Paris, 1802.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

TRADITIONS OF GLENURCHAY: BLIND HARRY'S NARRATIVE OF SIR WILLIAM WALLACE'S EXPEDITION INTO ARGYLLSHIRE, ELUCIDATED BY THE HELP OF LOCAL TOPOGRAPHY AND TRADITION; ALSO A SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE ON THE OSSIANIC TALES OF THE BRAES OF LORN. BY ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.D.<sup>1</sup> (MAP, PLATE XLIII.)

I need not here remind Scottish antiquaries, and the readers of the "Wallace Papers," printed for the Maitland Club, that the poem called "The Wallace," by Blind Harry, has been too harshly served by hostile criticism; and that, far from being beneath the notice of the historian, in many important particulars recently brought to light, it is found highly deserving of historical consideration.

In perusing the episode of Wallace's adventure in the defile of the Awe and Brander in Argyllshire, I observe that a perfect accordance exists between the minstrel's narrative, and the more ample local traditions of the parish of Glenurchay and Innishail on the same interesting subject, with which I was familiar sixty years ago, and which have come transmitted to us from one generation after another as the long-cherished reminiscences of local history among a community who were allied to their chiefs, and interested, as members of one family, in the achievements of their ancestors. How a man blind from his birth could compass the exact topographical knowledge of a proverbially inaccessible district—the ancient stronghold of the Campbells of Argyll and Braedalbane, whose war-cry it was—"It is a far cry to Lochow"—it is not easy to conceive; but through whatever channel he may have had his information, nothing can be more certain than that the minstrel's details are all consistent the one with the other, and in perfect keeping with the particular character of the hills, rocks, lakes, and intricate windings and passes of Wallace's line of march, from the highlands of Perthshire to the reputed scene of his victorious exploit in Lorn.<sup>2</sup> So marked a

<sup>1</sup> See note at the end of this Communication respecting the decease of the Author.

<sup>2</sup> In the tract entitled "*Commentarius in Relationes Arnaldi Blair*," edited among other Wallace Papers, and included in a volume entitled "*De Gestis illustr. Herois Gulielmi Vallae, &c., Collectaneæ*," by Andreas Symson (Edinburgh, 1705). I find it



concurrence between the unchangeable features of nature, the story as given by the minstrel, and the treasured memories of independent ancient tradition, cannot be reasonably disposed of as accidental coincidences; and, surely, no one will be so credulous as to ascribe such agreement as this, among three distinct sources of testimony, to the mere idle invention of a blind poet. Allowing that Blind Harry's poem of "The Wallace" is dated so late as 1470, or 165 years after the death of Wallace, the interval was not too great to prevent the existence of fresh traditions of his achievements. At a distance of 150 years the affair of Sheriff Muir in 1715 is fresh in the memory of the Highlanders to this day, and even the outrages of Montrose at Inverary are not yet forgot.

The second decade of the present century witnessed the dispersion of the native gentry of the braes of Lorn, as no longer necessary to support the ancient chieftainship and patriarchal dignity of the noble proprietor of the land. Wide tracts of hill and strath changed occupants, and were stocked successively by sheep and deer. New connections, new associations, and the rapid influx of entire strangers, or outlying adventurers from Breadalbane, supplied the exodus of the old Celtic population of this beautiful parish, and so altered its social aspect that its ancient tales and traditions have almost disappeared. (See p. 237.) The last reciter of what is known as Ossianic poetry was an old and illiterate woman, named Christy M'Nicol, of the Arivean tribe, who died in 1864.

recorded:—"That while Wallace was busied in the Highlands of Lenox, Argyll, and Lorn," the Lord William Douglas took by stratagem from the English the castle of Sanquhar, in the county of Dumfries, and dispatched a messenger to Wallace, then in Lennox, asking him to come to his assistance with an armed force; which Wallace promptly did, and drove the enemy over the Borders. This event is said to have occurred in the year 1298; but I shall have occasion to observe in another note, that the Lochow expedition of Wallace must have been as early as 1297, and that his presence in Lennox, just before his enterprise in raising the siege of Sanquhar, was after his return from Lorn, appears at least very probable. Wallace having defeated M'Fadyen, and destroyed his Irish followers at the Pass of Awe, would naturally recruit his own adherents from those Scotsmen whose lives he had caused to be spared in that conflict; so that, by this accession of armed men, he would be in a fit condition to undertake such an exploit as was required for the relief of Sanquhar. From the head of Lochow it would be easy in a few hours to reach the Lennox, at the head of Lochlomond, by the Caoran-mor foot-path across the boundary-hills and moor that separate Glenurchay from Glenfalloch.

In addition to these preliminary notices, let me now point out some salient points of topography, which I shall have occasion to touch upon in following up the thread of Blind Harry's narrative.

*Local Topography.*

Beinn-Cruachan consists, as its name imports, of an aggregate of "Cruachs," or hill-stacks, each of which has its own distinguishing name. Thus Cruachan proper, with its three culminating peaks, rises in the background from the shores of Loch Etive (1 of diagram).



Lochawe and Cruachan from the heights above Cladich.

1. The peaks and central corrie of Cruachan. 2. The ravine and waterfall of Easdurchabeann. 3. The run or shelf called Coire-na-ruaig. 4. The entrance to Coire-glas. 5. Creag-an-araidh. 6. The ridge of Creag-an-uni. 7. The ferry of Rudh or Rue. 8. Island of Innishail. 9. Island of Innish-draoidhnich. 10. Froach-eilan.

Beinn-a-bhuiridh (Benvuri) is the wood-skirted hill which faces Loch Awe, to the east of the waterfall, and its ravine called Easdurchabeann (2); and about two-thirds up its side is the shelf-like rut called "Coire-na-ruaig" (3, 3).

Behind Beinn-a-bhuiridh, and between it and Cruachan proper, there

is a deep mountain hollow named Coire-glas (4). It opens at top into the central corrie of Cruachan, above the waterfall and ravine of Easdurchabeann.

Two or three hundred yards to the west of the said ravine, where its water is crossed by a bridge, stands the formidable ladder-rock, known in the district by the name of Creag-an-araidh (5). This name may have originated in a few steps of a ladder being used to cross a broken gap in the roadway, before a cart-road was made across the cliff in later times. A little to the west of the ladder-rock is "Leachd-an-t'simir," so called from a broken ledge being there bridged over by a wooden beam to support the pathway in former times. The ladder-rock rises boldly from the very edge of the loch, with a broad base which extends westward for about a quarter of a mile; and opposite to this land-mark, on the other side of the gorge, where Loch Awe narrows into a strait, called Caol-a-bhraruth,<sup>1</sup> before its water bursts into the rugged channel of the river Awe, on its short but rapid course into Loch Etive, is the "*Crage-unyn*" of Blind Harry.<sup>2</sup>

This great crag is known to the natives of upper Loch Awe by its

<sup>1</sup> This Gaelic name is very appropriate, and means the strait of the rapid current. Thus Braruth, and in the possessive case Bhraruth, is derived from the compound word Bras-shruth, contracted into Bräruth, and Anglified into Brander. This narrow arm or trough of the loch at its outlet forms the rapid and brawling *stream of the river Awe*.

<sup>2</sup> In Dr Jamieson's edition of Blind Harry's "Wallace," for the *Crage-unyn* of the edition of 1714, he adopts the name *Crage-vuyn*; but why he uses this variation, so foreign to the local topography in question, he does not say; it is both gratuitous and erroneous.

Carrick, in his interesting "Life of Wallace," vol. i. p. 213, asserts in a note, that the minstrel calls Creag-an-araidh by the name *Crage-unyn*. But Blind Harry commits no such modern blunder. This mistake is one of Carrick's own fabrication, for he imagines that Creaganaraidh and Creaganaonaidh are but small deviations in the orthography of the same name, which is quite a mistake. These names apply to two separate landmarks, situated on opposite sides of the narrow arm of Loch Awe, as is familiarly known to every native Celt of the district. This mistake vitiates Carrick's description of Sir Neil Campbell's movements at the pass of Brander, for the historian supposes that this gallant chief had crossed from the left to the right side of the strait, in order to reach Creag-an-araidh, on which he supposes there had been a castle, only accessible on one side by a ladder, &c., which is a mere myth, and never once alluded to either by Barbour or Blind Harry.

old Gaelic name of Creag-an-aonaidh (*i. e.*, the one-faced rocky steep, or precipice), and is phonetically written Creag-an-uni (6). It is, in fact, one great and continuous precipice of crumbling crags and stony debris, with here and there patches of green pasture, which rises sheer from the deep dark water of the strait for its whole length of about a mile and a half.

On the lofty ridge of this hilly steep, which overshadows the narrow trough and area of the pass of Brander, it was that Sir Neil Campbell of Lochow took up his position (according to the tradition of the country, and very distinct narrative of Blind Harry), after he had crossed from the right to the left bank of the Brander, broke down the bridge, and thereby cut off the further progress of his pursuers.

From the promontory, or "rudh," on the property now called New Inverawe, but formerly Tirvine, there was, in the days of Sir Neil Campbell, a regular ferry communication (7) with

The island of Innishail (8), on which was a nunnery, chapel, and burying-ground; and also a ferry communication with

The island of Innish-draoidhnich (9) (or the Druid's Isle), close in upon the southern shore, with which it had access by stepping-stones in shallow water.

By looking at the relative map which accompanies this paper, it will be seen how easy it would be for Sir Neil Campbell, on learning of the immediate approach of Wallace by Glendochart, to vacate, under cover of night, his position on Creaganuni,<sup>1</sup> cross over by boat to Innish-draoidhnich, and, by noon of the following day, unite his own forces with those of the great defender of Scotland's liberties.

---

Following Blind Harry's narrative, we learn that Duncan M'Dougall, brother of Alexander M'Dougall, then of Argyll and Lorn, was hard pressed by M'Fadyen, the leader of a motley army, chiefly Irish, in the service of Edward I., who at the time held John of Lorn, heir to the

<sup>1</sup>It may here be noticed that as the old knights of Lochow resided in their castle in the island of Innischonaill, they must have had boats of some kind on Lochow at a very remote period of their history; and we know that the castle of Froach-eilan, near the head of Lochow, and in the vicinity of Innishail, was built by King Alexander III., in the year 1267; so that boats must have been used there thirty years before the expedition of Wallace.



titles and estates of his father, Alexander of Argyll, a state-prisoner in England. Finding it necessary to retreat before the invaders of the lands of Lorn, Duncan M'Dougall fell back on the protection of his powerful neighbour, Sir Neil Campbell of Lochow. The minstrel thus relates the fact :—

“Duncan of Lorn yeit for the landis straiiff,  
 Quhill MacFadyan ourset him with the laiff;  
 Put him off force to gud Cambell the Knyht,  
 Quhilk in to war was royss, worthi, and wicht.”

In a case involving common danger, this able chief readily came to the aid of M'Dougall, although the hereditary foe of his house.<sup>1</sup> The minstrel sums up Sir Neil Campbell's prompt movements in rapid outline :—

“The Knycht Cambell maid gud defens for thi;  
 Till Crage-unyn with three hundir he yeid,  
 That strength he held, for all his cruell deid;  
 Syne brak the bryg, quhar thai mycht nocht out pass;  
 But through a furd, quhar narrow passage was.”

See B. 7, line 645, &c.

Duncan of Lorn, when driven by the invaders from the environs of Dunolly and Dunstaffnage,—the stronghold of his chief and clan,—would no doubt direct his steps towards Innis-chonail Castle, the seat of Sir Neil Campbell, on Nether-Lochow, from which the lands of M'Dougall were separated by a ridge of hills called the “Boundary String.” Innis-chonail is an island with a castle thereon, near the furthest extremity of Lochow.

There was only one course of action open to the Knight of Lochow, who disdained to abandon by flight the shores of his own lake to the enemy. He at once resolved to lead his followers up the south side of Lochow,—from which the island Innis-chonail is only separated by a deep and narrow channel of about thirty yards across,—and

<sup>1</sup> Sir Neil's father, the renowned Cailean-mor, from whom the noble family of Argyll derive their Highland patronymic “M'Cailean,” was slain on the string of hills, between Lochscammadale and Lochavich, in a skirmish with the M'Dougalls, headed by Iain Bachach (or, the lame John) of Lorn, in the year 1294. Near the spot where this great man fell, is still pointed out his mouldering *cairn*; but his body was interred in the ancient chapel or church of Kilichrenan.

rapidly marching to the east end of this noble sheet of water, he crossed the river Urchay, and descended along the south side of Beinn-cruachan, into the narrow pass of the Awe, at Brander, closely pursued by M'Fadyen. Here Sir Neil Campbell crossed from the right side of the deep and rapid river Awe, with all his followers, to the left side, and then broke down the bridge by which they had just crossed; and at once ascending the cliffy ridge of Creag-an-aonaidh (phonetically, *Creag-an-uni*), he was in a position to look down with triumph on his foes, now caught in a trap from which they were never to extricate themselves. The minstrel forcibly depicts the difficulty of M'Fadyen's situation at this juncture:—

“Abandonunly Cambell againe thaim baid,  
Fast upon Avis that was bathe depe and braid,  
MacFadyen was upon the tother syd,  
And on force behuft it him for to byd;  
For at the furde he durst nocht entir out,  
For gud Cambell mycht set him than in dout.”

B. 7, l. 655.

There is nothing now to show where the bridge here mentioned was situated, or of what it was constructed. But that there was a bridge Barbour attests, and says that, in following up the retreat of the men of Lorn, the king's adherents

“Held the brig haile, quhill the king  
With all the folk off his leding  
Passyt the brig all at thair ese.”

*The Bruce*, B. 7, l. 390.

It would then appear that, in the interval of about eleven years which elapsed between the military expedition of Bruce and that of Wallace into the pass of Awe, the bridge broken down, as related by Blind Harry, was reconstructed.<sup>1</sup>

Having placed the river between himself and M'Fadyen, Sir Neil Campbell could, with a handful of men, defend the ford from the multitude on

<sup>1</sup> Holinshed, in his “Chronicles of Scotland,” relates that in the year 1308 King Robert Bruce subdued Argyll, and took Alexander Lord of Argyll out of a strong castle; this fixes the date of Bruce's expedition two years after his own defeat at Dalrigh, or Dalree, by M'Dougall of Lorn.

the other side ; and urged by the emergency of the case, Duncan of Lorn, attended by his scout, Gylimychael, proceeded by the nearest footpaths across the hills to ask aid from Sir William Wallace, then in the neighbourhood of Stirling. The journey could be performed by an active pedestrian in a long summer day. From the minstrel we learn that the generous patriot entered warmly into the proposed enterprise, and having promptly assembled a band of faithful followers at Stirling bridge,

“Toward Argyll he bownyt him to ryd,  
Duncan of Lorn was thair trew sekyr gid.”

B. 7, l. 743.

But in these movements it was necessary to ascertain how the enemy was situated, and to act in concert with Sir Neil Campbell, and, therefore, the old scout Gylimychael was despatched to this valiant chief, still stationed on Creag-an-uni. And it is of importance to bear in mind that, on the shortest notice, he could move his men from this strategical position to the Rue of Tirvine, where a ferry was kept from time immemorial by a family of the name of M'Tavish ;<sup>1</sup> and from this point open communication existed across the boundary hills of the parish of Glenorchay with the head of Lochfine, the head of Lochlomond, and the head of Lochdochart—all of them within an easy day's march of the head of Lochow. (See the relative map of this paper.)

Gylimychael's nearest route from Stirling was by Callander, Balquhinder, and the old footpath between Glenfalloch and Glenurchay, through the moor of Caoron ; and that no time was lost in delivering his message is evident from the minstrel's statement, that the indefatigable scout, together with Sir Neil Campbell, and his 300 followers,

“That cruell was and keyne,”

joined Wallace's advanced column of 700 men, with himself at their head, in Glendochart.

<sup>1</sup> The M'Tavishes counted themselves older than the Clan-Donachie family of Inverawe, who were descended of Duncan Campbell, brother to Sir Neil Campbell of Lochow, the last of whom, in the direct male line, father and son, gallantly fell at Ticonderoga, in America, 1755. By a strange anachronism Carriek, in his “Life of Wallace,” vol. i. p. 211, confounds the founder of the Inveraw Campbells with Donnachadh dubh nan Caisteal (Black Duncan of the Castles), who lived 300 years later, and was the seventh Laird of Glenurchay, who died 1631.

“Dunkan off Lorne Gilmychall fra thaim send,  
 A spy to be, for he the contré kend.  
 Be our party was passit Straithfulan,  
 The small fute folk began to irk ilkane;  
 And horss, off fors, behuffyt for to fail.  
 Than Wallace thocht that company to wail,  
 ‘Gud men,’ he said, ‘this is nocht meit for us;  
 In brokeyn ray and we cum on thaim thus,  
 We may tak skaith, and harme our fayis bot small;  
 To thaim in lik we may nocht semble all.  
 Tarry we lang, a playne feild thai will get;  
 Apon thaim sone sa weill we may nocht set.  
 Part we mon leiff ws folowand for to be;  
 With me sall pass our power into thre.’  
 A hundyr fyrst till himself he has tayne,  
 Off Westland men, was worthi knawin ilk ane,  
 To Schyr John Grayme als mony ordand he,  
 And five hundreth to Richard off Lundye.<sup>1</sup>  
 Thus Wallace host began to tak the hicht;  
 Our a montayne sone passit off thar sicht,  
 In Glendowchar thair spy met them again,  
 With Lord Cambell.”

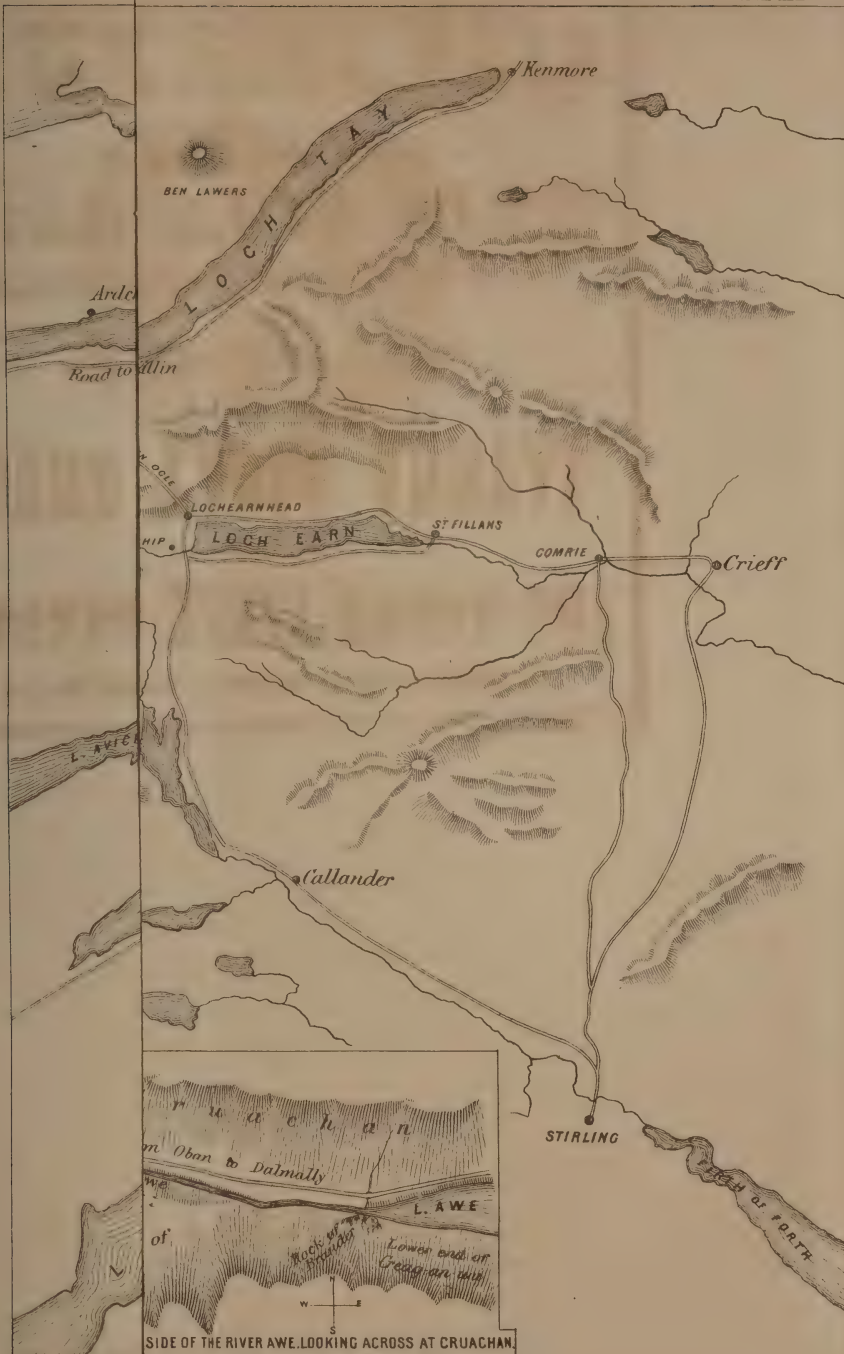
B. 7, 1. 761.

It is quite manifest, I think, from this quotation, that Wallace had entered the Highlands by the old road between Ardoch and Comrie, as his most direct way to St Fillan, which Blind Harry calls “Straith Furlan.” It may, perhaps, have been so designated in the days of Wallace.<sup>2</sup> At any rate, whether the blind minstrel or his transcriber was right or was wrong

<sup>1</sup> According to the History of Walter de Hemmingford, Richard of Lundy was one of the Scottish “magnates” who at the treaty of Irvine (on 9th July 1297) surrendered to St de Percy in the name of the King of England; and we may therefore conclude that it was not later than some weeks at least before this date that Wallace’s expedition into Argyleshire was undertaken; for if Richard of Lundy took a leading part in this adventure, it must have occurred before his defection from the cause of the great guardian of the liberties of Scotland. In our Scottish chronicles it sometimes happens that names, and it often happens that dates are wrong, where there is no doubt about the events related, and this especially is the case when these are handed down by oral tradition.

<sup>2</sup> King Robert the Bruce, in the tenth year of his reign, granted the church of Killin, at the foot of Glendochart, to the Abbey of Inchaffray, on condition that one of the canons should officiate in the kirk of Strathfillan, near Tyndrum. See Parish of Killin in the Old Statistical Account of Scotland.





SIDE OF THE RIVER AWE, LOOKING ACROSS AT CRUACHAN.



SKETCH MAP ILLUSTRATING THE ROUTE OF WALLACE  
from Stirling to Loch Awe.

as to the name, there can be no doubt from the context that he really meant the place we now call St Fillan. At this stage of his journey we read that he became impatient of delay, and choosing such men as were best able to bear the fatigue of a Highland district and a rapid march, he hurried over the mountains that separate Lochearnhead from Glendochart. If he advanced by the south side of Loch Earn from St Fillan, the most direct mountain path lay between the valley of Edinchip and Ardchyle, less than a mile below the present Inn of Luib; but if he followed the road on the north side of Loch Earn, then, as now, the way through Glenogle would be the easiest, especially for equestrians. There is a bridle path between Balquhiddy and the head of Lochdochart by the Glen of Beinn-mor; but Wallace must have entered Glendochart lower down the foot of Beinn-mor, for the minstrel says that, after the Highland and Lowland forces had joined under their respective leaders in Glendochart, that on their march westward,

“Be Louchdouchyr full soðeynly thaim drew.”

B. 7, l. 792.

But considering that the manœuvres of Sir Neil Campbell might have been watched, and his footsteps traced by the enemy's spies previous to his union with Wallace, the latter general took the wise precaution of sending the indefatigable Gylinmychael before them to reconnoitre the mountain pass, between the head-streams of the river Dochart and the valley of the Urchay, which latter place he anxiously pressed forward to reach unobserved by M'Fadyen. Gylinmychael was not long before he met a spy on the heath, and after procuring from this unlucky wight the information he wanted, slew him to prevent any further trouble.

“Apon the moss a scourrou sone fand he,  
To scour the land Mak-fadyane had him send,  
Out of Crag-mor that day he thoct to wend.”

B. 7, l. 795.

Wallace was thus happily apprised of the position and intentions of the Irish general, who was about to wend his way that very day from before the great precipitous rock of Creag-an-uni. During his eagerness to overtake Sir Neil, M'Fadyen appears to have left behind him on the north side of Nether Lochow a quantity of cattle and commissariat supplies of



different kinds, which he was desirous to get back to, had time permitted ; but Duncan of Lorn's promptitude in bringing Wallace to the aid of Sir Neil Campbell frustrated his plans, and he had already lost too much time before Creag-an-uni in the hope of being able to assail the position of Sir Neil.

“ MacFadyane socht and a small passage fand,  
Had he lasar, thai mycht pass off that land,  
Between a rock and the great water sid,  
But four in front, na ma mycht gang nor rid.”

B. 7, l. 653.

The rock here referred to could be no other than the ladder-rock “Creag-an-raidh,” though not specified by that name.<sup>1</sup> Were M’Fadyen only able to reach the open ground at the foot of the river Urchay before the arrival of Wallace, his vastly superior number of followers might have been all available at once, and given him some decided advantage, or at least secured for him a safe escape into Nether Lochow.

“ In till Louchow was bestis gret plenti ;  
A quhill he thoct ther with his host to be,  
And other stuff that thai had with thaim brocht,  
But all his craftt avaiyleit him rycht nocht.  
Dunkene of Lorn has seyne the sodeyne cace ;  
Fra gud Cambell he went to seik Wallace,  
Sum help to get off thair turment & tey’ne.”

But this was not to be. Wallace having arrived in the immediate vicinity of the place, now well known as the famous field of Dalree,

<sup>1</sup> Barbour, in his “Bruce,” describes this barrier rock of the Pass of Awe, and tells us that it was here John of Lorn (now returned from being a prisoner of Edward I. in England) had laid ambush for King Robert the Bruce, who approached this pass by the low road near the loch, while Douglas, with his light-armed archers, went round Beinn-a-bhuiridh by Coire-glas, and descending by the Corrie of Cruachan, took the men of Lorn in rear and flank, and completely discomfited them. In describing this position Barbour says,—

“ The nethyr half was peralous,  
For a schor-crag, hey and hidwouss,  
Raucht to the se, down fra the pass.”

It is plain that if Sir Neil had led M’Fadyen at first through the pass of the ladder rock into the narrow area of the Brander, there would be no occasion of his again searching for it ; it is therefore certain that Sir Neil must have led the enemy in pursuit along the more circuitous path above the wood.



struck off to the left towards the foot of Beinn-looigh (Benloi). At this stage of their journey horses became an encumbrance, and dismounting on the moor, Wallace placed himself at the head of his followers on foot, and said encouragingly—

“Quha gangs best lat se,  
Through out the moss delyuerly thai yeid,  
Syne tak the hals, quhar off thai had most dreid.”

The hawse, or hals, here mentioned, is the pass called Bealach-choninish, for the word “hals” cannot apply to Glenlochay, and much less to the circuitous moor of *Caoran*, between Benloi and Glenfalloch. This defile is secluded, and in the present day only frequented by sheep and shepherds; but it is situated on the north side of the stately Benloi, and was straight-way in Wallace’s most direct line of march. After his party had passed through the hals, and descended into Glenlochay at Eas-morraig (four and a-half miles above Dalmally Inn), they crossed, according to tradition, the river Urechay, near to the foot of the water of Lochay, and thence continued their march on open ground (but which contracts into a narrow defile just opposite the parish kirk of Clachan Disart), between the river and the hills of Craig<sup>1</sup> and Edindomen.

“Endlong the schoir ay four in front thai past;  
Quhill thai within assemblit at the last.”

Having now gained possession of the eastern and north-eastern entrances of Beinn-cruachan, Sir Neil Campbell exults in the sure persuasion that M’Fadyen’s opportunity to “pass off that land” was lost, and says triumphantly,

“We haiff chewyss this hauld;  
I trow to God thair wakynning sall be cauld.  
Her is na gait to flee yon peple can,  
But roches heich, and water depe & wan.”

B. 7, l. 805.

The words “thair wakynning sall be cauld,” show that the Knight of Lochow

<sup>1</sup> Here “Craig” is the name of a farm, which is so called from Creag-mor (or, a *chreag-mhor*), on the face of a hill, and is a conspicuous object in the Strath of Glenurchay. But this is not the Crag-mor, or Big Crag, alluded to by Blind Harry (B. vii. line 797), as the context clearly shows he there meant the great craggy precipices of Creag-an-uni.

had gained the desired advantage under cover of night, and by stationing his men near the site of the old farm-house of Corries, at a point still well known as Creagan-Neill, or Neil's Rock,<sup>1</sup> he made himself master of the pass of Coireglas, and also of the pass of Larig-noe, which communicates with the north side of Cruachan, and leads to the side of Lochetive. Under cover of the morning mist, Sir Neil, with his party, climbed the shoulder of Beinnabhuiridh, and turning southward, came in sight of Lochow and M'Fadyen's advanced post above the wood of "Leitir," on the slope of the hill. Tradition preserves the memory of the surprise here received by the Irish general, which I cannot better express than in the school-boy saying with which I was familiar sixty years ago, *i.e.*, "Creag-na-circe, air an do bhruidh MacFadain a chearc nach dhfeith e ri itheadh;" which literally means, "The hen's rock, on which M'Fadyen boiled the hen he did not wait to eat."<sup>2</sup> This rock is situated near the eastern extremity of the grooved rut or shelf marked on the face of Beinnabhuiridh, under the name Coire-na-ruaig, or the corrie of flight, in commemoration of M'Fadyen's hurried retreat along this mountain tract, which has all the appearance of having been of glacial origin. He was hotly chased towards the central great corrie of Cruachan, and down the pass of Brander, where he rallied his men and offered a desperate hand-to-hand fight. Sir William Wallace, acting in concert with the hill party, pressed forward by the lower road near the loch, and over the perilous pass of the ladder rock, and while engaged in the deadly fray, gave orders to spare the misguided Scotsmen that were mixed up in the Irish ranks. Tradition relates that the Irish showed great personal bravery, though ultimately defeated, or altogether destroyed; and that when pressed to the last extremity, their leader leaped into the river Awe, at the Brander, and whilst supporting himself against a stone in mid-current, managed to cast off some of his heavy armour. Having gained the left bank, he ran up for some way the slope of Creagan-uni, until in the crevices of that great and craggy precipice he met with a cave, in which he tried to con-

<sup>1</sup> This rock used to be the sun-dial of the *peat makers* in Tullish and Stronnulichan; the shadow falling upon it in May indicating to them the dinner hour.

<sup>2</sup> This hen's rock on the hill is on a line with the goose's rock (Creag-a-gheaidh) at the foot of the river Mutray; and used to have a tree, at the root of which there was a "*carn*," much frequented by the "*taghan*," or marten cat.

ceal himself until night might enable him to escape to a place of safety. But he was followed by Duncan of Lorne, who soon brought back the fugitive's head, which was "steiled on a stayne," on the rocky pinnacle of Creag-an-uni.<sup>1</sup>

M'Fadyen's pinnacle and M'Fadyen's cave are still pointed out to the tourist; but M'Fadyen's stone—Clach-mhic-Phadain—of which the minstrel takes no notice, stood in mid-channel above the rock of Brander until the year 1817, when the late Duncan Campbell, Esq., factor to the Marquess of Breadalbane, employed the Glenurchay crofters in clearing away a great accumulation of stones and rubbish from the mouth of the river, in order to give a freer outlet to the water of the lake, and prevent inundations at the foot of the Urchay in time of autumnal floods. One notable result of the clearance of the bed of the river at the Brander was, that a celebrated salmon-pool called "Linne-mhic-Ewen" was obliterated, and its place occupied by smooth water, which almost looks like a continuation of the lake before it bursts out into the brawling and rapid river Awe. M'Fadyen's stone stood firmly imbedded in the shallow of this pool, until at length it was in bad taste removed by gunpowder; and the man who blasted it, by orders of the overseer of the work, is named Peter M'Varquish, who still resides in Glenurchay. The interest attached to the obliteration of the salmon-pool gave rise to a lawsuit between the neighbouring proprietors concerned in the matter, and it came out in evidence that in former times there was here a deep ford used for transporting cattle. This may be viewed as a confirmation of the accuracy of Blind Harry's statement, that when Sir Neil Campbell had crossed to the Creag-an-uni side of the strait of Brander, and broke down the bridge, he became inaccessible to the enemy,

" But through a furd, quhar narrow passage was."

The ford appears to have been confined to a bed of sand and gravel, which

<sup>1</sup> In the New Statistical Account, by misprint "Creag-an-aonidh" is written "Craig-an-davuaidh;" and M'Fadyen's cave is mistakenly said to be still pointed out in the face of Creag-an-araidh. The writer, however, meant "Creag-an-uni," for he says that, to reach the cave, M'Fadyen had to cross the river Awe at the *Brander*. No one knows the relative positions of these rocks better than the reverend author of this able report; but he assures me he never saw it in proof, which accounts for these errors in print.

formed a sort of bar at the foot of the salmon pool; and from my own recollection of *Clach-mhic-Phadain*, I should say it was a large boulder, which stood well up above the surface of the water; and I also think it not improbable that the bridge, which had been broken down according to Blind Harry, may have been supported by this very stone as its centre pillar. That some such support must have been used is obvious, for even at the rock of Brander (which is situated on the left, or Creag-an-uni side of the mouth of the river Awe), where the channel is the narrowest, it appears to be about 26 yards or 80 feet wide; and on the right bank there is no corresponding rock or bulwark on which the timbers of a bridge could have rested; but it would have been easy enough to have raised a cairn of stones on either side of the river a little above this narrowest point, on which the timbers of the bridge could safely rest. In fact, triangular cairns are used in the present day, on various parts of the river, for the accommodation of anglers; and though these project several yards from the north bank into the rapid river, it is surprising to find how well they resist the current, which here runs at the rate of six miles per hour.

By turning to the accompanying map (Plate XLII.), there will be seen a small and detached sketch of the pass of Brander, which is intended to illustrate the situation of the field on the farm of Fahnns, where the McDougalls made their last desperate stand against their pursuers under Bruce, who crossed the bridge just above the rock of Brander, and at the lower extremity of Creag-an-uni; and thence along the south side of the river Awe for about half a mile, until they came upon the open ground marked "battle-field of Fahnns." This field of classic memory is about three-fourths of a mile long by one-fourth of a mile broad. Cairns and tumuli to the number, it is estimated, of about 150 or more, are scattered over this area; and some of these are much larger than others, and are placed away apart from the rest. The larger tumuli are of an oval form, about 15 feet long, 6 feet broad, and 3 or 4 feet high; they lie east and west, and are supposed to be the burying-places of distinguished leaders and chiefs who fell on both sides.

The field of Crunachay also has its cairns; and it is probable that such as attempted to make their escape on the Cruachan, or north side of the river, had rallied and fought there at the same time as their comrades who



had crossed the bridge, as related by Barbour, were engaged on the opposite side.

In the invasion of Wallace, the bridge had been cut down by Sir Neil Campbell the moment after he and his followers crossed it to the Creag-an-uni side of the strait at Brander; and being thus penned in the defile, between the narrow outlet of Loch Awe and the steep and craggy base of Cruachan, M'Fadyen's men, when attacked on the south flank of Beann-cruachan, and hurried back into the pass of Brander and the strath of Crunachy, appear to have been all slaughtered or drowned, with the exception of those Scotsmen whom Sir William Wallace ordered to be saved on that fatal day: and who again, probably, stood him in good service, as already mentioned, when from Loch Awe he speedily retired across the mountains towards Lochlomond and the Lennox.

#### A SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE ON THE OSSIANIC TALES OF THE BRAES OF LORN.

About sixty years ago, ancient prosaic tales, such as J. F. Campbell, Esq. has recently published, under the title, "Tales of the Western Highlands," were a familiar source of evening entertainment among the peasantry and cottars of Glenurchay, where the ancient usages and customs were longer preserved than in many other parts of the country, from the circumstance of its isolated situation, surrounded by mountain barriers, and the comparatively late date of the dispersion of its old race of inhabitants. The Fletchers, M'Nabs, M'Nicols, and M'Intyres, all of whom cultivated Ossianic poetry, are now almost without a representative in the district. Of the great abundance of this memorial poetic literature, about one hundred years ago, in that favourite retreat of the Celtic muse (the birthplace of Duncan (Ban) M'Intyre, whose immortal lays, and purity of Gaelic, are monuments to his fame more enduring than the granite column raised to his memory on Creagan-na-caorach), we have an interesting account (see Report of Highland Society) in a letter to Dr Blair from Mr Alexander M'Aulay, dated 25th January 1764. In this letter is included one from Lieut. Duncan M'Nicol, then residing under the ancient paternal roof at Sococh, in Glenurchay, which is conclusive as to the great amount of Ossianic poetry then currently transmitted, by oral

tradition, among the old people of the community around him. This gentleman was brother to the Rev. Donald M'Nicol, minister of Lismore, so well known as the author of "Remarks on Dr Samuel Johnson's Journey to the Hebrides," first published in the year 1779; and both these brothers were nephews to that courteous and gallant chieftain, Alexander Stewart of Innernahyle, of whom Sir Walter Scott writes with sentiments of profound admiration, and with the warmest recollections of gratitude as the friend of his childhood, who first introduced him "to the Highlands, their traditions, and their manners."<sup>1</sup>

It appears from the *affidavit* of Archibald Fletcher (Report of Highland Society, App. p. 270), that James M'Pherson had paid a visit to the M'Nichols of Arivean, in the parish of Glenurchay; but no one knows what contributions of Ossianic poems he may have collected from their oral recitation. At a later period, Dr Smith of Campbelton endeavoured to save from oblivion some floating remains of this native poetry. In the summer of 1798, the venerable Dr Joseph M'Intyre, the popular minister of the united parish of Glenurchay and Inishail, wrote to Dr Garnett, when on a "Tour to the Highlands and some of the Western Islands" (published 1800), as follows:—"My son is anxious to procure some unpublished Celtic tales; but the truth is, that Dr Smith of Campbelton, who is a native of this parish, and who has been indefatigable in his research for these tales, has picked up everything of value of the kind in the country, and published them, with translations. Indeed, the time is past, or almost past, when a search after these amusements 'of the times of old' would be of avail." The collections here alluded to as published by Dr Smith, with translations into English, are the ancient Gaelic poems by Ossian, Oran, and Ullin, called "Sean Dana." Dr Smith, in his "Gaelic Antiquities," tells us he began his collection by at least twenty or thirty years too late, to have insured a ripe harvest from the old reciters, who had left no successors, and a great part of whose memorial treasures died with themselves. These poems, like the Rigveda hymns of India, or the Yararies of the Incas of Peru, were transmitted from one generation to another by oral tradition alone.

Dr Smith's work was published at an unfortunate stage of the Ossianic controversy, when M'Pherson's latter publications, "Fingal" and "Te-

<sup>1</sup> Introd. Chron. of the Canongate, &c.

móra," raised doubts of their authenticity, and threw distrust on all kindred topics of Highland literature. From page 126 to page 130 of "Gaelic Antiquities," Dr Smith frankly tells the public the method he had pursued in editing the "Sean Dana," from multifarious versions of the same poems, clothed in various shapes of verbal expression, in different parts, lines, or single words, more or less obsolete. In eliminating what was adulterated or spurious, and carefully collating and arranging the materials for the Gaelic version, from which he made his English translation, he had to exercise his own independent judgment, and make a selection; for no one could reasonably expect that on his small salary, as assistant to the invalid minister of the poor parish of Kilbrandon, he would offer to incur the expense of publishing every fragment and version of these poems just as he had received them, through different hands, or had taken them down from oral recitation. But he gives the names of many of the principal contributors; and when he uses any unusual liberty with his originals, in piecing together disjointed fragments, he tells us of it in his notes, and is always guided by the prosaic tales, which usually precede the oral recitations, and are subsidiary to the subject of the poem. By such a mode of proceeding he acted fairly and conscientiously, as became a man of his unblemished moral and Christian character, that even in these minor matters of editorial duty he never pretended or hinted that he himself was able, if he liked, to compose such poetry. He never attempted original poetry, that his surviving family know of; but his beautiful translations of the English Paraphrases into Gaelic, which he did at the request and with the approbation of the Synod of Argyll, show him to have been an able translator.

Dr Smith's matured views of the merits of the Ossianic controversy, he sums up very briefly in one of his letters to Mr Henry M'Kenzie, which is dated, Campbelton, 21st June 1802 (see Report of Highland Society):— "That the poems of Ossian extended their fame for ages over Britain and Ireland, is also clear from Barbour, Camden, Colgan, and many other old writers of the three kingdoms. That at least the stamina, the bones, sinews, and strength, of a great part of these poems now ascribed to him are ancient, may, I think, be maintained on good grounds. But that something modern may have been superinduced will, if not admitted, be at least believed on grounds of much probability." The Ossianic poetry, by

whomsoever it originated, is unquestionably of much greater antiquity than the Dean M'Gregor of Lismore's Miscellaneous Collection of Gaelic Poems.<sup>1</sup> These, as distinctly recorded in the Report of the Committee of the Highland Society of Scotland, on the authenticity of the Poems of Ossian, contain some short pieces ascribed to Ossian, that are literally translated by Donald Smith, M.D., one of the ablest scholars of his day, and published in the Report.<sup>2</sup>

The poetic tales of the Feine, from time immemorial down to the last Highland rebellion, and its consequent social changes, of 1745, were intimately interwoven with the manners, customs, traditions, and proverbial sayings of the Highlanders; and they embody the oldest national traditions of the people, among whom these poems were cherished, in their belief, as historical records of their heroic fellow-countrymen of olden times; not as myths, but as relating to real persons and places.<sup>3</sup> For many centuries the oral recitation of such tales must have tended to preserve a special standard of the language of the Scottish Gael, side by side with the more cultivated ecclesiastical and written Gaelic of the religious teachers of Iona. This popular idiom of native growth, familiar in the songs of the bards, the venerable translators of the first edition of the Scottish Gaelic Scriptures (natives of Glenurchay and Glendochart) availed themselves of; and the Gaelic Bible, thus rendered on the best models of vernacular speech, is now the acknowledged standard of our Scoto-Irish dialect of the Celtic language, and the basis of the excellent Scoto-Celtic Dictionary of the Highland Society of Scotland.

<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to know that the transcript of the Dean of Lismore's MS. collection, made for the use of Lord Bannatyne, is safe in the possession of the Rev. Dr M'Intyre, Kilmanivaig. This copy, which appears to be a repetition of the original one drawn up by the same learned author, the late Mr Ewen M'Lachlan of Aberdeen, for the Highland Society of Scotland, had been for some time in possession of the late Mr Donald Gregory. The editors of the Dean of Lismore's book, it appears, had also the benefit of its perusal.

<sup>2</sup> This excellent man was brother to Dr John Smith of Campbelton.—See the tribute paid to his memory by Mr Henry M'Kenzie, in Report of Highland Society.

<sup>3</sup> See the Poems of Darthula; Death of Cuthullin; and Temora; and the Old Statistical Report of Campbelton. See also Skene's "Highlanders of Scotland," vol. i. pp. 207-213.



[We regret much to record the death of Dr Archibald Smith, which took place at Edinburgh, on the 28th August 1868, before this paper could be corrected for press. Dr Smith was long a leading medical practitioner in Lima, Peru, from which he retired some years ago. He published various contributions to the Medical and Scientific history of Peru, and contributed to our Proceedings "Observations on the Inca and Yunga Nations, their Early Remains; and on Ancient Peruvian Skulls," vol. v. p. 34; and presented to our Museum, "A Collection of Remains from the Ancient Tombs of the Inca and Yunga Nations in Peru, &c." vol. v. p. 61. Dr Smith also read a paper, on the 2d May 1868, entitled "Argyllshire Invaded but not Subdued, by Ungus, King of the Picts, in A.D. 736 and A.D. 741." This will appear in the next volume of the Proceedings.—Eds.]

---

## II.

NOTICE REGARDING THE FOUNDATION OF THE CHURCH OF FOWLIS  
IN GOWRIE. BY A. JERVISE, ESQ., BRECHIN, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

So far as I have been able to ascertain, the earliest record of the church of Fowlis-Easter, or Fowlis in Gowrie, occurs in the year 1180, when William of Maule, an ancestor of the noble family of Maule of Panmure, made a gift of the church and of the tithes of certain lands adjoining, including those of the mill of Fowlis, to his nephew, Thomas of Maule, who is styled clerk or parson of the church of Fowlis. By this deed, Thomas of Maule was bound to pay a merk yearly, at the Feast of St Martin, to the prior and canons of St Andrews.<sup>1</sup> William of Maule also gave them the chapel of Fowlis, with ten acres of land, and pasture for eight oxen, ten cows, and a hundred sheep; and directed that his body should be buried in the cemetery of the canons at St Andrews.<sup>2</sup>

The period of Maule's death is not recorded; but it appears that he received Fowlis and other lands from King David I., for his bravery at the Battle of the Standard, fought in 1138. He left coheirresses, and was succeeded by his son-in-law, Roger of Mortimer, sheriff of Perthshire.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Prior. S. Andree, p. 40.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 264.

<sup>3</sup> Chalmers' Caled. vol. i. p. 589. [The Ruthvens had an interest in Fowlis through Cecilia Maule, which was resigned by her grandson, 1262.—*Doug. Peer.* vol. i. p. 659.]

Maule's grants to his nephew Thomas, and those to the canons of St Andrews, were respectively confirmed by his son-in-law, and by his grandson Hugh of Mortuo Mari (Mortimer).<sup>1</sup>

It was during the lifetime of one or other of the last-named barons that the church of Fowlis was dedicated to St Mernan or Marnan, a ceremony which was performed by Bishop David of St Andrews, upon the 2d of the Kalends of September 1242.<sup>2</sup> It appears to have been soon after this—probably on his accession to the throne—that King Alexander II. confirmed to the canons of St Andrews their various properties throughout the country; and among these were—"Item, ex donacione Willielmi Masculi ecclesiam de Foules cum omnibus eidem ecclesie iuste pertinentibus."<sup>3</sup>

Of the successors of Sir Hugh of Mortimer of Fowlis little has been ascertained, except that the family subsisted in the male line for two or three generations, and that the last knight, like the first, bore the name of Roger. He married Margaret of Menteith,<sup>4</sup> and by her had an only daughter, Janet, who, becoming the wife of Sir Andrew Gray of Broxmouth (the first Lord Gray), brought the property of Fowlis-Easter to the family of Gray.

The contract of the marriage of Sir Andrew Gray and the heiress of Fowlis is dated 20th June 1377. After giving birth to a son and six daughters, Lady Gray died, sometime before 7th February 1435-6, as, previous to that date, Sir Andrew appears to have contracted a second marriage. Sir Andrew was succeeded in Fowlis and his other estates by his son, as second Lord Gray, who, in 1418, during the lifetime of his father, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Rires and Kincaldrum.<sup>5</sup> The second Lord Gray was a person of note in his time. Within six years after his marriage, he was sent to England as an hostage for James I., and there he was kept from 1424 to 1427. He was also one of the knights that accompanied Princess Margaret to France, on the occasion of her marriage with the Dauphin, was subsequently ambassador to England, and went on a pilgrimage to Canterbury in 1452. In the latter year he was made one of the royal household, and also

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Prior. S. Andree, pp. 41, 265.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 348. In Butler's "Lives of the Saints," the Feast of S. Marnan, bishop confessor, is placed under 2d March.

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Prior. S. Andree, p. 234.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Mag. Sigill. p. 33, 80.

<sup>5</sup> Douglas' Peer. vol. i. p. 666; ii. p. 318

obtained a license from King James to build a castle on any part of his estates which he thought proper. The place chosen was that now occupied by Castle Huntly; a portion of which building, mixed with that of latter styles, still exists. This baron probably succeeded his father before 6th July 1445. He predeceased his wife in 1469; and was succeeded by his grandson, Andrew, who died in 1513-14.<sup>1</sup>

Such are some of the facts regarding the early history of the church of Fowlis, and of the old lords of the district, as well as of the captivity of the second Lord Gray, the last of which incidents had possibly given rise to the tale of the present church having been raised by the devotion to, or the affection of, a Lady of Fowlis to her husband. Her lord, as the story runs, went to the Crusades, and she vowed, "in case he should return in safety from the holy wars, to build and endow a church."<sup>2</sup>

It will be seen that the legend or inscription, which has been the means of causing a fabulously old date to be attached to the building, is now incomplete, and that the prefatory part appears to have contained the names of the persons who erected the church. Further, the legend, as is common in similar productions of the period, embodies a monkish fable. In this instance St Marnoch is represented as having gone to Rome in some such capacity as that of a plenipotentiary; but no such incident is recorded in any of the printed notices of his life.

The inscription is painted in German characters, and in one line, upon a strip of wood, nailed to the bottom of the picture of the Crucifixion of Our Lord; and is, I should say, not of earlier date than the seventeenth century. Possibly it was copied from an older, if not a somewhat effaced version; and the painter, having little knowledge of the abbreviations peculiar to such writing, may have omitted some of the markings over the letters, as he has the diphthongs in some words. However this may be, it is now well-nigh twenty years since I first copied the legend. Since then I have frequently examined it; and, so far as I am able to decipher it, the following is the true and present reading:—

. . . . ndā . hoc . templū . merinoco . cōstruxere . beato . Si .  
qberas . qbotō . semel . M . C . qbal' . t . iii . Anno .  
Qbo . fbit . is . rome . ccb . Dns . pgre . . C . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Douglas Peer. vol. i. p. 667.

<sup>2</sup> Old Stat. Acc. vol. vii. p. 288.

One might be led to suppose that there had been another inscription here, since the writer of the Old Statistical Account of the parish (1793) gives the following from what he calls "the beam" which "supported the organ loft :"—

*Hoc Templum structum fuit Anno Millesimo centesimo Quadragesimo secundo ab A. Gray.*<sup>1</sup>

From the difference between the two inscriptions above quoted, one could scarcely suppose that the first was known to the transcriber of the latter; still I have little doubt but the last is meant for a copy of the first. The last version agrees with the period of Sir Andrew Gray; and the first refers to, and agrees in certain particulars with, the record of the *dedication* of the church of Fowlis. Had the abbreviated mark or circumflex been drawn over the numeral "C" in the first quoted, it would have made it equal to M.CC.XLIH.—a date which nearly corresponds with that of the dedication before referred to. I am of opinion that the omission of the circumflex over the "C" had arisen either from the badness of the copy, or from the ignorance of the copiest—possibly from both.

But, were more wanting than the style of the architecture of the edifice—(and the fact must not be overlooked that the south-west or principal entrance to the church, also the skew-put stones, bear carvings of the Gray and Wemyss family coats)—to prove it to be a building of the time of Sir Andrew Gray and his wife Elizabeth Wemyss, we have only to point to Fordun, and to Spottiswoode. The first authority gives this entry:—"Fowlis cujus fundator Andreas Gray ejusdem;" and in the latter it is distinctly stated that the church of Fowlis was founded by Sir Andrew Gray, "for a provost and several prebends in the time of James II."<sup>2</sup> Other authorities corroborate these statements; and Billings says, that it "wants but the bell-turret to make Fowlis as perfect a specimen of the fifteenth century, as Dalmeny is of a village church of the Norman period."<sup>3</sup> Why, in the face of these facts, the popular notion

<sup>1</sup> Old Stat. Acc. vol. vii. p. 288.

<sup>2</sup> Scotichronicon, a Goodal, ii. f. 541; Spottiswoode's Religious Houses, p. 522.

<sup>3</sup> Billings' Baronial and Eccl. Antiq. of Scot.; Muir's Old Church Arch. of Scot., pp. 73, 86; Descrip. Notices of Ancient Par. and Coll. Churches of Scot. p. 132. In the last quoted work (Lond. 1848), there is an excellent account of the ecclesio-



should still be advanced, and credited by some, of the present church having been erected in the twelfth century, seems inexplicable. Had the church been a twelfth century building, it would in all likelihood have been in the Norman style; but there is much reason to believe that the church of William of Maule's day, as well as all those prior to Sir Andrew Gray's foundation, were but sorry works compared with the fine structure now standing.

Tradition further avers that the coffin-slab and cross in the area of the churchyard (here represented) mark the grave of the knight, in com-



Cross and Sculptured Stone in the Churchyard of Foulis-Easter.

memoration of whose return from the Crusades the church is popularly said to have been erected. It will be seen that the cross is rather a poor example of the market crosses which were set up in early times at or near

logical peculiarities of the church, also of the paintings; and, as I do not know that these particulars could be better given than they are in that work, I have purposely avoided touching upon them in this paper. There are some strictures regarding the removal of the old baptismal font from Fowlis to Ochtertyre. It has recently been restored; and it is interesting to know that its style is of an age with that of the church. It is engraved in plate 3, vol. ii. pt. i., of Parker's *Gloss. of Architecture* (Oxford, 1850).

churches; round which, it is needless to say, that down to a comparatively recent date, merchandise of all sorts were exposed for sale, and that for distinction's sake, the fairs were known by the names of the saints to whom the churches were respectively dedicated.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, the carving and ornamentation of the coffin-slab at Fowlis is of a late type, similar to those which are known to belong to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, of which one, almost identical to that at Fowlis, is preserved, along with several other interesting examples, at the church of St Mary, Dundee. I have little doubt, however, looking at the character of the objects represented upon the slab at Fowlis, but it may have been placed upon the grave of some important local personage—more probably over that of a Mortimer, than that of a Gray.

The outward features of the church of Fowlis are admirably represented in the two views given of it by Billings. Externally it is 90 by 27 feet, and "its masonry," says Billings, "is as beautiful and perfect as the day it was built; but internally all has been modernised save one feature—the ancient rood-loft, which now helps to form a chancel partition." But even this "one feature" is not now where it once was, for it, as well as "the beam" containing the inscription, stood at one time against the north wall of the church.<sup>2</sup> As now placed, it separates the family tomb of the Lords Gray, which is within, and in the east end of the church, from the nave.

The church of Fowlis is rated in the old *Taxatio* at 15 merks. In 1574 the cures of the three kirks of Benvie, Fowlis, and Longforgan, were filled by one minister; and Patrick Mortimer was the name of the "reidare at Fowlis."<sup>3</sup> Possibly he was descended of the "Mortu Mair" of Fowlis, some of whom appear to have been engaged in mercantile pursuits at Dundee as early as 1406.<sup>4</sup> The parishes of Fowlis and Lundie

<sup>1</sup> The custom of buying and selling goods on Sundays continued longer in some parts of Scotland than is generally known. On 22d January 1693, the minister of Forfar, in Angus, was requested to "give a public intimation from the pulpit, prohibiting all selling and buying of wares upon the Lord's Day."—*Kirk Session Records*.

<sup>2</sup> Hutton Correspondence.

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Vet. de Aberbrothoc, 238; Wodrow Miscell., i. 353.

<sup>4</sup> Robertson's Index, 161, 4; Chamb. Rolls, ii. 354; Reg. Ep. Brechin., ii. 12. [A branch of the Mortimers settled at Leochel, Aberdeenshire, where a large part of their property bore the name of *Fowlis*, and where they subsisted down to the

were united in 1618. The church of the former district was put into a good state of repair in 1842, since which time it has been used at stated periods as a place of worship.<sup>1</sup> In old times the church was called "Foulis in Gowrie," to distinguish it from Fowlis in Strathearn. For the same reason it is now called Fowlis-*Easter*, and the latter Fowlis-*Wester*.

The castle of Fowlis, from which a magnificent view of the Carse of Gowrie and of a great part of Fife is obtained, is a building of from 200 to 300 years old. It was suitably tenanted down to the close of the last century, when it was allowed to go to decay; recently it has been rendered habitable, and is now occupied by field labourers and by a dealer in "tea and tobacco." A charter of King James I. is dated from Foulez, 12th February 1448; and on 8th March 1513-14, an inventory of the third Lord Gray's effects was taken at Fowlis.<sup>2</sup> The origin and history of the castle is obscure. In 1669 the whole lands and barony were purchased from the ninth Lord Gray, and "the several other persons his creditors,"<sup>3</sup> by an ancestor of Sir Patrick Keith-Murray of Ochtertyre, baronet, the present owner.

Over the door of a cottage adjoining the castle is part of an altar-shaped tomb. It consists of three compartments, filled by ecclesiastics with hoods and gowns. Possibly this is part of a tomb which had been originally within the church. It probably had marked the grave of some priest—perhaps that of a provost of the old collegiate church of Fowlis.

Probably the name *Fowlis* is of Celtic origin, and may have reference to the position of the church, which adjoins a den and burn, as the Gaelic words *Foil-es*, have some such meaning. Fowlis is not an uncommon territorial name in Scotland; and it appears in various forms as a surname from a remote date. Among the witnesses to William of Maule's gift of the chapel of Fowlis, before referred to, one bears the name of THOR of FOULES; and from the place which he holds in the charter, it is probable that he was a vassal of Maule.

The family of Foulis of Colinton, near Edinburgh (one of whom was

seventeenth century. The church of Leochel was also dedicated to S. MARNAN.—*Collections on Aberdeen and Banff*, pp. 597-8.]

<sup>1</sup> Stat. Acct. (Old), vii. 281; Ibid. (New), p. 467.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Ep. Brechin, i. 114; Douglas' Peer., i. 668.

<sup>3</sup> Acta Parl., vii. 589.

created a baronet in 1634), claim to be descended from William of Foulis (who flourished in the times of Roberts II. and III.), whose son became archdeacon of St Andrews, and secretary to James I.

### III.

NOTICE OF AN ORIGINAL LETTER OF KING JAMES II. TO MACDONELL OF KEPPOCH, AFTER THE BATTLE OF KILLIECRANKIE; THREE LETTERS OF GENERAL MONCK; ALSO SOME DOCUMENTS RELATING TO ROB ROY MACGREGOR, AND TO SIMON, LORD LOVAT. BY JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., SEC. S.A. SCOT.

The original MSS. (herewith exhibited), were put into my hands for perusal by George Sang, Esq., and on my expressing a wish that they might be added to the collections of the Society, he kindly agreed to apply to the executors of his late father, Mr John Sang, S.S.C. I have now therefore the pleasure of presenting them to be preserved among the MSS. of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

The following abstract of these documents is arranged according to their dates :—

#### I. GENERAL MONCK.

1. An authority from General George Monck “For the Governors off Finlarick, Balloche, and Weime, or athr off them,”—In regard of the many insolences and depredations of the Maknabs and their party upon the Laird of Glenorquhay; to assist the said Laird to make up his losses out of the chiefis of the Maknabs’ estates, and to assist in putting the haill Maknabs out of the country until such time as they give good security of Low Country Gentlemen that the Laird of Glenorquhay shall be in security, &c. Att Delkeith, the 21 day of November 1654. Signed GEORGE MONCK.

2. Letter, and double or duplicate, of General Monck to the Laird of Glenurgy,—Desiring him to forbear to trouble the widow of the deceased Laird of McNab, as she has paid sesse and lived peaceably since her husband’s death, and others also; but only such as continue in arms against the Commonwealth, and desiring him also to forbear to meddle with any of the Magrigger. Dalkeith, 18th December 1654. Signed GEORGE MONCK.

3. Order by General Monck to Captain Gascoigne, Governor of Fin-



larick,—To protect the widow and children of the Laird of MacNabb in their lands, &c., and all others that live peaceably, as if the first order had never been made, as it was not intended the Laird of Glenurchy should molest any one living peaceably. And this protection was also to be given to Archibald McNabb of Agharne. Given under our hand and seal, Dalkeith, 16 January 1654,<sup>1</sup> and signed GEORGE MONCK.

A wax impression of the seal at the upper corner of this order, displays on a shield, a chevron, between three lion heads, erased; with the crest of a wyvern's head erased, on a barred helmet to front.

The Laird of Glenurchy referred to in these MSS. was the founder of the Breadalbane title.

The next document is of a more important character.

II. LETTER FROM KING JAMES II. TO McDONELL OF KEPPOCH,  
30TH NOVEMBER 1689.

The letter is interesting as giving a repetition of the statement made by JAMES in his letter to General Cannon, that the loss of the generalship, or rather, shall I say, the death of Dundee, took place apparently at the very commencement of the Battle of Killiecrankie. The words are—"the loss you had in a General you loved and confided in *at your verie entrance into action.*" (The italics are not in the original.) The letter is addressed on the back,

"To our Trustie and well beloved  
M'DONELL of Cappagh."

"JAMES R.

"Trustie and well beloved, Wee Greet you well, The behaviour of your selfe and family, since the malise of our unaturall enemies have prevailed against us, shews us that in supporting you and doeing you Justice against the oppression of Antimonarchiall and ill men, wee shall add a lasting prop to the hereditary succession of our Crowne, and that as Innate Loyalty cannot be Debatched soe a Rebellious race by noe faire or Gentle means can be reclaimed, You may therefore Reckon upon it, That as soon as God shall please to putt itt in our power we will putt the experience wee have at soe deare a Rate acquired into practice and that you shal be one of the first that shall find the effects of it, The news we have

<sup>1</sup> For 1654-5, according to the English computation at the time.

receiued of the Brave Viscount Dundees death has most sinseably afflicted us, Butt as he has perpetuated his Memorie by falling in soe Just a Cause, Soe wee are resolued by extraordinary marks of our favour to make his family conspicuos, that the world may See Lasting Honnor and happiness are to be acquired, by the Brave and Loyall onely ; What he has soe happily begun and you soe Successfully maintained by a Thorough defeat of our Enemies, wee shall not doubt a Generous prosecution of, when wee consider that the Highland Loyaltie is inseperably annexed to the person of their Hereditary King ; nor noe wayes feare the Event whilst the Justice of our Cause shal be seconded by soe many bold and dareing Asserters of our Royall Right ; If their Courage and your and the rest of the Commanders conduct were not Steddy, the loss you had in a Generall you loved and confided in, at your verie entrance into action with soe great inequality were enough to Baffle you Butt you have shewed your selues aboue surprize and given us prooffe that wee are in a great measure like to owe you the Reestablishment of the Monarchy to your valLOUR, Wee are therefore resolued to send imediately our R<sup>t</sup> Trustie and R<sup>t</sup> well beloved the Earle of Seafort to head his freinds and followers, and (as soone as the season will permitt the Shipping of Horse) our R<sup>t</sup> Trusty and intirely beloved naturall sone the Duke of Berwicke with considerable succors to your assistance, w<sup>ch</sup> the present good posture of our affaires here will allow us to spare, ffor the Immediate hand of God appeares Signally to bess the Justice of our Cause, there haveing already fallen above tenn thousand of our Enemies by distemper and want, Wee must above all things recommend unto you a thorough union amongst your selues and due obedience to your Superior officers and that you look with the greatest indignation upon anybody that under any pretence whatsoever shall goe about to disunite you, Such an one being a more dangerous enemie to our interest then those that appeare in open Armes against us, Wee refer to the bearer to give you a full accompt of our fforce and the present condition of our Enemies, w<sup>ch</sup> is such as will putt our affaires here soone out of all doubt, and soe wee bidd you heartily farewell, Given at our Courte at Dublin Castle the Last Day of November 1689 and in the fifth yeare of our Reigne

“ By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Command.

“ Duplicat to M<sup>r</sup>Doniell of Cappagh.”

The letter, with the King's signature, is sealed on a square piece of paper above a wafer (the edges of the paper being turned over for the protection of the seal), with a large circular matrix, the Privy Seal of Scotland, displaying the shield of arms crowned, between the letters I and R, both crowned. It bears the lion rampant of Scotland, in the first, and fourth quarters; and the three lions of England quarterly, with the three fleurs-de-lis of France, in the second, and third quarters. Surrounding the shield, HONI · SOIT · QUI · MAL · Y · PENSE; and outside this, JACOBUS II. D · G · MAG · BRIT · FRAN · ET · HIB · REX · FI · DEF, and an ornamental border.

The similar letter "To our trusty and well beloved Colonell Cannon, Brigadier of all our Forces in Scotland," is dated the last day of November 1869. It is given in the volume of the "Leven and Melville Papers" (No. 262), prepared for publication in 1843 by the Hon. William Leslie-Melville for the Bannatyne Club. I quote the opening sentences:—

"JAMES R,

"Trusty and well beloved we greet you well, The conduct you have shewen, in the fall of the late Viscount Dundee, has sufficiently demonstrated unto us, how fit you are to serve us in any capacity. We need not therefore exhort you to couradge or loyaltie, which if you had not been very steady in, the loss you had in your General, at the verie entrance into action, with soe great inequality, were enough to baffle you, but you have shewed yourself above surprise, and sufficiently revenged the death of your leader." &c.

Another letter, written by James on the 30th of November 1689, to the Laird of M'Naughton, is given in the same volume (No. 261).

The letter to Keppoch is very similar to another written on this same last day of November "To our Trusty Cousin the Laird of Ballechin," published in Mr Mark Napier's "Life and Times of John Graham of Claverhouse Viscount Dundee," vol. iii. p. 654; and the reference in it to the fall of Dundee is as follows:—

"If their courage and yours, and the rest of the Commanders under you were not steady, the loss you had, in a General you loved and confided in,

at your entrance into action, with so great inequality of numbers, were enough to baffle you." &c.

### III. ROB ROY MACGREGOR.

The next papers refer to an individual made famous by the genius of Sir Walter Scott, in his romance of "Rob Roy"—Robert Roy Macgregor, or Campbell, having assumed the name of his mother when compelled to relinquish that of Macgregor: I give a fac-simile of his signature.



Autograph of Rob Roy.

1. Bond of acknowledgment of John Hamiltone of Bardowie and Robert Campbell of Innersnait, having borrowed from John Grahame in Knethswood, the sum of 1700 merks Scots money, with the due and ordinary current thereof, at the usual terms, until payment, and a penalty of 300 merks in case of failure, over and above the sum borrowed. Dated at Glasgow, 20th February 1710, and signed Jo. HAMILTONE, RO. CAMPBELL, &c.

2. Bond of acknowledgment by Robert Campbell alias McGrigor of Inversnat to John Hamiltone of Bardowie, of having borrowed 2000 merks Scots money, with a penalty of 400 merks in case of faylzyea. Dated at Glasgow, 21st December 1711. Signed Ro. CAMPBELL, &c.

3. Obligation by Robert Campbell of Craig Croftan to James Duke of Montrose. Dated at Glasgow, 27th December 1711.

This document, of which a copy is annexed, shows a business transaction between Montrose and Rob Roy, and is curious as giving the value of good Highland cattle at that date, being "fourtene pounds Scots per peice," or £1, 3s. 4d. sterling each, with a bull to the bargain.

"Be it knouen to all men be thir pn<sup>ts</sup> me Robert Campbell of Craig Crostan for as much as Thomas fraser of Dunecbae as prin<sup>l</sup> and Malcome Murray of Marchfeild as Cau<sup>r</sup> be y<sup>r</sup> obligatione subscribed be them of the



daite heirof band and oblidged them con<sup>llie</sup> and seallie y<sup>r</sup> aires &c, thankfully to deliver to his Grace James Duke of Montros his aires &c the number of Sixtie good and sufficient Kintail Highland Cowes betwixt the age of five and nine years at fourtene pounds scotts per peice with ane bull to the bargane and that at the head dykes of Buchanan upon the Twenty eight day of May nixt to come under the pain of Tuo Hundereth merks Scots money in caise of fealzie attour performance and the said Thomas Fraser granted him y<sup>r</sup>by to have received the soume of Eight Hundereth and fourtie pounds Scotts as the pryce of the said coues and bull as the s<sup>d</sup> obligation of the daite forsaied in itself more fully bears. Yet notwithstanding that I am not oblidged as caut<sup>r</sup> for the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Fraser in the said obligatione I heirby bind and oblidge me my aires exec<sup>rs</sup> and successors q<sup>t</sup>somever that the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Fraser and his s<sup>d</sup> cau<sup>r</sup> shall full-fill and performe the haill contents and conditiones of the s<sup>d</sup> obligatione to the s<sup>d</sup> James Duke of Montrose and his fors<sup>ds</sup> against the time and at the place y<sup>r</sup>in contained and y<sup>t</sup> under the paine of Two Hundereth merkes Scots money of liq<sup>td</sup> penaltie and expences in caise of fealzie attour performance and Last the said Thomas Fraser hereby oblidges him to relieve the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Campbell of his haill oblismnt above writt<sup>n</sup> and of all danger and expences y<sup>r</sup>anent Consenting thir pn<sup>ts</sup> be insert & regeratr in the books of counsell and sessione or any oy<sup>r</sup>s competent that let<sup>rs</sup> and exe<sup>ts</sup> of horning on six days and oy<sup>rs</sup> neidfull may heiron pass in forme as effeirs and y<sup>r</sup>to Constituts proc<sup>rs</sup> in witnes whereof thir pre<sup>ts</sup> writt<sup>n</sup> be Henry Wooddrop serv<sup>d</sup> to Walter Buchanan wryter in Glasgow are sub<sup>d</sup> at Glasgow the twenty seventh day of Dece<sup>r</sup> I<sup>m</sup> vij<sup>c</sup> and eleven yeares before these witnesses the s<sup>d</sup> Walter Buchanan and Henry Woodropp.

“ Ro : CAMPBELL.

“ WAL : BUCHANAN, *Witnes.*

“ THO : FRASER.

“ HENRY WODDROP, *Witnes.*”

The following is written on the back of the document :—

“ Glasgow, The Twentie first May one thousand seven hunderd and twelve yeares, I do herby impouer you John Graham officer in Mugdock to receive in my name from ye w<sup>in</sup> designed Robert Roye Campbell y<sup>e</sup> number of cattle w<sup>in</sup> mentioned, and upon delivery to discharge ye w<sup>in</sup> Bond and bond of corroboration relative thereto herew<sup>t</sup> delivered, bearing

date at Glasgow the fifth of April one thousand seven hundred and twelve years and in case of fealzie on y<sup>e</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Robert to protest and take instruments for penalties, cost, skith, and damage, written and signed by me day & place foresaid.

MONTROSE."

4. Extract of a Registered Protest, William Buchanan in Tarbert, Argyle-shire, against Robert Roye Campbell of Inversnart, for non payment of a bill for a sum of L.85 sterling. Dated Att Edinburgh the Eight day of April, 1712 years. Extracted by Jo. ALEXANDER.

#### IV. SIMON, LORD LOVAT.

The last of the documents is a MS. List of the Officers of Lord Lovat's clan to serve his Majesty, with Lovat's autograph twice repeated. As it may be of some interest to give the names and designations of so many families of Frasers, I append a copy of the list, which is written in two separate columns in the original, one for each battalion of the regiment. This paper has no date, but it evidently belongs to the year 1715-16, when Lovat exerted himself to suppress the Rebellion in the North, in order to secure for himself a pardon under the Great Seal, which he obtained 10th March 1716.

"A List of the Officers of the Name of Fraser as they may be Regimented for his Majesties Service.

MY LORD LOVAT Collonel for the Aird and Strathglass

HUGH FRASER of Struy Lievtenant Collonel

HUGH FRASER yo'r of Killboky major

JAMES FRASER of Beladrum First Capt.

JAMES FRASER of Achnigairn Second Capt.

ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER son to Struy Third Capt.

HUGH FRASER Son to Belladrum Fourth Capt.

ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER of Phopachie fift Capt

THOMAS FRASER yo't of Bublang Sixth Capt.

ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER of Teanikeil Seventh Capt.

HUGH FRASER of Culmulin Eight Capt.

ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER Son to Eskedeil Ninth Capt.

THOMAS FRASER Son to Deany Tenth Capt.

LOVAT."

\* JOHN FRASER alias M<sup>T</sup>AVISH 2d Capt. “JOHN FRASER my Lord Lovats Brother Collonel for the Stratherick Side  
 HUGH FRASER younger of Foyers Lev<sup>t</sup> Collonel  
 JAMES FRASER Son to Culduthel major  
 \*ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER of Faraline first Capt.  
 \*JAMES FRASER Son to Foyers Second Capt.  
 WILLIAM FRASER of Kinmonigie Third Capt.  
 ALEX<sup>r</sup> FRASER Son to Faraline ffourth Capt.  
 HUGH FRASER of Bonchronbine fift Capt.  
 HUGH FRASER younger of Eregie Sixth Capt.  
 HUGH FRASER of Daltalich Seventh Capt.  
 JOHN FRASER Son to Culduthel eight Capt.  
 JOHN FRASER of Drumund ninth Capt  
 JOHN FRASER Son to Garthmor tenth Capt

LOVAT.

“Every Capt. should have the power to make his Subaltern’s.”

#### IV.

NOTE OF STONE KISTS RECENTLY DISCOVERED IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF ST ANDREWS. BY THE REV. ROBERT SKINNER, EPISCOPAL MINISTER, ST ANDREWS.

A few days ago I accompanied Dr Adamson to Pitmilly, to examine a stone kist which had just been discovered at the Milton there, about four miles from St Andrews on the Craill road. As usual, it was found in the subsoil, 2 feet from the surface, and its dimensions were—length, about 4 feet; breadth, 2 feet; depth, 2 feet 9 inches. It consisted of four slabs of sea-stone, with the ripple mark very plainly shown; and in the south-west corner of the grave was found a handsomely-shaped urn, small, but ornamented. The mouldings are bold, and contain the arrow-head ornament; the rest of the urn represents short horizontal lines of punctured work. Small fragments of bone and charcoal were also found in the soil which was turned out of the kist, but there were no bones in the urn. A large, heavy sea-stone flag covered the whole. Unfortunately, the urn was destroyed by the farm-labourers who discovered the kist; but I have

in my possession two pieces of sufficient importance to indicate the appearance of the whole urn.

A good many stone kists, of a later date than the one I have described, have previously been found in the same immediate neighbourhood. They contained skeletons. I looked carefully for flakes and animal bones in the soil in which this last discovery was made, and the only remains of the kind was a very large horse's tooth. About 500 yards from this kist is Pitmilley Law, evidently a well-defined barrow. I have obtained Mr Monypenny's (the proprietor) leave to open it, and when I do so will let you know the result.

On returning home, same day, we were informed that a stone kist had just been found in the interior of the new chapel at Chesterhill, near Pitmilley. Of the precise origin of this little isolated churchyard there is no account, but it is the site of an ancient chapel, and the new edifice has very likely been built upon the old foundations. Close, therefore, to the spot where the ancient altar would have stood, was found a stone kist, consisting of several rude slabs, lying with the head to the west, and rather narrow for a skeleton of about 5 feet 7 inches, which lay extended within it. It is supposed to be that of a female, from the smallness of the bones generally. Nothing else whatever was found near it, or about it.

## V.

NOTICE OF THE SCULPTURED TOP OF A STONE CROSS FOUND IN THE PARISH OF LESMAHAGOW, A.D. 1866; WITH SOME REMARKS UPON CROSSES, AND THE PRIVILEGE OF SANCTUARY. BY J. B. GREENSHIELDS, Esq., F.S.A. SCOT., AND ASSOCIATE OF THE BRITISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.

Lesmahagow, in the minds of antiquaries, is associated with the grant of the pious David I., King of Scotland, to the Abbey of Kelso (A.D. 1144), in free and perpetual alms, of the church of Lesmahagow, and the whole of Lesmahagow (*ecclesiam de Lesmahag et totam Lesmahagu*), according to their proper boundaries, with all manner of pertinents in wood and open, moors and marshes, pasturages and waters, with mills and other buildings, with mansions to be built on their own and as they pleased, to be held for prayers for the weal of souls, the



church to be free from all Episcopal dues and exactions, that the abbot and monks of Kelso might ordain a prior and as many monks of their own order and habit as the place would honestly support, and for the reception of poor travellers; also that it should be a place of refuge or sanctuary for those who, in danger of life or limb, should flee to the said cell or come within the four crosses standing around it, and to such the king granted his firm peace. This was done from reverence to God and St Machute (*Liber. S. Marie de Culchou*, 9, 8). At the king's desire, and with the consent of John, Bishop of Glasgow, a prior and monks of the order and habit of the Tyronenses were there planted, the Tyronensian monks being of the reformed order of Benedictines or followers of St Bennet, first established at Tyron, in the diocese of Chartres, in France.

The proper interpretation of the charter of King David I. being a matter of importance, the author, when engaged in preparing for the press the "Annals of the Parish of Lesmahagow,"<sup>1</sup> devoted some attention to it. One assumption was, that the Church of Lesmahagow, which was conveyed to the Tyronensian monks, might have been a religious edifice (probably belonging to the Culdees), which was believed to have existed at Kirkfield, on the banks of the river Clyde, and within the parish, the names Kirkfield, Kirkfieldbank, Kirkyard Park still surviving in that locality. Mature reflection, however, developed the strong probability, arguing from the words of the grant, that at the period of the pious king's reign the Tyronensians had just erected a church at Abbeygreen of Lesmahagow, with four crosses around it, which existed upon sufferance only, the maxim of the Roman law being applicable, viz., *quidquid solo inædificatur solo cædit*, the *solum* or ground being the property of the Crown. The royal charter constituted a conveyance of this church in favour of the Abbey of Kelso, the king granting at same time to the monks the extensive tract of country, which in the rubric of the deed is styled the "Barony of Lesmahagow," with all the privileges which are enumerated. That the church was then of recent erection is almost a matter of certainty, as the Abbey of Kelso, of which the Church of Lesmahagow was a dependency, had been founded only sixteen years previously.<sup>2</sup>

Edinburgh, 1864. *Printed for subscribers only.* It will be remarked that some of the opinions expressed in that work upon the subject of Lesmahagow sanctuary crosses are modified in this communication.

<sup>2</sup> "Anno M.C.XXVIII. fundata est ecclesia de Kelchou v. nonarum Maii."—

It is well known that in countries where the Roman Catholic form of worship prevails, stones bearing the names of crosses have been made to subserve various purposes. Some ancient "standing stones" had the emblem of the crucifixion of our Lord carved upon them after Paganism was abolished, and remained standing, frequently to serve as memorials of designation or boundary as much as of Christianity. Some were erected as objects of demarcation for jurisdiction or property. Some served as sepulchral mementoes, or to mark the place of death of some great man; some commemorated battles, murders, or other fatal occurrences; some indicated the places of prayer, others were for public proclamations; while some hallowed the ground where the remains of a person of rank or piety had been halted on the way to interment. Crosses erected for sanctuary purposes were rare in Scotland, although the precincts of a church which was consecrated, and had the right of baptism and burial, were popularly believed to convey the privilege of asylum. According to Stuart ("Sculp. Stones," vol. ii.) it extended to thirty paces around the burial-ground. Some antiquaries allude to crosses erected around the altar as a *sanctum sanctorum*. The monastery of Dull, in Atholl, had its girth-crosses. Wedale (Stow) had the right of sanctuary, also Torphichen, the latter defined by four stones marked with crosses, some of which still remain in their original sites, each about a mile distant from a similar central stone in the churchyard.<sup>1</sup> Dunfermline was a place of sanctuary, also Maerubha at Applecross, the privilege at Maerubha extending for six miles around it in all directions.<sup>2</sup> Malcolm IV. granted the privilege of sanctuary to Inverleithen Church, in which his son's body rested during the first night after his decease, and extended the right to all its territory as fully as Wedale or Tynningham.<sup>3</sup>

*Chron. Mailr.* "Monasterium illuc translatum per Regem David anno Domini m.c.xxvi, et post duos annos post translationem Conventus, fundavit ecclesiam de Kalco."—*Fordun*, v. 36.

The opinion that Kirkfield was in early times connected with a Culdee establishment, is strengthened by the fact, that the *Liber de Calchou* is silent regarding it. It has been recorded by several writers that there was a chapel at Greenrig, which is in the immediate neighbourhood of Kirkfield, but upon this point the Chartulary of Kelso is also silent.

<sup>1</sup> Stuart's *Sculptured Stones*, vol. ii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Scotland in the Middle Ages, p. 198.

The history of the Abbey of Holyrood does not afford a parallel illustration to the sanctuary of Lesmahagow. By royal charter, David I. prohibits every one from executing a poinding on the lands of the Holy Rood, except the abbot of that place shall have refused to do right and justice, thereby establishing and perpetuating a system by which debtors, but not criminals, might receive protection. The Scots Mint or "Cunzie House," and the Castle of Edinburgh (the latter as a royal residence) afforded an asylum, and by the early law of sanctuary, criminals in danger of life or limb had the benefit of protection until the case was fully investigated. Before leaving it they had to "make security to the Schiref anent the crime." ("Stat. Rob. II." c. 9.) By our most ancient law the penalty for violating the king's girth by raising the hand, was four cows to the king, and one to him whom the offender would have struck; and for slaying a man nine cows to the king, and a composition to the kin of him slain. ("Scotland in the Middle Ages," p. 197.)

At first sight it seems probable that subsequent to the period of the grant by David I. in favour of Lesmahagow, boundary crosses would be erected by the monks to define the limits of their jurisdiction. No light is thrown on this point by the *Liber de Calchou*. When the Barony was parcelled out by charter among the vassals of the church, such charters did not embrace the privilege of asylum. "The whole of Lesmahagu," defined in the rubric as the "Barony of Lesmahagow," probably became the area of the modern parish.<sup>1</sup> The word *Crosseford* occurs in a charter by Arnald, Abbot of Kelso in the 12th century, in favour of Theobald the Fleming (*Liber de Cal.* 78, 107), and in the spirituality of Dryburgh we find mention made of *Corsfuird* and *Overcorsfuird*. (*Morton's Monastic Annals*, p. 316.) That a cross was erected at this ford over the river Clyde is highly probable, but whether on the Lesmahagow or Lanark side of it cannot now

<sup>1</sup> The word *schira*, so often in early charters equivalent to parish, does not occur in the grant, nor does the word *parochia*. The modern signification of parish, viz., the territorial bounds connected with a particular church of the Established religion, and for the support of which alone the tithes within these bounds can be allocated, was at that period unknown. *Parochia* anciently signified the *diocesis* or ecclesiastical jurisdiction of a bishop ("Reg. Glasg." pp. 43, 50, 55). It appears that William the Lion employed it to express a jurisdiction, and it frequently was applied to baptismal church territory, but in process of time it came to be applied to church territory generally.—("Orig. Paroch. Scot." preface, p. 20.)



be determined. The "slender cross" (*gracilis crux*) stood somewhere on the road between the Abbey of Lesmahagow and the town of Lanark, and near the centre of the parish of Lesmahagow. It is referred to in the *Liber de Cal.* 80, 109. It was no doubt a wayside cross, and may also have defined the boundaries of conterminous proprietors, but from its distance from the abbey it is not probable that it was recognised as a sanctuary cross. There is still an extensive morass, extending from the east of the parish towards its centre, which is known as the *Broken Cross Muir*. Sound deduction would lead to the conclusion, that somewhere in this moor there stood a cross, which became ruinous or was broken, but as there is no record bearing upon it, ample scope is left for conjecture.

We now proceed to examine the question of the cross-top, which is brought under the notice of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. It was found (A.D. 1866) at Milltown of Lesmahagow by a roadman when widening the parish road, between 400 and 500 yards from the parochial church, which occupies the site of the ancient cell or abbey. It lay with its ornamented face downwards, about twelve or fifteen inches below the surface of the footpath. There are no good grounds for believing that it was carried thither; and the inference is, that about the period of the Reformation, when the monastery of Lesmahagow was demolished, and when all ornamental carving connected with religious objects was regarded as sinful, the cross at the side of the public road at the Milltown (*Villa Mollandini*) was ignominiously pulled down, the top being buried where the cross had for many centuries stood, and the shaft carried away to some building then in the course of erection, that that part of it might be hewn which would stand the application of the square.

The cross-top is of a common type, whether we regard its shape or ornamentation; at least there are preserved in England a good many similar examples. The wheel part being oval instead of circular is, however, a peculiarity. It is elaborately sculptured of an ornamental pattern in each of the four limbs, and there is a projecting boss in the centre. If one separates in imagination the four eyes and the four radiating recesses of the stone, an ornamental cross will remain in relief, planted upon a wheel. When attached to its shaft, the whole pillar probably bore a general resemblance to a cross delineated in the *Journal of*



*the British Archaeological Association* (vol. i. p. 145), and reproduced in that journal for December 1864. It was described in a letter written by the Rev. J. Jones, of Nevern, as standing in the churchyard of Nevern, Haverfordwest. The shaft of the Nevern cross is of one stone.



Cross found at Milltown, Lesmahagow.

which is entire. The cross which surmounts it is loose, and had been fixed at one period by an iron spike. It is 12 feet 10 inches high, 2 feet 4 inches broad, and 1 foot 7 inches thick. From the Rev. Mr Jones' letter, it appears that such crosses are to be met with in various parts of Wales and Cornwall.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A very carefully prepared lithographic illustration of the Cross in Nevern churchyard, Pembrokeshire, will be found in the "*Archæologia Cambrensis*" for January 1860, page 48. The dimensions of that Cross are there given as follows:—Shaft, height from surface of ground 10 feet; breadth of shaft at base 27 inches, in the middle 24 inches, at top 22 inches. From top of shaft to cross 10 inches, height of cross 24½ inches, width of cross 24½ inches. Partial representations of it have been published in "*Gentleman's Magazine*," vol. iii., and in the "*Journal of the Archæo-*

A distinguished English antiquary, to whom a photograph of the Lesmahagow cross was sent, has recorded his opinion that it was probably one of the four crosses to which the grant of David I. (A.D. 1144) relates.<sup>1</sup> No traces of the other three sanctuary crosses or of their sites exist.

With reference to the early Scottish law of girth or sanctuary, suffice it to state that it was mainly founded on Scripture (Exodus xxi. 13; Numbers xxxv. 11), and was conferred on churches by the canon law. Yet was not the law always respected. The church of Lesmahagow was burnt in the year 1336 by John Plantagenet (surnamed of Eltham), brother of Edward III. of England, when many innocent and harmless persons who fled to it, thinking themselves secure from danger, perished in the flames ("Spottiswoode on Relig. Houses"). Whether the story, as told by Fordun and Wyntoun, of the king being so incensed, on learning what his brother had done, as to deprive him of life, be true or not, that part of it which relates to the violation of the sanctuary receives some countenance from the fact that when the foundations of the present church were dug on the site of the old one, in the year 1803, many skeletons were found. When Edward III. proposed an invasion of Scotland, all persons who had taken refuge in sanctuaries on account of

logical Institute," vol. iii. p. 70. From the paper in the "Archæologia Cambrensis," we learn that in addition to the endless variety of the interlaced ribbon pattern (each ribbon having an incised line running along its centre), the south side has at its base a raised pattern of classical design resembling the Grecian fret, of which a larger specimen occurs at the top of the west side. Above this fret, on the south side, is a curious diagonal pattern formed of narrow raised and angulated lines, the general effect produced being that of a St Andrew's Cross, with the space between the arms filled in with four pairs of incised T's produced obliquely, being the tops of each pair placed in opposition to each other. The date of the Nevers Cross is believed to be of the 10th, 11th, or early part of the 12th century.

<sup>1</sup> Mr H. Syer Cuming laid before the meeting a photograph (presented to him by Mr J. B. Greenshields) of the head of a *wheel-cross*, discovered on 18th July 1866, at Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire. There can be little doubt that this is a portion of one of the four crosses within the bounds of which stood the sanctuary or cell of refuge, of which special mention is made in an instrument of the year 1144, whereby David I. granted Lesmahagow to the monks of the Abbey of Kelso. The fragment measures 20 by 14 inches, and the interlaced strap work sculptured on its front closely resembles the decorations seen on Irish and Manx crosses of the eleventh century.—*Journal of the British Archaeological Assoc.* for June 1867, p. 207.

felony were pardoned, by royal proclamation, on condition of their serving at their own charges in the army of Baliol (Foedera, v. 328).

Mr Ross, in his Lectures on the Practice of the Law of Scotland, dwells at some length upon the abuse of the privilege of sanctuary. "Asylums, sanctuaries, or places of refuge," says he (vol. i. p. 331), "were known and allowed among the Greeks, Jews, and Romans. The temples, the altars, the cities of refuge, and (when the Empire became Christian) the churches, afforded protection to criminals and debtors insolvent. The clergy, who set no bounds to their usurpations upon the civil authority, turned churches at last into a receptacle for the most atrocious murderers.

"In the reign of James III. it required an Act of Parliament to bring an intentional murderer out of a church to punishment, and even this could not be done until the intention or 'forethought felony' was fixed upon him by a jury. The churchmen would not yield to this most reasonable statute, but defended all sorts of villains who put their trust in them. The mischiefs thereby brought upon the country occasioned the making of another Act, so late as the 4th Parliament of James V., which expressly declares that spiritual men, masters of girths, would not deliver 'forethought felons' to the king's officers: and therefore these spiritual men were ordered to appoint masters of girths under them who should be personally answerable for their proper conduct."

In England the same privileges existed even to a higher degree. Every church and churchyard afforded a sanctuary against legal warrants of every kind, excepting sacrilege and treason. This had descended from the times of the Saxon Church. And, besides this common right, some of the English churches were invested with peculiar privileges. Among these were York, Beverley, Hexham, Croyland, Tynemouth, and Westminster. In some of these *fridstols*<sup>1</sup> were erected, and in two of them, viz., Beverley and Hexham, they still remain (*Stuart's* "Sculp. St." vol. ii.) In the *Archæologia* of the Society of Antiquaries of London (vol. xiv. p. 40), the Rev. W. Gibson, when treating of a stone cross at Hemsby,

<sup>1</sup> *Frith-stol* or *frid-stol*, the seat of peace, a stone seat beside the altar. When the refugee had reached the altar, *frid-stol*, chancel, or any other sanctified or sanctifying place, and had put himself under their protection, his person became sacred, and was protected by their influence, even although he departed from them to a certain number of paces round the church.—*Spelman's Glossary*, v. *Fridstol*.

in the county of Norfolk, remarks that "both pillars and crosses were placed occasionally in the neighbourhood of churches in England, to mark the boundaries of these privileged spaces, in which fugitives, whether for debt or crime, were sure to find protection. Of such spaces, to a greater or less extent, all consecrated churches were possessed, which, having been indulged to them in conformity with the corruptions of pagan practice rather than the purer precepts of the Mosaic law, first by Christian emperors in foreign countries, and in this country by Christian kings, were afterwards, by Boniface V. and his successors in the Papal chair, fully established and confirmed."

In the same work (*Archæologia*, vol. xvii. p. 198) a register is noticed of the persons who sought sanctuary at St John of Beverley, in Yorkshire, from one of the Harleian MSS. of the British Museum (No. 4292), and appended is the form of oath taken by those who claimed the peace of the place. The bailiff of the town, by whom the oath was administered, was directed to inquire of the refugee "what man he had killed, and wherwith, and both ther names; and than gar hym lay his hand vpon the Book, saying on this wyse, Sir, tak hed on your oth. Ye shal be trew and feythful to my Lord Archbishop of York, lord off this towne, to the provost of the same, to the chanons of this chirch, and all other minstrs thereof.

"Also ye shall bere guide hert to the baillie and XII. governars of the Town, to all burges' and comyners of the same.

"Also ye shall bere no poynted wapen, dagger, knyfe, ne none other wapen agenst the King's pece.

"Also ye shal be redy at the obite of King Adelstan, at the Dirige and the Messe, at such tyme as it is done at the warnying of the belman of the town, and do your dewte in ryngyng, and for to offer at the messe on the morne, so help you God and thies holy Evangelists.

"And then gar hym kysse the Book."<sup>1</sup>

Whether such oath existed at the Abbey of Lesmahagow will never be

<sup>1</sup> The writer just quoted (Henry Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. and F.S.A.) adds—"I do not remember to have met with a sanctuary oath elsewhere." "The bailiff's fee on the occasion appears to have been 2s. 4d., that of the clerk of court 4d." "The register of the sanctuary of Westminster was purchased for Lord Weymouth, in whose library it was placed, and where it may probably be still found."



ascertained, as the “Liber de Calchou,” the only record of the monastery which has descended the stream of time, is a register of the charters of the Abbey of Kelso and its dependent religious houses, to which are added a few illustrative documents, of which a register of fugitives and oath taken by them, if such oath was exacted, does not form part.

To touch upon the question of asylums or sanctuaries for debt, viewed from an antiquarian point of observation, is far beyond the scope of this paper. Suffice it to state that such sanctuaries were at one period much abused both in Scotland and England. Most of these abuses disappeared at the Reformation with the religion which gave them birth, and now the Abbey of Holyrood is the only asylum in Scotland which the law recognises. “An Englishman’s house is his castle,” and into it “even Royalty cannot, dare not enter!” In this the law of England follows that of Rome, the maxim being “*Domus sua cuique tutissimum refugium est et receptaculum.*”

---

MONDAY, 10th June 1867.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for and elected Fellows of the Society:—

ROBERT CLARK, Esq., Edinburgh.

COLONEL BULWER, C.B., Stirling.

REV. ROBERT WRIGHT, D.D., Dalkeith.

The following Donations were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors:—

(1.) By JAMES MACKINTOSH, of La Mancha, Esq., Peeblesshire.

Irregularly shaped Slab of Red Sandstone, measuring 30 inches in length by 22 inches in breadth, and 4 inches in thickness, on the surface of which is incised numerous double concentric circles. The circles measure from 4 to 7 inches in diameter. It was found in a gravel pit at La Mancha, Peeblesshire, and is figured in Sir J. Y. Simpson’s paper on “British Archaic Sculpturings of Cups, Circles, &c.” [See the supplement to Vol. VI. of the Proceedings of the Society, Plate XVI., p. 62.]

(2.) By Mr WILLIAM GUNN, St Ann's, Lasswade.

Portion of a Sculptured Stone (red sandstone) measuring 16 inches in length by 11 inches in width, and 4 inches in thickness, displaying a quadruped with the tail raised over its back, and also a pattern of short parallel lines.

The right limb of an ornamented Cross in sandstone; it is 12 inches in length, 8 inches in breadth, and 5 inches in thickness, the extended right hand of a figure on the cross, alone remains on the one side; on the reverse is a dragon, with extruded tongue and interlacing tail.

These stones were found among the debris in a portion of the ruins of the Old Parish Church of Lasswade, which recently fell, and in which they had been used as ordinary building stones.

(3.) By LAWSON TAIT, M.D., Golspie.

Cast in Paraffine, tinted red, of a Stone measuring 13 inches in length by 13 inches in breadth, with a rounded top. It displays a cross, ornamented with bosses and interlaced ornaments. It was found at the ancient cemetery of Kilcolmkil, and is now placed in the church of Clyne, Sutherlandshire.

(4.) By WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH, Keeper of the Museum.

Rude Musket Flint Lock, found in digging at Douglas Moor, Lanarkshire.

(5.) By ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.D.

Two Earthenware Water Bottles.

One is globular in shape, with rows of projecting knobs, it has an arched handle, and is six inches in greatest diameter. The other is in the form of the black monkey of the Montana or Forest-land of the Amazon. They were found in a grave at Tonjillo, Peru.

Gracefully formed Jar in black earthenware, from Chili, used for infusing the Paraguay tea.

(6.) By JOHN ALEX. SMITH, Esq., M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot.

Chinese Razor, with wooden handle, described and figured in the Proceedings of the Society, Vol. VI. p. 371.

(7.) By H. C. BAILDON, Esq., Murrayfield.

Model of a Joss-house or Chinese Temple, in dark coloured wood. It measures 23 inches in height, 18 inches in breadth, and 15 inches from front to back.

(8.) By the TRUSTEES of the late JOHN SANG, Esq.; through GEORGE SANG, Esq., Great King Street. (See Communication by Dr J. A. Smith, p. 248.)

Three Autograph Letters of General Monck, 1654.

Original Duplicate Letter of King James II. to Macdonell of Keppoch, after the battle of Killiecrankie, 1689.

Three Bonds or Obligations, and a Registered Protest; with signatures of Rob Roy M'Gregor or Robert Campbell, 1711, 1712.

List of Officers of Lord Lovat's Clan to serve His Majesty, with signatures of Lord Lovat.

(9.) By ROBERT HUTCHISON, Esq. of Carlowrie, F.S.A. Scot.

Photographs of portions of Sculptured Crosses, now at Carlowrie, and at the Manse, Abercorn, Linlithgowshire.

(10.) By the Rev. JOHN MILLIGAN, Manse, Twynholm.

Greenback for 100 Dollars of the Confederate States of America.

(11.) By Professor Sir JAMES Y. SIMPSON, Bart., V.P.S.A. Scot.

British Archaic Sculpturings of Cups, Circles, &c., upon Stones and Rocks. Edinburgh, 1867. 4to.

(12.) By the SOCIETY.

Report of the Proceedings of the Geological and Polytechnic Society of the West Riding of Yorkshire. (Pp. 87.) Leeds, 1867. 8vo.

(13.) By the MANX SOCIETY.

Kelly's Manx Dictionary; being the 13th volume of the Manx Society Publications. Douglas, 1866. 8vo.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

NOTE OF FIVE KISTS FOUND UNDER A TUMULUS ON THE GLEBE OF THE PARISH OF EDDERTOUN, ROSS, AND OF A KIST WITHIN A CIRCLE OF STANDING STONES IN THE SAME NEIGHBOURHOOD.

By the REV. J. M. JOASS, GOLSPIE, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

In the corner of a field in the glebe of Eddertoun occurred a tumulus about 24 feet in diameter, and 5 feet high. The discovery of a kist there, when the land was first brought under cultivation fourteen years ago, was

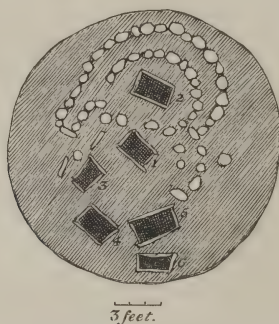


Fig. 1.—Plan of Tumulus, on the Glebe at Eddertoun.

supposed to have exhausted the contents of the tumulus, which prevented further research until recently, when it was resolved to inspect said kist.

It was found to have been built into the old surface level—was roofless, and filled with gravel, which yielded but one flint flake (see the annexed woodcut, Fig. 1, No. 1). Further excavation to the north exposed, on the same level, another kist (Fig. 1, No. 2), 3 feet long by 2 feet wide and deep. It was heavily roofed, and contained fragments of burnt bone and small pieces of baked clay. This kist was almost surrounded by a double circle of boulders on the natural surface. It was then resolved to clear away the whole tumulus, when four more kists were discovered, on the same level.

Fig. 1, No. 3, contained an entire clay urn (see woodcut, Fig. 2), with skeleton of aged person of small stature, skull unusually broad and flat.

Fig. 1, No. 4, yielded a rude flint arrow-head, charcoal, and blackened grain.



In No. 5, Fig. 1, were found numerous fragments of baked clay, portions probably of an urn; also burnt bones, tooth cases, molars small but much worn; a nearly semicircular disc of bluish flint sharpened on convex edge, and husks of black oats; carried perhaps by field mice, and blackened by damp.

No. 6, Fig. 1, was filled with sand containing minute fragments of charcoal and burnt bone.

The materials of the tumulus are now ranged in a low ridge around the kists, which are left *in situ*, with their covering slabs replaced.

It is probable that the mound was originally erected over kist No. 2, Fig. 1, and increased in size as subsequent occasion required.

One can but guess as to whether this gathering of kists is to be accounted for by relationship, or by the hallowing of the spot from the first burial. In any case, it is interesting to note the evidences of burial by cremation and otherwise, under the same tumulus, and on the same level.

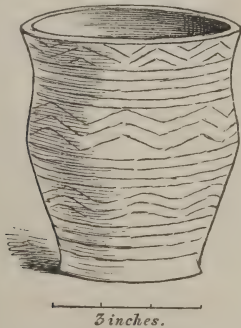


Fig. 2.—Clay Urn or “Drinking-Cup.”



Fig. 3.—Portion of Ornamented Clay Urn.

Near the monolith with symbols at fig. 31, “Sculptured Stones of Scotland,” vol. i., occurs a megalithic circle, originally consisting of ten stones, of which five remain. Its diameter is 36 feet, the whole interior at six inches below the present surface is closely paved with round stones, and immediately under these, in the centre, was found a short kist with double cover, containing fragments of a highly ornamented urn (see woodcut, Fig. 3), pieces of burnt bone, tooth cusps much worn, and bits of charcoal.

## II.

NOTE OF A KIST, WITH A CUP-MARKED COVER, FOUND IN A MOUND ON THE LINKS OF DORNOCH. By LAWSON TAIT, ESQ., SURGEON, GOLSPIE.

On the 12th of April I opened a large tumulus situated on the Dornoch Links, about a mile to the east of the town, and about 500 yards from the shore. It was 11 feet in height, and nearly 30 feet in diameter. It was composed of rubble work and earth. After removing about three feet of stones and earth from the surface, I exposed a large flag of yellow sandstone, 6 feet 4 inches long, by 4 feet 10 inches broad. On it were various cup-shaped markings (as shown in the drawing exhibited). They are distinctly artificial in appearance, every one, even the very smallest, bearing the rugged impression of a rude tool. I have produced very similar cup-markings by chipping flint flakes with an iron tool upon a flat sandstone. The drawing shows a flake off from the stone, and this has evidently occurred before the cup-markings were made. The relative positions of the markings are most accurately rendered in the sketch, each having been carefully measured. On raising the flag a kist was exposed, which contained a few shreds of bones, lying apparently in position, and one tolerably well-finished flint-head. The dimensions of the kist were 3 feet 7 inches long, 2 feet 4 inches wide, and 2 feet 1 inch deep. Its long measurement was north-west and south-east. The sides were formed of large sandstone slabs set on end, and there was a floor formed of smaller flags. There was no indication of the position of the body.

Numerous hut-circles occur along those links, together with the small aggregated tumuli which here invariably accompany the hut-circles. I cut trenches through several of the latter, but with no positive result beyond finding in the centre of one traces of fire. At this spot the lapse in the wall, which indicates the door-way, always faces the south-east, for the very evident reason, that here the inhabitants suffer most from the north-west wind. This point is put beyond doubt by the persistent occurrence of the hut-circle entrance at the point opposite that from which the wind comes with greatest bitterness or frequency, in every instance which I have examined. To this subject I shall again allude in another communication to the Society.

## III.

NOTES OF CROMLECHS, DUNS, HUT-CIRCLES, CHAMBERED CAIRNS,  
AND OTHER REMAINS, IN THE COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND. BY  
JAMES HORSBURGH, OF LOCHMALONY, ESQ., FIFE, F.S.A. SCOT.

*Road between Lairg and Alt-na-harra.*—A short way beyond Lairg, on the right hand, there is a small circle of high stones, 10 or 12 feet in diameter; on Loch Shin, a Pictish tower, on the south bank; a little further on, and to the left of the road, there is a brough or Pictish tower, and another at same distance on the right, both in ruins.

Between Alt-na-harra and Bettyhill, on the south bank of Loch Naver, on a promontory, there is what is called a Pictish tower; but my impression is that it is not round. Near the farm-house of Clibrig, in a copse-wood, there is a standing stone, with a rude cross cut on it; and close to it are the foundations of a small chapel, with many large square stones lying about, which I now think are the remains of a primitive church, such as are to be seen in the Western Isles. The stone with the cross on it is said to be over the grave of the last priest. On the road to Bettyhill, on the north side of the loch at Grubmore, there is a Pictish tower. One can walk all round on the top of the covering stones of the passage between the external and internal walls, which appears to be very narrow.

At Grubeg, on the left, is what I suppose to be a small cromlech or chamber of a cairn, the covering stone about 8 feet long. On the opposite side of the river Naver, at Dalharold, there are two high-standing stones, said to mark the grave of a Dane killed in battle. At Syre a Pictish tower, Langdale a Pictish tower, and at Skail, close to the shepherd's house, a large cairn, which may be the remains of a Pictish tower, as I did not examine it particularly. It is quite easy to tell the difference, as a Pictish tower is always built of flat or square stones, and a cairn is composed of bullets and irregularly-shaped stones. Opposite to Skail, on the right bank of the river, there is a Pictish tower at a place called by the various names of Rhifail, Caisteal Rhenal, Caisteal-na-Goil, and Ishalamby. Near Skail is a small stone, with a cross on it, over the grave of the Red Priest, of whom there are an immense number of stories

and anecdotes, if they could be got ; but the people are very shy of telling them. He is said to have been the progenitor of the Mackays, his daughter having married an Irishman of the name of Callaghan. This Callaghan quarrelled with his neighbours, and attacked and took possession of the Pictish towers at Bettyhill, Dun Richart, and Tongue.<sup>1</sup>

This is the only tradition I know where mention is made of Pictish towers, except one regarding the Sandy dun at Bettyhill, where an old woman hid a *croc* of gold previous to the dun being attacked, and measured the distance from it with a clew of thread.

At Carnachie there is a Pictish tower, and nearly opposite, on the right bank of the river, is Dun Viden, a Pictish tower, with some appearance of outworks or terraces ; some of the flags which covered the passages have been made use of for enclosing calves when weaned, and have been mistaken for kists. About half way up the hills above Dun Viden there is a track of comparatively level ground, and on this I came upon several circles formed of earth and stones, about 30 feet diameter, and overgrown with heather. They were all two and two, and the entrances faced from east to north-east. Their walls were about 3 feet wide and 2 feet high, overgrown with heather. All round those circles are numerous small cairns, called the Dun Viden cairns, and supposed to be over the dead killed in a battle on the spot ; but as the ground has the appearance of having been cultivated, I rather think they have been just gathered off to clear the ground.

Higher up on the hills, somewhere between this and Skelpick burn wood, when shooting on a misty day, I came upon a pit the shape of an inverted cone, 7 or 8 feet deep, and neatly lined with stones. My gillie, an old pensioner, and who knew many of the old traditions, said at once that it was a pit for cooking deer in the olden times (see the annexed woodcut, section of pit). I often looked for it afterwards, and never could find it again, the mouth of it being nearly covered over with heather ; in fact, I nearly tumbled into it, it was so hidden.

Close to Dun Viden is Loch Manaar, where dozens of people come twice every year for the cure of diseases. They come before sunrise, bathe in the loch, walk round it, drink from a holy well, and throw some

<sup>1</sup> See Notes of Various Objects of Antiquity of Strathnaver, with map and plates. By the Rev. J. M. Joass.—*Proc.* vol. v. p. 357.



pieces of money into the loch. There is a legend about this loch, which I forget; but a woman was chased by a priest, and threw something in it, and called out that it was Loch Manaar—that is, the loch of my shame.

On the right of the road, somewhere near Carnachie (as well as I can recollect), and on a level haugh between it and the river, there is a large space, probably an acre, surrounded by a circular earthen fence or rampart.



Diagram of Conical Pit, with built sides, on the hill  
near Skelpick Burn Wood.

I forgot to mention that above Loch Manaar are two earthen circles of the same size, and in the same position with regard to each other as those above Dun Viden; and also numbers of small cairns, or rather heaps of stones, near them.

At Skelpick, close to the farmhouse, are two round cairns, one nearly demolished, and the other has apparently been opened.

Beyond this, on the right bank of the Skelpick burn, there is a long cairn, 80 or 90 yards in length, which I opened, and came upon a polygonal-shaped chamber, 11 feet diameter, the sides consisting of large stones 6 feet high, one of them 7 feet by 4 and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, placed at a distance from each other of 3 or 4 feet, the intervals being built up with long square stones. The roof had been formed by very large flags overlaying each other. The chamber had been opened from the top, and the

whole inside was filled with stones and rubbish, so that I only cleared it out. Before I commenced operations, however, there was no appearance of it having been meddled with, and I dug it by chance, where the cairn appeared to be highest. Nothing whatever was found in it. A little further up the hill there is another cairn, I think a long one. On the other side of the Naver from Skelpick, there are remains of a Pictish tower at Achalamy.

The next place we come to is Rhinnovie, above which, situated in a most imposing situation on the top of a conical hill, is Dun Rhinnovie, or Caisteal Dun, a Pictish tower; and lower down, on the side of the road, are two long cairns, or else one divided in two by taking away stones, and it is curious that the field in which they are is called "Ach na Kil na Borgen." Can this have been the burial cairn of the inhabitants of the burgh above it? The people who named the field must have thought so.

Between the two cairns there is a large standing stone, and others lying down. This was probably the chamber, the small stones having been cleared away for building, and the standing ones left.

Above the Naver Ferry, on the hills to the east, are four cairns, called Cairns Cuil or Cumhal; and lower down, on the left bank of the river, nearly opposite Bettyhill, is the Sandy Dun, on the top of a rocky hill, and nearly choked up with sand. The walls of this tower are 8 or 10 feet high, and it would be well worth clearing out. There is a ledging all round the interior at a few feet from the present bottom.

On mentioning the Red Priest stone, I should have stated that not very far from it there is a knoll, surrounded by a dyke called Croc-an-sagairt, on which are the remains of his church. The old church of Farr is said by the people to have been built with stones carried away from this place.

In Farr churchyard there is a stone, with a beautifully executed cross on one side; the other side is plain, and it was probably originally intended to have had the symbols carved on it that are usually found on stones of the same description. I met Mr Jastrebski a few days after he had made his sketch of this stone, and, not being satisfied that he had made the figure in the lower compartment quite correct, I afterwards made a sketch of it with great care.

People here say that many years ago a Norwegian vessel was wrecked, and the captain and mate drowned. The bodies were washed ashore, and buried in the churchyard, and that in the following year the surviving crew came back in another vessel, bringing this stone and another smaller one with them, and erected them over their graves. The stone is gneiss, which is common in this district.

I find in one of my note-books a sketch of a stone from Barbary (I forgot where I had got it), but the figures of two birds have some resemblance to the above.

On the way from Farr to Borge Castle, there are the foundations of a Pictish tower at Clarkhill, the stones of which are larger than usual, being square blocks. Borge, or as it is sometimes called Caisteal Phourouf, is situated on a rock projecting into the sea, under which the sea flows through a natural archway. The ruins are of small extent, and have been built with mortar. It is said to have been a stronghold of the Mackays, and is mentioned, I believe, in history.

About a mile to the east of Farr, on the Thurso road, above the ground officer's house, called Fiscary (Faisk Arfhaich, near the battle-field), are four large cairns, and below them, near the road, a great number of small cairns or heaps of stone. A number of those heaps were opened for the Duke of Sutherland to inspect, but nothing was found in any of them. I saw them the day after, and there was no appearance of kists, or remains of any sort.

Between Farr and Tongue, after crossing the Naver Ferry, there is an *Eirde house* at the farm-house of Auchinbourin. Some miles on, near Borge-farm house, there was a Pictish tower, now demolished, and on the side of the old road to Tongue, another. On the left of the road there is a Pictish tower at Dalchairn, one on the road to Scullamy, and another below Rhi Tongue, called Cairn Lia.

At Torrisdale, at the mouth of the river Borge, there are two Pictish towers, the one on the right bank, called Dun Richard, of which mention has been made. On the coast road from Torrisdale to Tongue, opposite Port Skerra, is Eillan Naomh, the saint's island, on which, if examined, may possibly be found some remains of a chapel or cell.

Between Port Skerra and Tongue, at Mr Ogilvy's farm-house, there is an *Eirde house* or weem. I think part of it is under his house.

*Tongue District.*—Between Tongue House and Kirkiboll, in a field on the right of the road, there is an Eirde house, which I opened for examination (it had often been opened before);<sup>1</sup> it is now about 25 feet long,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  broad at the entrance, and widens to 4 feet at the far end, where it terminates in a circle; the sides are built with small stones without mortar, and the top covered with large flat slabs.

At a place called the Krakenies, on the side of Ben Stomino, there is another Eirde house of a similar character: it measures 16 yards long, 2 feet wide near opening, and little farther in 3 feet, and 5 feet at its rounded extremity. None of the walls of these houses converge, but are quite upright.

Between Tongue and Ribegal, in a field on the right of the road, there is one which I was not allowed to open, the field being then in turnips, but from description it was much the same as the others. Near Deanside, there were remains of the end of another on the bank of the burn, but it has since been washed away in a flood. Near Ribegal there used to be three upright stones, called by the old people a "Teampul." They were broken up by Mr Mitchell, the late farmer, and are now built into the dyke at the road side; the hillock on which they stood is still called "Croc-tigh-goil," the hillock of the school-house.

Beyond Ribegal at Drim-na-coub, where a battle was fought between the Mackays and Sutherlands, are to be seen the graves of those who were killed; and an oval of middle-sized boulders, 9 feet by 7, with what appeared to me to be a kist, the upper part of the flags composing it sticking out of the earth a few inches. I was told it was for confining calves in; it might be worth while examining it.

To the west of this is Loch-an-Hacon, or as it is generally called Loch-an-Haalkal, in which is an island with the remains of a castle on it, said to have been built by Hacon for a hunting seat; the walls are an irregular square, 6 or 7 feet thick, and 5 or 6 feet high, built without mortar, and with flat stones the same as the Pictish towers. It is said that a causeway ran from the island to the mainland, a distance of 20 or 30 yards; the water is now, however, 6 or 7 feet deep. On the edge of the precipitous bank of the loch, and exactly opposite the island, there is a large boulder with a flat top, and on this there are a number of cups and rings.

<sup>1</sup> See Notice of Eirde house at Eriboll, by Dr A. Mitchell.—*Proc.* vol. vi. p. 249.



The people say they were made by the high heels of a fairy who lived in the castle. This stone is not generally known. Old Ross, the game-keeper at Tongue, first told me of it, and he and I scraped off the moss and exposed the whole. He thought it was for playing some game. On the left of the stone, on a bit separated by a crack, there is a sort of a figure which appears to have been formed by cutting away the stone around it and leaving it in relief, and also some artificial cutting on the right, a sort of circular groove.

To the south of this, near the shepherd's house at Chunside, there is a long-shaped earthen mound, apparently natural, with a rowan tree growing on the top, which has been broken by the wind. This is called Diarmad's Grave.

In Ben Laoghail wood, close to it, is a large cave called the Boar's Den, and above it is the Cullach coire, or the boar's corrie.

Fenian names occur pretty often in the north of Sutherland, particularly near Eriboll, where are Craig chorle, from Chaoril, genitive of Caorill or Carril; Craig na Coulin, Cuchullin, Corrie na Coul or Cumhal, and near it Corri-nuish-nach, which name long puzzled me, but I now believe it to be Coire-an-uisneuch, or usnoth; Ben chiul, Ghuile or Goll; Fion na ren, Alt-na Grhaine, &c.

On the Melness side of the Kyle of Tongue there was a Pictish tower called Dun Buidh. It was demolished by the late Mr Paterson, farmer of Melness, and he told me there was a skeleton found in it. At the head of the Kyle, at Kinloch, there is a large Pictish tower, called Dun Mai, with remains of considerable outworks. This tower would be well worth examination. To the south of the shepherd's house here there is a hillock called Craig na Eylish, and a field below it called the Temple field.

A little to the south of Tongue House, and near the fountain head that supplies it with water, there is the chamber of a cairn of the same description as that near Skelpick, but rather smaller; on clearing it out, I found that one of the large upright stones had two holes bored artificially a short way into each of its sides, but not quite opposite, the holes were about 3 inches diameter.

On the neck of land between Loch Craggie and Loch Laochail, there are the remains of a Pictish tower.

Opposite the village of Tongue or Kirkiboll, on a promontory project-

ing into the Kyle, is Castle Varich, a small square tower, like a border keep.

Between Tongue and Eriboll, close to the Hope Ferry, there is a place where it is said there was a "Teampul;" there are some large stones lying about. A little way on the other side of the ferry, to the right of the road, there is a Pictish tower at Ach-an-dun.

On Loch Eriboll there is a Pictish tower at Camus-an-dun, and near Eriboll farm-house an Eirde house.

On Loch Hope, a Pictish tower on the east bank, and from the name there had probably been another, or some sort of stone building at the head of the Loch, called Cashel dhu. Beyond this, in Strathmore, on the right of the road, is the far-famed Pictish tower, called Dun Dornadilla, or rather Dun Dornghial. This tower is about the same size as all the others; indeed, I am certain that there is not two feet difference in diameter between any I have seen in Sutherland. There is something under twenty feet of a part of the outer wall standing. This is supported on the inside by a buttress lately built, the remainder is in ruins, and what little is seen of the lower passage between the walls is very narrow, not more than two feet.

Between Eriboll and Durness I know of nothing particular, but at the latter place there is an old church, now disused, and in it is the monument of Donald M'Murh, with the following epitaph on it:—

"Donald Makmurh now hier lyes lo,  
Was ill to his friend, war to his fo,  
True to his Maister in wierd and vo."

The upper part of the font of this old church is, or at least was, lying in front of the door of Balmakiel House.

In the churchyard there is a flat stone placed over the grave of a Mackay, but said to have been brought from Lewis; there is carved on it the old Highland claymore with reversed guard, and the point is sticking into something that has the appearance of a crown or head piece.

A few miles from Durness, on the road to Gualan house, there are two cairns. One of them was opened many years ago, and I was told that the bottom of a brass candlestick was found in it; this was, no doubt, an elliptical Scandinavian brooch. The other was opened by Professor Worsäae, who took away a skull from a small kist that was in it. The kist was full

of bones when I saw it, and I took a thigh bone out with my salmon cleek; it was remarkably fresh. The hillock on which they are placed is called Cnoc-na-cnavan—the hill of bones.

From the foregoing list of what has come under my own observation, it must be quite evident that the country is full of antiquities, and would well repay scientific research. I have very little doubt that if the numerous lochs were searched, crannogs would be found in some of them. I perfectly recollect seeing an artificial cairn in a loch among the hills which form the boundary between Skelpick and Rhifail; very possibly, also, kitchen middens might be found, particularly in the neighbourhood of Tongue, where there is one of the finest *cockle* banks in the country, which the natives would naturally resort to.<sup>1</sup>

#### IV.

OBSERVATIONS UPON A "SHILLING" OF FRANCIS THE DAUPHIN AND MARY STUART, REPRESENTING THEM AS "KING AND QUEEN OF SCOTLAND, ENGLAND, AND IRELAND," DATED 1558: WITH NOTES REGARDING THE ASSUMPTION BY QUEEN MARY OF THE ARMS AND CROWN OF ENGLAND. BY HENRY F. HOLT, Esq., LONDON.

[The object of Mr Holt's communication was to establish the genuineness of a coin of Mary Queen of Scots and her husband, Francis, Dauphin of France, with the apparent date 1558. Other coins and medals of her reign were sent by Mr Holt, to be exhibited to the meeting when this communication was read. It is in gold, and is thus described by Mr Holt, who seems to imagine that it might have been a pattern piece for an intended silver coinage, which never came to be circulated.

"The Queen is represented in profile, her hair in plain bands, and without earrings; she wears a wreath of laurel on her head surmounted by a coronet. The profile of her husband Francis the Dauphin is 'respectant,' and above their heads is the crown of England. The legend is FRANC ·

<sup>1</sup> We regret to record the death of Mr HORSBURGH, on 7th January 1868, before this paper could be revised for Press.

ET · MARIA · D · G · REX · ET · REGINA · SCO · A. At the base is the date '1558.' On the reverse is the motto 'POSVIMVS DEVM ADJUTOREM NOSTRUM,' surrounding an ornamental escutcheon, upon which the arms of England are impaled on the sinister, and those of Scotland on the dexter, the numeral 'X' being on the one side, and the two units, II. on the other, the whole surmounted by the royal crown of *England*. Size of coin, 9 scale of Mionnet."

After a minute comparison with coins in the Society's Museum, a very decided opinion was expressed by members skilled in numismatics, that the one in question was not genuine. It seemed to have been altered or manufactured for deception, from one of Philip and Mary of England.

Under these circumstances it has been deemed inexpedient either to give an engraving of the coin, or to print the ingenious arguments used by Mr Holt to support his theory, that it was struck for the special purpose of paying the French troops in a contemplated invasion. We, however, extract the larger portion of his communication which serves to illustrate the assumption by the youthful Scottish Queen of the title to the Crown of England, immediately upon the accession of Queen Elizabeth in November 1558.]

On the 4th of April 1558, Henry IV., King of France, obtained from the youthful Mary of Scotland her signature to an instrument granting him and his heirs the succession to the realm of Scotland, and all her rights to the throne of England, should she die without issue. A few days after this was executed—viz., on Sunday the 24th of April, Mary was married at Notre Dame, Paris, to Francis the Dauphin.

In honour of this event, Henry caused two medals to be struck, of different sizes (specimens of which are exhibited). These are here referred to simply as the first of a series subsequently struck at the Royal Mint in Paris, whence, indeed, every known seal, coin, or medal representing Francis and Mary as "King and Queen of England," was issued.

One of the most interesting writers upon Mary Stuart erroneously supposed the marriage-medallion before mentioned to have been struck at her Royal Mint in the Canongate at Edinburgh. All question on that point was, however, set at rest by the discovery in 1840 of the original



dies at the Hotel des Monnaies, Paris, from which the impression of the larger medallion has lately been taken.

The small silver coin exhibited, dated 1558, *was*, however, it is believed, struck in Edinburgh, to commemorate the marriage; as was a gold medal now to be found in the Sutherland Cabinet in the Advocates Library, Edinburgh—which bears date 1558, and resembles the “Paris Wedding Medallion” on the obverse, with the two heads *respectant*, the reverse and legend, however, being altogether different.

On the 17th November following, Mary Queen of England died, and that fact having been communicated to Henry, by his ambassador at London, with the utmost speed, the King lost no time in taking steps to lay claim to the sovereignty of the whole Britannic Empire on behalf of Mary Queen of Scots, as the rightful representative of Henry VII. “And therefore,” according to Speed, “as the nearest in blood, and lawful heire to the crowne of England, hee caused by proclamation in Paris her stile to be published under the name of ‘Mary Queene of England, Scotland, and Ireland,’ and caused the arms of England to be joined with Scotland and France, which the Dolphin and shee did impale, both on their seales, plate, tapestry, and other adornements; which caused great troubles (saith Leslie) betwixt the kingdomes of England, France, and Scotland.” (*Vide* Speed, in the “Succession of England’s Monarchs,” Book IX. p. 860. Edit. Lond. 1650, folio).

This proclamation is further alluded to in the “Memoirs of Lord Burghley,” vol. ii. p. 33, where mention is made that Mary the Dauphin’s wife and Queen of Scotland, had been publicly decorated with the additional titles, and the proper armorial insignia of a queen of England and Ireland, and the detail thus proceeds:—“In the eye of a discerning statesman, the designs of the French, and of the Catholics everywhere, could not possibly have been more significantly displayed than in the assumption of the title and arms of Queen of England and Ireland by Mary, *at the moment of Elizabeth’s succession.*”

The manner in which the arms of England first appear to have been assumed by Mary, was as “Baron et Femme.” In the first, was the coat of the Dauphin of France, which occupied the upper part of the shield, whilst the lower half contained that of Mary. This impaled quarterly,—1. The arms of Scotland; 2. The arms of England; The third

as the second ; The fourth as the first. Over all, half an escutcheon of pretence of England, the sinister half being, as it were, obscured or cut off. "Perhaps so given," says Strype, "to denote that another (and who should that be but Queen Elizabeth?) had gotten possession of the crown in her prejudice." One of those escutcheons being brought out of France and delivered to the Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshall, he referred it to the heralds, who found the same to be "prejudicial to the Queen's Majesty, her state, and dignity." This decision may be seen in Strype's *Annals*, vol. i. p. 12. "Hence," says Camden, p. 34, "flowed, as from a fountain, all the calamities wherein she (Mary) was afterwards wrapped."

The news of this assumption by Mary reached England early in January 1559, and is thus noticed by Lord Burghley in his *Diary* of the 16th January in that year:—"The Dolphin of France and his wife Queen of Scots, did by the style of King and Queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland graunt to the Lord Fleming certain things," &c.

Numerous other authorities might, if necessary, be referred to, but the foregoing will suffice to prove two facts,—viz., 1st, That Mary *was* proclaimed as Queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland, in Paris, in December 1558. 2d, That she assumed, as her legal right, the title and arms of Queen of England, &c., *at the moment of Elizabeth's accession.*

From the data which exist, and the course adopted by Henry II., it is clear he did not content himself with the mere assumption by Mary of the title and arms of England, but that it was intended to follow up those claims by attacking England through Scotland, dethroning Elizabeth, and in her stead elevating Mary. (*Vide* Lord Burghley's *Memoirs*, p. 33.) The knowledge of these facts, doubtless, very materially expedited the coronation of Elizabeth, which took place at Westminster on the 15th January 1559.

Elizabeth's position at this period was far from satisfactory. She was without friends, allies, or money—at war with France—and Scotland in the power of the Dauphin and Mary. Peace, therefore, became an indispensable necessity for her, and it was happily concluded at Cateau Cambresis, on the 2d April following.

So far, however, from that peace in any manner abating the avowed intention of Henry to insist on the sovereignty of the whole British

empire for Mary, as the lawful representative of Henry VII., it had the effect of strengthening it, by enabling him to negotiate the marriage of his daughter, Madame Elizabeth of France, with Philip of Spain; and considering that in the March previous Elizabeth had established the Protestant religion in England, Henry was entitled to calculate with tolerable certainty on the sympathy and entire support of the Pope, and all foreign Roman Catholic powers, in addition to the very numerous members of that faith then in Scotland and England.

All Elizabeth's remonstrances against the assumption by Mary of the title of Queen of England were consequently in vain, and seemed but to have the effect of increasing the desire of the French king to maintain it.

No better indication can be adduced of this stolid determination on the part of Henry than the fact, that within a few days after the conclusion of the before-mentioned peace he caused the great seal of Francis and Mary to be prepared at the Royal Mint at Paris, and to be forwarded direct to Mary of Lorraine. By a singular coincidence, it was sent in the same ship which conveyed John Knox to Scotland, where he landed on May 2, 1559.

This fact appears in the following letter from John Knox to Railton (Sadler's State Papers): "It is most assured, that such a jewel, the Great Seal, with the usurped arms of England, quartered, is lately come to our realm, but it is kept marvellous secret. It was sent in the month of May, in the same ship in which I came to Scotland, and was shown to me in great secrecy."<sup>1</sup>

As any notion of attacking England by sea was wholly out of the question, Henry endeavoured to hit on some expedient whereby he might be enabled to send an army into Scotland under pretence of supporting the authority of the Regent Mary. Accordingly, in May 1559, directions were given her by Henry to declare the supremacy of the Roman Catholic religion in Scotland—one immediate consequence of which was to create that body of Protestants known as "The Congregation," who, desirous of testifying their determined opposition to the Regent's proclamation, hastily collected an armed force, with which they, in the month of June following, vainly endeavoured to besiege Perth. So matters stood at

<sup>1</sup> See the letter itself in Knox's Works, vol. vi. p. 86, and the note to p. 89.



that time, and all seemed progressing most favourably in the development of Henry's views, which he further supported by raising a large body of troops ready to be sent to Scotland the moment the marriage of Philip to his daughter, and that of his sister, Madame Marguerite, with Philibert of Savoy, had taken place. The month of July following was appointed for the celebration of these solemnities, in honour of which a grand tournament was to be held at the palace of the Tournelles, Paris, and to which, on the 10th July, Mary was borne on a triumphal car emblazoned with the royal escutcheons of England and Scotland, and preceded by the two heralds (both Scots) of her husband Francis the King-Dauphin, apparelled with the arms of England and Scotland, and crying in a high voice, "Place ! Place pour la Reine d'Angleterre !"

Such was the progress made by Henry in giving effect to his wishes. Mais "L'homme propose et Dieu dispose." Thus his dreams of victory and aggrandisement were on the same day brought to a fatal termination by his jousting with the Count of Montgomery ; and Francis the Dauphin thereby became Francis II., King of France and of Scotland.

Mary's perfect approval of the schemes of her late royal father-in-law fully appears from the following extract from a letter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, the English ambassador at Paris, who, as early as the first week of Mary's accession to her new dignity as Queen of France, thus wrote to Elizabeth :—

"I am informed that the young French Queen, since the death of the French King, Henry, hath written unto Scotland that God had provided, notwithstanding the malice of her enemies, that she *is* Queen of France and Scotland both, and trusts *ere long* to be Queen of England."

The correctness of this surmise cannot be better exemplified than by the fact that one of the first events of the new reign was the preparation of a new "Great Seal" at the Paris Mint, on the obverse of which Francis and Mary (each wearing a crown, and both holding a sceptre in either hand) are clothed in regal robes, and represented side by side, each seated in a chair of state, placed under a canopy, semé with fleurs de lys, the feet of each resting on a separate cushion with tassels, beneath which is the date "1559." The legend round the obverse is, "FRANCISCUS ET MARIA, D. G., R. R., FRANCOR. SCOT. ANGL. ET HYBER." This seal was in like manner remitted to Scotland, where it still remains—or at



least the *obverse* of it—the reverse, if any, never having been discovered.

This seal was noticed by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton in his letter to Queen Elizabeth, dated 14th September 1559, wherein he wrote :—

“I am informed that there is lately sent a seal into Scotland, with the arms of England, France and Scotland, quartered, bearing this stile :—  
FRAN. ET MAR. D. G., FRA. SCO. ANGLIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REX ET REGINA.  
The same arms are also graven on the French queen’s plate; for the more certainty whereof, Mr Peter Mewtas and I, at our being together at the Court, were one day served with the like at dinner, whereof I thought good to advertise your Majesty.”

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton again alluded to the seal in his letter to Sir William Cecil, dated Paris, October 25, 1559 :—

“I have received one letter from you, wherein you sent me remembrance for getting knowledge of the French Queen’s seal for Scotland, which, as you say—so do I—is a matter of great importance.

“I cannot learn thereof otherwise than I have written heretofore, which I have had confirmed as good news, as have been at the hands of the engraver.”

Both Francis and Mary being, on their accession, mere puppets in the hands of the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal of Lorraine, those statesmen resolved not to abate the preparations which had been already made for maintaining Mary’s claim to the English throne. Accordingly, they directed the Queen Regent to at once make a truce with the “Congregation,” and to adopt such other measures as they deemed necessary for the successful accomplishment of their intentions. In this they were, however, foiled by the treachery of the Earl of Arran, who communicated their plans to the English Ministers, and thereby enabled them to adopt measures to defeat the intended object.

As a measure of precaution, the Queen Dowager fortified Leith, and partly garrisoned it with the small body of French soldiers who had come to her aid. To meet this difficulty, the Protestants again appealed to Elizabeth, who eagerly complied with their wishes, and in the October following the allied forces besieged Leith with the intention to compel its capitulation before the arrival of additional troops from France.

The intention of the Guises to despatch further forces to Scotland will be found specially mentioned by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton in the following extract from his letter to Sir William Cecil, dated "Blois, 10 November 1559 :"—

"For the rest, I can as yet learn nothing. The bruit of the French great preparations towards Scotland *continues still*."

Circumstances, however, preventing the intended expedition, the Court of France sent Ambassadors to Elizabeth to persuade her to withdraw her troops ; but she comprehending the reason,—viz., to give Francis the liberty of making himself master in Scotland, that he might afterwards with the greater ease attack England,—not only refused to do so, but published a manifesto to show the indispensable necessity she was under to drive the French troops out of Scotland. The Amboise Conspiracy breaking out in March 1560, the Guises found themselves unable to carry out the favourite project they had formed with respect to Scotland, and were compelled to defer the execution of it to a more convenient time ; consequently, Francis II. having declared to Elizabeth his wish for peace, plenipotentiaries were sent on both sides to Berwick-on-Tweed, on May 30, 1560, where the preliminaries of a treaty between England, France, and Scotland were signed, and the treaty itself concluded at Edinburgh on July 9 following, and commemorated by a silver medal (one of which was exhibited). This medal was another production of the Paris Mint, whereon Francis was represented on the obverse, in bold relief, with the proud and unique legend, "FRANCISCUS II., D. G., FRANC. ET SCOT., REX," without the slightest allusion to Mary ; whilst on the reverse were two cornucopiæ, filled with flowers, from which protruded two miniature busts, one representing Francis, his head adorned with a wreath of laurel, and the other Mary, *without the laurel*. A large F, surmounted by the crown of *France*, appears between the two cornucopiæ, and at the foot the date 1560, with the words "PAX CUM ANGLIS." A more complete or impudent absorption of Mary's position as Queen Regnant of Scotland can hardly be imagined.

That it *was* so considered, would appear from a silver coin subsequently issued in the same year, and which deserves especial notice for two reasons,—viz. 1st, The omission to claim the right to England ; and 2d, The introduction of Mary's name as queen—the legend on the reverse being,

“FRAN. ET MAR. D. G., R. R., FRANCO SCOTOQ,” and the arms of England excluded from the escutcheon.

By the fifth article of this treaty, it was declared (*inter alia*) that the king and queen of France and Scotland should not assume the title and arms of the king and queen of England and Ireland *for the future*, and that all Acts passed with those titles should be repealed, or deemed of no value.

On the death of Francis on the 5th of December following, the Lorraine princes seeing no opportunity to execute the project of obtaining England by the way of Scotland, and with the arms of France, advised Mary to return to Scotland, and gave her several directions for her conduct, and among these, to quit the title of “Queen of England.”

[It may be added, that Mary Queen of Scots did not return to Scotland till the 20th August 1561.]

## V.

HISTORY OF THE “MAIDEN” OR SCOTTISH BEHEADING MACHINE,  
WITH NOTICES OF THE CRIMINALS WHO SUFFERED BY IT. BY  
MR WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH, KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

[This communication will be subjoined to the next Part of the Proceedings.]

[APPENDIX.





## APPENDIX.

---

REPORT TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND, APPOINTED TO ARRANGE FOR THE APPLICATION OF A FUND LEFT BY THE LATE MR A. HENRY RHIND, FOR EXCAVATING EARLY REMAINS. BY JOHN STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot.

Among the means by which Mr Rhind desired to promote the study of archæology, he set a high value on a systematic examination of the remains of early races, being persuaded that, from a careful study of the structural details and contents of the abodes and tombs of our forefathers, we might glean many facts illustrative of their feelings and condition.

With this object he lost no opportunity of personally examining such objects in his lifetime, both in Scotland and in Egypt, and, at his death, he left to the Society of Antiquaries a fund to be expended in prosecuting similar explorations in the northern districts of Scotland.

The terms of Mr Rhind's bequest are as follow :—

“And further, I direct my trustees to pay Four Hundred Pounds to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, to be expended in practical archæological excavations in the north-eastern portion of Scotland, where the remains are mostly unknown to the general student, are often in good preservation, and, from ethnographical reasons, are likely to afford important information; and I point more particularly, but not exclusively, to the upland districts of the counties of Caithness, Sutherland, and Ross.”

At a meeting of the Committee on the 9th of July last, they resolved that, “With the view of fixing on a methodical plan for carrying out the excavations of these early remains, under suitable local superintendence, the Committee think it necessary to have submitted to them a Report on the nature and condition of such objects, in order that they may have the means of forming an opinion as to their relative importance in an archæological point of view, and be enabled to determine on a plan of operations

suit to the circumstances. The Committee therefore request Mr Stuart to examine the districts of country referred to in Mr Rhind's bequest, and to avail himself of the experience and local knowledge of the Rev. Mr Joass of Edderton, and Mr Joseph Anderson of Wick, in making himself acquainted with the remains still to be found there."

Having this object in view, I visited the counties specified in Mr Rhind's bequest during the month of September last, and in reporting the results I propose not only to give a general account of the remains which thus came under my own observation, but of others in districts beyond my reach, of which descriptions are preserved.

I am enabled also to record notes, prepared by Mr Rhind himself, of a group of such objects.

The Committee will thus be able to form an opinion of the character of the monuments still remaining, in connection with those to which, from their having engaged Mr Rhind's attention when alive, he may be supposed more particularly to allude in his bequest.

I began by an examination of various objects of interest in Sutherlandshire. It happened that the Duke of Sutherland had arranged for excavating some of these in the Strath of Kildonan, under the superintendence of Mr Joass, on the day after my arrival in that district. I had thus an opportunity of seeing some groups of circular hut foundations on the moors sloping up from the river Helmsdale. These were formed of well-defined walls of stones, with the entrance to the south, and, in some cases, with traces of internal dividing-walls. Two of them were remarkable for having each an underground chamber, with entrances concealed in the foundation-wall. One of these chambers had an opening or trap at the other extremity covered by a slab. Cairns were seen in the neighbourhood of the circles.

In the neighbourhood of these, and overlooked by higher ground, is Kilphader Tower, one of those circular structures of which the number in this county is enormous. The present example has walls of about fifteen feet in thickness, containing chambers which enter from the central open space. On the opposite side of the glen, on the water-side, is another ruined tower of the same character. A flight of stairs, formed of flags in the centre of the wall, is yet entire. At Torrish, on the river-side, an "eirde house" was cleared out. It was of the usual curved form, widen-

ing slightly at one end, where it had a funnel-like opening running up vertically to the surface, besides the sloping entrance at the other end. On digging in the floor of the widest end, portions of an urn were found, with cheveron ornaments in great relief, and bits of charred wood.

On the river-bank, half-a-mile down from the eirde house, is a cairn of about 120 feet in length, wide at the east end, and tapering considerably to the other. At the east end an opening has been made, which discloses a gallery of upwards of two feet square, formed of flags, leading towards the centre of the cairn, where doubtless one or more chambers are placed. These, however, wait for examination.

At Kintradwell, about seven miles north from Golspie, are many groups of hut-circles and cairns intermingled—some of them worth examination. Here also is a double weem, or eirde house, with a narrow entrance at one end, and a flight of steps leading to the surface at the other. In the chamber reached by the steps was found a deposit of bones of animals and shells, with charred wood and peat. At this place also, on the sea-shore, is a ruined Pict's castle, or "broch," with oval chambers in the thick walls, and traces of some external defensive walls, the whole surrounded by a ditch. Close to it a mass of black earth appears, containing shells and bones, as if they might have been thrown out of the tower. Near the spot is a stretch of benty link, in which kists have been found at various times. In one, opened some time ago by Mr Houston, a doubled-up human skeleton was found, with a bone needle, and near to it was a sculptured pillar with some of the symbols peculiar to the Scottish stones on the north-east coast. One of the kists was opened in my presence; it contained a doubled-up body, but no relic. The kist was formed of slabs rudely adjusted, and the skull was packed with small stones about it, apparently to keep it in its place. In a neighbouring spot of the link a kitchen-midden has been partially examined. It contained bones of large animals, deer's horns, a quern, and a long bone sharpened to a point.

In the glen behind Dunrobin are two "brochs," within little more than a mile of each other. The one is yet a shapeless mass of stones; the other, at Baikies, farther into the glen, was cleared out by the late Duke. It looks out on the Dornoch Firth, on the south, across which is seen the coast of Tarbat, while, in the distance, appears the lofty Benrinnies, on

Speyside, and farther west are seen the great shoulders of the mountains "which guard the infant rills of Highland Dee." It is a very instructive example of these curious structures, showing the arrangement of their galleries and chambers. As in most of the castles, or "brochs," which I examined, there is a projecting ledge of about 9 inches in breadth, at a height of 8 or 10 feet from the floor, which goes round the internal wall. The wall which supports this ledge is bonded into the outer structure, but inside there is added at two points a wall not bonded into the other, shaped like the stairs in the Staigue foot in Kerry, and apparently for the purpose of giving access to the ledge.

The only objects found in clearing out the tower were a small stone cup, fragments of rude pottery, portions of an armlet of shale, and bits of vitrified stones.

I examined another ruined tower about a mile north of Dunrobin; also a cave in the adjoining cliffs, called *Strath Steven Cove*, reached by steps cut out of the rock; it contains several seats fashioned by art, but no archaic carvings are to be seen.

I next proceeded to Wick, where I was joined by Mr Joass. In examining the remains in this neighbourhood I had the valuable assistance of Mr Joseph Anderson of Wick, and Mr Shearer, factor at Thrumster, who have of late made many excavations in cairns at the instance of the Anthropological Society of London.

Mr Rhind, during his lifetime, examined several cairns in the neighbourhood of Wick, especially the Pict's house at Kettleburn, and the chambered cairns at Yarrows; and in doing so he was assisted by Mr Shearer, who is warmly interested in the antiquities of his native county.

Of the vestiges in this neighbourhood Mr Rhind has left a description in one of his common-place books, dated in March 1851; and as this account is interesting in itself, and may be regarded as an index to the class of antiquities which engaged Mr Rhind's attention, and from the examination of which he anticipated important results, I think it right to record it in this place. He says:—

"Perhaps, with the exception of some districts in the Orkney Islands, there is, so far as I am aware, no tract of country in all Scotland of similar extent that can furnish the archæologist with so many examples of primeval skill as are yet to be found in the southern corner of the



parish of Wick, comprehending the localities of Yarrows, Warhouse, Ulbster, Watnyn, and Camster."

1. He first describes a green mound at the north end of the loch of Yarrows, which he assumes to be a ruined Pict's house.

2. "On the bank of the loch southwards there was till lately one of the largest cairns in the neighbourhood, which is said to have resembled the large cairn at Camster. Several cists were in it, and a very fine stone hammer of a dark granite (now in the possession of Mr Innes of Thrumster), and a little cup of sandstone, with flutings on the outside.

3. "At the south end of the loch, and close to its edge, is a cairn of great size, surrounded by a wet ditch, inside of which are two bases of stones. It appears also to have been surrounded by standing-stones. The cairn is chambered.

4. "On the east side of the loch is or was a cairn over a cist of more than ordinary size, being 8 feet 4 inches in length, by 2 feet 1 inch in breadth.

5. "Near it is another standing-stone.

6. "A few hundred yards from this stone is the Battle Moss, where is an assemblage of small stones set on end, apparently in seven rows of many paces in length, and from 6 to 8 feet separate from each other.

7. "On the brow of a rising ground, not many yards from the cist mentioned (No. 4), there is an oblong cairn about 110 feet in length.

8. "A streamlet of water finds its way to the loch by a ravine known as Lime-Slack. On the low ground, at the entrance of the valley, are the remains of a circle of standing-stones, with some appearances of a cairn or Pict's house having been within its circumference.

9. "On proceeding up Lime-Slack, and climbing a projecting hill of no great elevation, another long cairn is found, with crescent-shaped ends curving inwards.

10. "On the same hill, but farther to the south, is another and perhaps larger cairn, with the crescent-shaped terminations more clearly defined.

"This exhausts the neighbourhood of Yarrows. Proceeding eastward to the estate of Camster, may be noticed, at the source of the burn of Toft Gunn, the side of a Pict's house, now destroyed.

11. "At Camster are the Blue Cairns. The first is of a conical form, rising from a circular base of 70 paces to a sloping height of 30 feet.

A recent breach into the cairn has disclosed a chamber with a bee-hive roof.

12. "On an adjoining knoll to the north is another cairn, of oblong shape, and of such gigantic proportions as probably to surpass in size every similar structure to be found in Scotland. It is about 190 feet in length, its greatest sloping height about 35 feet; at the one end 75 feet in breadth, and at the other 40 feet."

Mr Rhind heard of other smaller cairns at Camster, and some green mounds, the probable covering of so-called Picts' houses, in the country on the south-east of Yarrows, and near Borrowstone.

13. "Two standing-stones, 20 feet apart, and near a small cairn, on a hill commanding an extensive prospect to the west, north, and east.

14. "Between them and the public road is a moor, on which are the remains of a circle of standing-stones, and a cromlech within it.

15. "On the ridge of the hill on which are the two pillars, and about 200 yards to the north, is a cairn of peculiar arrangement, popularly known as M'Coul's Castle.<sup>1</sup> It was partially opened by some rude hands, and within is a chamber about 9 feet long by 4 feet broad. It is rounded at the east end, and at the west a flight of steps descends.

16. "Between this cairn and the monuments at Warhouse is a small cairn, partially destroyed.

17. "On the summit of the highest hill in the neighbourhood are three large cairns, conical in shape, and nearly of equal size. Two of them, on the Ulbster estate, are almost untouched; the third, on the boundary between the lands of Ulbster and Thrumster, has within the last year 'fallen a prey to a man who built his house from the graves of his ancestors'—being a sturdy borderer, who destroyed the large cairn on the lochside (No. 2) for building purposes.

"As in the case of M'Coul's Castle, the top of the cairn was thrown aside, and chambers and a gallery disclosed; but no correct information could be obtained as to the construction of the roof, except that the chambers were filled from one end to the other with loose stones, and

<sup>1</sup> The fort on Knockfarril, in Ross-shire, is popularly believed to have been a castle of Fin M'Coul; and one of the many circular strengths of Cyclopean work in Glenlyon is called Castle Fionn, from its traditional association with Fingal.

that two distinct sets of bones were found in one of the compartments, in which were two skulls.

18. "About a mile south of Warhouse, and on the estate of Ulbster, is a hill-fort, known as Garry Whuine or Foyne, formed of a rampart of unhewn stones, with two entrances, one at the south and the other at the north end. That at the north is *guarded by three large standing-stones*, 14 feet apart, two being on one side of the passage, which is 7 feet broad, the fourth probably removed.

"The entrance at the south end is equally well defined, but only a single standing-stone remains to mark one side of the way. Beyond the rampart at this (south-east) end are the ruins of at least two cairns and several standing-stones, both upright and prostrate; and scattered all over the moss which surrounds the fort are many standing-stones.

"On the east side, at some little distance from each other, were observed what seemed undoubtedly to be two small chambers, built in the thickness of the wall, of stones perhaps larger than those used throughout the rest of the building. They had been lately interfered with, and almost entirely deformed, but it is still possible to perceive that the entrance to them must have been from the outside. On the west side, nearly opposite one of the small chambers, there are two standing-stones, of no great height, though of considerable breadth, apparently inside the line of the wall.

19. "Perched on the protruding point of a small hillock which overlooks on the one hand the loch of Watnyan, and on the other a low-lying morass, which extends to the base of the Ulbster fort, is a small entrenchment, which perhaps served as an outpost to the principal stronghold.

20. "On a slight eminence a short way north of the fort is a Pict's house, partially ruined. An oval chamber in the thickness of the wall, with a roof of the horizontal arch, was forced open by the neighbouring farmer. At the east end it had a passage, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet square, leading to the inside of the mound, but it was blocked up. The floor was of black rich mould, and several large bones were lying about, some of which appeared to be human."

I inspected all the more important remains thus described by Mr Rhind, several of which have of late been carefully examined by Mr Anderson and Mr Shearer, and they certainly convey the impression of their having

been the work of an abundant and powerful population. Many of them are interesting from their structural character, and from the well-marked points which they afford for comparison with like objects in other countries. In some, the chambers afford good examples of the horizontal arch, while others in the same cairn are flagged across. In some the deposits seem to prove that burial by cremation was in use at the same time as the contracted and full-length interment. Abundant vestiges of refuse-heaps appear, containing the bones of animals, shells, pottery, and bronze relics.

I then crossed to the west coast of Caithness and Sutherland, with the view of returning to the south through Strathnaver, where I was led to expect some specimens of early remains. Near the church of Reay I heard of curious cists in the sandy links; also of refuse-heaps containing bones of animals, in which relics of bronze have been found. In Glenhalladale I heard of the usual *duns*; and on the brae above the Free Kirk of Farr I observed many cairns.

At the mouth of Strathnaver, between Bettyhill and Skelpig, on the roadside near the latter place, are many small cairns, and one very large one (yet untouched), shaped like the long cairn in the strath of Kildonan, already described—broad at one end and tapering to the other. Near the house of Skelpig, on the shoulder of the opposite hill, is a ruined “broch,” commanding the valley both up and down, and backed by long stretches of rocky moor. It is about 30 feet in diameter inside; and the walls are about 18 feet in thickness, with remains of a projecting ledge, at a height of about 8 feet, on the south-east side. Lower down the hill is an extensive group of small cairns, with a large central one yet undisturbed. Its chamber can be detected from the top. Lower still, and on the water-side, is a long cairn with a chamber at its north end, of about 12 feet across, formed of six slabs, with the spaces between them carefully filled up with masonry. Some of the slabs are of great size. A passage leading to another chamber or gallery is blocked up. The walls of the chamber begin to converge at a height of 6 feet, and were probably covered by flags. On the moor, near the house, is an enormous cairn, which has been opened and partly removed. It contained three chambers. Two of them were large and almost octagonal, formed of great slabs, with good masonry in the intervening spaces. They were 9 or 10 feet across, and the covering gone; but the floor had not been dug into. The third ad-



joined the others on the south, and measured about 6 feet across. A few hundred yards farther to the south is another ruined cairn with a few large slabs of its central chamber yet *in situ*. It is remarkable for its correspondence in outline with the forked or horned cairns of Caithness. About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles farther up the glen from Skelpig is Dunviden, a ruined tower or "broch," on a natural insulated hillock, and just opposite to it, on the west side of the river, is another ruined tower, placed on a slight eminence overhanging a ravine and burn. On the haugh at its base are many cairns and circular hut foundations. Two of the latter, about 27 feet in diameter, with entrances to the south-east, are joined together.

Passing up to Syre, a great cairn appeared on the east side of the water. On approaching the farm-house of Syre, a ruined "broch" appears on ground overhanging the burn, and a little farther up the burn is a circular hut foundation which encloses two smaller ones. At Syre is an eirde house, of the usual curved form, constructed of flags. On the hill above are great numbers of small cairns, and among them several hut circles. Two of the cairns have been opened, one of which contained a short cist, and another a long one.

This hill has at one time been covered with fir-wood, and many of the trees may yet be seen rooted in the ground. On other hills in the glen the wood dug from the ground is used for rafters in the roofs of the houses.

About 12 miles farther up is Lochnaver. On the north shore is a ruined "broch." In the thickness of its north wall may be seen a chamber arched with flags. On the opposite side is a vaulted chamber approached by a gallery covered with flags; and a third vaulted chamber is on the side towards the loch, on which side the usual projecting ledge may easily be traced. A causeway of flat stones runs out from a ledge of rock on the shore, forming a pier, beyond which the water is deep. On the sloping ground beyond the tower, towards the head of the loch, are innumerable cairns, and the appearance of these grey-headed memorials of the departed cropping out from the surrounding stretches of bright heather, is most impressive. Among them are hut-circles.

On the south side of the loch the lofty Ben Clybrick lifts up his towering head above all the hills of Sutherland. On this side, near to the head of the loch, is an islet close to the shore, on which is a ruined "broch,"

reached from the shore by a causeway, of which some of the stones are yet seen above the water.

About 10 miles from the head of Loch Naver is the ruined tower of Dundornadilla, on a bend of the dark water of Strathmore. On the north-east is the grand mountain of Ben Hope, with his lofty flanks. On one side of the tower the river sweeps along to Loch Hope, and on the other the ground rises in rapid swells which end in the peaks of Benhee.

The lower part of the tower is filled with debris, and it is now difficult to understand its plan. From a description of it by Mr Alexander Pope, minister of Reay, to Mr George Paton of Edinburgh, when the tower was much more entire than it now is, dated in March 1777,<sup>1</sup> we may gather that Dundornadilla was similar in plan to the "broch" of Mousa in Shetland, the towers in Glenelg, and the tower of Dunaliscaig, in the parish of Edderton, now razed, but of which we have a description when its plan could be traced.<sup>2</sup>

He thus writes:—"The present height on the north-east and north sides is 25 feet; on the south and south-west 9 feet, filled up with the falling of the roof and part of the walls. The door, 3 feet square, fronts the north-east, as in all the round buildings in the north. The thickness of the wall cannot be taken exactly at the bottom by reason of the heaps of stone about it, but at 9 feet from the ground the wall is 7 feet thick.

"This wall is divided into two; the outer wall is 2 feet 9 inches thick; then a passage or opening betwixt the two walls, 2 feet 3 inches; the inner wall is 2 feet thick. This opening is divided into galleries, which run horizontally round the building. Each gallery is 5 feet high, the bottom or floor laid with large flat stones, which gird and bind the whole building compactly together. This inner wall of 2 feet thickness was again divided from top to bottom by perpendicular openings,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, round about the building, and these openings were full of shelves, formed of large flat stones 2 feet broad, each shelf  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet distant, and some 3 feet

<sup>1</sup> "Archæologia," vol. v. p. 216.

<sup>2</sup> Maitland's "History of Scotland," vol. i. p. 145. Cordiner's "Antiquities and Scenery of the North of Scotland," p. 118. Of Dundornadilla Cordiner says:—"There are three distinct rows of apartments and passages within the wall. I walked up and down different stairs from the first to the second story, but those to the third seemed too confined, owing probably to many of the stones being displaced or fallen" (*Idem*, p. 109).

from top to bottom. The use of them seems to be to give light and fresh air to those that slept in the galleries.

"We know not what convenience they had at the bottom, 9 feet being filled with stones.

"The entry to the galleries was from the north side of the door by a stair that went to the top; but as the stair is not entire, we cannot pretend to describe it.

"Three of the galleries are entire, and goats take shelter in them in snowy weather. Five of the shelves are distinctly to be seen, and parts of them on the fallen side."

The following note is added to the article:—"The two buildings of this kind described by Mr Pennant in Glenbeg [of Glenelg], and ascribed to the Danes, are of larger dimensions; but in other respects exactly the same, and in nearly the same state of ruin. The largest is  $30\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, the diameter within  $33\frac{1}{2}$  feet at 10 feet from the bottom; the wall 7 feet thick; the inside wall perpendicular, the outside sloping; the lower gallery 6 feet two inches high, and 2 feet 5 inches wide at bottom, narrowing upwards; the next is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, and 20 inches wide. The entrance of the building is a square hole on the west, and before it are remains of some buildings like an avenue, and close to this a small circle of round stones, called the foundations of a Druid's house, and probably religious.

"The second building, a quarter of a mile from the first, is  $24\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, 130 in diameter; the wall at bottom, 12 feet 4 inches thick, has three galleries—the lowest all round 6 feet high and 4 feet 2 inches broad; the next of the same height, but only 3 feet wide; and the third inaccessible. Two other such buildings here were entirely demolished."

In Mr Rhind's common-place-book he notes from the Old Statistical Accounts the number of antiquities in Kildonan—the occurrence at Melness, in Tongue, of several circular buildings, and other remains; at Farr, of six Picts' castles; at Rogart, traces of encampments, many tumuli, and remains of Pictish buildings, almost everywhere; at Clyne, an artificial island in Loch Brora; at Assynt, cairns of stones; at Latheron, Pictish castles, cairns, both round and square, now covered with grass, some of them so high within that a person of ordinary size may stand erect. At

Halkirk, the notice which he quotes refers to Picts' houses, Druid circles, and innumerable cairns, adding,—“Besides these buildings of stone, several of which were prodigious, there are in various parts of the parish ditches or entrenchments no less astonishing, edged on the outside or opposite parapet with large mounds of earth and stone, and enclosing a deep hollow in the centre.” From the “Statistical Account” we gather that at Dunnet there is a number of Pictish houses in the parish. “One of these, at Ham, is still pretty entire. Their construction seems to have been a circular room in the centre, contracting at the top like a bottle by the projection of one stone over another, with a number of out-buildings or cells all around. A doorway and passage, covered with strong lintels of stone, seem to have led into the centre apartment. There is seldom anything discovered in them when opened, except deer's horns, bones, and shells, and occasionally a quern-stone.”

In crossing from this country to Laing cairns are seen near the road, and one of them appears to be the ruins of a tower. The road here runs along very high ground, and rooted trees, the remains of former woods, may be seen in the moors.

Notices of the appearance of such trees on lofty ground in other parts of the country frequently reach me. Throughout Lochaber, on the borders of Loch Treig, and at Locharkaig, the remains of wood in the ground are abundant, and supply many domestic and agricultural wants.

On the opposite shore of the firth from Dornoch is the east coast of Ross-shire. In this district is the parish of Edderton, where there are long stretches of land covered with small cairns and hut-circles. The cairns are especially numerous near to the hut foundations. One of the cairns near the shore is of great size. Several of them were carefully opened without the discovery of any trace of deposit. In others in the same line, noways distinguished outwardly, deposits have been found. In one destroyed by the railway operations, a bead and piece of bronze appeared.

In a wood at Caribhlair, near to a stone sculptured with the symbols, is a circle of pillars or “Druid” circle, and in the centre of it a short cist was discovered, containing burned bones, and portions of an urn. On the rising ground to the south is a circular foundation of unusual size, and a similar structure beside it has only been recently obliterated by



cultivation. Before its destruction it was examined by Mr Joass, who found near the entrance portions of three querns, shells, bones of animals, and bits of charred wood.

On the glebe of Edderton is a cairn which has been recently opened. It was found to cover five cists, in one of which was a skeleton with an urn ; in the others, burned bones, charcoal, pieces of flint, and fragments of urns.

On the Hill of Tain, in this parish, is a long cairn ; and on the hillside below it there is a rectangular structure of large slabs, one of which has four cups cut on it.

In Killearnan, near Kilcoy, are two great cairns and a monument of pillars in three concentric rows. In the glen opposite to and south of Ardross are two great cairns.

On Knockfarril is a vitrified circular wall, enclosing about an acre of ground. On the same ridge there was a cairn, of which the two ruined chambers alone remain. A little westward of this is a structure of three concentric ridges, and numerous cairns. It is probable that pillars originally were placed on the ridges.

At Clyne, in Kiltearn parish, there was, in the end of last century, a monument thus described :—"It consists of a single row of twelve large stones placed upright, and so disposed as to form ovals, which are joined to each other. The areas of these ovals are equal ; they are 13 feet from east to west, and 10 feet in the middle from north to south. At the west end of one of them is a stone which rises 8 feet above the surface of the earth ; the other stones are from 4 to 6 feet long. There is also in the middle of this oval a flat stone, which seems formerly to have stood at the east end, but has been thrown down. Distant about 3 paces from the eastern oval is a circular hollow, said to have been a well of considerable depth, but it is now filled up ; its diameter at top is 8 feet. These ovals are situated on the top of an eminence, round which are marked out three concentric circles ; one at the bottom, another 28 paces above the former, and the third 12 paces higher, immediately surrounding the ovals. The circumference of the first is 80, of the second 50, and of the third 35 paces."<sup>1</sup> I quote the account of this remarkable structure in the hope that research may bring to light others of the same description.

Near the same hill there is a circular hollow surrounded with stones

<sup>1</sup> "New Stat. Acc." xiv. p. 321.

and in another part of the parish of Fodderty one of the same kind—both locally termed “fairy-folds.”

At Park is a circle of erect stones, 15 feet in diameter, from which run eastward two rows 9 feet in length and 6 feet apart.

On the heights of Hilton is a cairn measuring 260 feet by 20 feet, having at the east end a standing-stone. In the same neighbourhood are the remains of two stone circles. One on the march between the properties of Cromartie and Hilton presents the following appearance:—In the centre the stones are from 5 to 6 feet above ground, one foot apart from each other, and inclose a space 9 feet in diameter. On each side are the appearances of two spaces of smaller dimensions, one having only two stones placed at right angles, and the other only one, which measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and at the height of two-thirds has an indentation slightly angular in the centre, and cut more deeply towards the edges. Surrounding the whole are the appearances of several concentric circles of considerable dimensions, but most of the stones have been carried away. On each side of the church are two standing-stones.<sup>1</sup>

In Rosskeen are many cairns. One, very large, near Loch Achnacloich, is surrounded by an outer circle of stones, and measures in circumference 130 yards. Near it are a great many tumuli. “There are several small enclosures in the parish which appear to have been places of sepulture. The most perfect is of an oblong form, about 12 or 14 feet long, and 2 or 3 in breadth. It consists of large and massive flat stones placed upright at the head, while on either side are three or four similar stones placed in a line, but none at the foot. It was, we believe, originally roofed over, the entrance being at the open end; but it was several years ago considerably injured by some masons who wished to obtain the stones for building a house in the vicinity.”<sup>2</sup>

I could not hear of any eirde houses in Ross.

In the Aird, near to Beaufort, I saw the remains of two stone structures, originally formed of three concentric rows of pillars.

On a piece of ground rising from the Relig burn a curious cairn was pointed out to me formed in a semicircle. It has large boulders along the edges. The wall is about 5 feet in thickness, and from one point of the semicircle to another is about 38 feet.

<sup>1</sup> “New Stat. Acc.” Ross-shire, p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 271.

In Inverness-shire structures of stone-pillars are frequent, arranged in three concentric rows. One of these is on the Hill of Leys, on the south of Inverness, in or near to which a curious rod of gold was found about forty years ago, and I was able to examine this circle; another is on the ridge west from Craigphadric. I heard of one in the parish of Daviot, with a cairn in its centre, and of another near Aviemore. In the last was a flat stone at the base of one of the pillars marked with three cups. It was lately raised by a neighbouring farmer, and broken, with the view of being used for the lintels of a door, but being found too short, the fragments were replaced. Mr George Anderson has described<sup>1</sup> other circles of pillars, with various arrangements, at Kinchyle, at Milltown of Culloden, and at other spots on the road between Inverness and Nairn.

These details will enable the Committee to form an opinion of the general character of the remains to be found in the districts referred to in Mr Rhind's bequest. They apply only to *parts* of the country; but from all that I can learn, they comprehend satisfactory specimens of the objects to be found in the other parts, although in the case of the district around Wick there is an accumulation of important remains not to be found elsewhere.

The objects referred to comprehend—

1. "Picts' castles," variously called round towers or brochs.
2. Eirde houses or weems, which at times are double.
3. Circular hut foundations, with and without an underground chamber.
4. Groups of small cairns, frequently in connection with the hut foundations.
5. Large cairns, long, circular, oval, and "horned," with one or more central chambers and galleries.
6. Standing-stones, single and in circles.
7. Rows of standing-stones radiating from cairns.
8. Rows of standing-stones without any apparent connection with cairns.
9. Hill forts of stone ramparts.
10. Hill forts of vitrified stones.
11. Stones and boulders, with cup and ring markings.

It was from an examination and classification of such remains that Mr Rhind expected to throw light on the condition of the early races by

<sup>1</sup> "Archæologia Scotica," vol. iii. p. 212.

whom they were erected, and it will be the object of the Committee to carry out his intention in the best way they can.

I therefore venture to make the following suggestions and remarks for their guidance :—

1. I am of opinion that the most satisfactory result is to be anticipated from undertaking little at a time. It would be a simple thing to engage a squad of workmen, and dig into a variety of objects, so as to ascertain their general character ; but as their real meaning, and the relation which they bear to each other, often depend on details which are disclosed only to cautious and protracted examination, it seems plain that any general system of examination would be undesirable. It appears to me that the Committee will act wisely in selecting good specimens of the various objects, and having these examined with care and time—especially providing that the central chambers and deposits shall only be opened under the eye of competent observers, and with the means of recording, by drawings and otherwise, their appearance before they are disturbed.

The excavations conducted by Messrs Anderson and Shearer have been mostly made under their own inspection by two steady workmen, who are now thoroughly acquainted with what is required. I propose that, as far as possible, we should avail ourselves of their services, under the superintendence of the gentlemen just referred to. They have offered to aid the Committee in every way, and I need hardly say that their experience and taste for the pursuit render such aid more than usually valuable. They will be able not merely to superintend, but to suggest to the Committee the most desirable objects for excavation. The chambers in cairns near to Wick, which have already been opened by Mr Rhind himself,<sup>1</sup> and under the eye of Messrs Anderson and Shearer, disclose peculiarities of structure of which the details ought to be carefully preserved.

It appears to me, therefore, that the Committee ought to obtain careful ground-plans and architectural drawings of these chambers, so as to show

<sup>1</sup> Mr Rhind's examination of some of the chambered cairns at Yarrows led him to see their structural conformity with the great cairns on the Boyne at New Grange and Dowth (*"The Ulster Journal of Archaeology,"* vol. ii. p. 100). After much study of the subject of "brochs," or Pictish towers, and a special outlook for them in other countries, Mr Rhind was led to conclude that they are only found in the northern division of Scotland, the Orkney, Shetland, and Western Isles (*"Memoir of Alexander Henry Rhind,"* p. 15).



the construction of their walls and vaulting ; and I am not without hope that we may obtain the assistance of Mr George Petrie of Kirkwall in attaining this object.

When the objects of the Committee become better known, I am confident that local aid and superintendence will be offered to them in the different districts. I can already count on valuable assistance from friends in Strathnaver ; and the Committee may rely on the valuable co-operation of the Rev. Mr Joass of Edderton [now of Golspie] in the investigation of the remains in the south of Sutherlandshire and in Ross-shire. On various occasions the services of workmen were placed at my disposal ; and I am sure that such offers will be warmly accepted by the Committee, as it will enable them to do the more with the funds at their disposal.

The most prominent objects of antiquity in Sutherland are the circular towers. Generally speaking, they are filled with the debris of their ruined walls ; and in Caithness—where perhaps they are less numerous than in Sutherland—they are so ruined as to be undistinguishable from cairns except by their colour, which is green, while the cairns are gray.

The expense of clearing any of these ruins would be very considerable, and it is doubtful if the work would be attended by any adequate result. It is in most cases only the lower story of the building which remains, and the slight differences of construction in the chambers, which might be traced by an examination of these, would not be of much weight in estimating the character or original purpose of the buildings themselves. The tower at Baikies, near Dunrobin, was thoroughly cleared out by the late Duke of Sutherland without any relic of importance having been discovered.

It might be desirable to examine the tower at Kintradwell, which is already partially cleared, and where appearances of outworks are to be seen, with a kitchen midden at one side of it. If this should be resolved on, I am sure that the Committee will receive the ready aid and superintendence of Mr Houston, on whose farm the tower is placed.

There may be other cases where it would be prudent for the Society to *join in* such examinations, but I do not venture to recommend any general excavations in Pictish towers or “brochs,” as the expense would very soon exhaust our fund.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The excavation of a “broch” at Birsay, in Orkney, has enabled Mr Petrie to record an interesting fact bearing on the *age* of these curious structures. The

There are, however, many points of interest connected with them which admit of investigation without undertaking their *excavation*—such as their geographical distribution, the appearance of surrounding ditches or outworks of stone, and the occurrence of hut circles near to them. In Sutherland there are *airde* houses of peculiar design, and it would be desirable to investigate more of them. Careful plans of the double-chambered one at Kintradwell, and of the *weems* connected with hut circles in Strathdonan—all of which have been recently cleared out, ought to be procured without delay.

In Caithness, most of the large cairns in the neighbourhood of Wick have already been opened; but there are typical specimens there, and in other parts of the county, which have yet to be examined, and which may be selected by Messrs Anderson and Shearer.

The Pict's house at Kettleburn, so fruitful in suggestive relics, which was opened by Mr Rhind, was unfortunately much dilapidated before he saw it; but it would be most desirable to ascertain and record the detailed arrangements of such a structure, if another and more perfect example can be found in Caithness.

Generally speaking, the excavation of small cairns and hut foundations involves little expense; and as the results have been found to be very various, there seems no reason why a wide examination should not be carried out, as well as about standing-stones, in hill forts, and in spots clearly identified as the abodes of the early races, or as their places of burial.

If something is thoroughly done in each year, there will ultimately be an accumulation of facts and observations of the character suggested by Mr Rhind, which will afford a wider basis for general conclusions than has hitherto been attainable.

It appears to me also that, keeping in view Mr Rhind's expressed intentions, it will be desirable that the Committee should undertake or aid in excavations in other districts of the north-east of Scotland than Ross,

upper part having been ruined at an early period, the stones fell into the centre of the tower, and thus gave it the appearance of a cairn. In process of time this cairn came to be covered with earth to the depth of several feet, when it was appropriated by some early race as a burial-mound. Mr Petrie, in the course of his examination, discovered in this cover of earth a great many short cists, some of which contained burned bones and bronze relics.

Sutherland, and Caithness, if objects of interest should occur, while these three counties must be regarded as the chief field of operations.

It has been objected by some that the excavations now suggested will be the means of *ruining* many cairns, and that the investigators ought in all cases to restore such monuments to the state in which they found them.

It has, however, to be kept in view, that even if the explorations should lead to such results, they will frequently be only in slight anticipation of the march of agricultural improvement, which sweeps off such remains without preserving any record of their contents, and that the same result attends the amateur diggings which are now so common ; for after enumerating the rich store of ancient monuments near Wick, already quoted, Mr Rhind adds,—“ With extreme regret I remark, that of all the antiquities in this locality, not one has escaped scatheless, but those few that are so overgrown by moss and heather as to be almost imperceptible.”

It does not appear reasonable that the systematic explorer, who preserves to posterity the details of the structures which he examines, should be called on to re-edify these (often in partial ruin at the outset), merely that they may be wholly swept away a few years afterwards.

In all cases, however, there are exceptions ; and where a monument is in a spot remote from the invading plough, and can be preserved either as a good specimen of its class, or as an old landmark in the district, there can be no doubt that its preservation ought to be insisted on.

JOHN STUART.

EDINBURGH, *St Andrew's Day*, 1866.

EDINBURGH, *19th December* 1866.—The above report was this day adopted by the Committee, and the Secretary was authorised to proceed with the arrangements therein suggested. In the meantime, he was requested to circulate copies in the districts to which the report specially refers, with the view of drawing attention to the objects of the Committee, and in the hope that additional information and local co-operation may thus be secured.

C. INNES, *Chairman*.





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

---

EIGHTY-EIGHTH SESSION, 1867-68.

---

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, *St Andrew's Day*, 30th November 1867.

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

After a short address on the present state and favourable prospects of the Society, the annual election of Office-bearers for the ensuing Session took place :—

*Patron.*

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

*President.*

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K.G.

*Vice-Presidents.*

DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D.

WILLIAM FORBES SKENE, Esq., LL.D.

Honourable LORD NEAVES, LL.D.

*Councillors.*

Right Hon. GEORGE PATTON, Lord	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>
Justice-Clerk.	
FRANCIS ABBOTT, Esq.	
JAMES D. MARWICK, Esq., City Clerk.	

Colonel JOSEPH DUNDAS of Carronhall.  
 JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, Esq.  
 ROBERT HUTCHISON, Esq. of Carlowrie.  
 JOHN M. BALFOUR, Esq., W.S.  
 Colonel JONATHAN FORBES LESLIE.  
 CHARLES E. DALRYMPLE, Esq.  
 Professor SIR JAMES Y. SIMPSON, Bart., M.D.

*Secretaries.*

JOHN STUART, Esq., LL.D., General Register House.  
 JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D.  
 DAVID LAING, Esq., LL.D., for *Foreign Correspondence*.

*Treasurer.*

THOMAS B. JOHNSTON, Esq., 4 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

JAMES DRUMMOND, Esq., R.S.A.  
 ROBERT CARFRAE, Esq.

*Curator of Coins.*

GEORGE SIM, Esq.

*Librarian.*

JOHN MACMILLAN, Esq., A.M.

*Keeper of the Museum.*

WILLIAM T. M'CULLOCH.

*Assistant Keeper of the Museum.*

ROBERT PAUL.

The CHAIRMAN stated that, since last Anniversary Meeting, the following Members of the Society had died, viz. :—

	Elected
ALEXANDER BRYSON, Esq., F.R.S.E., . . . . .	1853
JAMES HAY CHALMERS, Esq., Advocate, Aberdeen, . . . . .	1859
HENRY HOME DRUMMOND of Blair Drummond, Esq., . . . . .	1828
JOHN GOODSIR, Esq., Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh, . . . . .	1840

	Elected
RICHARD HUIE, M.D., F.R.C.S.E., . . . . .	1826
JOHN LINDSAY of Woodend, Esq., Perth, . . . . .	1866
GEORGE PATTERSON of Castle Huntly, Esq., Perthshire, . . . . .	1857
JOSEPH ROBERTSON, Esq., LL.D., General Register House, . . . . .	1854
JOHN SCOTT of Rodono, Esq., W.S., . . . . .	1841
JAMES SMITH of Jordanhill, Esq., Glasgow, . . . . .	1822
JOHN STEWART of Nateby Hall, Esq., . . . . .	1854

The Annual Report, submitted to the Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury through the Hon. the Board of Trustees, for the year ending 31st October 1867, was read by the Secretary, as follows :—

NUMBER OF VISITORS TO THE MUSEUM FROM 1ST NOVEMBER 1866 TO  
31ST OCTOBER 1867.

	Month.	Day.	Sat. Evening.	Total.
1866.	December, . . .	6,415	520	6,935
1867.	January, . . .	11,183	261	11,444
...	February, . . .	3,538	410	3,948
...	March, . . .	3,596	287	3,883
...	April, . . .	3,347	189	3,536
...	May, . . .	6,301	293	6,594
...	June, . . .	7,355	441	7,796
...	July, . . .	9,418	916	16,334
...	August, . . .	10,992	1,836	12,828
...	September, . . .	6,560	1,028	7,588
...	October, . . .	4,667	383	5,050
...	November,* . . .	...	...	...
* (Shut for Cleaning).		73,372	6,564	79,936

During the same period, 103 articles of antiquity and 59 volumes of books and pamphlets were presented to the Museum; 16 articles of antiquity, 40 volumes of books, and 15 coins and medals, were added to the collection by purchase. Those numbers do not include the very valuable collection of articles found in the lake dwellings of Switzerland, purchased for the Museum, and selected on the spot by Mr Albert Way,

a Fellow of the Society. Nor does the list include the collection of gold, silver, and bronze coins and medals, numbering 1376 specimens, bequeathed to the Society by the late Mr John Lindsay of Woodend, Perth, a Fellow of the Society.

In the course of last session Parliament voted the sum of £500 for the purchase of the Stone, Bronze, and other Antiquities, collected by the late Mr John Bell, Dungannon, Ireland, which comprise 1400 specimens.

Among the donations presented during the year may be mentioned—A remarkable collection of sepulchral urns found at Westwood, near Newport, on the Tay, by Mr H. Walker; stone showing concentric circles, from Peeblesshire, by Mr Macintosh, La Mancha; specimens of worked flints from Yorkshire, by Mr J. Evans, Hemel Hempsted; stone implements from Thetford, by Sir John Lubbock, Bart.; stone and bone implements found in a burgh in Orkney, by Mr James Farrer, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.; bronze celt found in the Pentland Hills, supposed to be the largest on record, by Mr John Cowan of Beeslack; bronze chain and cross found in a cist at Kingoldrum, by the Rev. J. A. Haldane; bronze fibulæ and Roman coins, &c., found in a railway cutting in Hertfordshire, by Mr Blue, C.E.; sculptured figure in stone, dredged up from the Forth, from the University Museum, through Professor Archer; and collections of autographs, by Mr Carfrae and Mr George Sang, &c.

It has become strikingly evident, from the overcrowding of the specimens in the cases, and from the want of room for the display of the accumulated collections, that the usefulness of the Museum to the public is greatly interfered with, and that its interest must be marred until an extension of accommodation for their proper exhibition is procured.

On proceeding to a ballot, the following Candidates were duly elected Fellows of the Society :—

H. SYER CUMING, Esq., London.

M. E. GRANT DUFF, Esq. of Eden, M.P.

Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., London.

Rev. JOHN MILLIGAN, M.A., Manse, Twynholm.

GEORGE HOME DRUMMOND MORAY, Esq. of Abercairney.

Lieutenant CHARLES STEWART, Royal Artillery.

Rev. W. R. WATSON, Manse, Logie, Cupar.



*Corresponding Members.*

REV. ALEXANDER LAWSON, Manse, Creich, Fifeshire.

REV. R. J. MAPLETON, M.A., Kilmartin, Argyleshire.

The thanks of the meeting were voted to Professor Sir James Y. Simpson, Bart., for the valuable contribution to the Society's Proceedings of his communication, "On Ancient Sculpturings of Cups and Concentric Rings," &c., which forms the Appendix to the sixth volume of the Proceedings.

---

MONDAY, 9th December 1867.

THE HON. LORD NEAVES, Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentleman having been balloted for was elected a Fellow of the Society :—

REV. GEORGE M'GUFFIE, Manse, Etal, Coldstream.

The Donations to the Library and Museum were as follows, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By the Trustees, as the Bequest of the late JOHN LINDSAY, Esq., Woodend, Perth.

A Collection of Gold, Silver, and Brass Coins and Medals, numbering 1376 specimens, bequeathed to the Society :—

*English Gold Coins.*

EDWARD IV. Angel.

HENRY VIII. Angel.

Sovereign.

Half sovereign.

EDWARD VI. Half sovereign.

MARY. Sovereign, *fine*.

ELIZABETH. Crown and half crown.

Angel and half angel.

Sovereign (two varieties).

Half sovereign (two varieties).

- JAMES I. Sovereign (two varieties).  
Half laurel, or ten shillings.  
Angel (two varieties).  
Half crown.
- CHARLES I. Sovereign (three varieties, including that of Oxford).  
Half sovereign.  
Crown (two varieties).
- COMMONWEALTH. Twenty, ten, and five shillings pieces.
- CROMWELL. Broad, or twenty shillings, *fine and rare*.
- CHARLES II. Five guineas piece, 1668, with elephant under bust, *fine and rare*.  
Two guineas piece, 1684.  
Guinea, 1675, and half guineas, 1678 and 1683.
- JAMES II. Two guineas piece, 1687.  
Guineas, 1685 and 1687.
- WILLIAM AND MARY. Five guineas piece, 1693.  
Guinea, 1694, and half guinea, 1691.
- WILLIAM. Two guineas piece, 1701.  
Guinea and half guinea, 1701.
- ANNE. Five guineas piece, 1706.  
Two guineas pieces, 1711.  
Guinea, 1711, and half guinea, 1710.
- GEORGE I. Five guineas piece, 1720.  
Guinea, 1726, and half guinea, 1725.  
Quarter guinea, 1718 (two specimens).
- GEORGE II. Two guineas pieces, 1738 and 1739.  
Guinea, 1745, and half guinea, 1739.
- GEORGE III. Guineas, 1761, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1798, and 1813.  
Half guineas, 1781, 1793, 1804, and 1808.  
Quarter guinea, 1762 (duplicates).

Seven shillings pieces, 1804 and 1810.  
Sovereigns, 1818 and 1820.

GEORGE IV. Double sovereign, 1823.  
Sovereign, 1826.  
Pattern half sovereign, 1821.  
Half sovereign, 1824.

WILLIAM IV. Sovereign, 1832, and half sovereign, 1836.

VICTORIA. Sovereigns and half sovereigns (several varieties).  
Sovereign of the Sydney Mint.  
One pound piece, 1852 (called in, being too heavy).  
Mohur of East India Company, 1841.

*English Silver Coins.*

EDWARD IV. Groat of Bristol, half groats of London, and several others.

HENRY VII. Groats (two full-faced and one side-faced).  
Three half groats and two pennies.

HENRY VIII. Groats (three varieties).  
Half groats (four varieties).

EDWARD VI. Crown and half crown.  
Shillings (three varieties).  
Sixpence.  
Testoon (base metal).

MARY. Groat.

PHILIP AND MARY. Shilling, sixpence, and groat.

ELIZABETH. Crown.  
Shillings (several varieties).  
Sixpences (several varieties).  
Groats and smaller money (varieties).

JAMES I. Crown and half crown.  
Shillings (several varieties).  
Sixpences (several varieties).  
Half groats and pennies (varieties).

- CHARLES I. Crown, half crown, shillings and sixpences, and smaller money (varied).
- COMMONWEALTH. Shillings, sixpence, half groats, pennies, and halfpennies (varieties).
- CROMWELL. Crown, half crown, and shilling, all 1658 (dup. of shilling).
- CHARLES II. Crowns, 1662, 1671, 1677, and 1680.  
Half crowns, 1671, 1674, and 1676.  
Shillings, sixpences, and smaller money.
- JAMES II. Crown, 1687; half crown, 1686.  
Shilling, 1685.  
Sixpence, 1686, and smaller money.  
Medal of Clementina, his daughter-in-law.
- WILLIAM AND MARY. Crown, 1691; half crown, 1689 (duplicates).  
Shilling, 1693; sixpence, 1693, and smaller money.  
Medal on the death of Mary.
- WILLIAM III. Crowns, 1695 and 1696.  
Half crowns, 1698 and 1699.  
Shillings, 1696 and 1701.  
Sixpences and smaller money.
- ANNE. Crown (Vigo), 1703.  
Half crown, 1709.  
Shillings, sixpences, and smaller money, of various dates.  
Her coronation medal.  
Medallion, rev. "*Novæ Palladium Troiæ.*"
- GEORGE I. Crown, 1723; half crowns, 1717 and 1723.  
Shillings, sixpences, and smaller money, of various dates.
- GEORGE II. Crown, 1741.  
Half crowns, 1732, 1745 (dup.), and 1746.  
Shillings, sixpences, and smaller money, of various dates.
- GEORGE III. Spanish dollar, countermarked with the king's head, to pass current in this country.  
Bank tokens, of various values, and three shillings piece of Demerara.



Northumberland shilling, 1763, *rare*.  
 Crowns, 1819 and 1820.  
 Half crowns, 1817 and 1819.  
 Shillings, 1787 and 1816.  
 Sixpences, 1787 and 1816, and smaller money, of various  
 dates.  
 Medal on the death of John third Duke of Athole.

GEORGE IV. Crowns, 1821 and 1822.  
 Half crown, 1824; shillings, 1824, 1825, and 1826.  
 Sixpences and smaller money, of various dates.  
 Sundry colonial coins.  
 Waterloo medal, 1815 (Prince Regent).

WILLIAM IV. Half crowns, 1834 and 1836.  
 Shilling, 1836—Maundy money.  
 Rupee and other colonial coins.

VICTORIA. Crowns, 1844, &c.  
 Gothic crown, 1847.  
 Half crown, 1844.  
 Florins, shillings, and sixpences.  
 Maundy money, and an interesting collection of rupees and  
 other colonial coins.  
 Medal, "Army of the Sutlej," &c. 1845.

*Scottish Gold Coins.*

JAMES III. Half unicorn.  
 JAMES V. Bonnet piece.  
 JAMES VI. Sword and sceptre pieces, 1601 and 1602.  
 Half sword and sceptre piece, 1602.  
 Lion, *very rare*.

CHARLES I. Unit.

*Scottish Silver Coins.*

DAVID II. Groats (two varieties).  
 ROBERT II. Groat.

- JAMES VI. Thirty, ten, and five shillings pieces, of various dates.  
Thistle merk and subdivisions.  
Atkinson or plack (billon).
- CHARLES I. Noble and half nobles.  
Shillings (several varieties).  
Bodle (copper).
- CHARLES II. Dollar, 1679; and quarter dollar, 1676; merk, 1672  
(duplicates).
- WILLIAM AND MARY. Bawbee (copper).
- WILLIAM III. Thirty shillings piece.
- ANNE. Crown, half crown, and sixpence, with E under bust (various dates).

*Gold and Silver Coins.*

FRANCE. Louis XIII., XIV., XV., and XVI., Republic, Napoleon I. (both French and Italian), Louis XVIII., Charles X., Louis Philippe, Republic, Louis Napoleon (President), and Napoleon III. (Emperor).

Besides, there are coins of Spain, Portugal, Russia, Prussia, Germany, Belgium, Hanover, Sweden and Norway, Denmark, Italy, Naples and Sicily, Sardinia, Venice, Genoa, Turkey, Austria, Persia, India, Japan, China, United States of America, Mexico, Boliviana, Columbia, California, &c. &c.

Also a few Greek and Roman coins, a few engraved stones, and bank notes for small sums, &c.

(2.) By ROBERT BLUE, Esq., C.E., through COSMO INNES, Jun., Esq.

A large collection of objects of Bronze and Bone, and Silver and Copper Coins obtained during the excavations for the Ware, Hodham, and Buntingford Railway, near the village of Branghing, Hertfordshire.

The bronze objects consist of sixteen fibulæ or parts of fibulæ. The largest of the entire fibulæ is 3 inches long, and the smallest does not

exceed an inch and a-half. They are nearly all similar; the largest being of the same type as that of No. 5, plate xxx. in Lee's "*Isca Silurum*," except that the part which is opposed to the point of the pin is pierced with open work. The pins of the fibulæ have all springs formed by the pin being twisted into a coil at the root, similar in character to those "safety pins" recently patented as new inventions.

One of the fibulæ, of bright-coloured bronze, is of a leech pattern. The bronze pins are four in number, and in two instances imperfect. One with a round head, ornamented with a kind of shallow fluted work, measures  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length. Another, of nearly the same length, but imperfect, has a flat head a quarter of an inch in diameter, with a groove running round the circumference. A third, with a plain round head, is more like a nail than a pin, and measures only an inch in length. There is also a bronze needle,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, having an eye fully half an inch long. Among the miscellaneous objects of bronze, are a pair of small tweezers, and several implements, probably of the toilet, which may have been worn suspended by a ring similar to those of fig. 1, plate xii. of Faussett's "*Inventorium Sepulchrale*." There are also portions of two small or finger rings of bronze, a small key an inch and a-half long; a bronze bead half an inch in diameter; a portion of an angular bronze ornament, with a circular termination, with incised dots surrounded by circles; a wheel-like object with three spokes,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter; a small band hinge, and some fragments of bronze ornamental work, with traces of silvering on one or two portions. Of the bone pins, two are perfect and two imperfect. (One of the two perfect specimens is of the peculiar form of No. 18, plate x. of Faussett's "*Inventorium Sepulchrale*," but much more finely made.)

The coins include—

AUGUSTUS, denarius, quinarius, and first brass; MARCUS AGRIPPA, second brass; TIBERIUS, second brass; CLAUDIUS, second brass; NERO, second brass; GALBA, second brass; VESPASIAN, two denarii; TITUS, second brass; TRAJAN, two denarii and first brass; FAUSTINA SENIOR, second brass; MARCUS AURELIUS, first brass; CARACALLA, denarius; GETA, denarius; GALLIENUS, third brass; MAXIMIAN (Hercules), denarius; LICINIUS, third brass; CONSTANTINE, follis and third brass; MAGNENTIUS, third brass. And other specimens of third brass of different Emperors in

bad preservation, along with a groat of Henry VII. of England, coined at London.

These remains were found where the railway crosses the direct road from London to Cambridge, about midway between the villages of Branhing and Puckeridge, and close to what is known as the line of an old Roman road. At one end of the cutting a number of urns, covered with a layer of oyster shells, and several human skeletons, were found, and about 100 yards from them a quantity of Samian ware. Some early British coins were also found at the same place.

(3.) By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., F.S.A., Scot.

Two Flint Implements found in a cave at Thetford. These flints are of the "drift type," well marked on both sides—one of dark-coloured flint,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, by 23 inches in width; it is finished to an oval shape, and sharpened only on one side. The other flint is of a spear-head form; it is of yellowish-coloured flint, and measures 4 inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in the broadest part.

(4.) By Dr ANDREW ROBERTSON, Tarland, F.S.A., Scot.

A Stone Cup,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest length, and oval in shape, the cavity being 4 inches long by 3 inches broad, and 2 inches deep. The cup is formed from a block of steatite; and the handle, which is broken off, has been ornamented by a circular incised line at its junction with the body of the cup.

Two Stone Celts, polished.

A Flint Knife,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, and 1 inch in breadth across the middle of the semicircular back. The knife is ground to a cutting edge on one side only, the other being merely chipped.

Three Whorls of stone similar to those found in the brochs, Picts' and underground houses of the north.

A circular Bead of Vitreous Paste, enamelled on the sides, with three sets of spiral convolutions, also similar to the beads often found in the northern brochs.

These objects were all found in the district of Cromar, Aberdeenshire.

(5.) By ANDREW ROSS, Esq., Banker, Tarland, Aberdeenshire.

A Bronze Celt.



(6.) By the Rev. NEILL MACKINNON of Creich, Sutherlandshire.

An ancient Iron Padlock, of oblong shape, with spring-hook; it was found with two others of a similar style in a peat moss in the island of Skye.

(7.) By Mr ALEXANDER HART, Melrose.

An old Communion Token in lead, of Melrose Parish Church, showing the rebus of the name, a mason's mallet or mell, and a rose, for Melrose. It may be added that the same Rebus occurs on Sculptures in Melrose Abbey. (See the annexed woodcut, where it is drawn full size).



(8.) By A. MEIN, Esq., Surgeon-Dentist, George Street.

A box of Coin Weights and Scales of Dutch manufacture, "ANN<sup>o</sup> 1628 Guiliam de Neve." The weights are stamped on both sides with fac-similes of the obverse and reverse of the coins they are intended to weigh.

(9.) By the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, through the Right Hon. Sir W. GIBSON CRAIG, Bart.

Chronicles of the Picts, Chronicles of the Scots, and other early Memorials of Scottish History. Edited by W. F. Skene, LL.D. Published by authority of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, under the direction of the Lord Clerk-Register of Scotland. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1867.

(10.) By THOMAS EDMONSTONE, Esq. (the Author).

Etymological Glossary of the Shetland and Orkney Dialect. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1866.

(11.) By the SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.

Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution for 1865. 8vo. Washington, 1866.

Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections. Vol. VI. and VII. 8vo. Washington, 1867.

(12.) By the KILKENNY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

Proceedings of the Kilkenny Archæological Society. Vol. V. No. 53. 8vo. Dublin, 1867.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTICE OF AN ARTIFICIAL ISLAND IN LOCH KIELZIEBAR, IN A  
LETTER TO MR STUART, SECRETARY. BY THE REV. R. J. MAPLETON,  
CORR. MEM. S. A. SCOT., KILMARTEN.

In Loch Kielziebar, which lies about one and a half mile above Bellanoch, on the Crinan Canal, I felt certain of the existence of a Crannog there. Through the kindness of Mr Fyfe, the engineer of the canal, I am now able to say that my suspicions were correct. He accompanied me, with a diving apparatus, and a staff of men, by whose most willing labour we were able to examine the structure. The loch lies almost east and west, and is about one and a half mile long, and one and a quarter mile wide. At the south-west corner an extensive and muddy bay is attached to the loch, being partly separated from it by two long narrow headlands. The distance between these is about 450 feet. Situated between these, and at about 60 feet from the western point, is the "Cairn," a favourite spot of the fly-fisher. The loch was low when we examined the cairn; there was not more than one foot of water above the top of it. We rowed very carefully over the structure before the divers went down, and ascertained without doubt that it was artificial. The Crannog is constructed entirely of natural rock and very well made walling. The inside is composed of smaller stones (angular and boulders) so as to form a level platform, nearly circular, about 25 feet in diameter. The water around in some places is very deep, especially on the north side, *i.e.*, the side next to the open loch; in one spot it is 10 or 12 fathoms. The rock is of the same character as most of our rocks are, *viz.*, ice-worn—smooth and sloping on one side, but abrupt on the other. It rises up in four different parts of the Crannog to a level with the platform. The spaces between the rocks are filled with very beautiful and carefully-laid walling, varying in height from 4 to 8 feet, and slightly rounded in outline, to suit the circular form of the platform. This walling is far stronger and better made than any dyke that I have ever seen; not one stone appears to have been laid by chance or at random.

The divers could not discover the slightest appearance of timber in the construction of the island, though they felt very carefully all round; nor, indeed, could timber be necessary. Upon extending their examination to a greater distance from the Crannog, the men came to a great depth of mud in the east side, so deep that they could proceed no further. The first article that they found was the lower end of the radius of a deer (about 4 inches long), which was lying in the mud, just at the foot of a sloping rock on the south side of the island. It had been chopped or cut off, the marks of the tool being quite distinct; and I think also that it had been partially scorched: it has since fallen to pieces. The man afterwards found another larger portion on the west side, but it literally "melted" in his hand. The rocks project, under water, both from the island and the nearest point of land, so as to form a foundation for a causeway. A few large stones were lying upon these; and between the rocks is a very deep channel, of about 15 feet in width. This was very muddy, and buried in the mud was a great quantity of small wood, but so decayed that the divers could not bring it up. It might have been the remains of faggots, used as a bridge, or it might be of more recent origin. Our two divers differed on this matter.

But from under about 6 feet of mud the man brought up what appears to me to be a paddle, made of wood—I think "oak." When found it had a handle of about 4 feet long. This, however, got broken off and lost, except one small portion of about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, which seems to have been the end, as the fracture on one end is not new. The paddle is very well, even elegantly made, like a barbed arrow—rather convex on one side, and concave on the other. The dimensions of the blade (as it stands with the point broken off, in bringing up) are  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, 8 inches wide at the widest part, 2 inches wide at the point, and 2 inches thick. In the portion of the handle, which is 2 inches in diameter, are two small holes, about a quarter of an inch diameter, not going quite through the wood, as if pegs had been inserted. They are 3 inches apart.

On the east side (or that opposite to the most distant headland) the rock slopes away under the water to a distance of 30 feet; and lying on the bottom of this, among the mud, was a great deal of split timber, some beams being about 8 or 10 feet long, 8 or 9 inches wide, and 3 inches thick. These could not be brought up whole, but portions of them were

brought up, and in four of these were round holes bored, of about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch diameter. The men reported that there was a great deal of timber, of various sizes, but so decayed that they could not hold them. No timbers appeared to be running through the cairn, nor to be fixed in the ground, at least the divers could feel none in the mud; but from the situation in which they were found, viz., leaning against the rock, they seemed to have slipt down the sloping rock, and, most probably, had formed a rampart or dwelling on the cairn itself.

Some logs were found also on the south side in the mud. One was a portion of a large piece, 7 inches square, near the top of which, in the side, was a hollow scooped out, about 7 inches long and 4 inches deep. Another, of about 4 inches diameter, had a similar hollow, 7 inches long and 2 deep, such as would have admitted another log to rest in it. All the wood that I saw seemed to have been split, and not sawn. Some is oak, but I cannot speak for all of it. The very great depth of mud prevented the men from discovering any other implements.

Altogether, I think that it is evident that the Crannog was entirely composed of rock and walling, with the middle part filled up with smaller stones; that there existed considerable works of wood on the east, south, and west sides, at least, but whether a rampart outside or a building on the structure itself, is not quite clear; that there was a partial causeway, now under water, and the interval either filled in with brushwood, or passed over in a canoe.

## II.

SOME ACCOUNT OF ROBERT WATSON, WITH REFERENCE TO A PORTRAIT OF HIM, PAINTED BY PROFESSOR VOGEL VON VOGELSTEIN, NOW PRESENTED TO THE MUSEUM. BY THE RIGHT REV. ALEX. P. FORBES, D.C.L., BISHOP OF BRECHIN.

When I was at Munich in 1863 I had the honour of an introduction to Professor Vogel von Vogelstein. This gentleman, formerly court painter at the Court of Saxony, has latterly lived in Munich, where he is much respected.<sup>1</sup> In going over his studio he showed me a picture which he said was one which he had painted of a Scotsman of the name of Wat-

<sup>1</sup> Professor Vogel has died since this paper was read.



son, whom he had known in early youth—in fact, whose pupil he had been. I at once recognised the description to be that of the notorious Robert Watson, whose romantic life and miserable death have been in part made known to us by a note in the preface to the Glasgow “*Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*,” in which the curious history of the Stuart papers is given by Mr Cosmo Innes. Professor Vogel added that Watson had answered Burke on the French Revolution, had been paid to sort papers at Fontainebleau, and had been imprisoned by Savary.

In order to acquaint the members with what was previously known of Watson, I shall take the liberty of reading to them Mr Innes’s note as a fitting introduction to the rest of the information which I have been able to gather concerning this unfortunate man. The tale is altogether so romantic that I shall make no apology for reading the following extract :—

“Above thirty years after M’Pherson’s inquiry at St Omers, one Robert Watson came to Rome, and talking on this subject to the Abbé (M’Pherson), assured him that there was no truth in the alleged destruction of these documents ; indeed, he asserted that he knew where many of them were, and that he could recover them if L.50 were paid him. This information the Abbé wrote to Lord Stuart de Rothesay, then in Paris, who saw Watson, paid him the money, and did obtain some papers.

“This Watson had fled from Scotland, having been compromised in the seditious associations in 1794, and remained abroad till after the peace. Having become acquainted at Rome with an attorney, who had been confidential agent with the Cardinal York, he purchased from him for 100 scudi (L.22, 10s.) a large mass of papers, chiefly regarding the rebellions of 1715 and 1745, which had remained in his hands after the Cardinal’s death. Several carts were employed to transport them to a room which Watson had fitted up to receive them ; but having made great boasting of his prize, the matter reached Cardinal Gonsalvi, the minister of Pius VII., who directed the whole to be seized. Watson was offered repayment of the price and all the expenses, but he refused to accept of this, and left Rome protesting his right to the papers. The whole collection was subsequently sent to George IV. as a present from Pius VII., and is generally known as the Stuart Papers.

“The subsequent fate of Watson will appear from the following notice in the ‘Times,’ November 22 and 23, 1838:—‘On Tuesday, 20th November 1838, an inquest was held at the Blue Anchor Tavern, St Mary-at-Hill, Thames Street, London, on Mr Robert Watson, aged 88, who had strangled himself the preceding morning, when in bed, by twisting his neckcloth with a poker. He had arrived at that tavern in March from Boulogne, and after staying five weeks went to Bath, on his return from which he had an apoplectic fit. He generally lay in bed till two o’clock. The night before his death, he told the landlord he was secretary to Lord George Gordon in 1780 ; that he had been the intimate friend of Horne Tooke up to his death ; that he had been tried at the Old Bailey for conspiracy and acquitted ; that at another time, L.400 had been offered by Government for his apprehension, but he escaped by living in disguise in a lord’s house in London, and got away by the interest of Lady M<sup>d</sup>. in a Swedish ship, in which he was nearly taken, on suspicion of being Thomas Hardy. He went afterwards to Paris, and was employed by Napoleon to teach him English, who made him President of the Scottish College there, with 5000 francs a year, which he held six years. That he had been to every Court in Europe, and had travelled to every part of the globe, and had been intimate with Washington, and was an avowed Deist. He went from France to Rome, where he discovered a mass of papers relative to the Stuart family, and of the greatest importance to England. That he entered upon a negotiation about them with Lord Castlereagh, who gave him a free pardon, and promised him L.3000 for the discovery. That he frequently visited the Pope on the subject, and at last obtained them for a large sum, and after further difficulties on the part of the Pope, he shipped them in a frigate sent on purpose from England, Lord Brougham being sent out by the Government to receive them. When he went to Bath, he had with him a box, which he declared contained important papers, and which he left there. He said he had an aunt in Edinburgh, 104 years old, and 84 years a widow, and was supposed to be uncle to a Dr Watson, a surgeon in Leith. He was a person of very reserved habits ; and nineteen wounds were said to have been found on his body after death. Verdict — temporary insanity.’”

Watson declared that he was 88. By the favour of Mr Seton, I have

obtained two extracts from the Register of Births and Baptisms of the parish of Elgin, the contents of which are as follows :—

“*June 29th, 1746.*

“Robert Watson, hyrer in Elgin, and Catherine Demster, his spous, had a child bap. caled Robert. Robt. Ross, Robt. Simpson, Robt. Laing, Margt. Brodie, Margt. Leslie, wits.”

“*August 7, 1769.*

“Adam Watson, mercht. in Elgin, and Jean Forbas, his spouse, had a child bap., name Robert. Robert Forbas, surgeon in Nairn, Robt. Gordon, vint., and Agnes Shaw, daughter to B. Shaw, witnesses.”

*N.B.*—The above entries are extracted from the Register of Births and Baptisms for the parish of Elgin, which has been searched from 1740 to 1769, and no other Robert Watsons have been found.

It will be seen that the first of these entries makes Watson 92 at the time of his death, the second 69. Now, it seems impossible to crowd all the events of Watson's eventful life into the shorter period, and, therefore, though the alternative is not absolutely certain, there is more than a presumption that we must accept the earlier period. If so, the case of a suicide at 92 is a fact unparalleled in the annals of sorrow.

I have been enabled by the kindness of Professor Vogel to procure this interesting picture for the collection.

On the back of the picture, there is the following epigraph :—

“Dr ROBERT WATSON, born at Elgin in Scotland : drawn from nature,  
at Rome, 1817, by C. Vogel.”

“Dr Watson fought in his early days for independence in America, and, on his return to Scotland, went to the University and took the degree of M.D. Then he went to London, where, after confuting the work of Edmund Burke against the French Revolution of 1792, he united with some members of the *Corresponding Society*, and became its president. He afterwards had to escape by a Swedish vessel to France, and L.200 were offered (by the Government) for his capture. From that he came with a French Swiss to Rome to cultivate indigo and cotton, in which he failed, as the rain came on too soon. The artist made his acquaintance in Rome, through Mr Millingin, the archaeologist, in 1815. He went

to take lessons in the English language from him. In 1817 Dr Watson was fortunate enough to discover under the roof of a Roman house the archives of the late Royal Family of Stuart, and to save the papers. These archives were soon confiscated by Cardinal Gonsalvi, and the English Government hearing of it, sent a ship to take them. By the sudden departure of Watson to Fontainebleau in search of other documents of the same character this portrait remains unfinished."

"To complete the article of the 'Times,' 22d and 23d November 1838, about the late Dr Robert Watson, from Elgin, in Scotland. During my first staying in Rome (1813 to 1820), having been induced by some English friends to learn their language, the late Mr Millingen, a celebrated archæologist, whom I saw often in the highly interesting evening parties at the Princess Gartorinska and Countess Schouwadoff, introduced me, in 1816, to Dr Watson, a little lame man, of about sixty years of age. His lameness, occasioned by a wound received in the war for the independence of the United States of America, which gave him, on his retirement, the rank of a colonel, and some land, which he sold soon after. After his return he took his degree at the University in Scotland. When living in London, and being in hopes of becoming Secretary of the newly-appointed Lord Governor of India, he used to dine with some friends. One of them came once with the just published book of Edmund Burke against the French Jacobins, and pretending that there could be no valuable answer given to it, which struck Watson's mind so much, that he bought it immediately, and during the whole night he wrote a pamphlet against it, which had the greatest success amongst the republican party then in London, who came to make him president of their secret meetings, called the 'Corresponding Society.' This event he used to call often the reef on which his life-vessel made shipwreck, because the English Government, taking notice of this dangerous society, seized all their papers and some members. Fortunately Dr Watson escaped on a Swedish vessel to France, from which, some years after, he had been brought to Rome by a French Swiss to cultivate, in the Pontine marshes, cotton and indigo,<sup>1</sup> in order to gain the prize of 100,000 francs offered by Napoleon on the importation of these articles to France having been prevented by English Government. But as the rainy time came before the indigo could be ripe, every hope

<sup>1</sup> For which he pretended to have some notion.



was lost; and Dr Watson left by the French Swiss, remained in Rome, under indigent circumstances, when I made his acquaintance.

“His knowledge in politics, history, and geography made these lessons, during about two years and a half, very interesting to me, though I could not partake his radicalism and his indifference in religious matters. We read, amongst others, the ‘*Essay on Man*,’ by Pope, the ‘*School for Scandal*,’ by Sheridan, the ‘*History of Charles V.*,’ by Robertson, &c. Besides these books, we read the ‘*Galignani’s Messenger*.’ For translating into English, I have translated nearly the whole ‘*Esprit de Lois*,’ by Montesquieu, &c.

“Once—I believe it was at the end of the year 1818—he told me he was now in possession of the archives of the late royal family Stuart, found under the ceiling of an old Romish palazzo, where lived formerly the *Homme d’Affaires* of the late Cardinal York Stuart, and now in possession of his heiress, from whom he bought it for 100 scudi. Then I went very often to read in these papers of the highest interest, besides the letters of the King of France and Popes of that time, those of their secret agents at the different courts. There was particularly a large book in which the Queen had copied, by her own hand, all the letters sent to these secret agents. At that time Lord Brougham, then leader of the opposition in Parliament, came to Rome, and offered Dr Watson L.1000 to publish twelve letters of these archives; but he did not agree, intending to sell them together. One morning returning to these papers, I found the room shut up, and a gendarme before it; and Dr W. told me that the Cardinal Gonsalvi had taken this measure, pretending that, being on too friendly terms with the English Government, he could not allow such papers to go into private hands, but he would warmly recommend Dr W. to the Prince Regent. I heard him often exclaim, ‘I have been always convinced that all Governments are rogues and tyrants, and now I have had too much confidence, instead of escaping with them to America.’ Soon after an English vessel came to take these papers, and the annul of the warrant against him, of which he showed me once the public paper, in which was offered by Government L.400 to seize Dr Watson. At the same time Prince Regent gave him a pension of L.200 to go to Fontainebleau in search of some papers belonging to the same archives. When I returned from Bracciano to Rome, in the summer 1819, we met on the high way, he going

to France. Since I did not see him again, and this is the reason why his portrait could not be entirely finished, though very like. Afterwards the unhappy Miss Curran, daughter of the late Master of the Rolls for Ireland, showed me a letter lately written by Dr Watson, in which he proposed to marry her.

C. VOGEL VON VOGELSTEIN.

“MUNICH, 12th Sept. 1863.”

The Scottish College in Paris, originating in an endowment given by David, Bishop of Moray, A.D. 1315, maintained its corporate existence till the first French Revolution. The Manor of Grisi, which was part of its endowment in 1316, still belongs to the Roman Catholics in Scotland. In consequence of their refusal to take the republican oaths the members of the college had to escape to Scotland in November 1792, and Innes, the principal, being caught, only escaped death by the opportune overthrow of Robespierre. In 1799 a republican university, called the *Prytanée Française*, claimed the college property. Principal Innes reclaimed against this; and after certain *arrêts* of the consuls it was arranged that the property of the Scots College should be placed provisionally under the direction of the *Prytanée*, and that a number of bursaries were to be reserved for natives of Scotland. Innes, after reclaiming, was deprived in 1800 of the management of the property. Napoleon, in 1801, restored the property not sold, and with pretended magnanimity feigned to collect and preserve the remains of the Scots property. He centralised all the colleges under the *Établissement Britannique et College des trois nations réunis*. Two Irishmen, Walsh and Kerney, were appointed to manage this; and Robert Watson, who had been implicated in the British seditious associations of 1794, who had fled to France and become English tutor to Napoleon, was made by him Principal of the Scots College, at a salary which he held for six years.

On turning to Watt's "*Bibliotheca Britannica*," published in 1824, I find two works attributed to Watson—the "*Life of Lord George Gordon, with a Philosophical Review of his Political Conduct*." Lond., 1795, 8vo; and an "*Account of Extraordinary Disease of the Skin, and its Cure*," in the *Philosophical Transactions*, 1754 (Abr. x. 475). The first of these works is written with a great deal of vigour and genius—a curious picture of the politics of the times. It is full of fierce denunciations of

kings and priests, and is an interesting specimen of that fierce and rampant invective which was so popular among the sympathisers with the earlier stages of the French Revolution. I have been unable to trace his second work, or to discover in what shape he answered Mr Burke, if it be true that he did so.<sup>1</sup>

Watson also published in 1798 the political works of Fletcher of Salton with notes, &c., to which is prefixed a sketch of his life, with observations more philosophical than political. Both the life and the notes contain very violent statements, and at the end there is a statement that the Bow Street Officers, under a warrant from the Duke of Portland, had carried off his papers on a suspicion of treasonable correspondence with the French, and that he had suffered imprisonment for two years and three months in Newgate, upon a groundless suspicion of having intended to raise a rebellion against the King. He also promises to translate the "*De Jure Regni*" of George Buchanan, "who was the father of pure republicanism."

In the obituary in the "*Gentleman's Magazine*" for 1839, p. 237, besides the information given, it states that a Colonel Macerone testified to the truth of the particulars of Watson's life, and stated that he had paid the money to bury him. He had only got L.2 from Brougham, none from Mr A. Galloway and the rest of his political associates, so that the body of the old man was eventually conveyed to the grave as a pauper at the expense of the parish.

The following letter was written by this "Elgin Celebrity" to the late Mr Macfarlane, of Edinkillie, to whom he had been preceptor:—

"PARIS, 3d February 1825.

"MY DEAREST FRIEND,—Little did I think, when we parted on the banks of Lossie, that we should have remained so many long years without renewing that correspondence which was the pride of my early life; the fates, however, have decreed it so. The blame, I must confess, is entirely mine; and from your philosophic mode of life, I am conscious I am the greatest loser. I have seen a great deal of the world, and have had many

<sup>1</sup> Watt is mistaken in attributing the medical work to the subject of this notice. I am enabled, by favour of Mr David Laing, to state that the author was another Robert Watson, who was elected Fellow of the Royal Society on the 7th of February 1750, and who died on the 2d of March 1756.

opportunities of associating freely with those who have played a conspicuous part in it. The smiling plains of Italy, and the still more enchanting valleys of Greece, have alternately been the object of my admiration; but they left an empty space in my mind, and nothing has ever yet supplied that generous friendship, that sympathetic feeling, which the recollection of our rambles at Urquhart and Boghead awakens in my breast. As you used to say, I cannot but remember that such things were, and were right dear to me.

“Before I left England, which was about six months ago, the Commission appointed under the great seal had given in their report respecting the archives of the Stewart family; and, though I do not expect an indemnity equal to their value, I have every reason to believe something handsome will be done. The Ministry, at various periods during the examination of the Commission, have advanced me three thousand one hundred pounds as an alimentary subsistence; and I trust their next vote will afford me a sufficiency to pass the remainder of my days comfortably in my native land. Indeed, it is now time for me to cast anchor; but I have not forgotten the words of a northern bard, which you frequently applied to me:—

“ ‘ Fortune and Bob, e’er since his birth,  
    Could never yet agree;  
And now he’s kicked him from the earth,  
    To try his fate at sea.’

When I come north, which I trust in God will be in the course of the ensuing summer, I shall bring a valuable collection along with me. Amongst other things, I am proprietor of the original Chronicle of St Denis, the Constantinople Bible, the missal of Mary Queen of Scots, the baton of Marshal Ney, the carriage of Bonaparte taken at the battle of Waterloo, with a variety of other articles both curious and valuable.

“How are Mr James and your worthy mother? I hope and trust they are well, and enjoying their *otium cum dignitate*. I beg to be most respectfully remembered to them. Although appearances are against me, I have still some claim to their recollection, for a day never passes without my thinking of your family; and if wishes could make you happy, you would be the happiest of mortals.



“Upon my arrival from Greece, a few days ago, I expected to have found at Paris a Mr Smith, a gentleman from Glasgow, who has long been in the habit of acting as my banker, and of supplying me with such pecuniary assistance as I stood in need of. Unfortunately, he is now travelling in Russia, and I do not even know the province in which he has spent the winter. His absence has deranged my plans and put me to much inconvenience, as I have some *sacred engagements to fulfil*, and a highly valuable collection, which must be lost unless I can command a certain sum of ready money. Thus situated, I have recourse to my dear Macfarlane, who never refused me anything, and who never shall be refused by me, and have to request you to send me one hundred pounds sterling. The opulent circumstances in which Providence has placed you, will, I trust, enable you, without any material inconvenience, to oblige your preceptor and your friend. Your refusal, which I never can anticipate, would prove a death-blow to my feelings, and cause the loss of more than one hundred times the sum required. You have only to apply to my bankers in Forres or Elgin, who, through the medium of their correspondents in Edinburgh or London, will forward the said sum to Robert Watson, Esq., chez Monsr. Ashley, Rue Vivienne, No. 16, à Paris, taking care to acquaint me with the transaction, and to pay the postage of your letter, without which it cannot reach the Continent. Messrs Lafitte and Co., bankers here, are generally the persons through whose agency money is remitted from Great Britain; but that is not material.

“As sure as I paid James his celebrated dollar, which then composed his whole stock, so sure shall you be faithfully reimbursed in the course of six months from this date, provided I am not the bearer myself before that period expires. I am in excellent health; and when I neglect consulting my looking-glass, I am scarcely sensible of the approaches of age. I hope you enjoy that state of health and tranquillity of mind which your merit deserves, and without which the goods of this life are scarcely a blessing.

“Farewell, my dearest Macfarlane. You have no doubt more regular correspondents than I; but you never had, nor never can have, a friend more faithful and true.—Your most respectfully till death,

R. WATSON.

“P.S.—I shall expect to hear from you *upon receipt*, as the least

delay must prove injurious to my interest. Is our friend Mr Macpherson still alive? If he be, pray remember me to him.—R. W.”

In the “Illustrated London News” of 10th February 1866, under the head “Magazines,” it is said, “Mr Woodward, the Queen’s librarian, writes (in the ‘Gentleman’s Magazine’) the interesting history of the Pretender’s MSS. now in his custody. He omits to state that Dr Watson, the adventurer through whose agency they were procured, was the original of Gashford in Barnaby Rudge.” A good many years ago a brother or cousin of Dr Watson had a small retail shop in High Street, Elgin, now the interior portion of the premises occupied by Mr Sutherland, hairdresser. This gentleman at one time was so imbued with the political ideas prevalent in France during and subsequent to the Revolution, that he was pretty generally known by the sobriquet “Bonaparte.”—*Elgin and Morayshire Courier*, Dec. 20, 1867.

### III.

NOTICE OF A REMARKABLE BRONZE ORNAMENT WITH HORNS, FOUND IN GALLOWAY, NOW AT ABBOTSFORD. ALSO OF A BRONZE ORNAMENT LIKE A “SWINE’S HEAD,” FOUND IN BANFFSHIRE. BY JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., SEC. S.A. Scot. (PLATES XLIV.—XLVI.)

The beautiful bronze relic, of which I exhibit several photographs,—taken for me by the kind permission of Mr J. Hope Scott, by my friend Mr John Smith, Darnick, an accomplished amateur photographer,—has been for a considerable time in the collection of antiquities at Abbotsford. It is fixed on a wooden stand, which bears the following engraved inscription:—“*Found in the earth at Torrs, parish of Kelton, Galloway.*” The bronze was presented to Sir Walter Scott by Mr Joseph Train, of the Excise, who was once resident at Castle-Douglas, in the same parish, and close to the place where it was found. Turning to John Nicholson’s “History of Galloway,” published in 1841, I find in the appendix to vol. ii. a communication by Mr Train, on various antiquities found in Galloway, in which he gives the following account of this bronze:—“About the year 1820, a mummer’s head mask was found in a morass, on the farm of Torrs, in the parish of Kelton. This ancient *disguisement*

is made of fine copper, richly ornamented; it is constructed so as to cover the face of the wearer, having two long horns turning backwards, like those of a goat. Mumming and masquerades were common in the mansions of the nobility in the middle ages. Sebastian Brant, in his 'Ship of Fools,' p. 161, alluding to this custom, says—

“The one hath a visor ugly set on his face,  
Another has on a vile counterfaite vesture;  
One painteth his visage with fume in such a case,  
That what he is himself he is scantily sure!”

“It may consequently be inferred that this mask once belonged to a mummer of the neighbouring castle of Threave, and that it is as old as the buistie,” or antique bedstead, which he had “just described” as belonging to the Douglasses, lords of Galloway, at the destruction of the castle about the middle of the fifteenth century. Mr Train continues—“After placing it on a pedestal, with an inscription on brass showing where it was found, I forwarded it to Abbotsford, where it has since been a conspicuous object in the museum.”

In the “New Statistical Account of Scotland” (1845) there is a description of the parish of Kelton, Kirkcudbrightshire, by the Rev. Samuel Cowan; he states that “on the farm of Torrs there is an imperfect circle of upright stones, the remains of a Druidical temple, in the neighbourhood of which there is a copious spring of excellent water.” He also gives, in addition, a summary of Mr Train’s account of the discovery of this bronze “mummer’s mask,” found on this same farm of Torrs, which is situated at the north-east boundary of the parish. Various antiquities, of different ages, have been found in the parish. Numerous hill forts occur on different hill tops. A sepulchral tumulus opened near Gelston (towards the south of the parish), contained a stone coffin 7 feet in length, in which was found human bones, a brass or copper helmet, with several implements of war, that were greatly corroded. A bronze tripod (jug or ewer) was turned up by the plough at the farm of Mid-Kelton. “Near Glenlochar Bridge,” says Mr Train, in his catalogue of the antiquities, “was turned up by the ploughshare, several years since, the head of a war horse in bronze, evidently of Roman manufacture. This exquisite remnant of remote antiquity is in the possession of Colonel Gordon of Culvannan.” I need

not remind the Society that it was formerly the fashion to consider all the more highly finished relics of antiquity as evidently Roman. And lastly, the loch of Carlingwarth, with its islands and crannogs, has furnished many relics of antiquity in bronze and iron, some of which have recently been presented to our Museum. It is to be regretted that some of these earlier antiquities, such as the bronze armour found in the stone coffin, &c., and the bronze head of the war horse, had no correct and careful descriptions of them recorded.

I have made this digression to show how comparatively rich this district is in antiquities, and shall now return to the more particular description of the bronze before us. (See Plate XLIV.)

This relic consists of a convex plate of thin bronze, cut square across below, and running upwards to a somewhat pointed extremity above, which is now unfortunately imperfect. A little below the middle of each side there is a circular opening, or eye-hole, and between and above these openings are two projecting and gently tapering horns, which rise gradually upwards and outwards, and then bend backwards and downwards, in graceful curves, each terminating in a rounded or double-lobed extremity, somewhat resembling the elongated head of an animal or bird.

The metal of which it is formed is a fine brown bronze, and it is ornamented in relief with a rich embossed pattern of flowing curvilinear scrollwork, in some places forming mere projecting lines, and in others expanding into broad rounded lobes in considerable relief, which terminate in curled and rounded, or button-like extremities, the whole executed with the greatest skill and beauty; the pattern divides in the central line of the bronze, and is repeated in corresponding patterns over its different sides. The style of the ornament resembles much the embossed designs, and the trumpet-like scrolls of certain supposed Celtic ornaments, of which various remarkable examples are preserved in the Museum of the Society.

Small separate portions of bronze, with raised patterns, each complete in itself, are placed on different parts of its surface, one on the left side of its anterior extremity, and two others, on the middle of the inner margin of each of the eye-holes, between them and the base of the horns; these plates differ in shape and pattern from each other, and





BRONZE WITH HORNS, FOUND AT TORRS, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE (NOW AT ABBOTSFORD).  
(10½ inches in greatest length).



thus give an additional richness to the ornamentation. (See Plates XLIV. and XLV. figs. 1 and 3.)

A continuous series of corresponding curvilinear lines and scrolls, of finer character, the patterns being less prominent, and formed rather by their outlines being depressed or indented in the metal, are carried along the outer side of each of the projecting horns, the inner sides of the horns being formed of another plate of metal, apparently without any ornament; and the horns terminate in a separate rounded or double-lobed extremity, somewhat resembling the elongated head of an animal, —reminding us of some of those rather grotesque animal forms to be found on the sculptured stones of Scotland.

The bronze measures  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches in total length, the top, however, being imperfect. It measures  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the top, to the upper border of the eye-hole, which is 2 inches across, and from the lower part of this eye-hole to the lower edge of the bronze, 3 inches. The distance between the eye-holes, outside, round the projecting front part, is 6 inches; and a straight line drawn across the inside, from the front of one eye-hole to the other, measures only 4 inches. It measures  $3\frac{5}{8}$  inches in breadth across its lower straight margin, and about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches on the round outside; and expands upwards to its greatest breadth of 6 inches in a straight line across the back, a little above the eye-holes and horns, and 11 inches on the round outside, immediately above the horns; from which part it contracts or tapers gradually upwards and backwards, and terminates in a somewhat pointed extremity above.

The horns are placed together, side by side, between and slightly above the middle of the eyes, and at a distance of  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches from the edge of the bronze. One is unfortunately imperfect, the ornamental tip, which is formed in each of a separate piece of metal, being wanting. The perfect horn measures along its curves, in total length, including the tip,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches—the ornamental tip being  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch in length; the imperfect horn is 14 inches long. Each horn measures  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter at the base, and tapers upwards to an extremity a quarter of an inch in diameter. They measure each about  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches to the top of the curve, and 5 inches across the curve at the upper part; and the horns together measure 3 inches across their base, and separate above to a width of  $13\frac{1}{4}$  inches, measured across both horns. (See Plates XLIV. and XLV.)

A narrow band, or border of bronze, ornamented with short transverse lines on its inner margin, has been riveted all round the edge of the bronze, only some portions of which remain; and at the lower angles of the bronze, on the inside, at each extremity of the straight lower border, there are two small bronze pins, one on the lower border, the other on the lateral border or margin, and about  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of an inch apart, which project inwards on each side, and suggest the probability of their having been used for attaching something to the lower part of the bronze—at least they seem to be quite distinct from the small nails by which the border is fastened to the edge of the bronze. (See Plate XLV. fig. 4.)

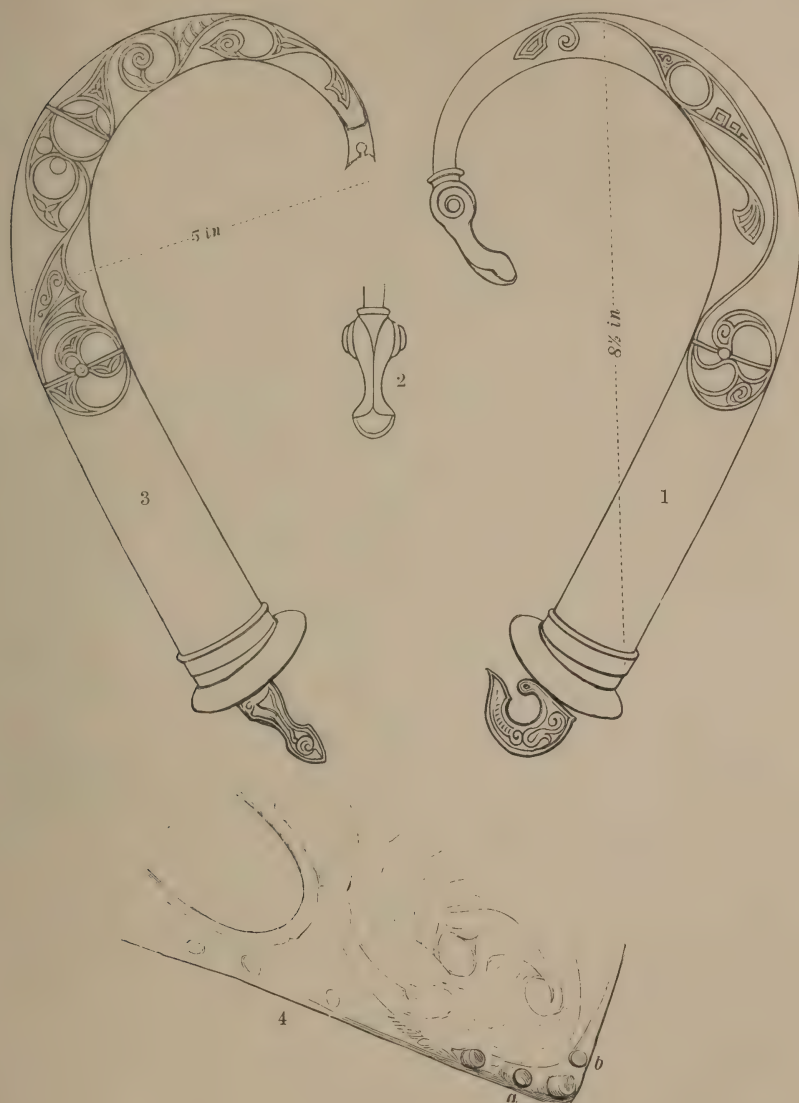
The style of the ornament of this bronze is of peculiar interest, and is well shown in the accompanying plates, which render more detailed description unnecessary. Its prevailing character consists of these beautiful and graceful scrolls; some of the smaller ornamental details on the perfect horn suggest, however, a resemblance to the mæander or Greek fret, which belongs probably to a later date than the general style of the other ornaments.

The bronze seems undoubtedly to belong to the beautiful class of relics which Mr Franks has grouped together in the "*Horæ Ferales*<sup>1</sup>" as constituting a peculiar phase of art, of which a very large proportion of the examples have been found in the British Islands; and if we take into consideration the apparent resemblance of the extremities of the horns to the elongated head of a bird or animal, and the presence, although in a very small degree, of something at least resembling the mæander as an ornament, then we would be inclined to place the date of this bronze at about the latter part of the "late Celtic" period of Mr Franks, or even still later, and probably near the close of this style of beautiful Celtic Art.

Mr Franks says,—“In this peculiar class of antiquities the British Islands stand unrivalled. A few ancient objects, analogous in design, may be found in various parts of the Continent, and more extended researches in local museums may bring many others to light; but the foreign contributions to this section are scanty when compared with

<sup>1</sup> "*Horæ Ferales, or Studies in the Archæology of the Northern Nations.*" By the late John M. Kemble, M.A., &c. Edited by R. G. Latham, M.D., and A. W. Franks, M.A., &c. 4to. London, 1863.





**HORNS OF BRONZE FOUND AT TORRIS, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.**

1. Perfect Horn of Right Side of Bronze. 2. Front View of Ornamental Extremity of Right Horn. 3. Bronze Horn of Left Side.  
4. Inside View of Left Lower Angle of Bronze, showing the two projecting pins *a* and *b*.



those of our own country. The antiquities under consideration consist of shields, swords, and daggers, horse furniture, personal ornaments, and a number of miscellaneous objects, some of iron, some of bronze, and frequently decorated with enamel. All these antiquities exhibit skill of decoration, remarkable for its peculiar and varied forms, and testify to extraordinary skill in working metals." ("Horæ Ferales, p. 172.)

These relics Mr Franks has shown to be the work of the Celtic race, and belong in all probability to the later Celtic period of our history. He does not, "however, wish to claim any very remote antiquity for such remains—at any rate so far as Britain is concerned. They are probably not more ancient than the introduction of coinage into Britain, from 200 to 100 years before Christ, and not much later than the close of the first century after Christ, when the Roman dominion in this country was firmly established. This date would account for the occasional discovery of such remains with, or in close proximity to, Roman antiquities, and also for the influence that their designs seem to have exercised over certain phases of Roman colonial art, in which, however, their wild and studied irregularity of design are brought into subjection, though, at the same time, the patterns lose much of their charm and originality."

"At any rate, whatever may be the date of these remains, they are well worthy of the study of archæologists; and further discoveries and researches may throw more light on the difficult questions of their origin and date. This can only be satisfactorily done by bringing together, as far as possible, the scattered elements for our study, dispersed through various public and private collections." ("Horæ Ferales," p. 189.)

I have much pleasure in bringing before the Society this peculiar bronze relic, which would appear to be almost unique in character, at least I have not been able to discover a record of any similar piece of ornamental metal work. It is an important addition to those already known; and it is interesting to note that its well-authenticated history tends to show the correctness of Mr Franks' conclusions, as it was found in a district of Scotland where the Celtic element was largely developed among its inhabitants.

I have said nothing as to the supposed use of this curious bronze relic. Undoubtedly I consider it belongs to times far anterior to those

suggested by Mr Train, — those, namely, of the late Celtic period pointed out by Mr Franks. The size of the bronze, being sufficient to cover the human face, probably suggested the idea of its being a mummer's mask, although in other respects it does not seem to be very well adapted for such a purpose. When it is held on the face, like the visor of a helmet, it is possible to see through the two round openings or eye-holes. If it has been used as armour, or perhaps from its being formed of such thin plates as a decoration, for the human head, it is not very easy to see how it could have been worn, the projecting part between the eyes being apparently so unnecessarily prominent, although, no doubt, the projection might add to its use as a defence to the face. It is also difficult to see the reason why the eye-holes are placed so far apart from one another.

Another possible application of the bronze is, that it might have been used as a champfrein or frontal, a plate of metal to ornament or protect the forehead of a small horse or lady's palfrey. It differs, however, from any descriptions which I have seen of these pieces of defensive armour during the Middle Ages, by its greater roundness and projection between the eyes; the frontals being generally almost flat pieces of ornamental iron-work, which resemble in shape the flat forehead of the horse. The central part of the forehead of the frontal is, however, frequently ornamented with some design, or defended by a spike or horn. Grose, in his "Military Antiquities," mentions that the champfrein was made of iron, copper, or brass, and sometimes of jacked leather; and in the French historians we read of the nobility using them made not only of gold, but also ornamented with precious stones. "Chanfrons reaching only to the middle of the face are called *demi-chanfrons*." The small size of this bronze mask may be brought forward as an objection to its having been used even as a demi-champfrein; we must remember, however, that the horses of Galloway, where this was found, were of a small size, so perhaps it may not be altogether unlikely that it was used as an ornament of this kind.

Skelton, in his "Illustrations of Ancient Armour," tells us that "frontals, or protection for the horses' heads, had been used by the Persians and Greeks of ancient time, but their earliest application in Europe seems to be the commencement of the fifteenth century. "During



the fifteenth century the chain mail was by degrees superseded by plate armour, the chanfrein being the part first adopted."

Should this curious bronze be believed to have been allied to the mediæval champfrein, then, in classing it along with those relics set aside as so peculiar and ancient by Mr Franks—and on this point it seems to me there is no room for doubt—we find, that the use of a frontal must have been of much greater antiquity even in our own country than has ever been believed by any of our authorities on the armour or ornaments of past ages.

When, however, we consider the comparatively small size, and the delicately beautiful ornamental details of this bronze, it seems on the whole more probable that it was intended to be used as part of some ornamental head-dress of a man, rather than of a horse. The heads of various animals, we know, have been used as decorations for head-pieces, or helmets; the bull and cow were sacred animals of some of our early races of men; and should we suppose this horned bronze was intended to bear any resemblance to the head of these animals, or to that of a goat, it might probably have formed a part of a highly ornamented head-dress or helmet. The small nails which project from each of its lower angles show it was not complete, but had been attached to something else, perhaps also to a leathern lining. The horns of cows as well as goats appear to have been worn by some of the Greeks, and helmets bearing horns have been used by various nations of antiquity. In Hope's "*Costume of the Ancients*," vol. i. pl. 21, and pl. 130, there is a figure of a Greek helmet with a long horn projecting from each side of the headpiece, and another of an Amazon wearing a horned helmet. Meyrick in his "*Ancient Armour*," vol. i. pl. xv., also figures these horned helmets, and states that "the Thracians had a helmet of brass, having ears and horns like an ox, of the same metal." "These helmets were worn also by the Phrygians, though but rarely; they were, however, adopted by the Greeks, and, according to Diodorus Siculus, by the Belgic Gauls." We have here, therefore, a reference to a Celtic people wearing a variety of horned head-piece or helmet.

The other BRONZE RELIC, or BOAR'S HEAD, which I have to describe, was exhibited to the Society some years ago, but comparatively little

attention was paid to it at the time. As it apparently belonged to the same class of relics as the Abbotsford bronze, I thought it best to bring it more fully under the notice of the members. It is also a very remarkable bronze, and belongs to the same class of late Celtic antiquities, although perhaps of an earlier character than the one just described. This bronze is now preserved in the Banff Institution, and I copy the details of its discovery from the "New Statistical Account of Scotland" (1845). The Rev. George Innes, in his account of the parish of Deskford, Banffshire, dated August 1836, writes as follows:—

"There was found, about twenty years ago, on the confines of a farm called Liechestown, the resemblance of a swine's head in brass, of the ordinary size, with a wooden tongue, movable by springs. It had also eyes, and the resemblance in every respect was wonderfully exact. It was found at a depth of about 6 feet, in a mossy and knolly piece of ground upon a bed of clay. The ground abounded with hazel nuts, which looked entire, but upon being opened were found empty. This antique curiosity is now in the possession of the Banff Institution, to which it was presented by the Honourable Colonel Grant, to whom it was given by the tenant who found it on his farm."

This singularly shaped piece of bronze work, when laid on its side for facility of description, may be compared to a boar's head. It measures in greatest length  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest breadth immediately behind the orbits. There is a circular opening, eye-hole or orbit on each side, measuring  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter; these open orbits are  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches distant from each other over the rounded front of the head (or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches apart in a straight line), and they are  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches separate, measuring round the lower or back part of the head. From the back part of the bronze to the posterior edge of the circular opening or orbit, it measures nearly  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch, the eye-hole  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch across, and from the front of the eye-hole to the extremity of the snout, about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. (See Plate XLVI. fig. 1.)

The head may be described as formed of several plates of bronze. First a plate of embossed bronze, bent into a circular form, and measuring 17 inches in circumference, behind the projecting ornaments surrounding the circular openings or eyes; this band of bronze is straight posteriorly, and has its edge turned outwards all round into a small lip,



SWINE'S HEAD OF BRONZE FOUND AT LEICHESTOWN, BANFFSHIRE

1. Bronze Swine's Head, with round disk now attached to its base (8½ inches in greatest length).
2. Lower Jaw, separate.
3. Bronze Plate, supposed to be Palate of the Swine's Head.
4. Lateral View of Bronze Plate, or palate.
5. Posterior View of the same plate.





which measures rather more than a quarter of an inch in depth. Its front edge is cut into two rounded projections, which spring from the central part between the eyes, and behind these projections the rest of the band is straight, completing the circle of the head. The whole front part of this band is ornamented by curved trumpet-like ornaments, in high relief. Two are laid side by side, and encircle the back or under part of the head; at each extremity of these ornaments two pairs of shorter trumpet-like ornaments are expanded in front, enclosing each of the circular openings or orbits, and between them and the eye-holes there is also an angular-edged ellipse-like projection surrounding the orbits on each side. All these curved ornaments are convex externally, and hollow internally, being probably cast, or hammered from within outwards, from the solid plate of the metal. The greatest breadth of this band, across the openings or eyes in the long diameter of the head, measures nearly  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the narrower back part measuring  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches across.

To the rounded projections of this plate, in front, corresponding to the face of the animal, is riveted another bronze plate, which is smooth or unornamented, and tapers gradually forward to form its anterior extremity, which is turned outwards and upwards, thus resembling the snout of a boar. This second plate measures about 4 inches in length, from the edge of the rounded projection of the first plate, at the middle of the orbits, and tapers from about  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches on the round, or  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in a straight line across, at the back part; to about 4 inches on the round, or  $2\frac{3}{4}$  across, at the point of the snout; as far as we can judge from its imperfect state.

The straight part of the first plate in front, at the under or lower portion of the head, corresponding to the base of the lower jaw of the pig, has a small rounded plate of bronze, riveted along its edge, which projects about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in the middle, and forms a support to the lower jaw. It is pierced by a round hole towards each extremity, and in one of these a bronze nail or button still remains, with a loop of wire passed through its outer extremity, apparently for the attachment of the movable lower jaw.

The bronze plate forming the lower jaw is convex and somewhat triangular in shape. Its base consists of a rounded transverse lobe, pierced at each extremity with circular openings, for the large nails which project from the corresponding plate attached to the bronze head; the rest of

the lower jaw is formed of three parallel and projecting lobes, which spring from this transverse lobe, taper as they run forwards, and terminate at the point of the jaw. It has riveted on it, at each side of its base, two triangular tapering rods of bronze with hooked extremities, about  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, which, when the jaw is in position, lie backwards into the cavity of the head, and thus form a sort of balance-weight to the lower jaw itself. The whole plate measures about  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, its point being imperfect, by about 6 inches in breadth on the round, across the base. (Plate XLVI. fig. 2.) There is another somewhat triangular, and concave plate of bronze, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, by about the same in greatest breadth, ribbed transversely across towards its pointed extremity, which would appear to have formed the palate of the upper jaw. It has riveted to its base some other portions of small plates. One of these bends downwards for  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch on one side, and is pierced with a round hole, a corresponding, but now separate portion of plate, also pierced with a nail or rivet hole, fits the opposite side of the base of the palate; and between them they appear to have formed a rounded throat-like opening. These plates have apparently been fixed by these openings or rivet-holes, to the back part of the throat, at the root of the lower jaw. It was thought the large plate, just described, might have been the tongue of the head, but it seems more likely to have been intended to represent the palate, if we can trust the correctness of the notice in the "Statistical Account," as we are told there that it had a movable wooden tongue; and, as it is also stated that it "had eyes;" it is possible that the eye-holes may have been at one time filled with enamelled plates. (Plate XLVI. figs. 3 and 4.)

A rounded shallow disk, or dish of bronze,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and about half an inch in depth, with a projecting rim about a quarter of an inch in breadth, was found along with the head, and has since been attached by wire to the neck or base of the head, which, however, it does not exactly fit, being a little larger in its circumference; it should not therefore have been so attached to the head. (Plate XLVI. fig. 1.)

This extraordinary bronze, from the more simple character of the curvilinear scrolls or "trumpet-like" ornaments, the style of its decoration, and the want of any smaller ornamental details, belongs probably to a considerably earlier portion of the "late Celtic" period than the

Abbotsford bronze already described. It is difficult to suggest any explanation of its supposed use. It seems, however, undoubtedly to represent a boar's head.

Mr Charles Roach Smith, in a memoir on some "Anglo-Saxon and Frankish Remains," in the second volume of his valuable "Collectanea Antiqua" (London, 1852), when referring to the figure of a hog upon a Saxon helmet found near Monyash in Derbyshire,<sup>1</sup> quotes various passages from the poem of Beowulf, which show that the helmet was probably ornamented by a figure of a boar or swine. I give two short extracts, pp. 240, 241:—

eoƿer-lic ƿcíonon	They seemed a boars form
eoƿer-hleop bepan ;	to bear over their cheeks ;
Ʒe-hƿoðen Ʒolðe	twisted with gold
ƿáh and ƿƿp-hearð,	variegated and hardened in the fire,
ƿeph-ƿearðe heólð.	this kept the guard of life.

1. 604.

Ƣéc ðá ín bepan	Then commanded he to bring in
eafop heáƿoð-ƿeƷn,	the boar, an ornament to the head,
heaƿo-ƿteápne helm,	the helmet lofty in war,
[re] ape-byppnan,	the grey mail coat,
Ʒuð-ƿpeopð Ʒeáto-lic ;	the ready battle-sword.

1. 4299.

He also gives the following quotation from Tacitus, "De Moribus Germanorum" (cap. lxxv.), to prove that the "Germanic tribes," as Tacitus designates them, "on the right shore of the Baltic bore, as a charm against the dangers of war, images of wild boars."—"Matrem deum venerantur: insigne superstitionis, formas aprorum gestant. Id pro armis omnique tutelâ: securum deæ cultorem etiam inter hostes præstat."

The boar was sacred to Freya, and the bearing, or wearing, a figure of the animal, was considered to propitiate the goddess, and place the wearer under her special protection. The same fact is referred to in another passage of the poem of Beowulf, also quoted by Mr C. Roach Smith; and Mr Bateman<sup>1</sup> mentions that the custom of wearing the

<sup>1</sup> See "Ten Years' Digging in Celtic and Saxon Grave Hills." By Thomas Bateman, &c. London, 1861. Pp. 28-33.

figure of a boar in honour of Freya, is alluded to in the Edda, and also in the Sugas.

Mr C. R. Smith, in the memoir referred to above, states that "Helmets or casques are of very rare occurrence in Saxon graves, and apparently still more so in Frankish, as I have not met with a single representation in any of the works consulted." He then describes the bronze framework of one resembling a conical cap, found near Cheltenham, and another already referred to, found in Derbyshire, recorded by Mr Bateman, which was formed of iron ribs radiating from the crown, and was believed to have been coated with plates of horn: it had the figure of a boar, of iron and bronze, on the top. While Mr Franks, in the "*Horæ Ferales*," in his chapter on bronze helmets, in which he notices both of these caps or head-pieces, says, "Few ancient helmets have been discovered in Northern Europe; none, it is believed, in the British Isles of an age anterior to the Roman invasion. A few rare specimens have been found in Germany, two of which are represented in the plate (xii. figs. 6 and 7)." These are bell-shaped or conical caps of bronze, terminating above in a button-like ornament on the apex. "A very peculiar object, presumed to be part of a helmet of the Bronze period, is preserved in the Copenhagen Museum (see '*Atlas des Antiquities des Nord*,' pl. v. fig. 1): it is covered with elegant spirals, and has had gold plates attached to it as ornaments." It is also figured (No. 202) in Worsaae's Catalogue of the Royal Museum of Copenhagen, where it is designated as the chin-piece of a bronze helmet; it has two long, bent, unornamented rods of metal, which spring from each side of it in front, and run upwards and backwards, as if for the purpose of attaching it to the head-piece.

Mr Franks, in the Catalogue of Antiquities of his "*Late Celtic Period*," describes a single helmet with a conical top, formed partly of bronze and iron, decorated with enamel and gold, and having ornaments in low relief. It was found in an ancient channel of the Seine, is now preserved in the Louvre, and is engraved in the "*Revue Archéologique*" nouv. serie. iii. pl. v. (*Horæ Ferales*, p. 174.)

One of the bronze helmets, figured in his plate xii., referred to above, was found at Vulci; it is believed by Mr Franks to be copied from a Greek helmet, and to be probably Etruscan; it displays on each of its sides a figure of a boar in outline.



Mr John M. Kemble has told us,<sup>1</sup> that swine among the Germans and the Anglo-Saxons were sacred animals. "Their armourers used to place the figure of a boar on their helmets as an amulet, and thus prevented the wearer from being wounded by any weapon." "On this account the helmet is often called, in Anglo-Saxon poems, only *swin*, or *cofar swine*, i.e. boar."

The boar, we know, was also used as a decoration of the "Late Celtic" period; one is displayed on the beautifully ornamented bronze shield found in the river Witham.<sup>2</sup> Mr Franks, who first called attention to this, says, "The boar, of which the outline occurs on this shield, is a well-recognised Celtic symbol. M. de la Saussaye, in a valuable communication to the 'Revue Numismatique' for 1840, p. 91, has shown that this beast is to be found on the coins of every part of Gaul, as well as on the coins struck by the cognate races of Britain, Spain, Illyria, and Galatia. In English coins it is to be found both on gold, silver, and copper; even on the coins of Cunobelin it is to be seen, though there refined and modified according to Roman taste."<sup>3</sup>

This curious bronze, found in Banffshire, fashioned entirely after the similitude of a boar's head, is allied to the horned bronze before described, not only by the style of its material and embossed ornamentation, but also by its bearing a resemblance to the head of an animal; and in this instance, the very animal is imitated whose name, with some races, had become synonymous with that of a helmet. Both these bronzes, therefore, may possibly be considered as having been worn as peculiar, official, or at least very distinguishing and singular head gear; may, in fact, have been possibly portions of the very rare head-pieces or helmets of the "Late Celtic" times, and may perhaps have been also used in accordance with some early superstitious customs of the Celts.

Careful drawings of both of these bronzes were made for the Society by Mr Thomas Brown, artist, and the accompanying plates, copied from these, and the photographs already mentioned, give details of the ornaments, and their general style and character, much better than any description, however minute. (Plates XLIV., XLV., XLVI.)

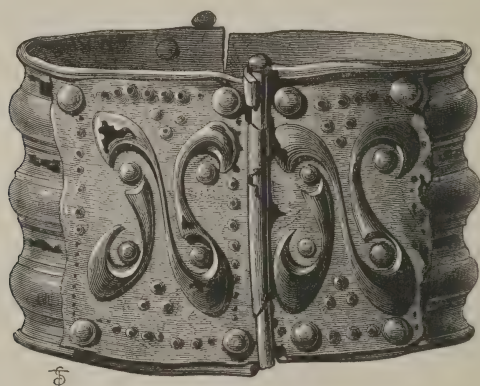
<sup>1</sup> Horæ Ferales, p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. pl. xvi. p. 190.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 185.

*Note.*—In bringing under the notice of the Society these wonderful relics of the “Late Celtic” period, I am inclined, for the sake of comparison with them, to add a few notes of some of the relics of a somewhat similar character and style of art, which are preserved in the Museum of the Society, and especially those which have been discovered in the same districts of Scotland.

The first of these relics to which I would refer, is the bronze armlet found in 1826, near Plunton Castle, in the parish of Borgue, and county of Kirkcudbright. It is ornamented with two plates of bronze, showing



Bronze Armlet, found in the parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbright ( $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch in breadth across).

the peculiar embossed and wavy patterns of corresponding character to those on the horned bronze found in the same county. (See *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 236).

In the same county of Kirkcudbright, and in the parish of Balmaclellan, a bog was being drained, and in one of the drains which were cut from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 feet deep, a variety of bronze remains were found; some of them folded up and wrapped together in pieces of coarse cloth.

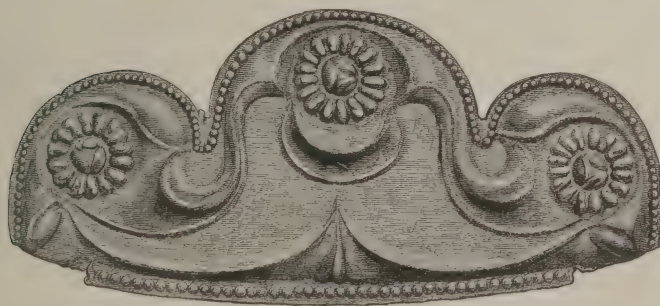
These bronzes consist of a circular mirror (fig. 1 of the annexed woodcut), with a handle pierced with a group of three of the peculiar



2.

1.

Bronze Mirror, and Crescent-shaped Plate of Bronze, found at Balmaclellan, Kirkeudbright.



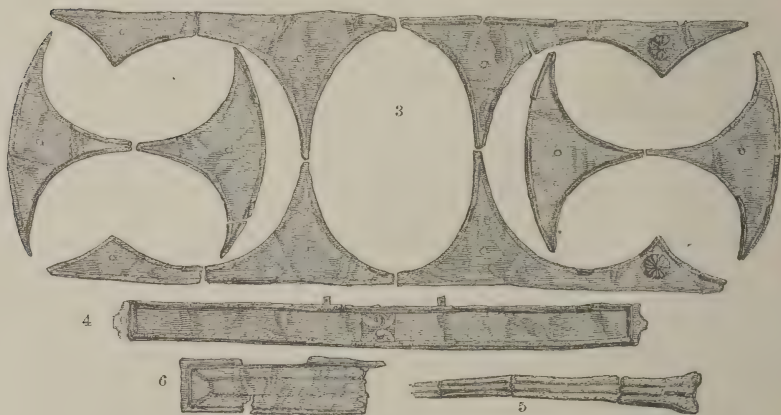
3.

1. Mirror, 8 inches in diameter, handle 5 inches in length. 2. Crescent, 13 inches in greatest diameter, and 2 inches in breadth. Part of the pattern of the crescent is drawn to a larger scale. 3. Embossed Plate of Bronze, from Mirror (full size).

C-like arrangement of curved lines, and each side of the mirror has placed on its surface, over the handle, an ornamental plate of bronze, displaying the embossed wavy patterns characteristic of this "Late Celtic" style of art; these plates are also decorated with three small circular patterns, somewhat like the head of a composite flower. (A careful drawing of one of the plates is given here, full size (fig. 3).

Also a crescent-shaped plate of bronze covered with a series of ornamental scrolls, as shown in the preceding woodcut (fig. 2). And several bronze plates with straight and curved edges, forming thus angularly-

(2 feet 2 inches in length.)



Plates and Belts of Bronze, found together at Balmacellan, Kirkeudbrightshire.

Figs. 3-6.

shaped portions (see woodcut, fig. 3), which may possibly have been the ornamental decorations of a large oval-shaped wooden shield. Two flower-like studs or nails remain attached to these plates, and thus show a correspondence to the ornaments on the mirror. All these bronzes have attached to them a separate narrow border or edging of bronze, as occurs also in the horned bronze. The crescent may have been a gorget, or, perhaps, also formed part of the ornaments of a shield. Various belts of bronze (figs. 4 to 6) were also found, one of which,  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches long (fig. 4).



has engraved on it, at the middle of its length, a scroll, or wavy trumpet-like pattern. (These plates and belts are placed together for convenience, in the preceding woodcut.) (Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. vol. iv. p. 294.)

Leaving this county of Kirkcudbright, where these various remains have been found, and turning to those discovered in other parts of Scotland; we have in the Museum a beautiful collar of bronze, of a closely corresponding style of workmanship, which was found in 1747, near the



Bronze Collar, found near Stitchell, Roxburghshire. (Greatest diameter  $7\frac{5}{8}$  inches, and nearly 2 inches broad across the front.)

village of Stitchell, in the neighbouring county of Roxburghshire. It resembles considerably the armlet already referred to, having an embossed wavy pattern on each side of it in front; the other embossed patterns, however, which cover the rest of the collar, consist of a series of connected spiral scrolls, an ornamental decoration which is common on the bronzes of the north of Europe. (See Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. vol. iii. p. 237.)

In the adjoining county of Peebles, on the side of the Shaw Hill at New Cairnmuir, parish of Kirkcud, there were discovered, in the year

1806, a variety of gold ornaments, consisting of three torques, two of them formed of spirally-twisted rods of gold, upwards of forty small rounded pellets of gold, showing an irregularly-formed cross-like ornament projecting in relief from the surface of each, and a large rounded ring-like ornament with a collar or neck. This last ornament is hollow, with an opening through the centre, and displays a beautiful variety of the same embossed, wavy and trumpet-like style of ornamentation over the whole of one side; the other being plain, with the exception of a small orna-

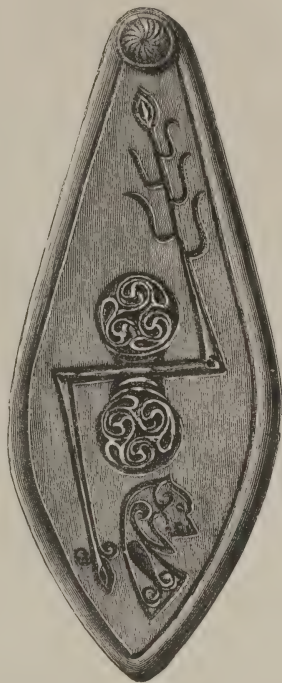


Gold Ornament found on the Shaw Hill, Peeblesshire. ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest length, by 2 inches in breadth, and weighs 4 oz. 5 dwt.)

ment of the same character on the neck. It is (along with two of the pellets) among the treasures of our Museum. These relics are described and engraved in our "*Archæologia Scotica*," vol. iv. p. 217, pl. x. (1857). It was supposed at first to have been the head of a sceptre. Mr Franks, however, informs us ("*Horæ Ferales*," p. 194), that Mr Kemble believed it to have been the pommel of a sword. If so, from its size it might have belonged to a double-handled sword. (The preceding figure is taken from Dr Wilson's "*Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*.")

There is also the bronze scabbard, which was found still farther to the north, near the Pentland Hills, in the county of Edinburgh. It displays various curved ornamental patterns in relief, resembling the trumpet-like style of decoration. (*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 238).

From the opposite shore of the Firth of Forth, in the county of Fife, we have a few fragments of the extraordinary group of silver remains found at Norrie's Law, near Largo. These include a small serpent-like or spiral silver ring  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, various silver plates, a circular plate like a boss, and other portions possibly of the covering of a shield, some of which show an embossed pattern. A large silver pin, with a series of connected scroll patterns on the flattened surface of its ornamental top. And a leaf-shaped plate of silver, complete in itself, especially interesting, from displaying engraved on its surface no less than three of the very puzzling supposed 'symbols' or ornaments which occur on the "Sculptured Stones of Scotland;" the "spectacle ornament," its circular disks, however, are covered with the C-like loops and scrolls, and crossed by the Z or "double sceptre" ornament, while below this there is the figure believed to represent the head of a hound. I may remark, in passing, that the fact of these peculiar ornaments being thus carefully engraved together on this plate of silver, which has been probably worn on the person, seems a proof that these designs must have been something more than merely those of favourite brooches for ordinary wear: if they were brooches at all, they possibly may have been special and distinctive badges, either of rank, or honour, or of an official character. The meaning of these designs has been fully discussed in Dr John Stuart's volumes on the "Sculptured Stones of Scotland," vol. ii. preface, p. 26.



Leaf-shaped Plate of Silver,  
found at Norrie's Law, Largo,  
Fife ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length).

I refer to these relics here from the style of the scroll-work, and the

embossed circular ornament at the top of the plate, which also appears to bear a considerable resemblance to those embossed on the plates of the bronze mirror (Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. vi. p. 7, Plates I.-II.) Another of these silver plates is also of special interest, from its displaying three embossed scrolls, in high relief, associated with trumpet-like ornaments.

This plate is now imperfect, and it is difficult to say what may have been its use. The embossed ornaments on it, however, considerably



Silver plate, with embossed scrolls, found at Norrie's Law, Largo, Fife (5 inches in greatest diameter).

resemble in their character and workmanship the scrolls on the "swine's head" of bronze found in Banffshire. (See preceding woodcuts.)

Lastly, we have in the Museum, from the island of Westray, Orkney, the terminal part or tip probably of a scabbard of a dagger, which is formed of bronze and plated with silver. It is hollow, is ornamented with scrolls in relief, forming a rude representation of a human face, and is pierced at its upper part with a pin of bronze, for attaching it to the scabbard. (See the annexed woodcut.) It was found in a grave on the links near Pierowall, along with a knife and various iron instru-



ments, and fragments of wood and iron, supposed to be the remains of a shield (Proc. vol. ii. p. 158).

Two rings, or loop-like portions of hollow bronze, believed to be part of the trappings of a horse, were found in a cairn in Aberdeenshire, and are now in the Museum. They probably belong to the same late Celtic period (Proc. vol. v. p. 341).

Mr Franks also classes among his "Antiquities of the late Celtic period," various massive armlets, several of which are in the museum of the Society. They consist of a broad plate of bronze with three ornamented parallel belts or bars projecting from its surface, which terminates in rounded extremities in front, more or less separated from each



1. Scabbard Tip of bronze, plated with silver, found in the Island of Westray, Orkney ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in length). 2. Rounded extremity of do.

other; there is a round opening towards each extremity of the armlet in front, which has apparently been filled up with a separate enamelled bronze plate, fastened with an iron pin. These armlets bear a general resemblance to the bronze relics I have been describing, but differ from them in being ornamented with oblique, transverse, and trumpet-like curved ornaments, in high relief,—of solid bronze. One of these bronze armlets, measuring  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches across in greatest breadth, was found, with a similar one, in the links of Drumside, parish of Belhelvie, Aberdeenshire, and is now in the Museum. A pair, displaying the round openings filled up with the ornamental enamelled plates, were found at Castle Newe, Strathdon, in the same county, and one of them is figured in Plate III. of vol. vi. of the "Proceedings" of the Society, along with another armlet of similar character, found at Mountblair, in the county of Banff. This last armlet is the largest in the Museum, measuring  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest breadth, and weighs  $3\frac{3}{4}$  lbs.

Two other armlets of the same type, but less massive in character, are

also preserved in the Museum, they are each about  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in greatest breadth, and their ornamental details are much less prominent.

Two armlets of another pattern, being formed of a spirally twisted and snake-like band of bronze, are also in the collection, and display different rich patterns in relief; one of these was found, in 1732, at Pitalpin, near Dundee.

I shall merely allude—to the pair of curious, flat, large-mouthed bronze spoons, in the Museum, which were found in (Denbighshire) Wales in 1861. They have their short handles decorated with an embossed circular ornament, like the head of a flower, and are believed to belong to the same “Late Celtic” period (See *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* vol. v. p. 110); various examples of these peculiar spoon-like bronzes have been found in England and in Ireland, but, as yet, none have been discovered in Scotland. Also to the two beautiful circular bronze shields, covered with a series of embossed concentric circles, alternating with rows of small round knobs, which were found, in 1837, while digging a drain in a marshy field near Yetholm, Roxburghshire (*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* vol. v. p. 165, Plate IV.)

My object being simply to group together those relics, which, in the character of their decoration or workmanship, seemed to bear the nearest relation to the singular bronzes found in Kirkcudbright and Banffshire, and may therefore be considered as probably belonging to the same period of “Late Celtic Art.”

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATES.

##### *Plate XLIV.*

Bronze with horns, found at Torrs, Kirkcudbrightshire; showing its ornamental details, and the small separate plates of bronze, placed between the horn and the eye, and at the left side of the bronze in front. ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest length.)

##### *Plate XLV.*

Fig. 1. Perfect horn of right side of bronze found at Torrs; showing the series of ornamental scrolls on this its outer surface, and its ornamental termination. Also the small separate ornamental plate of bronze, placed between its base, and the eyehole of the right side of the bronze.

Fig. 2. Front view of ornamental extremity of right horn.

Fig. 3. Bronze horn of left side, showing the ornamental scrolls on its outer surface. Also the small separate plate of bronze at its base. This horn wants the ornamental tip.

Fig. 4. Inside view of lower angle of left side of bronze, showing the concave side of the ornamental scroll-work, and also the two pins which project at each of its lower angles.

*Plate XLVI.*

Fig. 1. Bronze "Swine's Head" found at Liechestown, Banffshire, with lower jaw in its place. The round disk found with the bronze is shown in profile, as it is now attached to the back part of the head. ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest length.)

Fig. 2. Lower jaw, separated from the bronze head, and its outer surface displayed.

Fig. 3. Bronze plate supposed to be the palate of the "Swine's Head," lower surface, next mouth.

Fig. 4. Lateral view of bronze palate or plate.

Fig. 5. Posterior view of bronze palate or plate, showing its contracted or rounded form at this extremity.

---

MONDAY, 13th January 1868.

D. MILNE HOME, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for and elected Fellows of the Society:—

Right. Hon. WILLIAM CHAMBERS of Glenormiston, Lord Provost of Edinburgh.

HON. LORD ROSEHILL, Scots Fusilier Guards.

WILLIAM DICKSON, Esq., Whitecross, Berwickshire.

GEORGE JOHN DURRANT, Esq., Solicitor, London.

MICHAEL T. MORRALL, Esq., Matlock, Derbyshire.

JULIUS A. BREYSIG, Esq., Leith.

WILLIAM SMITH, Junior, Esq., Morley, Leeds.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors:—

(1.) By Colonel FORBES LESLIE, F.S.A. Scot.

Twelve Flint Arrow-heads, and a Bead of vitreous paste; found in Aberdeenshire.

(2.) By Mr JAMES PATTERSON, Longman, Macduff.

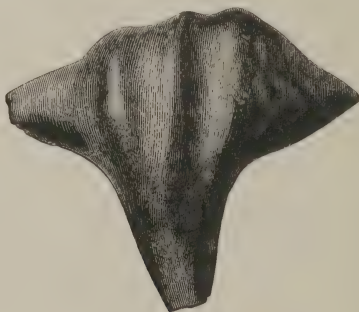
A Flint Arrow-head, a Stone Whorl, and an Iron Padlock; from Cullen of Buchan, Aberdeenshire.

(3.) By Mr W. T. M'CULLOCH, Keeper of the Museum.

A Stone Celt, found in College Gardens, Brechin; a Flint Arrow-head, found in Forfarshire; and an Iron Life-preserver 14 inches long, with loops for fastening to the wrist, and a spring which, when pulled, starts lancet-like blades from the sides and extremity of the weapon. It is believed to have been made in the beginning of the present century.

(4.) By CHARLES W. PEACH, Esq., A.L.S.

Roman Bowl-shaped Vessel or Urn of grey clay, 5 inches in height, partially broken. The lip is everted, and a depressed band, an inch in breadth, runs round the upper part. It was dug up in the Purlieus, near Wandsford, Northamptonshire.



Stone Implement, found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney  
(6 inches in greatest length).

(5.) By JAMES FARRER, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Curious Implement formed of the bituminous shale of the Old Red Sandstone. It is cut into three points, and a couple of grooves run over the rounded surface (as shown in the preceding woodcut). It measures 6



inches in its greatest length, by 5 inches across, and about 3 inches in thickness. The surface of the stone is smoothed, and shows minute lines of dressing by a tool or sharp sand. It was found in a Broch at Quoyness, Elsness, in the island of Sanday, Orkney.

Implement of Bone, 7 inches in length. It is rounded at one extremity, at the distance of two inches from which there is a projecting knob cut on the bone, which tapers to a point at the other extremity. It was found in the same Broch of Quoyness. (See the annexed woodcut.)

Portion of the Leg Bone of a ruminant, cut square across at one extremity, the other being fractured. It measures  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length. (See the subsequent Communication by Mr Farrer.)

(6.) By JOHN FERNIE, Esq., Banker, Haddington.

Oval-shaped Badge of Lead,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, with loop for suspension, displaying St Andrew bearing his cross; the field is perforated or open, and on the encircling border or ribband is the motto, "NEMO ME IMPUNE LACESSIT."

(7.) By WILLIAM TAPP, Esq.

Oval Silver Badge of a "messenger-at-arms," of the time of Queen Anne, with hook at back; it measures  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch in length. It displays the arms of Great Britain crowned; in the first and fourth quarters of shield, Scotland and England impaled; in the second the three Lilies of France; and in the third, the Harp of Ireland.

(8.) By ROBERT BROWN, Esq., F.R.G.S., through Dr J. A. SMITH, Sec. S.A. Scot.

A collection of fragments of Flint Chips and Flakes, and large round Beads of opal-like Glass, found in old graves and ruins of old dwellings in Greenland.



Implement of Bone, found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney. (7 inches in length.)

- (9.) By General COUNT CRENEVILLE, through the Right Hon. LORD BLOOMFIELD, British Ambassador at Vienna, and WILLIAM FORBES of Medwyn, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Das Grabfeld von Hallstatt in Oberösterreich und dessen Alterthümer. Von Dr Ed. Freih. v. Sacken. Mit 26 Tafeln. 4to. Wien, 1868.

- (10.) By WILLIAM HUNTER, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. (the Author).  
Biggar and the House of Fleming. Second Edition. 4to. Edin. 1867.

- (11.) By the LORDS COMMISSIONERS of Her Majesty's Treasury, through the Right Hon. Sir WILLIAM GIBSON-CRAIG, Bart.  
The National Manuscripts of Scotland. Part I. Folio. Edin. 1867.

- (12.) By the ROYAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL INSTITUTE of Great Britain and Ireland.  
Journal of the Royal Archæological Institute for 1867. 8vo. Lond. 1867.

- (13.) By the BRITISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.  
Journal of the Archæological Association for 1867. 8vo. Lond. 1867.

- (14.) By the ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.  
The Anthropological Review. Nos. 18, 19. 8vo. London, 1867.

- (15.) By the MANX SOCIETY.  
Abstract of the Laws of the Isle of Man. Vol. I. 8vo. Douglas, 1867.

There were also exhibited:—

- (1.) By COLONEL DUNDAS of Carronhall, F.S.A. Scot.  
An Amber and Ivory Crucifix of extremely beautiful workmanship, with figures of the Virgin and St John, &c.

- (2.) By COLONEL JAMES HAMILTON.  
Four short ivory pillars or supports of a carved Couch, gilt and

coloured; and a metal Cup and Saucer richly ornamented with patterns; which belonged to the late King of Delhi.

(3.) By ROBERT FARQUHARSON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

A Bronze Sickle, found at Edengerach, Premnay; also a blue Bead of vitreous paste, found at Alford, Aberdeenshire.

(See Communication on Sickles, &c., by Dr J. A. Smith.)

(4.) Purchased for the Museum at the sale of the collection of the late Horatio M'Culloch, Esq., R.S.A.

Six circular Discs of Bone, ornamented with engraved patterns, four measuring 2 inches in diameter; also two smaller Discs, pierced with holes in the centre. They are well shown in the annexed woodcuts:—



Tablemen found at Castle Donnan, Ross-shire.

They are probably tablemen, and were found in a drain at Castle Donnan, Ross-shire.

The following Communications were read:—

## I.

NOTES OF SOME MSS. IN ENGLISH LIBRARIES, EXAMINED WHILE PREPARING THE MATERIALS FOR THE SECOND PART OF THE "NATIONAL MSS. OF SCOTLAND," NOW BEING PHOTOZINCGRAPHED AT SOUTHAMPTON. BY COSMO INNES, Esq., M.A., PROFESSOR OF HISTORY, &C., F.S.A. SCOT.

I had occasion to spend the month of October in England, and most of my time in record offices, manuscript rooms, and libraries, and I propose to describe to you a few of the things I found especially interesting.

I will only say, as preface, that my object was to discover and note MSS. illustrative of Scotch history, and fit for representation in the new process of fac-simile by photography on zinc.

The period I was especially engaged upon was the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and the first half of the sixteenth—in short, from the coronation of Robert Bruce down to the Reformation.

My first and chief source was the grand accumulation of national records now brought together under the Master of the Rolls, and his able lieutenant Mr Duffus Hardy, in the new building between Chancery Lane and Fetter Lane, which includes what used to be known as the "Rolls House." In that spacious edifice are now collected the whole national records of England, which were formerly distributed between the Tower of London and the Chapter House of Westminster, and also the immense stores of state papers and historical documents that used to be kept in the State Paper Office beside Downing Street, which has been swept away to make room for the new Government buildings.

I need not say that I saw there much of historical interest; but the documents I found of my period are for the most part wanting in the palæographic or the personal interest which I desiderate for my present purpose. It is vain to look for papers possessing personal interest in all that exciting part of our history, the great wars of the succession and of independence, and Bruce's wars. Personal correspondence is abundant, and the news of the day are communicated freely—of the mighty hosts preparing to be launched against Scotland; of the troops and stores for the garrisons; of the sieges and battles; of the engines for battering castle walls—we learn even the names of that primitive artillery,



the "Vernay," the "Robyn," the "Segrave," all, I think, made at Brechin, and named, I suppose, after the engine-maker; of Edward's desire that the young knights should win their spurs in some feat of arms—some *chevauchy* the phrase was—against those wild Scots. The writers of that day speak of them and their leader with a show of contempt which concealed another feeling. In one news-letter from the court at Carlisle, Edward is described as *bien corroucé*—much enraged, that his gallant soldiers had retreated without showing face at all before the leader of the Scots, whom the writer nicknames "le Roy Hob"—"King Bob," we should say.

These endless scraps of news have wonderful interest when placed in due order, and a time assigned to each, as Mr Joseph Stevenson is now engaged in doing; but strange to say, they are for the most part undated as to time, and almost always unsubscribed. The writer perhaps trusted to his seal, which is now gone, or left the bearer of his epistle to declare from whom it came. These defects make that large class, though of so much historical interest, unsuitable for my purposes, and I selected only a few, to illustrate the manner of correspondence of the time of Edward I. and II., and to mark also the light in which Scottish events were then viewed from the Southern point of view. I had the assistance of Mr Stevenson, whose knowledge of the materials of early Scots history is invaluable to a student working his way through that vast mass of hitherto unarranged and uncatalogued documents.

The British Museum is quite a different scene. With the assistance of Mr Bond, the keeper of the MSS., and the large (if not very accurate) catalogues of the several collections, the searcher's labour is much lightened. I soon found abundant documents for my purpose, but so well known as to render it unnecessary for me to describe them. It was there first that it occurred to me to produce, by our new and truthful process, specimens of the earliest Scottish writings in history, in poetry—in short, in any department of literature. I propose to give the page from the Chronicle of Melros, which Thomas Innes declared to be the earliest Scots writing of a historical nature; a page of old Andrew Wyntoun's Chronicle in Scottish rhyme; a specimen of the fine Fordun, used and preferred by Tom Hearne, the Oxford editor: and some others. From that store also I shall exhibit a number, almost a consecutive and

unbroken series, of letters of our Stewart kings, and the great nobles—the Douglasses, Dunbars—who were the first in our country to learn to write, and, fortunately, among the first to use our native language. Some are in Latin, many in French, but many of these letters of correspondence are among our earliest specimens of Scots, which had come into use a few years before the end of the fourteenth century—at which period came in the use of paper also, and the modern manner of signing or subscribing letters.

But, as I told you, the stores of the British Museum are comparatively well known to the scholar and the antiquary. One volume (Cotton MSS. *Vespasian F. vii.*) has furnished whole appendixes to our Scottish historians, and these are already as well known as to their substance, as I hope soon to make their shape, form, and appearance familiar to the eye of all curious readers.

Now pass with me, if you please, to Cambridge, where my friend Mr Bradshaw, the librarian of the University Library, was prepared to show me some discoveries of his, interesting to me and to all good Scotsmen. You know Mr Bradshaw is an enthusiastic discoverer. It is only a few years since he brought to light the venerable Book of Deir, our oldest Scots MS., which our Secretary is now employed in editing; and not satisfied with finding such a treasure, but inspired to new energy, Mr Bradshaw has gone on digging for more and disinterring things of great moment for Scottish literature. What interested me most were certain MSS., which we can hardly err in believing to be very early copies of poems, hitherto unknown, of our admirable John Barbour, Archdeacon of Aberdeen, the historian and poet of the deeds of Robert the Bruce. It was known that the archdeacon had composed other works besides the life of our hero king. He himself alludes to more than one, but not to any of those which Mr Bradshaw has disinterred at Cambridge. Let me describe these, and tell you the grounds on which we think they are to be ascribed to Barbour.

1. First, we have a volume, brought from Scotland long ago, and described in the Sale Catalogue of the Duke of Lauderdale's MSS. in 1692, as (46) "*History of the Grecian and Trojan Warrs, in old English Verse.*" It is a small folio on paper, and appears to have cost Bishop Moore L.1, 10s. The original part is in the hand of a Scots scribe of the latter half of the fifteenth century, and consists of Dan Lydgate's metrical translation

of the Latin poem of Guido de Colonna of the "Destruction of Troy." The copyist, from some cause—perhaps from having an imperfect book to copy from—has supplied the beginning and end from an earlier version of the work. The MS. is written by the same hand throughout, but the passages of the earlier version used are noted thus:—"Her endis the monk and beginis Barbour;" and "*Here endis Barbour and beginis the monk.*" Lydgate we know was a monk of Bury.

The two portions which are thus ascribed to Barbour, consist, the one of 1560 lines, the other of 600. And it must be noted that some portions of the Barbour version that are wanting here, are found in a volume now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (Douce MSS., 148), which has apparently been copied from this Cambridge MS. before it was so much mutilated.

Even without all the circumstances already mentioned, which go to prove this supplement to the translation to be the work of our venerable Archdeacon of Aberdeen, the language and rhythm of the Romance octosyllabic couplets would satisfy the student well acquainted with "the Bruce," that this is his work.

But this is not the only work of the indefatigable poet that has turned up at this late day. There is in the same library—the Cambridge University Library—a tall narrow volume of paper, closely written in a uniform and unmistakably Scots hand. It consists of about 400 staves, or nearly 32,000 lines, in octo-syllable couplets, in the Scots of Barbour, and contains the lives or legends of fifty saints.

The prologue begins:—

"Cato says that suthfast thing is  
That Idleness gives nourisings  
To vices. Thare for wha sa wil be  
Virtuise suld idleness flee.  
As says the romance of the Rose  
But setting of any glose.  
Thairfore in little space here  
I write the life of saintis sere (many)  
How that men may ensample ta  
For to serve God as did thai  
And wha sa wil not sal have blame  
When he sal come til his lang hame  
Tharfor, since I may not wirk  
As ministere of haly kirke

For great eld and febilness,  
 Yet for til eschew idleness  
 I hafe translatit symply  
 Sum part as I fand in story  
 Of Mary and her son Jhesu."

He takes the apostles and evangelists first, then Mary Magdalene, Martha, St Mary of Egypt, St Christopher, St Blaise, St Clement; and to conclude the first portion, St Maurice, or St Machar, the patron, you know, of Aberdeen. In the prologue to this last he says:—

"But before uthir I wald fayne  
 An I had cunnyng set my mayne  
 Something to say of Saint Moryss  
 That in his tyme was war and wise  
 And, in the end, of sic renowne  
 And als in Heavin sa hye patroun  
 Of Abirdeen in the Citie  
 Thru haly lyf was wont to be."

The second half of the volume contains 23 lives, from St Margaret to St Katharine. Among them the longest is that of St Ninian. Many stories are given which are not found in the original Latin legends; indeed such is the manner of that kind of literature. In the life of St Ninian, the author tells one story of a "ferly" that happened in his own time, of a knight named Sir Fergus Magdouel and his dealings with the English. At the close he says, this thing happened when David Bruis was king. Another story he tells

"Of a gud man in Mwrefe borne.  
 In Elgyne and his kin before  
 And callit was a faithful man  
 And al thame that hyme knew than  
 And this mair trastely I say  
 For I kend hyme weile many a day  
 Johne Balormy ves his name  
 A man of ful gud fame."

It is not surprising that Mr Bradshaw should ask, in his first letter to me, announcing his discovery, "What Scots poet have you who was an ecclesiastic, who was contemporary with king David Bruce; who, in his old age, when unfit for active work in the Church, felt proud to celebrate,



before others, St Machar, the patron saint of Aberdeen—can it be any but our old friend the archdeacon?"

One may wish that the poems so long hidden, so unexpectedly brought to light, were "the Brut," or some of the quasi-historical romances which we know Barbour did compose, instead of a translation of a middle-age romance, of no great importance. But even the translation, especially a very literal translation of the Latin poem, made by Barbour, and transcribed in the fifteenth century in Scotland, is very valuable.

But if we consider the evidence complete, and that these fragments, preserved so fortunately at the English universities where the Archdeacon of Aberdeen studied, and no doubt wrote, before we had any University in Scotland, it adds greatly to their interest that they, as it were, fill up the outline we had formed before of the dignified ecclesiastic, full of years and honour, still devoted to religious study and to literature, after his age had rendered him unfit for the duties and labours of the high office which he held.

The Cambridge men were very hospitable and kind to the poor Scot, who came to spy the riches of the land. I dined each day with the Fellows of Trinity, in that magnificent hall where I have (on a former visit) sat among 500 men at table, and with a gallery full of ladies looking down on the banquet; the hall brilliantly lighted, showing in all their splendour the pictures on the walls, the old massive college plate, and the gay colours of the dresses in the gallery—a sight, I think, unrivalled in England. One day after dinner, in the Combination room, I had the good fortune to sit beside the Master of Magdalene College, a guest, like myself, at Trinity. He heard me speak of my objects in the libraries of the University, and also of my regret that the Pepysian Collection was so difficult as to make me despair of getting access. The Honourable Mr Neville, the Master, soon removed that feeling, and undertook to let me spend the whole of next morning among the Pepys books—MSS.—drawings—prints—an offer which I was eager to take advantage of. Further, next morning, when Mr Bradshaw and I had enjoyed a free and unrestrained exploration of the wonderful collection, the Honourable the Master promised all facility if we would send the photographic staff to his college—darkness for preparing, plenty of water, plenty of light for the camera. In short, the college and the college

garden should be at the disposal of the photographers from Southampton. I need not tell you that the Pepys collection contains some of our most valuable remains of Scottish early poetry—some of those materials which Mr D. Laing knows to turn to so good account in his admirable editions of Dunbar, of Henryson, and, I hope, by-and-by, of Davy Lindsay.

In the library of St John's College, Cambridge, is one of the two good MSS. of Barbour's "Brus," the writing of which is dated 1487. The other, you know, is here, in the Advocates' Library, the work of the same scribe.

Of another Scots poet of equal, or even greater interest, the library of Trinity College possesses the only good MS. It is a copy of Virgil, the great work of Bishop Gawin Douglas, with this marking at the end:—"Qubhilk is the first correck copy nixt eftir the translation, wryten be Master Matho Geddes scribe and writar to the Translator." There are some annotations, which I take to be in the hand of the poet himself. The MS. has been printed for the Bannatyne Club, but without any of the helps that the accomplished editor was expected to supply.

At Corpus College they have a Fordun, but I was too late of giving notice of my wish to see it. That library requires some of the strict forms which are forgotten or abolished elsewhere. Mr Bradshaw undertakes to furnish me with an accurate description of that MS., with its curious marginal pictures, which is only one of some thirty that I have seen or known by trustworthy report.

One MS. at St John's College I was very eager to claim for our country. It is a Psalter, of great antiquity, with glosses and notes in a Celtic language. The illuminations seem to be coloured in the same rather poor tints used in our Book of Deir, only fresher. The figures—I remember a crucifixion, and a picture of David as a shepherd—are rather larger, and more freely drawn. The authorities on whom I rely, more than on my own slender experience of MSS. of that class and age, pronounce it to be considerably older than the Book of Deir, judging both from the writing, and the illuminations or ornaments. I think there is nothing to mark its country, unless something may be found in the few Celtic glosses, which, I believe, are all collected by Mr Whitley Stokes, who has given it unhesitatingly to Ireland. We might have some means of guessing, nothing more, if we could ascertain *where* its first

known owner, Lord Southampton, mostly collected. I fear he did not come into Scotland for that purpose.

Another MS. which I saw at Cambridge, attracted me more even than any of those I have mentioned, though I could invent no pretext for connecting it with Scotland, or with my work. But I have always felt a keen interest in a class, now fortunately unknown among us, the serfs or neyfs, *nativi homines*, who used to be part of the stock of an estate of land, and conveyed with it by charter and seisin. It was the same in both ends of the island, and in both countries the class has disappeared, simply by the growth of free institutions and of the feelings that are produced by them, without any interference of legislation.

The state of *serfilom*, or predial servitude, was the law of all Europe as well as of this island, though Blackstone strangely seems ignorant of it. Many estates were cultivated by serfs bound to the soil, in France, down to the Revolution, and in a great part of Germany even in the present century.

In the reign of the virtuous and pious king Edward VI., a law was passed to legalise slavery in England, but it was soon repealed. On the other hand, English lawyers point to a statute of Charles II.'s bad reign, for an act which, while dealing with copyhold tenures, is said to have virtually abolished servile holdings. It was not till much later that an English judge was able to say, from the King's Bench, that "the air of England was too pure for a slave to breathe."

The condition and the law applicable to these poor serfs has always been an object of study and interest with me, and therefore you may judge of my pleasure when my friend Mr Bradshaw, one morning, in his own rooms, put in my hands a goodly-sized square volume of vellum, and asked me if we had anything like that in Scotland, for he had not met with anything similar in England.

It was an estate-book, or kind of register of the lands and stock of the old Abbey of Spalding, down in the Fens of Lincolnshire. The dates ran as old as Henry III., but I think the writing was not earlier than Richard II.'s time. I daresay there was much of rural life and management to interest one, but my attention was at once engrossed by the early leaves, which give the pedigrees of the *nativi homines* dwelling upon each of the Abbey's manors, and show on what condition, and for

what payment they were allowed to marry, and to give their daughters in marriage.

Thus the Abbey Manor of Weston was cultivated by serfs, all sprung of one Hubert, who seems to have lived about 1250. What his surname was is not found, nor whether he had one. His male descendants all bore the name of Crosse. One page gives four generations in this manner. (See opposite page, 371.)

It is (I suppose) like a well kept stud book, the females of the brood being by no means neglected. The references at the foot of the genealogical page I have copied for you, give—"Johanna filia, nigel fecit merchetum pro se ipsa maritanda xviii<sup>d</sup>," and many such; and this other—"Thomas filius Nigell fecit merchett pro Emma filia sua maritanda Simoni filio Patricii dim. marc.

1 Ric II. Weston. Thomas Crosse habet licentiam ducendi in uxorem Emmam filiam Thome filii Roberti;" and the price paid for that license is "vi s. viiid." The prices paid may not seem heavy, but they only more mark the degradation of the class.

Here is a form of an oath taken by the *nativi homines*. It is a good specimen of early language:—

fol ix.

Spaldynge

"I xall feythe bere to the lord of this lordeschip and justifiable be in body and godys and in catell as his oune man att his oune wylle. So helpe me God att the holy dome, and be this boke."

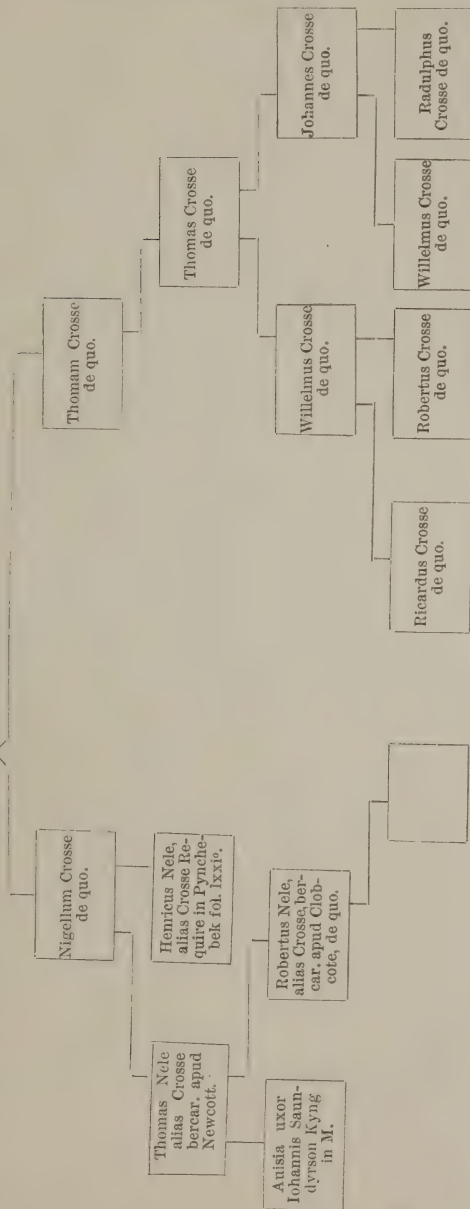
I know nothing among our monastic records that shows so fully the life of the serf. We are not without evidence, however, that the position of the neyf was essentially the same in Scotland as in England. I would refer those of you who feel any interest in a little worked subject, to some entries in the Register of Dunfermline, giving the pedigrees of the Abbey serfs; and to a few Berwickshire charters, printed in the first volume of the "National MSS. of Scotland," showing the market price at which slaves were sold. It is odd how many of these slave transactions of the Merse are by people of the family of Prendergest.

I am afraid I have occupied too much of your time about my special hobby. But if you are not tired, and will give me half an hour on a future evening, I have more to tell of Scots MSS. at Oxford and at Canterbury.



## WESTON . CROSSE ALIAS NELE . NATIVI VIVENTES.

{ Crosse Nativus  
{ pater eorum qui genuit.



Require postea de generatione et de nominibus eorum prout patet in Kalendario de Rotulis Curie folio ixo. fol. ix.  
fol. xi. fol. xiiij. fol. xix. fol. xlo. fol. lix. fol. lix. fol. lix. fol. lix.

These references give the father of the race as Hubert, and show daughters of the persons here given who are not here mentioned, and gives the earliest date.—48 Hen. III., 1263-4.]

## II.

NOTICE OF AN URN FOUND NEAR KIRKTON OF GLENELG, WITH  
REMARKS ON THE BONES FOUND IN URNS. BY ARTHUR MITCHELL,  
M.D., DEPUTY COMMISSIONER IN LUNACY, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

In May 1867, Mr Fraser, the parochial schoolmaster of Glenelg, while levelling a hillock about thirty yards from his house, which is near the Kirkton, came upon an urn containing bones. In removing the urn it fell to pieces, but the fragments and its contents were carefully gathered and sent to me for examination. The results, which are not without interest, I shall briefly communicate to the Society.

1. *The Position of the Urn.*—It was found in a small hillock of sand and gravel, about 3 feet below the surface. A flat stone covered its mouth, but round about it there was no cist or building of any sort, nor was any cist or urn found in any other part of the hillock.

2. *Its Form, Size, and Character.*—Mr Fraser, who saw it before it fell to pieces, made a note of its size on the day it was found, and he describes it as “being about 2 feet deep and 15 inches in diameter at the broadest part, and 7 inches at the narrowest.” These dimensions, even after deduction for the possible errors of a rough measurement, are those of a very large urn.

Though small fragments only were preserved, enough exists to make it easy to determine its form.<sup>1</sup>

The Glenelg urn is of the roughest possible workmanship and material. The clay of which it is made contains much coarse sand and gravel, some of the pebbles weighing half an ounce. It is almost without ornamentation, and has been imperfectly fired. Its walls are everywhere thick, but the thickness reaches an inch at the bend.

3. *Its Contents.*—These consisted of fragments of bone. They were all small, and no entire bone was found among them.

<sup>1</sup> Several urns of the same style exist in the Museum. One of these, found near Alloa, seems to be exactly of the same type.

4. *Are the Bones those of Man?*—To this query I am able to answer definitely, that part of the bones belong to man and part to the sheep and other small animals. I have had the assistance of Dr M'Bain in determining this point, and it has been done with care. The great majority of the fragments are too small to make it possible to name them, but three bits of a human skull can be described. They are (a) the internal occipital protuberance and spine, with part of the lateral sinuses and cerebellar fossæ; (b) a part of the right cerebellar fossa; and (c) a part of one of the parietal bones. In like manner we can speak with precision of some of the bones of the sheep, none of which, however, are cranial bones. The longest is a fragment of the 6th or 7th rib, and others are fragments of ribs and long bones. The fact that the sheep is only of late introduction into the north-west district of Scotland, makes the finding of the bones of the sheep in a cinerary urn at Glenelg additionally interesting.

It appears, therefore, that this urn contained, along with human bones, those of the sheep, and that the last were in greater quantity than the first.

The same thing I believe to be true of the contents of urns generally. Fragments of human bones are not common in them, and in many they cannot be found at all, while fragments of the bones of lower animals abound. Among these last the bones of birds are common, and the other bones are not those of the larger animals, like the ox or horse. The osseous contents of urns are usually spoken of as human, but this is certainly a mistake.

5. *Were the Bones burnt?*—This is a doubtful point. If they were burnt, the burning must have been partial—that is, the animal matter cannot have been completely burnt out. And here it may be useful to state, that bones long buried, under certain conditions, may present the characters of burnt bones, and may with difficulty be distinguished from them. So far as concerns the contents of this urn, I think the probability is considerably on the side of their having been exposed to the action of fire before they were placed in the urn; but it must be kept in mind, that if this be true of the human bones, it is equally true of those of the sheep. Such burning as they got appears to be best described as scorching—that is, the outer surface appears to have been exposed for

a short time to a considerable heat. But I have not been able in any way to produce by fire the peculiar appearance which the osseous contents of urns generally present—the outer surface of the bones being cracked and fissured transversely, and the bones themselves bent.

6. *Do the Bones exhibit any peculiarity which is common to many of them?*—They do, and it is as follows:—All the long bones have been split up, and there is no exception to this. They are, in short, exactly in the condition of the split bones found in the so-called kitchen middens of our own and other countries. On placing these urn bones side by side with split bones from the refuse heaps of Caithness before our osteological anti-quaries, I have always had this opinion confirmed. This observation appears to me to be full of interest, and the interest is greatly increased when I state that the contents of every urn I have examined present the same remarkable feature. I present illustrations from an urn found at Bognie in Aberdeenshire, from an urn found at Alloa, and from the nine urns found at Tayport. These last were of various sizes, one being very large. They were arranged in a circle 15 feet in circumference, and among them occurred two very large cups and one instance of the double urn, that is, of an urn *inverted* and dropped into another urn.

Iron Pin found at Glenelg (10 inches long).



7. *Was any other object found along with the urn?*—Some time after receiving the fragments of the urn and its contents I happened to be in Glenelg, and then learned that in the ground, almost beside the urn, there was found an object in iron, which more resembles the giant tongue of a giant brooch than anything else. It is ten inches long, and more than a quarter of an inch thick, and the workmanship is good.<sup>1</sup> (See woodcut.)

<sup>1</sup> At the request of Dr J. A. Smith, Dr Stevenson Macadam made a chemical examination of this iron pin, and the annexed note gives the result:—“*Analytical*



The most that could be asserted was that this object was found "almost beside the urn;" but if that should mean at the distance of a foot, and that a foot above the urn, it would seriously weaken the link which connects the two, and which, under the circumstances, should not be accepted as close or strong.

8. *Resumé.*—We have here, therefore, a large and rude urn, or "sepulchral pitcher," found in a gravel bank, three feet below the surface, with a stone above it, but with no cist enclosing it or near it. It was half filled with bones, some belonging to man and some to the sheep and other small animals. The bones present the peculiarities of the split bones of our own and the Danish kitchen middens. They may or may not have been exposed to the action of fire before they were placed in the urn. This point is doubtful. The contents of many other urns consist, like those of this one, partly of human bones and partly of the bones of the lower animals. The bones of birds are common, but the bones of large animals, like the ox or horse, have not been found. In other urns, as well as in the Glenelg one, the bones present the peculiarities of the bones found in the refuse heaps.

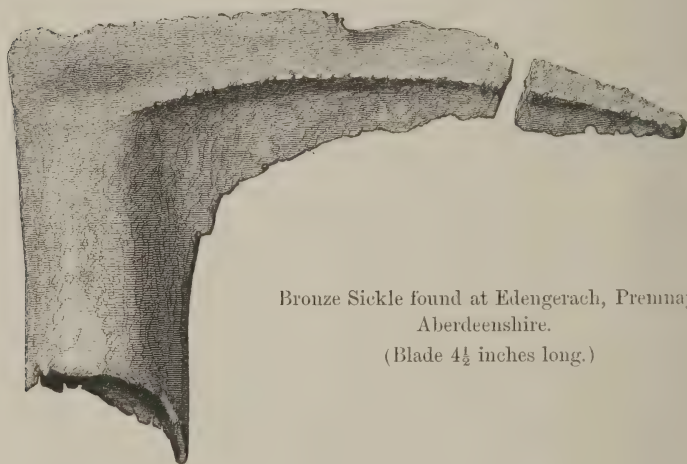
### III.

NOTES ON BRONZE SICKLES; WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THOSE FOUND IN SCOTLAND. BY JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., SEC. S.A. SCOT.

Among the various antiquities brought under the notice of the Society at this meeting, there is a small curved blade of bronze, which belongs to the class of implements believed by antiquaries to have been ancient sickles. It is exhibited by Robert Farquharson of Haughton, Esq., and was found on the farm of Mr John Brown, Edengerach, in the parish of

*Laboratory, Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh.*—MY DEAR DR SMITH,—I have carefully tested the brooch pin, and find it to consist of first-class rod or malleable iron. No other metal is present. The iron is remarkably fine, so much so, as to lead me to the belief that the metal has been smelted from its ore by charcoal.—Yours sincerely,  
STEVENSON MACADAM."

Premnay, Aberdeenshire. This bronze sickle is of a brownish colour, rather a rough casting, and is formed of a yellow-coloured bronze. It consists of a rounded tubular socket for a wooden handle, from the upper part of which a flattened and slightly curved blade, rapidly tapering to a point, projects transversely outwards at nearly a right angle. The blade measures  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length from the upper angle of the socket to its pointed extremity, and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches from the same angle to the broken end of the socket, which is imperfect, and probably measured



Bronze Sickle found at Edengerach, Premnay,  
Aberdeenshire.

(Blade  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long.)

about 3 inches in length when entire. The socket is oval-shaped, in the same plane as the blade, and measures about an inch across in its longest diameter. The usual rivet-hole, which occurs in all bronze sickles, is wanting in this specimen, that part of the socket being apparently broken away. The blade of the sickle is sharp on both its edges, and is ornamented as well as strengthened by a projecting rib running on each side along its centre, to the point of the blade, which has been unfortunately broken across.

From the apparently unusually small size and slender character of this implement, it is a little difficult to conceive that it was intended to assist in cutting down the patches of grain of even a very small population, and it may show us how very scanty the grain crops must have been in the early times when such sickles were in use. (The preceding woodcut gives a good idea of its shape and general character.)

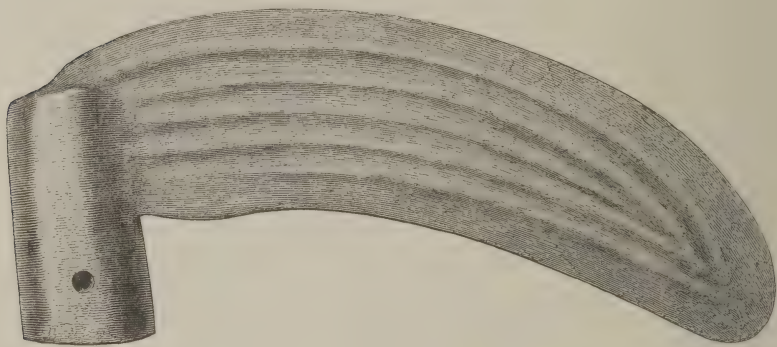
Through the liberality of the Literary and Antiquarian Society of Perth, and the politeness of its honorary secretary, Mr William Brown, I am able to exhibit another specimen of a bronze sickle, somewhat different in character from the one now described. It is larger in size, and the blade, which is more bent downwards at the point, is both broader and longer, measuring about  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches from the upper angle of the socket, along the margin of the blade, to its somewhat rounded extremity; the tapering socket, which, however, is shorter than the former, measures from the same angle rather more than  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch to its open and rounded extremity, the socket being three-fourths of an inch across. A rivet-hole passes through both sides of the socket at the distance of half an inch from its open extremity. The curved blade is broad and flat, being  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inch in greatest breadth; it gradually diminishes in breadth, and terminates in a rounded extremity, and is sharp along both its edges. The blade is ornamented and strengthened by a series of five slightly projecting ribs or lines, one running along the centre, and a pair on each side of it, which run forward to meet their fellows in a pointed termination towards the extremity of the blade. (See the annexed woodcut, where it is figured nearly to the same scale as the preceding.)

This sickle is a better finished casting than the one first described, and the lines left by the joining of the halves of the mould still project slightly along each side of the socket, on the same plane as the edges of the blade. No instance of any mould for casting these bronze sickles has yet been discovered, at least so far as I am aware. The metal of which this sickle is composed shows a rich brown colour externally; but where the surface has been slightly scratched, it exposes the reddish-yellow colour of the bronze below.

It was dredged up from the bed of the river Tay, near Errol, in the year 1840, and was presented by Bailie Graham to the Museum of Perth.

Professor Daniel Wilson notices it in the second edition of his "Prehistoric Annals."

Bronze implements of this kind were at one time supposed to have been pruning hooks, and imaginative antiquaries wrote of them as being probably Druidical, and used for cutting the sacred misletoe. Of late years, however, they have been considered to be simply sickles for cutting grain, and have had wooden handles, it has been supposed of a



Bronze Sickle found in the Tay, near Errol, Perthshire.  
(Blade  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches long along its upper margin.)

considerable length, to which they were riveted, approximating them somewhat to the scythe in their character and use.

Dr Wilson, in his valuable work to which I have referred, points out the fact of a bronze instrument, apparently of a somewhat similar character, being mentioned in Sinclair's "Statistical Account of Scotland," vol. xvi. p. 206, as having been found in cutting peat at Ledberg, in the county of Sutherland, in the year 1790. It was presented to the Earl of Bristol, then Bishop of Derry, and was stated by him to be a Druidical pruning hook, similar to some found in England.

These very few instances include all the examples of this class of relics which, as far as I am aware, have yet been found in Scotland.



There is another example of a bronze sickle in the Museum of the Society; which, however, was found in Ireland. It corresponds in a general way with the one found in the Tay, but is less in size, the metal being of a brown colour. The tubular socket is tapering, slightly flattened or oval in shape, and is pierced with a rivet-hole; it measures 2 inches in length. The blade is 1 inch in breadth, and is broken across the point, it has probably been about 4 inches long; a smooth rounded belt or projection runs from the top of the socket along the middle of the blade; on each side of this belt there are two ornamental parallel projecting lines, and beyond these are the edges of the blade, which are sharp. At the top of the socket a short ornamental curve, with projecting border, rises up to join the upper edge of the blade. This sickle formed part of the collection of Irish antiquities made by the late Mr John Bell, Dungannon.

Mr Franks, of the British Museum, when describing bronze sickles in the "*Horæ Ferales*," says,—“They are rare objects in all countries, but are less rarely found in Ireland than elsewhere. There are eleven specimens in the Royal Irish Academy, and four in the British Museum, but all are Irish.”

In the important Catalogue of the Royal Irish Academy, these sickles are shown to form three apparent groups or varieties—

First, those with the tubular socket pierced through and through, forming a haft hole for the handle, and with a short and slightly curved or angular blade springing laterally from the socket.

Next, those more allied to the specimens I have been describing, with sockets closed above, and lateral blades, some of them, however, more ornamented in character; this shape is stated to be the type of the majority of the sickles found in Ireland.

And, lastly, there are others with a more curved and narrow blade, springing upwards from the top of the socket or handle, and thus more resembling in shape the much larger iron sickles used by the reapers in our own day.

Few specimens of bronze sickles have been found in England. [I exhibit diagrams of these examples.] One, a simple bent blade, sharp on one of its edges, found in Wicken, Cambridgeshire, is referred to by Mr Franks, and is figured in the "*Archæological Journal*," vol. vii. p

302. Another, found in Alderney, also somewhat peculiar, is figured in the "Journal of the British Archæological Association," vol. iii. p. 9.

The meagre character of the list now given shows the rarity of these bronze relics, which tell us of the small crops and laborious agriculture of the early inhabitants of Britain; some of them, however, show at the same time, by their elegant forms and ornamental character, the great skill of the workers in metals at the same early period.

In the lake dwellings of Switzerland, those great depositories of ancient remains, we find, as Dr Keller informs us in his valuable Reports, that, at various sites, sickles made of bronze have been discovered. They differ, however, somewhat from those found in the British Islands, being generally more regularly curved in their outline, and more flattened in character, the blades being flat on one side, and having frequently several raised lines or ridges on the other, which run somewhat parallel to the outer edge of the blade.

None of these sickles seem to have hollow or tubular sockets for the insertion of the wooden handle, one extremity of the blade being simply broader and less pointed than the other, and it is commonly grooved, the better to adapt it for being apparently fixed to the extremity of a wooden handle, to which it has been attached by nails, passed through the rivet-holes which are commonly pierced through that extremity of the blade.

The size of these sickles is apparently much about the same, or perhaps rather larger, than those found in Great Britain or Ireland. The average of those found in considerable numbers at Nidau and Lattringen, seems to be about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, in a line drawn from point to point, across the extremities of the blade; and the breadth in the middle of the blade, from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches; while one found at Estavayar measured  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches across, from one termination of the blade to the other.

Among the collection of implements found at Marin, one of these piled sites on the Lake of Neuchâtel, sickle blades were discovered, formed in this instance of iron. Some of these resemble considerably in character those formed of bronze, found in what are considered to have been more ancient sites. These iron sickles are generally of larger size than the bronze sickles; they are less curved in form, and have one extremity somewhat produced into a pointed termination or tang, evidently

for the purpose of being fixed into a handle of wood, almost like those in use at the present day; and, indeed, some have been found with handles attached to them in this way. One specimen of a sickle has its cutting edge finely serrated.

Iron sickles of a closely corresponding character, with rivet-holes through the tang for attaching them to a wooden handle, have been discovered in the peat mosses of the north of Europe.

In this rapid enumeration, I have gone over the principal changes that have been observed in the form and character of some at least, if not most, of the ancient varieties of this important agricultural implement, the sickle. From those found in our own country and in Ireland, at once the smallest in size, and differing most in shape from our modern iron sickles, and also, perhaps, among the most ancient examples. Next those of the Swiss lake dwellings, first of bronze, and lastly of iron, some of the latter bringing us down almost to the style and character of the iron sickles in use in our own day; which again, as manual labour becomes more and more valuable, seem before long destined in a great measure to be superseded, or rather, I should say, are already superseded, except in our remoter districts, by the more complicated and powerful reaping machines of the advancing science of improved agriculture.

#### IV.

REMARKS ON THE CARVED CEILING AND HERALDIC SHIELDS OF  
THE APARTMENT IN HOLYROOD HOUSE, COMMONLY KNOWN AS  
"QUEEN MARY'S AUDIENCE CHAMBER." BY MR HENRY LAING.  
(PLATE XLVII.)

[This Communication was illustrated by large coloured drawings of the carved ceiling, and lithographed copies printed in colours for sale.]

To the student of history, and still more to the student of heraldry, the beautifully decorated ceiling of the "Audience Chamber of Queen Mary," in the palace of Holyrood, beneath which occurred so many exciting and tragic events in the life of that unfortunate princess, cannot fail to possess a more than ordinary interest. Even as an example of

decorative art of the sixteenth century, and apart altogether from the associations inseparable from Holyrood, it possesses peculiar claims to attention. Fully persuaded of this, I feel therefore greater confidence in presuming to offer a few brief remarks on it, and to exhibit a drawing which I have made from it. (See Plate XLVII.)

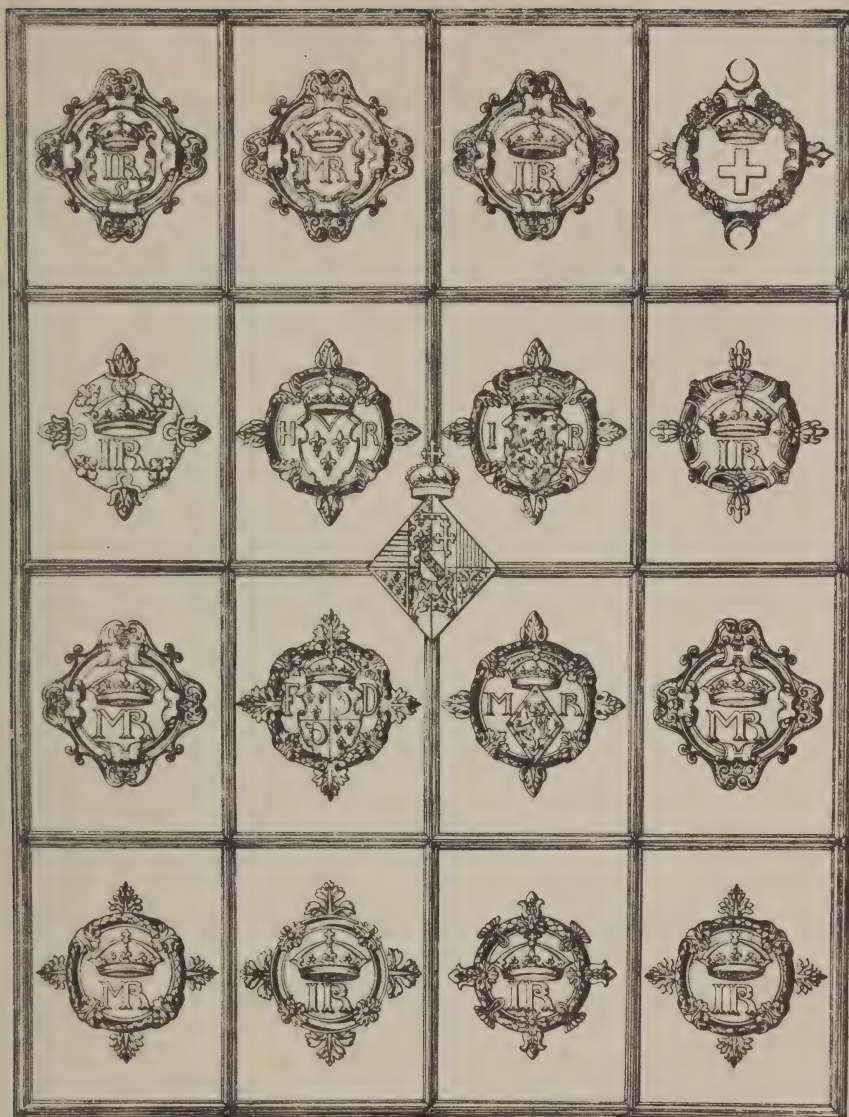
This ceiling is a very favourable example of the art of carving in oak—an art that, from an early period, has attained a high position among the fine arts; though, from its being chiefly confined to the mere decoration of furniture, has, in general estimation at least, scarcely attained the dignity of sculpture.

What encouragement the art received in Scotland, or how extensively practised by native artists, is difficult to say. To foreign artists has generally been given the credit for the best of these works; yet we may surely assume that, with the abundance of material at hand, and the great facility in the execution of this art, Scotland would not be far behind other nations.

Previous to the sixteenth century few specimens remain; but from the beginning and throughout that century many, very fine and perfect, are now preserved both in public and private collections, chiefly as household furniture, such as cabinets, chests, &c., exhibiting great beauty and variety of design, combined with freedom that justifies admiration, though they may not equal the productions of modern artists or a Grinlin Gibbons.

It is, however, in ecclesiastical decoration that oak carving fully developes its beauty and capabilities. This is abundantly proved by the elegant screens, stalls, and canopies in King's College Chapel, Aberdeen. The roof of the Cathedral there also is adorned with *about forty heraldic shields*, painted on wood, of prelates and nobles who were benefactors to the institution. The beauty of these has been nearly obliterated by repeated whitewashings; but it is a matter for congratulation that, by the judicious restorations now being effected, these fine works will be preserved from further destruction. To these examples must be added the well-known "Stirling heads" and this roof of Holyrood; the latter, though not of such imposing dimensions, yields to none of the above mentioned either in design or interest. To the herald, indeed, it may well exceed them, perceiving, as he does, in the central group of shields,





H. Leung Del.

W. & A. K. Johnston Litho.

CEILING OF QUEEN MARY'S AUDIENCE CHAMBER IN THE PALACE OF HOLYROOD



a graphic illustration of the alliance of Scotland with the great houses of Valoise (France) and Lorraine.

These shields are so well known, except, perhaps, that of Lorraine, that a particular blazon of them seems quite unnecessary. It will be sufficient to direct attention to the position they occupy, and which indicates the relation they bore, thus:—The shield of France (Henry II.) is placed immediately above that of his son Francis the Dauphin; in the corresponding panels are the Scottish shield (James V.), and that of his daughter, Queen Mary; while on the intersection of the panels is the shield of Mary of Lorraine (wife of James V.), uniting, as it were, all into one group.

This shield of Lorraine bears eight quarters—*1st*, Barry of eight, argent and gules, for Hungary; *2d*, France, ancient, for Anjou-Sicily; *3d*, Argent, a cross-crosslet or, for Jerusalem; *4th*, Or, four pallets gules, for Arragon; *5th*, France, ancient, within a border gules, for Anjou; *6th*, Azure, a lion rampant, contourné or, crowned, armed and langued gules, for Gueldres; *7th*, Or, a lion rampant, sable, crowned, &c., as in the last, for Flanders; *8th*, Azure, seme of cross-crosslets fitchée two barbells adossé or, for De Bar; over all a labell gules. On an escutcheon surtout or, a bend gules charged with three alerions, for Lorraine. It should be mentioned that the arms of Jerusalem, as given in the third quarter, differ from the usual representation of that coat, which is, argent, a cross potence between four crosses or. The reason for the variation here is probably to be found in the very limited space the artist had to work on.

These ensigns for Lorraine are said to have been assumed by the Crusaders, and have their origin in an event connected with the ancestor of the family, Godfrey of Bologne, at the siege of Jerusalem. The anecdote is well known, but as it is a mere fable, it is thought unnecessary to repeat it here.

The shield of the Dauphin affords most satisfactory proof of the date when this roof was executed. Henry II. having died (10th July 1559), Francis became king, and of course ceased to use the coat of Dauphiné, and assumed that of France, which he would impale with Scotland. It must, therefore, have been in the latter part of 1558, or the commencement of the following year, that this was done. Had it been later, the

shield would certainly have borne France and Scotland impaled, and the initials would have been F. R., not F. D., as we see them. Other evidence for the date has been sought for in vain, but to us this heraldic evidence is quite conclusive, and an interesting instance of the practical value of heraldry. The similarity of the general design with the "Stirling heads" leads to the same conclusion as to the date. *They* are believed, on good grounds, to have been executed about 1540; and it is by no means improbable that this roof at Holyrood, and that at Stirling, are the works of the same artist.

The surrounding panels are occupied respectively with the crowned initials of King James V. and Mary his queen, excepting the fourth panel at the top, which, as will be seen, is occupied with a cross beneath a crown within a border differing in design from the borders surrounding all the other medallions. For the explanation of this pretty-looking design, I regret being quite unable to offer any suggestion, but would respectfully solicit the communication of any that would elucidate it.

---

MONDAY, 10th February 1868.

The HON. LORD NEAVES, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A ballot was taken, and the following Gentlemen were admitted Fellows:—

The Most Hon. the MARQUESS of BUTE.

THOS. E. COOKE, Esq., Brighton Place, Portobello.

KENMURE MAITLAND, Esq., Sheriff-Clerk of Mid-Lothian.

ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., Deputy Commissioner in Lunacy, Edinburgh.

A. D. MORRICE, Esq., Writer, Edinburgh.

The following Gentlemen were elected Corresponding Members:—

Captain E. H. COURTNEY, R.E.

JAMES HUNTER, Esq., Rector, Banff Academy.



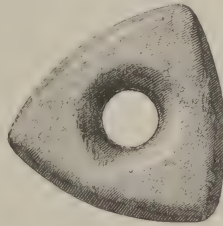
Donations to the Museum and Library were announced as follows, and thanks were voted to the Donors:—

(1.) By Mr LANCELOT DOUGLAS, Dunbar.

A Flint Arrow-Head, found at Brockholes, near the Roman Camp, Dunbar.

(2.) By the Rev. GEORGE MURRAY, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., Balmaclellan, New Galloway.

A triangular-shaped Stone Implement, measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches on each of its sides, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness. The sides are slightly convex, the corners rounded off; and there is a perforation through the middle of the flat triangular face of the implement, an inch in diameter in the centre, which bevels outwards to an inch and three quarters outside, as if it had been bored from the two surfaces towards the centre. (See woodcut.)



Stone Implement found at Balmaclellan, New Galloway.  
( $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches from corner to corner.)

A circular-shaped Stone, with a depression in the centre.

Also a Stone Pestle or Rubber, 4 inches long, showing marks of use at one end, which is rubbed smooth.

(3.) By ANDREW JERVISE, Esq., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Two Beads of vitreous paste, slightly triangular in shape, quarter of an inch in greatest diameter, and ornamented with a spiral of yellow on a bluish ground. They were found near a Pict's house at Coldstone, Aberdeenshire.

Two Flint Spear or Arrow Heads, from near Lake Ontario, North

America. One measures 3 inches in length by 2 inches in greatest breadth; the other is 2 inches long, by an inch in breadth. They are of grey flint, well worked, and are deeply notched on each side for attachment by ligature to the shaft. The shape of each is parabolic.

(4.) By JOHN ALEX. SMITH, M.D., Sec. S.A. Scot.

A portion of a square-shaped Roman Tile, found at the Red "Abbey Stead," near Melrose. This fragment is part of a building tile of reddish clay, 5 inches in length by 3 inches in breadth, and about an inch in thickness. The tile is crossed diagonally by a series of parallel wavy depressed lines, as if done by the projecting teeth of a tool.

(5.) By Mr JOHN PATON, Kirknewton.

An iron Hand Implement for stripping flax.

(6.) By JOHN BEGG, Esq., Lochnagar Distillery.

A Half Groat of King Robert II.

(7.) By G. C. CUNNINGHAME, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Testoon of Francis and Mary, 1559.

(8.) By D. H. ROBERTSON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

A Photograph of the North Window of St Mary's Church, South Leith, removed in 1848.

(9.) By the EARL of SOUTHESK, through WILLIAM FRASER, Esq., F.S.A. Scot. (the Author).

History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk, and of their Kindred. 2 vols. Edin. 1867. 4to.

(10.) By Dr A. ANDERSON, F.S.A. Scot.

EIKON BASILIKH. The Povtraictvre of His Sacred Majestie in his Solitudes and Sufferings. 8vo.

(11.) By ROBERT WHITE, Esq. (the Author).

Poems, including Tales, &c. Kelso, 1860. 12mo.

(12.) By the ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.

Memoirs of the Anthropological Society of London. Vol. II. London, 1866. 8vo.

Catalogue of the Books in the Library of the Anthropological Society. London, 1867. 8vo.

(13.) By WILLIAM SMITH, junior, F.S.A. Scot. (the Author).

Rambles about Morley. London, 1866. 12mo.

(14.) By the Right Rev. ALEXANDER P. FORBES, D.C.L., Bishop of Brechin.

Four Photographic Views of the Priory of Restennet, in Forfarshire.

The following Communications were read :—

#### I.

REMARKS ON THE ARCHITECTURE OF THE PRIORY OF RESTENNET, IN ANGUS, IN A LETTER TO MR STUART, SEC. S.A. SCOT. BY THE RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF BRECHIN.

#### II.

NOTICE OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE PRIORY OF RESTENNET. BY JOHN STUART, ESQ., SEC. S.A. SCOT.

[These two papers are retained for publication in the volume of Charters of the Priory of Restennet, to be edited for the Society by Mr Stuart.]

#### III.

ACCOUNT OF THE RECENT DISCOVERY OF A ROMAN CAMP AT KINTORE, ABERDEENSHIRE. BY CAPTAIN E. H. COURTNEY, R.E., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT. (PLATE XLVIII.)

The traces of the Roman occupation of Scotland have of late years been so much defaced by the rapid progress of cultivation, that had it not been for the laborious and able researches, in the last century, of such men as General Roy, Mr Chalmers, and others, it would probably

have been next to impossible in our days to have identified with sufficient exactness and certainty the outlines and dimensions of their temporary camps, for the purpose of comparing them one with another. Indeed, it is chiefly owing to the accurate plans made by General Roy and Colonel Shand that I am now able to announce the discovery of another Roman camp at Kintore, in the county of Aberdeen, situate about midway between their camps on the rivers Dee and Ythan.

My professional duties have employed me during the last five years on the Ordnance Survey of Kincardineshire and that portion of Aberdeenshire (at the eastern side of the county) lying north of the river Don. From the excellent survey made by Captain Henderson, 29th Regiment, and given at page 125 of Chalmers' "Caledonia," vol. i., I was enabled with ease to identify on the ground the Roman camp at Peterculter, on the river Dee, the spot which is now generally admitted to be the "Devana" of Ptolemy and of Richard of Cirencester. From this to "Rae-dykes" Camp at Glenmailen, on the river Ythan, is a distance of some 26 miles [Richard, in his "Itinerary," makes it 24 miles from "Devana" to "Ituna"], and as the daily march of the Romans generally averaged about 12 miles, it occurred to me that a camp of somewhat similar size must have been thrown up by the Romans for this army at some equidistant spot from these two stations, in the neighbourhood, probably, of either Inverurie or Kintore. My first care, however, was to determine the size of their post at Pitcaple, on the river Ury; but, after diligent inquiry, and a very careful survey of the ground, I came to the conclusion that this post<sup>1</sup> was only a small affair, and simply intended for a small detachment, probably for the purpose of keeping open their communications between Kintore and Glenmailen. The two British hill forts of Ben-na-chie and Barra are about 4 miles distant from it on either hand. This point settled, I resumed my search for the supposed missing camp,<sup>2</sup> and seeing that Mr Chalmers, in his "Caledonia," p. 126, as well

<sup>1</sup> This Pitcaple post corresponds very nearly in dimensions with the Roman post at Fortingal, in Glen-Lyon, depicted on plate xix. of Roy's work.

<sup>2</sup> I find that Professor John Stuart, in his "Antiquarian Essays," p. 87, also affirms "that there certainly must have been one" (*i.e.*, a Roman camp) "somewhere near to the burgh of Inverury." He, however, wrongly imagines that the fort on Ben-na-chie might have been of Roman construction.



as all the principal maps of Aberdeenshire, had supposed the Romans to have passed through Kintore and Inverurie, I concluded that the vestiges of their camp, if any existed, would be found at one or other of those places.

My own work (in connection with the survey) lying to the north of the river Don, I first examined most minutely all the ground in the vicinity of that river, in the parishes of Inverurie and Keith-Hall, but without success. I then communicated, about eighteen months ago, with the officer of Engineers who had surveyed south of the Don, on the subject, but he replied that he had found no Roman camp in Kintore parish, although he was aware of the tradition that the 'Deer's Den' was one, and he had discovered the supposed track of the Roman road from a point near the village of Kintore northwards towards Inverurie, but he had failed in tracing this road southwards to the river Dee. This was a disappointment; but I resolved to examine the ground for myself in my spare moments.

Soon afterwards, or about thirteen months ago, I accidentally came across a small work written by Mr Alexander Watt<sup>1</sup> ("a Kintore loon," as he styles himself), entitled "The Early History of Kintore." Mr Watt was possessed of more than the ordinary intelligence of his class, and by his means four or five of the sculptured stones, found at Kintore, were brought to notice and saved from destruction [see Mr Stuart's preface to the "Sculptured Stones of Scotland," Spalding Club edition, 1856, vol. i.] In giving a description of his ramblings about sixty years ago with the old herdsmen of Kintore, Watt mentions, at page 20, an object "then called by the name of the 'Deer's Den,' which at that period was still to be seen, with dyke and ditch, enclosing a great portion of the town." This Deer's Den, curiously enough, is stated by Watt to have been pointed out to him, by "some of the traditional herdsmen," as a Roman camp, having, by their account, at that time "lost its original name." Its description then follows:—"The remains showed that it could not have been less than 18 feet wide at the base, leaving it still some 6 or 8 feet high in some places, with a ditch 8 to 10 feet wide, and contrived so as the greater part, if not the whole, could have been filled

<sup>1</sup> Mr Watt died about three years ago, and left his pamphlet in an imperfect state.

with water. This wonderful Deer's Den was of an oblong square form,<sup>1</sup> taking in a great part of the upper or west part of the town, and would have contained some 80 acres" (*Scottish*, apparently) of land by measurement. Only a very small portion of that wonderful place of defence is now to be seen; the inroads of plough and spade have done their work of demolition. A number of bronze and stone relics of defence have been found from time to time near this ancient fortification."

This description of the object called the "Deer's Den," apart from the tradition of the herdsmen,—which was of little moment, seeing that everything ancient used to be termed Roman,—instantly showed me that here might be the object of my search. I accordingly visited Kintore, and after one fruitless attempt, I was fortunate enough to hit on parts of three sides of the camp, and by inquiry on the spot, assisted by Mr Watt's descriptions, have been also able to show on the attached plan the probable tracks of the whole enceinte. (See Plate XLVIII.)

The prevalent belief in Kintore is that the "Deer's Den" was formed and preserved by the inhabitants of the village for the purpose of keeping off the wild animals that came from the forest and destroyed their crops. It may possibly have been used in this way, and thus have given rise to this belief, but the most casual observation shows that it is far too regular to have been originally made for this purpose. Situated on a table-land similar to other sites chosen by the Romans, with rampart and ditch exactly the same in size as those of their camps discovered elsewhere, and corresponding to the dimensions<sup>2</sup> mentioned by General Roy at page 42 of his work, this camp stands very nearly to the cardinal points of the compass, and from two-thirds of its interior space the British hill fort on Ben-na-chie<sup>3</sup> is plainly visible, while a good view is also secured to the south-east and south-west. About 500 yards of its west face, from the south-west angle, can even now be distinctly traced, and

<sup>1</sup> Watt says, further, at page 150, that the Deer's Den "consisted, until very lately, almost entirely of moor land." He excepts, however, the *east* face, which he says "had disappeared" (if it ever existed) "long before the recollection of any one I ever communicated with on the subject." "The early cultivation of these lands will account for its total disappearance."

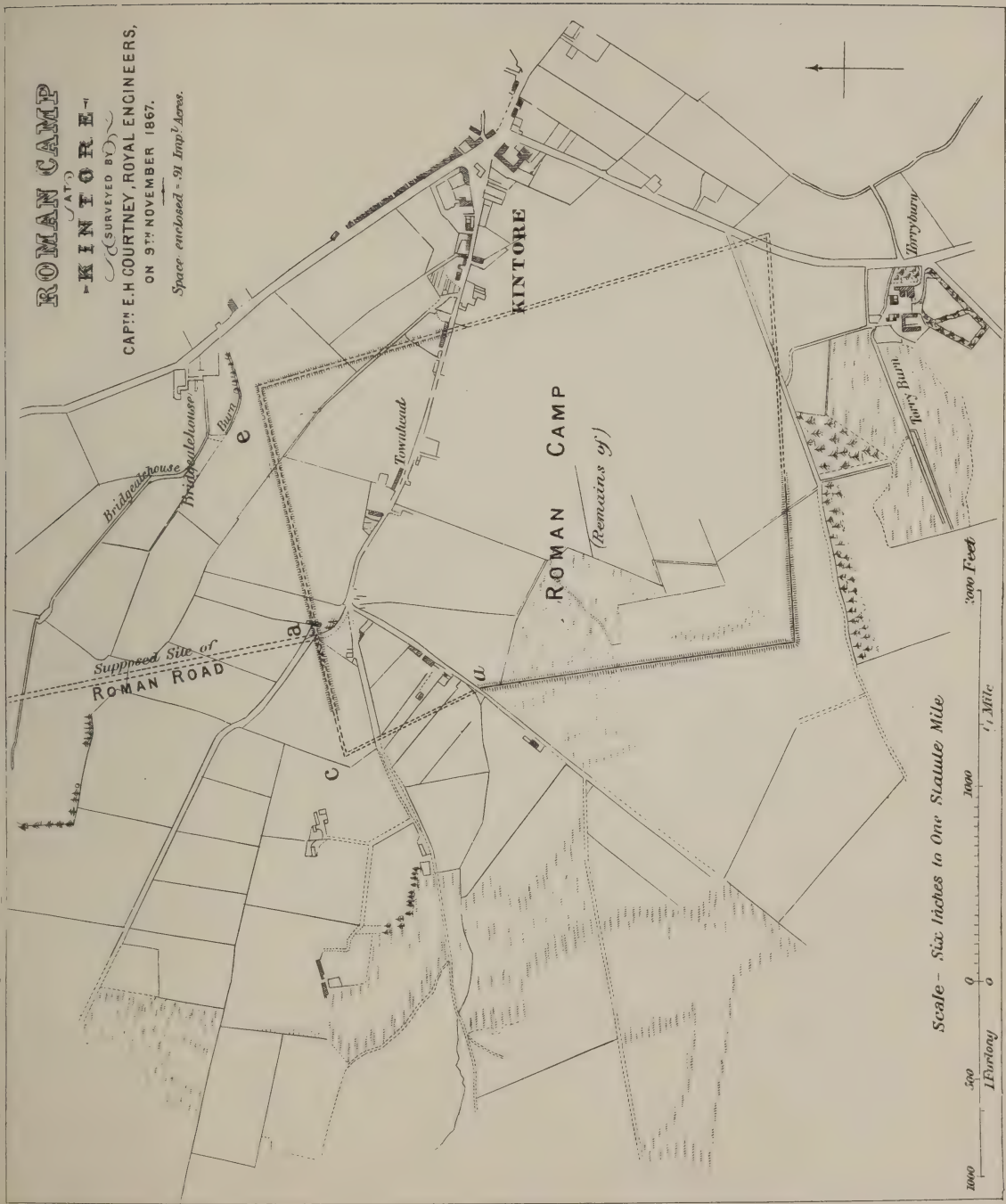
<sup>2</sup> Ditch, 8 feet wide, 6 feet deep; parapet, about 6 feet high.

<sup>3</sup> I did not observe whether the fort on Hill of Barra can also be seen from it.

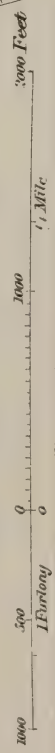
# ROMAN CAMP (AT) KINTORE

(SURVEYED BY)  
CAPT. E. H. COURTNEY, ROYAL ENGINEERS,  
ON 9TH NOVEMBER 1867.

Space enclosed - 91 Imp. Acres.



Scale - Six inches to One Statute Mile







for nearly 200 yards of this length the profile of the vallum and ditch is still in existence, although not of course to such dimensions as when described by Watt.<sup>1</sup> The plough is at this moment taking away even this vestige of the camp. From *a* to *c* (the north-west angle), the track can be followed, but hardly without assistance, as a bend occurs here in the line of parapet, perhaps for the purpose of including within the defences the high ground at this angle.<sup>2</sup> The length of this bend is about 264 yards.

James Rennie, aged about 60, pointed out this bend to me, and said that he himself assisted in demolishing this part of the defences. He lives alongside the bend in question. Thomas Peter, aged 62, at once pointed out this bend, on a different occasion, and without my mentioning it to him at all, thus confirming Rennie's testimony. He has lived all his days in the small house through which the north face of the camp formerly went, and he remembered this bend distinctly. He further showed me the track of the north face,<sup>3</sup> which from *c* to *d* can be easily traced; but from *d* to *e*, where the north-east angle should stand, cannot now be followed at all on the ground. I propose, however, visiting this place again next summer, when perhaps this portion of the camp may even still be distinguished by the difference in the crops raised on it. Thomas Peter told me that the direction of this part was to the angle of the "Bridge-alehouse Burn," and so I have shown it for the present.

The south-west angle is very plain even now, and from it the south face of the camp can be distinctly followed for 300 yards by the swell in the ploughed ground, and then more faintly for apparently its whole length. Watt describes this face, in his time, as being 500 yards long, and there is some appearance of the south-east angle having existed

<sup>1</sup> Watt describes the total length of the west face to have been "800 yards long." My survey makes it 809 yards altogether.

<sup>2</sup> The existence of this bend would also appear to be alluded to by Watt, at page 150 of his work, where he states "that the north-west point receded to nearly the highest part of the moor." This would not be the case had the west face been in one continuous straight line.

<sup>3</sup> Watt's measurements make the north face "about 200 yards long." This would be from *c* to *d* on my plan. He adds, however, that he "is inclined to think that it really had been of the same length as the south side, since undoubted traces of it could be discovered among the cultivated lands."

somewhere about 510 yards from the south-west angle. I have accordingly acted on this supposition, and have drawn the east face of the camp from this point, parallel to the general run of the west one, until it joins the north face near the Bridge-alehouse Burn. Thomas Peter (before alluded to) told me that he remembers his father saying that this face of the "Deer's Den" went from the Bridge-alehouse Burn to near the Torry Burn, and this accords very fairly with my plan. None of the east face of the camp is to be seen, and was not even when Watt first noticed this object; but this is easily to be accounted for, from the very early cultivation of this part,<sup>1</sup> situate as it is in the village of Kintore itself. Indeed, it would have been a marvel if any of it could have been now traced, Kintore having admittedly been a very early settlement. The Aberdeen Canal also passed through the east face of this camp in more recent times.

Within the enceinte of the camp the following relics have, it appears, been found, viz.:—Within and near the north-east angle, heads of spears, in A.D. 1856, and a battle-axe in 1852; while about one mile south-east of it, on the "Hill of Boghead," the ground, being mostly uncultivated, is still covered with rings, which may perhaps be the remains of some early British town. Similar remains existed near the Roman camp at Peterculter, which led to the supposition, and probably a correct one, that they were the remains of the ancient town "Devana." A bronze battle-axe was also found in 1844, on the "Hill of Boghead," as well as stone celts and flint arrow-heads, in great numbers, at various times.

Assuming, then, that the Kintore camp is correctly laid down on my plan (and it cannot be far out), it would enclose an area of 91 imperial acres. I am inclined to believe that it really was rather larger, and from Watt's statement it should contain about 103 imperial acres; but, even as it is, a very good agreement is now established with the other Roman camps to the south, and is in itself a proof of its having been also made by the same Roman army which occupied the "Raedykes" (near Stonehaven), and "Peterculter" camps. The "Raedykes"

<sup>1</sup> Watt says, at page 150, with reference to the east face, that "if it ever existed, it must have been at right angles to the south and north walls, and have passed through some part of the burgh roads." He gives no reason for this assertion, but it is adduced by me to show that he even considered this a *four-sided* object.

camp<sup>1</sup> at Glenmailen is a little larger, according to Colonel Shand's survey, but I have not yet tested the correctness of this for myself. The acreage of the other camps mentioned is as follows, viz.:—Raedykes (near Stonehaven) = 96 imperial acres; and Peterculter (or Normandykes) =  $107\frac{1}{2}$  imperial acres. The agreement, therefore, in the space enclosed is very good, and would be perhaps still better, if the undefined portions of this camp could now be traced with certainty. The proportions, too, of the camp are perfect, the breadth being very nearly two-thirds of the length, which Vegetius says corresponds with the best form that can be adopted.

In conclusion, the existence of a Roman camp here is confirmed by the following points:—

1st, The rectangular nature of the object, and its general profile, as regards vallum and ditch.

2d, Its dimensions, proportion, and acreage.

3rd, The table-land on which it is situate—being one of those positions in which the Romans, according to Hyginus, most delighted.

4th, The previous discovery of the Roman road by an independent person, leading out of the north face of the very rampart itself.

5th, The necessity of a Roman camp having existed somewhere in that district.

I propose, as before stated, to examine this interesting object again next summer, and shall then see if the track of the traverse in front of the gateway, which probably existed in the north face, can now be discovered. There would have been a gate most likely at the point where the Roman road debouches from the camp.

I must, before closing, acknowledge the great assistance I have derived from the late Mr Watt's measurements of this camp, as it existed in his days.

The attached plan (Plate XLVIII.), showing the survey of the camp, is taken from the published ordnance map.

*Note.*—According to my intention expressed in the foregoing, I visited this camp during the summer of 1868, and was fortunate enough to

<sup>1</sup> It appears from Roy to have contained about 115 imperial acres.

establish quite distinctly its north-east angle, and even to trace from it quite readily about 330 yards of its east face. (This I had never expected to do after Watt's statement.) The whole of the north face was also quite distinct on the ground (except just at the north-west angle itself). I was not, however, able to find the track of any traverse, as I had hoped to do, nor could the position of the south-east angle be identified at all. However, the result of this further investigation is most satisfactory, proving, as it does, that this object *is* undoubtedly the Roman camp which should have existed in this district. The whole of its north and west faces have now been plainly traced out, and about 300 yards of both its south and east faces; the north-east and south-west angles are *distinctly* established, the north-west angle has been ascertained on evidence, and cannot be far out, even if the west face of the camp had been in one continuous straight line: only the south-east angle cannot be traced at all; but from the data now at hand, the form of this camp can be drawn almost with certainty (as shown on Plate XLVIII.), enclosing an area of 110 imperial acres, an acreage which accords so wonderfully with that of either camp to the south or north of it, viz., Peterculter and Glenmailen, that all doubt as to the Kintore camp being the handiwork of the same Roman army must now be entirely removed.

#### IV.

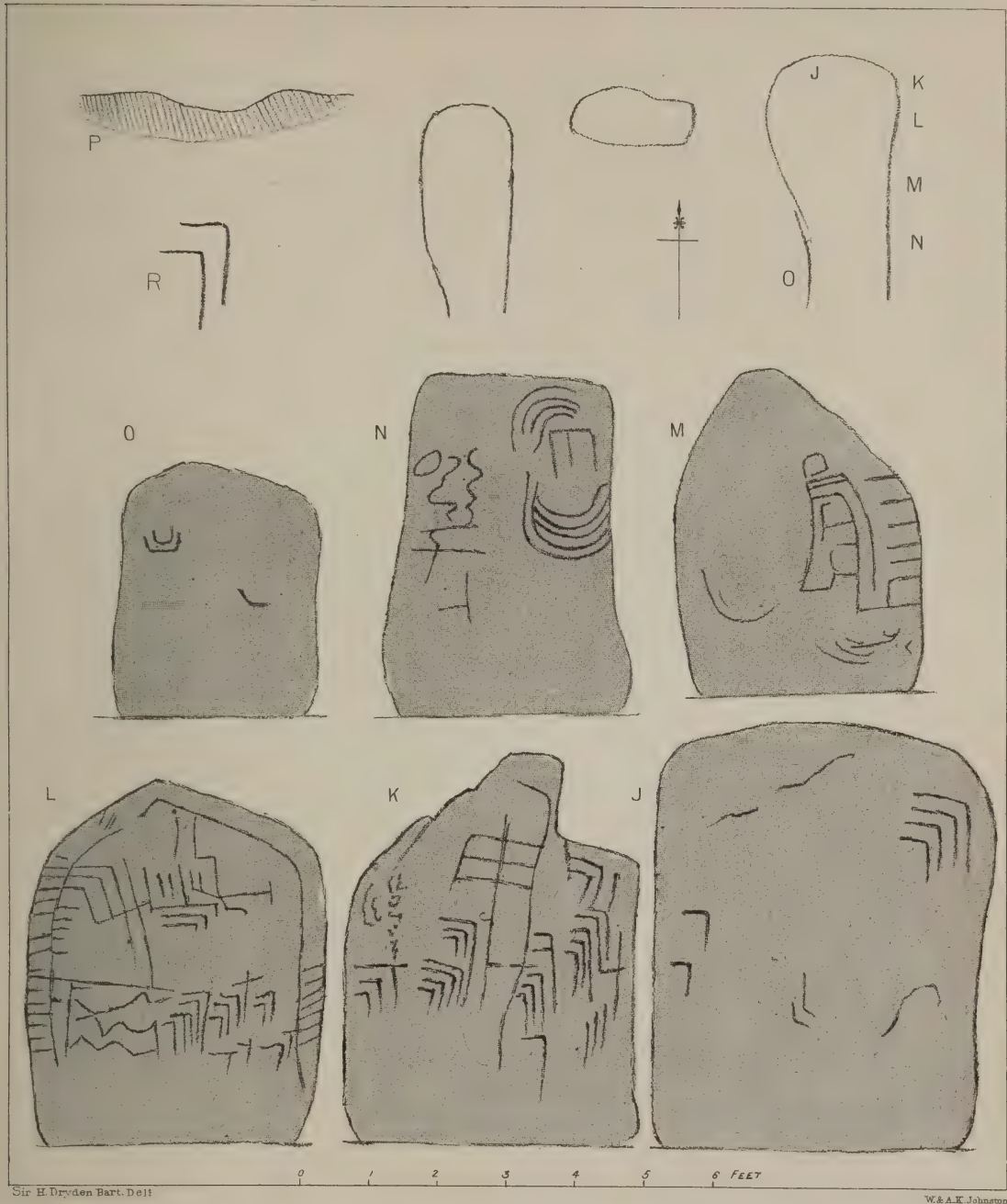
NOTES OF THREE CHAMBERED TOMBS IN THE PARISH OF CARNAC, BRITTANY, RECENTLY SURVEYED BY SIR HENRY DRYDEN AND THE REV. W. LUKIS. BY SIR HENRY DRYDEN, BART., HON. MEM. S.A. SCOT. (PLATE XLIX.)

Les Grottes de Kerozille are three dolmens or chambered tombs in one tumulus, situate close to the road from Auray to Plouhamel and Quiberon, in the parish of Carnac, in Morbihan, Brittany. The mound is mainly natural,—the apex being about the centre of the west dolmen, so that the floor of the east dolmen is 6 feet 4 inches below the floor of the upper one. This makes it probable that the east one is the latest.

The plans and sections are made to the scale of 3-8ths to 2 feet.

In the east dolmen six stones are sculptured, and these are drawn to the





Sir H. Dryden Bart. Del.

W. & A. K. Johnston.

SCULPTURED STONES FROM "LES GROTTOS DE KEROZILLE",  
CARNAC, BRITTANY.



scale of 3-8ths to 3 inches in the sketches exhibited. They are lettered in plan, J K L M N O. Some of the stones are less worn than others, and some strokes are less plain than others. They were drawn to scale on the spot, and every stroke examined accurately. (See Plate XLIX.)

On J, probably, there were at first other strokes, but the surface is much decayed. We do not assert that there were no other strokes at first on K L M N O—probably there were on the upper part of right hand edge of L—but we assert the existence of those shown here.

Some of the strokes are as much as half an inch wide, apparently, at first, of concave form, and several on K and L show in them a *white* or *yellow* paint.

There are some sculptures of similar character in a chambered tomb at Airlie Barns, near Dundee. In the strokes there has been noticed a *black* paint.

Accumulation of more evidence may throw some light on the meaning of these sculptures.

A carving on the roof of a dolmen, near Locmariaker, *evidently* is a celt in its handle; and possibly these (see R in Plate XLIX.) may be celts in handles, and the groups of them the males of a family.

---

MONDAY, 9th March 1868.

DAVID LAING, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for and admitted Fellows of the Society:—

The Right Hon. The Earl of STRATHMORE.

The Right Hon. Lord KINNAIRD.

JOSEPH BAIN, Esq., Oatlands, Weybridge.

Rev. JOHN JAMES, Windsor House, Morley.

ROBERT WHYTE, Esq., Procurator-Fiscal of Forfarshire.

The following Gentleman was elected a Corresponding Member:—

EDWARD WILLIAM COOKE, Esq., R.A., London.

## ARTHUR'S OVEN.

Mr STUART, Secretary, reported to the meeting the result of an investigation of the supposed site of "Arthur's Oven," on the Carron Water, which, in the meantime, had not been successful. It was resolved to offer the thanks of the Society to Mr Dawson of the Carron Works for the liberal aid which he afforded, and to Sir William Bruce and Colonel Dundas for their interest in the operations.

The following Donations were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors:—

(1.) By WILLIAM SCLANDERS, Esq., Forres.

Two Flint Arrow-heads, and a portion of a Bronze Spear-head, from the Sands of Culbin, Elgin.

(2.) By the Rev. ALEXANDER MILNE, Manse of Tough, Aberdeenshire.

A Circular Stone Dish or Cup (of steatite),  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches high by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter. The cavity, which is rounded or cup-shaped, is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the upper part, and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in depth. The outside of the vessel seems blackened and altered by fire. It is ornamented by three incised lines drawn round it, from half an inch to an inch apart, the spaces between these being filled up by herring-bone work, rudely cut into the stone. The cup has had a handle projecting from one of its sides, which is now broken off. In the style of its ornamentation the cup resembles one of an oblong form found in a cairn at Newton of Auchingoul, parish of Inverkeithney, Banffshire.

A Stone Pestle or Polisher, found at Haybog, parish of Tough. This implement, which is a smooth, water-worn pebble of quartz, of an oblong shape, measures only  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter at the larger end, and about 1 inch at the smaller. Both ends are rounded off and highly polished, in a circular manner, by friction.

A flat, oval-shaped Stone, with a perforation in the centre, found at Auld Kirk, Keirn, Aberdeenshire.



(3.) By the Rev. W. STEWART, Strichen, Aberdeenshire.  
A portion of Wooden Carving.

(4.) By WILLIAM TAAP, Esq., North Bridge.  
An Antique Watch Chain, with seal and key attached.

(5.) By Rev. A. W. CARMICHAEL, Linlithgow.

Twelve Communion Tokens of the Associate Congregation, Linlithgow, &c. Dates from 1742 to 1833.

(6.) By GEORGE SETON VEITCH, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.  
An Etruscan Finger Ring.

(7.) By GEORGE BELL, M.D.  
An Oriental Finger Ring of silver, with square signet plate of copper, inscribed with Arabic characters.

(8.) Through T. C. ARCHER, Esq., Director of the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art.

A carved figure of St John (?) in limestone, brought up in an oyster dredge from the bottom of the Firth of Forth, many years ago. The figure is rough and hollowed at the back, and a hole is cut upwards at the bottom, as if for setting it upright, on a peg. It was long preserved in the Museum of Natural History of the University. (See the annexed woodcut.)



Carved Stone Figure dredged up  
from the Firth of Forth.  
(13½ inches in height)

- (9.) By Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, by authority of the Secretary of State for War.

The National Manuscripts of England. Parts 1, 2, 3. London, 1865-7. folio.

- (10.) By the AUTHOR (the Hon. LORD NEAVES).

Songs and Verses, Social and Scientific. Edinburgh, 1868. 4to.

- (11.) By ANDREW GIBB, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Heraldic Ceiling of the Cathedral Church of Aberdeen. Aberdeen, 1868. 8vo. (Pp. 12.)

- (12.) By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., F.S.A. Scot. (the Author).

On the Origin of Civilisation and the Primitive Condition of Man. London, 1868. 8vo. (Pp. 16.)

- (13.) By MONS. R. F. LE MEN, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Le Catholicon de Jehan Laquadeuc. Quimper, 1867. 8vo.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

NOTE OF EXCAVATIONS IN SANDAY, ONE OF THE NORTH ISLES OF ORKNEY. By JAMES FARRER, Esq., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Quoy Ness, in Elsness, presents the usual appearance of a large brough. It is close to the sea, and only a few feet above high-water mark. The diameter of the mound in its present ruined condition is about 63 feet, and 12½ feet in height. From the vast quantity of debris, it may be fairly inferred that, when originally constructed, it must have been much higher. The diameter of the building in which the graves are found is 32 feet. The space between the inner wall and the outer one is 12 feet, and may have been an area or court encircling the whole building. This area is now completely filled with rubbish, and the outer wall itself shows symptoms of decay. Outside this wall another appears, built with great

regularity on the outside, but the interior is filled up with loose stones, possibly with the intention of giving additional strength to the original wall of the building. This rude outer wall is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in width. On the south-east side of the mound, facing the sea, is a passage 12 feet long and 21 inches wide, covered with large stones set on edge. Here several skulls in a very decayed state were found. A stratum of decayed bones was cut through, but few of them were in a sufficiently sound state to bear lifting. Some of the skulls were of great thickness; one was at least half an inch thick. The passage in which these remains were found was paved with flat stones. It was completely filled up with rubbish. Entering the main wall of the building, it continued a farther distance of 12 feet, till it arrived at the central chamber, round which the graves had been constructed. This passage was 3 feet in height and 21 inches wide, and only partially blocked up with stones and earthy matter. It was unpaved, and, like the outer passage, covered over with large stones set on edge. One of these stones had fallen in, and there appeared to be an upper tier of similar stones, though this could not be ascertained with certainty without injury to the roof, and possibly some risk to the excavators. The chamber itself was filled up, and when cleared out proved to be  $12\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  wide, and in its original state probably 12 or 13 feet in height. The walls are at present about 12 feet high, but may have been somewhat higher. Within the wall on the north-west side are two cists of a semicircular shape, 19 inches wide at the entrance, and 6 feet high inside, and 5 feet respectively. When entirely cleared out, it is probable that they will both be found to be of the same height.

These cists did not contain any bones. On the right of the entrance passage is a cist 20 inches wide at the mouth and 6 feet high; and on the left another, probably of the same dimensions, but which I had not time to see entirely excavated. Both of these cists contained skulls and a few other human bones. In the angle formed by the south-east and south-



Implement of Bone, found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney. (7 inches in length.)

west walls there is a small circular cist sunk in the floor of the chamber. It is two feet in diameter, and contained some human leg and arm bones in the last stage of decay. On the south-west side is another grave, 5 feet high and 2 feet wide at the entrance, and also one on the north-east side, pear-shaped, in which human remains were discovered. This latter cist was 7 feet 3 inches in length, 4 feet 8 inches wide, and 2 feet 6 inches at the entrance. The skulls and jaw bones were in a very fragile state,



Stone Implement, found in the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney  
(6 inches in greatest length).

though many of the teeth were perfect and still preserved their enamel.<sup>1</sup> A stone implement of very peculiar form (see the annexed woodcuts on this and the preceding page, and donation list, pp. 358-9), a bone dagger about 7 inches long, and a stone for pounding corn, were the only things of an artificial character discovered amongst the rubbish. Being pushed for time, I was unable to remain until all the cists had been entirely

<sup>1</sup> I forwarded them to Dr Thurnam (the well-known craniologist), but in their very decayed state he declined to express any positive opinion as to their antiquity. He says—"They are evidently of great antiquity. There are two forms recognisable, the long and the short (skull); there are fragments of twelve or fifteen skulls, some male and female, some of them children or quite young persons; one or two of them have the appearance of having been cleft prior to being interred, and the teeth in the lower jaws are much corroded."



cleared out, but this has subsequently been effected, and Mr Petrie informs me that another stone implement, in excellent preservation, has been found in one of the cells, and I have desired that it may be sent to the care of Mr Stuart at Edinburgh. A very interesting question arises as to the original character of the mound. It may at one time have been a brough, subsequently converted into a burial-place, and the space between the inner and outer walls, which I have called an area or open court, may have been simply a mass of rude walling, constructed with the view of supporting the building containing the graves. Should further investigation justify this suggestion, great antiquity may be attributed to the brough, since undoubtedly the remains found within it belong to very ancient times.

Before leaving Sanday, I gave instructions to have the mound protected, and the walls restored as far as was practicable; but it is not probable that, where they have been uncovered, they can long resist the influence of weather and climate.

## II.

NOTES OF URNS AND SEPULCHRAL MONUMENTS DISCOVERED AT VARIOUS TIMES IN THE PARISH OF CREICH, FIFESHIRE. BY THE REV. ALEXANDER LAWSON, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

In the spring of the year 1816, while some workmen were employed in trenching ground a little to the south-west of this Manse,<sup>1</sup> they came to a number of stones, about 8 or 10 inches below the surface, placed in a regular form. The part of the country in which these regularly arranged stones were situated is very uneven. Three ridges of hills, extending in different directions, terminate on the west in Norman's Law, the most elevated ground in the north of Fife. On the south side of the most northern of these ridges, and about midway between the top of one of these hills and a small rivulet which flows along the strath, there is a lateral shelf, upon which these stones were discovered. This northern ridge extends in a direction from west to east. From the workmen meeting with stones of all sizes in the course of trenching, unfortunately

<sup>1</sup> On East Luthrie, then belonging to the late George Tod, Esq., now called Upper Luthrie, the property of John Russell, Esq.

the regular arrangement of those above mentioned was not attended to until two sculptured stones were cast up, with the figures upon each very entire. This circumstance naturally led to an examination of all the stones, to a consideration of the manner in which they were originally placed, and to an attention to those which yet remained untouched. On examination, no other sculptured stone appeared; but what was remarkable, many of those taken up were sandstone, while the hill on which they were placed, and all the hills in the neighbourhood, are whinstone rock. Those which remained untouched were set on end and arranged so as to form two arches of concentric circles. So far as could be judged at the time of discovery, the whole erect stones, which were in general from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, were so placed as to make up two figures, of a circular or perhaps more nearly of an elliptical form, the one contained within the other. In the centre was a cylindrical stone pillar of the same height with the rest, and near to it were the sculptured stones, one of which I lately had the pleasure of sending to you, to put into the National Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland for preservation, and the other Mr Tod kept for himself.

It is to be regretted that most of the stones had been taken up before their number, their regular arrangement, and individual position were ascertained. This good effect, however, resulted from the discovery of this structure, that it induced some workmen, who were soon after ploughing a field about 500 or 600 yards due east of the place above described, to conclude, when their ploughs repeatedly struck against stones, that they had come to something similar to what had been recently discovered at so short a distance, and to pay particular attention to preserve every stone in its original position. They accordingly proceeded to remove all the earth with the greatest care; and their expectations of finding another curiosity were soon completely realised.

On informing me of the circumstance, I went and carefully examined the situation of this structure, attended to its form and arrangement, then took the dimensions of its different circles, and the stones of which they were composed.

Its situation, like that of the former, was a lateral flat on the side of the same ridge of hills, and also at an equal distance from the summit and the stream below.

In the centre was placed, in an upright position, a cylindrical sandstone 14 inches high, and having the diameter at its base one foot. Around this stone as a centre, at the distance of three feet, were sixteen other sandstones, placed also in an upright position, and in the form of a circle. The stones of which it was composed were of various sizes, from 15 to 20 inches high, from 8 to 18 inches broad, and from 4 to 9 inches thick. Due south of the centre, and between it and the inner circle, there were placed in a horizontal position two sculptured stones, containing hieroglyphics in *alto relievo* very entire. The remaining space between the centre and the circle was laid with pavement. At the distance of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the same central pillar, there was another circle of stones, thirty-two in number, all of whinstone, placed in an upright position, and much resembling in shape those of the inner circle.

The stones in both circles were placed close together. Between the circles there was neither pavement nor stone of any description. Neither were perfect circles, the diameter of one from north to south being 15 feet 1 inch, while its diameter from east to west was only 14 feet 9 inches; the diameter of the other from east to west was 5 feet 10 inches, while from north to south it was 6 feet 1 inch.

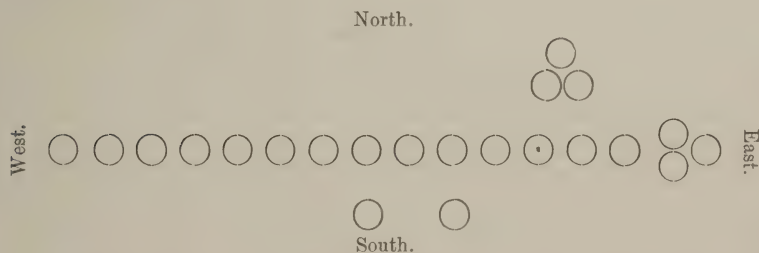
It may be observed that all the stones of the *inner circle* were *sandstone*, while no stones of the same kind can be got nearer than Cupar Moor, which is seven miles distant. The stones of the outer circle were all whinstone, such as may be had in the neighbourhood. The above described monument was allowed to remain in its original position for public inspection ten days; but as some people were beginning to lift and injure the stones, it was deemed necessary, in order to preserve them in safety, to remove them. They were taken up, in consequence, in presence of a concourse of people, who had assembled to gratify their curiosity, when underneath one of the sculptured stones were found small burnt bones and charcoal. The late Dr Smith, a surgeon in the parish, who examined the bones, said that they were *human bones*. They were not in a cist, nor was there a building of any sort under the surface. None of the burnt bones have been preserved, otherwise I would with much pleasure have sent a portion. The late Mr Tod of Luthrie, on whose property these two monuments of ancient circles were found, kindly presented the last-mentioned one to me, and it is now placed in a small

plantation on the glebe near to the manse, each stone in its original relative position,—a good subject for the examination of the antiquary. I gave an account of these monuments in the “Edinburgh Magazine” of December 1817, and afterwards in my account of Creich parish, in the “New Statistical Account of Scotland.” I said that it was supposed by some, at the time of their discovery, that they were small Druidical temples or oratories, but I am fully convinced, with all who have paid much attention to the subject, that they were sepulchral monuments. About the time of their discovery, a few yards to the south of the eastern one, were found two *rather uncommon querns*, one of which I lately sent you, to be preserved in the Museum of the Scottish Antiquaries in Edinburgh, and the dimensions of which I stated in the “New Statistical Account of Scotland” (Creich Parish).

In the beginning of July 1845, while workmen were trenching a rocky knoll, in a field having a southern declivity, about a quarter of a mile south of the above monuments of ancient circles, and about 500 yards to the north-east of Carphin House, on the property of Carphin, belonging to the late David Cook, Esq., they discovered *an urn*, containing human bones and black earth. It was a good deal broken by the men when trenching before being discovered, but as soon as discovered the fragments of the urn and of the bones were carefully preserved, and taken to Carphin House. From these fragments, and from the report of the workmen, it was evident that the urn had been 14 inches in height; that it had a margin or border at the mouth 3 inches broad, which projected about an inch; that the margin was ornamented at some places by five horizontal lines, intersected at considerable distances by a vertical one; that at other places there were vertical lines alone; that all the rest was plain; and that the diameter at the mouth, including the thickness of the urn (which was an inch) was 10 inches. This urn was found with its *mouth inverted*, and firmly fixed in a cavity which had been made for it in the rock. After the discovery of this urn, the workmen continued their trenching operations, and on the 10th of the same month (July 1845), they discovered *twenty-one additional urns* deposited in the same small rocky eminence. They all consisted of clay tempered with sand, from the decomposed whinstone of the spot. Unfortunately, most of these were much injured by the workmen in the act of trenching; but



from their report, and from the fragments that remained, which I saw, it appeared that the urns had been of various forms, and differently though rudely ornamented, according to the tastes of the surviving friends of those whose ashes they contained. One of the urns is said to have been placed with its *mouth uppermost*, and to have had a lid upon it. Most of the others are said to have been found with their *mouths inverted*, and all of them to have contained bones and black earth. In one of the urns, the third of the line from the east, and which was in no way uncommon in appearance, was a *cup filled with earth, without bones*. This cup, which consisted entirely of baked clay, was  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch in height, and  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in breadth. One of the three urns to the north of the line was *cradle-shaped*. One of the other urns was preserved almost entire, and in its original position, till inspected by the family at Carphin, by myself, and by others in the neighbourhood, after which it was safely conveyed to Carphin House, where its contents were carefully examined by us all. It was found with its mouth inverted, neatly fixed in a small cavity which had been provided for it. It was in shape much resembling a cone, but having a small round top. It was  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, 9 inches in diameter at the mouth, and half an inch thick. It was quite plain, saving a small margin at the mouth rudely ornamented with a few lines (such as might have been made by the nail of the thumb), and two narrow rings a little elevated, and dividing the distance between the two ends into two nearly equal parts. In this place of sepulture the urns were deposited thus:—



Fourteen of the urns were found placed singly in a straight line from east to west, and about three feet apart, with the exception of the two

farthest west, between which there was a distance of five feet. Three were placed close to each other at the eastern extremity of the line. Other three were found equally close to each other, a little to the north-west of this extremity, and four feet distant from the line, and two were placed about five feet to the south of the line, in the direction of east to west. All of them were found about a foot under the surface. It is said that some small pieces of charred wood, about half an inch long, were found in one of them. No cist and no cairn were seen near to these urns.

One of the urns is still kept in Carphin House. All the others were some time retained there, but afterwards were interred by Mr Cook in the place where they had been found deposited.

In the month of November 1847, there was found a cemetery of urns, on the east side of Craiglug, a quarry hill on Luthrie, about 150 yards north of the original site of the eastern sepulchral monument above mentioned, and about 200 yards south of my manse. On the 10th of that month a large fragment of an urn was discovered, containing earth and burnt bones. The urn was placed on the top of the rock, with its mouth *inverted*, and was firmly fixed by small stones. It was about 9 inches in diameter at the mouth, and its height was probably from 9 to 10 inches. I soon afterwards employed two men to search for more ancient relics, and within a few feet of the place where this urn was deposited, they discovered *five additional urns* in the course of the month. Their mouths were all *inverted*, and they were fixed in the ground in the same firm manner. One rested on a small flagstone, and the others on the rock. A large and a small urn were found close together, and the others not more than two feet apart. One fell to pieces as soon as observed; but from the great care of the workmen employed in searching for, and uplifting the others, *three* have been preserved wonderfully entire. They are of various sizes, and differently ornamented. Each of them continues to have the same diameter which it has at its mouth for some inches upwards, and those of them which have the upper part nearly entire, taper towards the top, which is narrow and flat. The two which were found very close together, and in a good state of preservation, had bones and earth only in the under part, while the upper part was quite empty. In the larger one, which is 15 inches in height, 11 inches in diameter at the mouth, and rises nearly perpendicularly 6 inches, the

under part alone is decorated, being tastefully surrounded with projecting rings, and the two higher ornamentally conjoined at four equal distances. The upper part, which tapers to the top, is quite plain. In the smaller urn the ornaments are extremely rude, being only a few vertical lines. The upper parts of the other urns appeared to have been broken off for a considerable time, as they were filled with earth and roots of plants. The largest of these urns is  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the mouth, the perpendicular height to the point where it begins to slope is 7 inches, and the original height of the whole about 18 inches. All these urns were found from 3 to 15 inches under the surface of the ground. The late George Tod, Esq. of Luthrie, told me, at the time we were searching for these urns, that his father, fifty years before, when quarrying stones at the same place, on observing one or more urns dug up, immediately ordered his workmen to desist, and to quarry stones for his dykes at another place, because he did not wish to disturb the ashes of the dead.

These urns were all of the same texture as those found at Carphin in July 1845; but there did not appear to have been any regular order in their position, and they were crowded together. I presented the Cupar Literary and Antiquarian Society with one of the best of these urns, which was gratefully acknowledged, and it is preserved in their Museum. There is only one now in my possession, which is pretty good. No other sepulchral relics, no cists, nor any sort of buildings beneath the surface have been found near to these urns.

### III.

REMARKS ON THE CIRCULAR STONE MONUMENTS NOTICED BY  
MR LAWSON IN THE PARISH OF CREICH, FIFESHIRE. By JOHN  
STUART, Esq., Sec. S.A. Scot.

Mr Lawson's accurate description of the monuments, and of the circumstances connected with their discovery, is sufficient for enabling us to judge of their character; while the slab which he has presented to the Museum gives the best illustration of the style of the sculptures, as the figures on the other slabs are carved in exact conformity with those now exhibited.

It seems plain, from the abundance of traces around, that Creich had been the centre of an early and abundant population. The stone fort on the crest of Norman's Law overhangs the site of the monuments, and other enclosures with hut circles and cairns are in the neighbourhood.

It appears to me that the circles now described are nearly unique, although, of course, before the recent great development of agricultural improvement, it is possible or probable that many others like them might have been seen on our moors and hill sides.

They are distinguished from the circles of stone pillars, which at no distant date were so numerous in this country, in having been placed beneath the surface, and in the closeness of the stones to each other.

They resemble many of the circles of pillars in being concentric, in having the surface of the inner circle paved, and in the use of different kinds of stones in their construction.

Such concentric circles of small stones have been frequently discovered beneath cairns or mounds, but there is no suggestion that such erections were ever placed over the circles at Creich. The figures cut on the stones are in high relief, and have an air of considerable ease and finish in their execution. If we are to ascribe these monuments to the time when burial by cremation prevailed, it will carry them to a period antecedent to the introduction of Christianity; for that system was irreconcilable with burning of the dead, and immediately proscribed it. On the other hand, the occurrence of such sculptures at that period is a circumstance not to have been anticipated and difficult of explanation.

On the whole, I conceive the subject to be one of great interest, and deserving of careful study. The facts connected with the discovery of the urns harmonise with others now well authenticated, and which show that our pagan forefathers, at some time of their history, and probably towards the conclusion of their period, were accustomed to bury in certain selected spots, and not indiscriminately and singly; just as we find from their remains that they *lived* at one period of their era in communities.

The drawing of the stones at manse of Creich, now exhibited, was made for me by Mr Horsburgh of Lochmalony, a zealous member of this Society, and a most skilful draughtsman, whose recent death we have to deplore.

I am glad to have this opportunity of directing the attention of the



Society to the valuable services of Mr Lawson, the parish minister, in the care bestowed by him in recording the discovery of various remains in his neighbourhood during the last fifty years, and especially in connection with the monuments in question.

When it became plain that the last discovered one must be destroyed, from the cultivation of the ground, Mr Lawson made an accurate plan of it, and then removed all the stones to their present site, where he re-erected them precisely as they stood before. It was thus that I had the satisfaction of recently inspecting the monument, with as much advantage as if I had been present at its discovery in 1816. It has now been rescued from all danger, and will remain for the inspection of inquirers in all time coming.

I feel sure that the Society will authorise me to express to Mr Lawson its appreciation of his care for the archæological remains in his parish, and his disinterested efforts to make the discovery of them available to all students of antiquity—carried out, too, at a time when the general taste for such pursuits was at a very low ebb.

#### IV.

NOTICE OF THE HERALDIC PAINTED CEILINGS IN A HOUSE AT  
LINLITHGOW, NOW DESTROYED. BY T. ETHERINGTON COOKE,  
ESQ., F.S.A. SCOT. (PLATES L. AND LI.)

During the demolition of an old house in High Street, Linlithgow, in August last, two interesting examples of the decorative painting of the sixteenth century were brought to light. On removing the comparatively modern plaster ceiling of the two rooms on the first story, it was found that the under sides of the flooring and joists of the rooms above were painted over their entire surface with heraldic and foliated designs. These designs had been executed in water-colour “tempera,” which, when exposed, was found to adhere very slightly, owing to the decay of the surface of the wood. The colours were for the most part distinct, but there were no traces of gilding. The style of art was not the best of the

period, and appears to have been that of a native artist. The ceiling of the eastern room measured 19 by 14 feet, and was supported by nine beams of oak, running north and south. The easternmost beam partly covered the five shields at that end of the ceiling, having been shifted a few inches at an alteration of the house forty years ago. This ceiling was occupied with the heraldic blazons of fifteen barons and twenty-two earls, there being only a slight floral design at the western end. The greater part of these armorial bearings are depicted in the "Heraldic MS. emblazoned by Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, Lyon King of Armes, 1542."

The following is a list of the nobles whose escutcheons appeared on this ceiling:—

1st Division.	{	Lord Elfinstoun.
		Lord Rihven.
		Lord Setoun.
		Lord Drumond.
		Lord Ros.

2d Division.	{	Lord Inermeath.
		Lord Zester.
		Lord Glammes.
		Lord Creithioun.
		Lord Bouyd.

3d Division.	{	Lord Borthvyck.
		Lord Levyingstoun.
		Lord Houme.
		Lord Flemeng.
		Lord Synklar.

4th Division.	{	Erll of Orknay.
		Erll of Murray.
		Erll of Mortoun.
		Erll of Maz (Mar).
		Erll of Ros.









Fisherington Cooke F.

PAINTED CEILING [CIRCA 1570] DISCOVERED AT LINLITHGOW 1867 [WESTERN ROOM]



5th Division. { Erll of Sutherland (the only name illegible).  
 Erll of Manrois (Montrose).  
 Erll of Ergyle.  
 Erll of Eglintoun.  
 Erll of Menteith.

6th Division. { Erll of Glencairn.  
 Erll of Craufurd.  
 Erll of Huntli.  
 Erll of Arrel.  
 Erll of Buchqha.

7th Division. { Erll of Rothes.  
 Erll of Athol.  
 Erll of Angus.  
 Erll of Merchell.  
 Erll of Cassilis.

8th Div. { Erll of Lennux.  
 Erll of Arran.

Demi-cherubs were painted above the escutcheons of some of the barons, and coronets over those of all the earls; that over the Earl of Arran's differing from the rest in being foliated. The ceiling of the western room measured 14 by 14 feet, and was supported by eight beams. It contained only five escutcheons (three of which were also in the eastern ceiling). They were as follows:—

Gules, a lion rampant, or,  
 Lord Lyndzay,  
 Erll of Ergylè,  
 Lord Setoun,  
 Lord Levyngstoun, and the name of  
 Craufurd, on a scroll.

The upper half of the first of these escutcheons, together with the name above it, was broken away: there was no tressure surrounding the charge. Four of the escutcheons on this ceiling were "mantled,"

and the fifth (that of Lord Levyngstoun) differed a little in shape from the others. The rest of the ceiling was filled with a conventional design, surrounding a terminal female figure (probably of the virgin), an emblem of the sun, human heads, griffins, and birds. The beams of both ceilings were decorated with a guilloche pattern in black.

The ceilings were purchased by the Rev. D. Macleod, and W. H. Henderson, Esq., W.S., of Linlithgow, with a view to their preservation, and the majority of the escutcheons are now in the possession of the representatives of the nobles above enumerated.

The house stood on the south side of the High Street, about 100 yards from the gateway of the Palace. On the lintel of a door at the back of the house were the initials R S. I.F (supposed to be those of Robert Stewart and Janet Forrest), both the initials preceding the date, apparently 1526. About forty years since, more than one-half of the original building, including a wooden tower projecting into the street, and popularly known as the "Tinpanny," (?) or "Pinnacle," was removed. The walls were upwards of four feet in thickness, and most of the windows facing the street were deeply "splayed."

## V.

ARGYLESHIRE INVADED, BUT NOT SUBDUED, BY UNGUS, KING OF THE PICTS, IN THE YEARS 736 AND 741. BY ARCHIBALD SMITH, M.D.

It is well known that the sons of Eirc, called Lorn, Angus, and Fergus, were the first Irish settlers and founders of the little kingdom of the Scots in Argyleshire. Of these three brothers, the founder of the tribe of Lorn was "Loavin Mor." "Aongus" was the founder of the tribe of Angus, who settled in Islay; and the family of "Fergus Mor," separated in his two grandsons, Comgall and Gabhran, into the two houses of the sept of Congall, who gave name to Cowal, and the sept of Gabhran, who retained the original settlement in Kintyre and Knapdale.<sup>1</sup>

These original tribes became in course of time divided into two rival

<sup>1</sup> See Note Q, entitled "Origines Dalriadicæ," in Reeves's *Life of Adomnan*, pp. 433-438.



[*By some oversight, the following Note to Communication IV. on the opposite page was omitted.*]

Mr LAING, in reference to this communication, said, it was evident from the initials of the names, R. S.—J. F. (Robert Stewart and Janet Forrest), that the date on the lintel must be 1596, although it was quite possible the house itself might be of an earlier date. As he had a reference to the Confirmed Testament of Robert Stewart, Provost of Linlithgow, who died in 1615, he took occasion this forenoon to examine the Register, in the chance it might throw some light on the question; and he found it so far corroborated Mr COOKE's statement, excepting the supposed earlier date. It was to the following effect:—

*(Edinburgh Commissariat Register, Vol. XLIX.*

ROBERT STEWART, PROVOST OF LINLITHGOW, 15th June 1616.

The Testament Testamentar, Inventar, &c., of ROBERT STEWART Proveist of Linlithgow, quha deceist the last day of October 1615, gevin up be himself, in presence of Mr Ludovik Stewart, sone to the defunct, Mr Robert Cornewall, minister at Linlithgow, and James Ross, notar: in which he appoints his spouse, Jonet Forrest, sole executrix, with special legacies to their sons and daughters. The sons were—

Mr Ludovick Stewart; the second Robert; the third Alexander; the fourth Andrew; and the fifth George.

The Provost appoints his burial to be within the Parish Kirk of Linlithgow, in the place where his umquhill Father-in-law lyis, with this super-scription upon the stane:—

“Heir lyis ROBERT STEWART, sumtyme Cornat, Lovetennent, and Capitane of His Majesties serveice and Gaird, and Proueist of Linlithgow, quha deceist vpone the                      day of  
J<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>e</sup>., and                      zeiris.”

Henry Forrest, his father-in-law, was Provost of Linlithgow in 1540.

and Katherine Levingstone, his spouse, are mentioned as having at that time a house on the south side of the High Street of Linlithgow.

But, in connexion with the present communication, the most curious Item is, that Stewart specially leaves to the said Mr Ludowick, "my sone, his airschip, and the *haill standand timber work and irne work festnit in the walls within my ludging* (i.e., the timber work, no doubt, on which the heraldic shields were painted); and ordainis this, my latter will, to stand inviolat in all tyme cuming."

It is unnecessary, perhaps, to add anything concerning Provost Stewart's descendants. The eldest son Ludowick, who studied at the University of Edinburgh, and took his degree of A.M. 28th May 1604, passed advocate about 1612, and had the honour of knighthood conferred by Charles the First, 12th July 1633. He acquired the lands of Kirkhill and Strabrock. He was fined L.1000 sterling by Cromwell, for malignancy in 1654; and died in April 1656. For further particulars respecting his family, see Duncan Stewart's "Historical and Genealogical Account of the Stewarts," p. 191. Edinburgh, 1739. 4to.

houses, *i.e.*, that of Lorn and of Fergus; the septs Comgall and Gabhran being both of the Fergusian race, whose united territory embraced the whole of present Argyleshire, to the south of Loch Awe. The portion of present Argyleshire, lying north, north-east, and north-west of Loch Awe, was inhabited by the tribe of Lorn, and on the south-west the territory of this tribe was bounded by the present parishes of Kilmartin and Craignish. But the parish of Kilmichael Glassary did not belong to the rural deanery of the ancient Lordship of Lorn. The river "Att" or Add, which rises in the hill-land of the parish of Glassary, and sweeps on its course through the moss of Crinan to the sea, appears, in the plain at least, to have been the frontier line between the Fergusian race, occupying the lands of "Airgealla," or Argyll proper, and the rival tribe of Lorn. This particular district is still known to natives as Araghael, while the name they give the county, as a whole, is Earra-ghael, or the portion of the Gael. The district name, viz., "Ar-à-ghael," is peculiarly expressive, for it literally means "the battle-field of the Gael." The whole district appears to have been debatable ground between the tribe of Lorn on the one hand, and the united tribes of Comgall and Gabhran (under the common title of the "sept of Argyll") on the other; and all this small central area, only five miles across from Loch Crinan to Lochfine, is strewed over with the monumental cairns and monoliths that record the death struggles, not merely of the Celtic race, but of many rival chiefs, and probably of many nameless invaders from sea-board, through a series of prehistoric ages.

"These are the things which, even nameless now,  
Are on earth forgot."

With these preliminary remarks, let us now turn to the Annals of Tighernach, and also of Ulster, under date 719, where we find, on the joint authority of these records, the following entry:—

"DCC XIX. A battle at Finglen between the two sons of Farquhar the Long, in which Anfeallach had his throat cut, on Thursday the ides of September."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In reading the Irish Annals of the Scots in British Dalriada, we meet with repeated allusions to Duinatt, Dunut, Dunaidh, and Dunad, all of which appear to be only different forms of orthography, to signify the same name of a place; and so Dr Skene enumerates them all as equivalents for the name of the fort called Dunad, on

And under same date we find it also related by Tighernach that a sea fight took place at Airdeanesbi, between Duncan-beg (king of Kintyre) at the head of the tribe of Gabhran, and Selvach at the head of the tribe of Lorn, in which the action turned against Selvach. From these events we learn that, although Anfeallach had lost his life when contending with his brother Selvach at Fin-glen, the latter was not permitted to reign supreme in Dalriada; for Duncan-beg was powerful enough to have confined Selvach to his own territorial dominion, within the division of Lorn. Under the year 721, Tighernach records the death of Duncan-beg, in these words "Dunchadh Beg rex Cinnntyre, moritur." He was the river Add, in the moss of Crinan. In Gaelic this river is named and pronounced At or Att, probably from the verb "*at*," to swell, as it is known to be particularly liable to inundations on the plain, when it rains on the uplands of the parish of Glassary. But in the present day, when landed property is rapidly changing owners in Argyleshire, and entirely new or corrupted and much modified names are in process of being given to particular places of residence, historically connected with old Highland traditions, I may take this opportunity to observe that the name thus differently written, and applied to the single spot mentioned, is not a name as regards Argyleshire, which has been always confined to the stronghold on the river "Att" alone. I shall also take the liberty of offering a few remarks on the word "*creich*," as it occurs in the Irish Annals in connection with Dunat or Dunad. When under the year 736 (Ul. An.) we read, "Obtinuit Dunat et combussit creich," Tighernach, in a corresponding entry of same date, writes, "Obtinuit Dunad et compulsit creich." The learned editor of the Irish Annals, C. O'Connor, D.D., gives these words of Tighernach a gloss of his own construction, *i.e.*, "*obtinuat munita et compulsit praeda*." We thus learn that, according to O'Connor's interpretation, the word "*creich*," as here used, just means the same with the word *creach* in our Scottish Gaelic—that is, spoil or plunder; whereas he assumes that, in the Ulster Annals, the very same vocable means "*regiones*," of which he does not even define the bounds. But I would humbly submit that the word "*creich*," as used in the original, whether in the combination "*combussit creich*," or of "*compulsit creich*," equally indicates the application of compulsory force, whether it be by fire or by sword; and these two forms of expression in languages may very well mean but one and the same event in time and place. On this point I believe that the comment of Chalmers ("*Caledonia*," vol. i. p. 293) is quite as consistent with the language and mind of the annalists, as is that of the learned editor O'Connor. Chalmers says, in reference to the invasion of Lorn by Ungus, king of the Picts, in 736, "He seized Duna and burnt Creic, two of the strengths of Loarn;" and sub-joins in a note, as follows, "Duna stood in Mid-Loarn, some miles east of Dunolla, which was the chief seat of the Loarn dynasty. See the map of Loarn, in Blaeus Atlas, No. 35." See also vol. x. Old Stat. Report, parish of Campbelton. In



succeeded by Eochy III., the son of Eochy Rineval, who was descended of Fergus, in the line of Gabhran. This Eochy III. appears to have ably maintained the independent authority and dominion of the sept of Argyre and Kintyre, in the same spirit with his predecessor Duncan-beg, who was descended from Fergus in the line of Comgall.

In the year 727 (An. Ul.) we read of a conflict between Selvach and the tribe or family of Eochy, the grandson of Donal.<sup>1</sup>

Under the year 730 (An. Ul.) the death of "Selvach M'Ferclair," of the regal house of Lorn, is recorded; and, according to Tighernach, "Eoch M'Each," or Eochy, the son of Eochy, whom this annalist styles

accordance with this interpretation, the word "creich" retains the same meaning, in both the Irish authorities of Tighernach and the Ul. Annals, without any discrepancy; and not one word about "praeda," as introduced by the learned O'Connor. In regard to topography also, Chalmers is supported by the fact, that close by Cillemoire or Kilmore, in Mid-Lorn, is Dunath or Dunaidh, about three or four miles south-east of Oban and Dunollaigh. Dunollaigh is phonetically written Dunolla, as Chalmers has it; and, in like manner, Dunath and Dunaidh, in Gaelic orthography, become Duna or Dunha, when phonetically written, the final consonant, "th" and "dh" being quiescent, or only aspirated. This place, under its late proprietors, has had its old name modernised or changed for Dunach; but old Highlanders in the district still call it by its old name. I may here notice, that in attempting to identify Dunmonaidh with Dunad, Dr Skene falls into the mistake of confounding the word "Dunmonaidh," which means a hill-fort, with Dunmoine, which signifies the Dun or fort of the moss. For the words "Monadh" and "Moine," see the Gaelic Dictionary.

<sup>1</sup> Selvach, having burnt Dunolla, it is probable that the residence of the regal family of Lorn would then, for a time at least, be transferred to the stronghold of Dunath, contiguous to Cillemoire, now occupied by the parish church and manse of Kilmore, but which in olden times was dedicated, as its name imports, to the blessed Virgin Mary. Does not the juxtaposition of Dunath and Kilmore suggest the idea that this "Dun," rather than the Chapel of the Virgin, was the place set fire to, under the name of Cillemoire, as the residence of Aedain, the son of Ungus? And, further, does it not appear self-evident that, if in 736, Ungus, king of the Picts, had seized the fort of Dunath, on the frontier of the Argyll dynasty, in the moss of Crinan, that he must have soon had to abandon it? For why else should his son Aedain, in 749, be found in Cillemoire as his head-quarters, thus leaving the whole nethermost regions of the territory of Lorn, from Kilmore to Kilmartin, open to hostile attack from the side of Argyll proper, Knapdale, Cowal, and Kintyre, with its adjacent Isles, which together form the largest portion of Dalriada, and which do not appear to have been at any time broken in upon by the Pictish invader?

"King of Dalriada," died in 733. By attending chronologically to the entries of the above events, we learn that Eochy III. had only assumed in the early part of his reign, which, according to Tighernach, he commenced in the year 726, the rule over the sept of Argyll and Kintyre; but, on the death of his rival Selvach, who ruled over the tribe of Lorn, this Eochy was so fortunate as to have united in his own person the sovereignty of both these lines of provincial kings; and so he became what Tighernach designates him, the king of Dalriada.

On the death of this prince, in the year 733, both Tighernach and the Ulster Annals agree in stating that "Muredac MacAinfcellach regnum generis Loairn assumit." In these words "generis" is obviously connected with or governed by "regnum," and not at all with the man's name, whose lineage, without the aid of tautology, is sufficiently indicated by the Gaelic word "Mac," as the son of the unfortunate Ainfcellach, brother to Selvach, who perished in the battle of Fin-glen. I therefore think that the true meaning of this entry of the annalists is, that Muredach assumed the government *not* of the undivided nation or kingdom of Dalriada, but merely of the section of territory which belonged to the family of Lorn, as previously ruled by Selvach. And that this is the right reading of the words quoted, will further appear when I come to show that a prince of Fergusian descent, in the line of Comgall, held contemporary sway over the sept of Argyll and Kintyre. Inattention to this important fact appears to have introduced, as we shall see, very unnecessary confusion into the history of Muredach's immediate successors.

Under the year 736 (An. Ul.) we read that "Oengus MacFergusa, king of the Picts, wasted the country of Dalriada, and obtained Dunat, and burned Creic, and bound with chains the two sons of Selvach, *i.e.*, Dongal and Feradach." The places named in this entry appear to be in the territory of the tribe of Lorn. The farm of Dun-ath, or Dun-aidh, which, by dropping the final consonant "h," becomes Dunat or Dunaid, is situated close to Cillemoire or Kilmore, about three miles south or south-east of the town of Oban; and Creich, which, by dropping the final letter "h," becomes Creic, as in our text, is the name of a place or farm in the Ross of Mull. (See "New Statistical Report.")<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Chalmers, in his "Caledonia;" and note at p. 86 of the *Annales Ultonienses*,

Under the year 741 (An. Ul.) we have intimation of another hostile raid in these few words, "Percussio Dalriati by Oengus MacFergusa." In the view of Dr Skene, these words mean "The complete conquest and subjection of Dalriada by the king of the Picts." (See preface to the "Chronicles of the Picts and Scots," p. cxxxi.) But with all due respect for the learning and ingenuity of this distinguished archæologist, I must take leave to think, that this is greatly to overrate the real significance of this entry. In much more recent times, and more within reach of circumstantial history, we have had the whole of Scottish Dalriada, including the district of Breadalbane, wasted by fire and sword, but yet not vanquished. In the year 1644, Alexander, son of the renowned Coll Macdonald, familiarly known in Argyleshire by the name of "*Colla Ciotach*," crossed over with a body of Irish followers from Antrim, and, with inexorable ferocity, he devastated the lands of the Campbells, burning and destroying woods, houses, and every kind of property, and sparing no living thing, male or female, young or old, that fell in his way. But what was the ultimate consequence of this savage invasion? After having assisted Montrose at the battle of Inverlochy, in February 1645, and attended this great leader in his previous raid on Inverary, and on many other more warlike exploits, Colla Ciotach's brave son, now styled Sir Alexander Macdonald, again invaded Argyleshire. But the latter having retired to Ireland, left his followers to be slaughtered at Dunaverty, in Kintyre, by the swords of Argyll and Leslie;<sup>1</sup> and the old father, who had been not long before released from confinement by Argyll, left his own adherents to share the same hard fate in the castle of Duntroin (Duntroon) on Loch Crinan, and betook himself to Islay, where, however, he was pursued, taken prisoner, and conducted to Dunstaffnage Castle, where he suffered for his many outrages on the gallows.

And what ground is there to allege that the Picts, under Oengus MacFergusa, who had *struck a heavy blow* (and this I believe to be the full

in Dr O'Connor's "*Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores*," tom i. p. 307. Both these learned authors agree in repudiating the theory of Pinkerton as gratuitous, dogmatic, and contrary to the facts and events of true history. See also parish of Campbelton in "*Old Statistical Report*," vol. x. published 1794.

<sup>1</sup> This massacre by Argyll and General Leslie took place early in the spring of 1647. See "*Macleod's Gaelic Messenger*," vol. ii. p. 92.

import of the vexed expression "*Percussio Dalriati*") at the tribe of Lorn in 741, were after that for a whole century allowed to remain the undisturbed masters of the country? In reply to this question, let us turn to the meagre materials of authentic history on which it is pretended to rest a conclusion so much at variance with the hitherto received opinions of our best historians.

Under the year 749 (An. Ul.) we find this entry, "Combustio Cillcinoire Acdain filii Oengusa." From these words it has been inferred that the Acdain here named must have been the son of Ungus, king of the Picts, and therefore the first of a succession of Pictish princes in Lorn. Now, should it be granted without further evidence that the man here named was the son of Ungus, king of the Picts, and the first prince of the race acting as viceroy in Lorn, upon at least equal evidence we may believe that he was also the *last*, for the entry itself proves that Cillemoire was soon made *too hot* for him. If, indeed, Acdain escaped unscorched on this memorable occasion, his assailant, probably Aodh-fionn, who two years before this date had entered upon his long reign over Dalriada, the most reasonable inference would seem to be, that he found no rest to his feet until, in full chase by the Dalriadic king of Scottish race, he was driven across the heights of Druimnachdrach into his fatherland of Fortren.

Following up the same thread of authentic record, we learn that in the year 747 (An. Ul.), "Dunlaing MacDunchon, king of the sept of Arddgail, died." This significant entry the learned editor of the "Chronicles of the Picts and Scots" (published under the direction of the Lord Clerk-Register of Scotland) leaves out of view, but it is impossible not to see that the fact recorded in this place bears distinct evidence that the sept of Argyll had not been subjugated, but enjoyed an independent government under their sovereign of the line of Congall, at the time of Dunlaing MacDunchon's decease; and further, from the death of this king to the death of Aodh-fionn in 778, there intervenes a period of thirty years, during which the latter is allowed by the best authorities to have reigned over Dalriada. As the length of his reign is admitted, and as the date of his death cannot be disputed, it is clear that he was the immediate successor of Dunlaing to the sceptre of the sept of Argyll, and according to the "*Chronica Regum Scotorum*," there is good reason



to believe that so early as the year 739, on the death of Ewen, the son of Muredach, Aodh-fionn (Hugh the White) assumed the sovereign rights of the sept of Lorn.<sup>1</sup>

The Albanic Duan styles this Aodh, "Aodh-na-Aodfhlaith," and in the Synchronism of Flann Mainistreach, he is called "Aed-Airlatach," both which appellations imply a noble or lordly character. These two old authorities also agree in placing the same Aodh as the immediate successor, and one Alpin (unknown to Tighernach and the Ulster Annals) as the immediate predecessor of Muredach. In connection with this statement, it may be observed that Dr Skene, in constructing his new theory of Dalriadic history, as we find it detailed in his elaborate preface to the "Chronicles of the Picts and Scots," dislocates and inverts the relative position of his new favourite Alpin, from that which this monarch holds in the lists of Flann Mainistreach and the Duan. And by thus shifting the place of Alpin, the learned editor ingeniously fits this king to his theory, by making him the immediate *successor* of Muredach, and assigns him a reign over Dalriada from 736 to 741. This, however, looks like an arbitrary innovation, or a tampering with old authorities, to which the Irish annalists give no support, for they absolutely ignore this Alpin. But between this monarch and Kenneth MacAlpin, according to Dr Skene, all the intervening kings of Dalriada were of the Pictish race.<sup>2</sup> It will be remembered that Eochy, the son of Eochy, who died king of all Dalriada in 733, began his reign over the sept of Argyll in the year 726 (according to Tighernach), but did not attain the sceptre of Lorn until after the death of Selvach (730, An. Ul.), when he became king of all Dalriada. Here, then, is a precedent of a divided succession, which Aodh-fionn had directly transmitted to him from his father Eochy III. And what good reason can be given why this prince, on the death of Ewen, the son of Muredach (or, as others would have it, directly on the death of Muredach), should not have taken up the fallen sceptre of the line of Lorn, some years before the decease of Dunlaing MacDunchoon, of the sept of Argyll, when, by the union of both tribes under one government, he in 748 became *bona fide* king of Dalriada? This mode of divided succession, countenanced by previous example, implies no

<sup>1</sup> See the question as to Ewan's reign discussed in Chalmers's "Caledonia."

<sup>2</sup> See Pref. Chron. Picts and Scots, p. cxxxii.

violent measures, and would leave no gap unfilled between the death of Muredach and the accession of Aodh-fionn.

Under the year 800 (An. Ul.) it is recorded that "between the sept of Lorn and the sept of Argyle an action took place, in which Fianghalach MacDunlainge was slain." This entry goes to prove, in as far as these short notices by the annalists are calculated to prove anything, that down to the close of the eighth century, the tribes of Dalriada had not been prostrated by the Picts, but had clearly maintained a vitality of their own. Whatever advantage Ungus, king of the Picts, may have at any one period of his reign acquired in the regions of Dalriada, and particularly in Lorn, it is evident from the preceding extracts that the entire supremacy of their territory could not have been recovered by them later than the year 768. This conclusion is accredited by the fact, that at that date Aodh-fionn was powerful enough to have assumed the offensive and to have penetrated into the Pictish territory (An. Ul.)

After the death of Aodh-fionn, he was succeeded by two other kings, who are styled of Dalriada, *i.e.*, Fergus MacEachach, who died in 781, and Doncorcai, who died in 792,<sup>1</sup> and still posterior to these, mention is made under the year 812 (An. Ul.) of the death of "Angus, son of Dunlaing, king of Kindred Argyll."

Without any attempt at novelty or intricate genealogical inferences, I have, in drawing up the preceding remarks, endeavoured to keep in the plain track of the Irish annalists referred to, who appear to me to give us an intelligible and continuous account of regal succession in Dalriada. But so far as I can see, they afford no countenance whatever to the Pinkertonian theory of the entire conquest of the Scots in Britain, by "Ungust, son of Vergust;" nor to the conclusion that Dr Skene has recently come to, *viz.*, the complete supremacy of the Picts in Scottish Dalriada, and the extinction of Dalriada as a Scottish nation, from the year 741 to the era of a new Scottish kingdom, founded by Kenneth MacAlpin, in the year 843.<sup>2</sup>

Under the year dccxxx. (An. Ul.) we find this entry, "Bellum ittir (inter) Cruitne et Dalriati in Murbuilgg, ubi Cruitne (Picts) devicti

<sup>1</sup> Ritson remarks that here M'Eochach seems to be an error of the transcriber for MacAodh-fionn.—*Annals of the Scots*, p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> See Pref. Chron. Picts and Scots, p. clxxiv.

fuerunt;" that is, "war between the Picts and Dalriads at Murbuilgg, where the Picts were vanquished." We thus learn that in the commencement of the reign of Ungus, king of the Picts, the Scots of Dalriada, knew how to keep their own. From the beginning to the close of his reign this potentate appears to have had his hands constantly steeped in blood. Considering the number of his antagonists in his own country of Pictavia, and then again his contests with the Northumbrians, with the Britons of Strathclyde, and the Dalriads, we may feel assured that whatever temporary advantage his invasions of the Lorn district, at different periods may have given him, could not, in the ordinary course of events, be of long duration. It was not in sheep's clothing, but like the ravenous wolves, that Ungus with his armed hordes entered the regions of Dalriada, and it was not by superiority in the arts of civilisation that he was ever likely to win to his side the people whom he had outraged.

On the other hand, Eodh-fionn was no mean rival. He possessed worldly wisdom and superior sagacity, as the laws that he left behind him sufficiently attest. This Scottish monarch, of the line of Gabhran, having once established in Argyll proper a centre of unity, would naturally strive to support and to reanimate the oppressed province of Lorn. With an eye bent on retribution, it would surely be no hard task for him to re-awaken the patriotism and kindle the courage of the veteran conquerors of "Murbuilgg," so as by one united effort of a compact and homogeneous people to clear their own territorial inheritance of all Pictish intruders.

The few known facts of the case support this plain inference. And if, in the view of any unbiassed person, the text, "*Percussio Dalriati by Oengus MacFergus*," can be logically construed to mean abject subjection of the Dalriads to the Picts, on at least equally valid authority it must be admitted that this other entry, *DCCLXVII (An. Ul.)*, "*Battle of Fortren between Aodh and Kenneth*," is sufficient proof (and one that neutralises the previous entry) that he who carried successful war into the oppressor's capital of Pictaria, could not have been a subjugated prince, nor the leader, at the time of his triumph, of a prostrate people, or of crouching slaves under a foreign yoke.

Wherefore I would respectfully conclude this paper, the subject of which may, I hope, be hereafter taken up and treated by more able hands,

by submitting such facts as I have cursorily unfolded to the due consideration and impartial judgment of this learned Society. From all the attention I have been able to devote to the question at issue, it remains my honest conviction that Aodh-fionn was the illustrious restorer of its full liberty to the crushed section of Lorn, and that he was at the close of his career, in 778, the independent ruler of Dalriada as a Scottish nation.

---

MONDAY, 13th April 1868.

DAVID LAING, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

A ballot having been taken, the following Gentleman was elected a Fellow of the Society :—

DAVID GILLESPIE, Esq., of Mountquhanie.

The following Gentleman was elected a Corresponding Member :—

WILLIAM TRAILL, M.D., St Andrews.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks were voted to the Donors :—

(1.) By WILLIAM WATT, Esq., Skail, Orkney.

A collection of Bone Beads from the "Pict's house," Skail, consisting of a large number of the teeth of various animals, cut and polished and bored for suspension in a necklace. Some of the teeth thus treated appear to be human.

(2.) By D. D. BLACK, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

An Iron Cruse or Oil Lamp, such as was commonly used for burning whale oil.

An Iron Candle-holder.



An Iron Fire-Dog or Bar for burning wood or turf, formerly in use in the Grammar School, Brechin.

An Iron Tuscar or Peat Spade, from Shetland.

(3.) By S. HUNTER, Esq., Whiteleys, Stranraer.

A Bronze Dagger-blade or "Broad Scythe-shaped Sword" of the Irish antiquaries. It measures  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth at the handle extremity. The blade is of considerable thickness, and weighs nearly  $1\frac{3}{4}$  lb. The part to which the handle has been attached is 3 inches wide, rounded off at the upper part, and has four bronze rivets remaining in the rivet holes. These large rivets are an inch in length, and fully three-eighths of an inch in thickness. It was found in 1866 in a moss on the farm of Whiteleys, near Stranraer, occupied by the donor. It is well shown in the annexed woodcut.



(4.) By J. T. IRVINE, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Three specimens of Bookbinding, of which one belonged to the lawyer Nicholas Udall, and was bound by the bookbinder to Henry VIII. in the time of Catharine of Arragon. It is ornamented on one side with her badge, and on the other with the arms and supporters of the King.

Six Tradesmen's Tokens, dating from the commencement of the seventeenth century.

A Leaden Token, also of the seventeenth century, found at Bath.

Two Tokens—one of the town of Bridgewater and one of Yarmouth, struck by their respective corporations.

Bronze Blade, found at  
Whiteleys, Stranraer, 1866.  
( $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches long.)

A Chinese Purse, embroidered.

A Lady's Powder Box of the seventeenth century.

Six Keys of the seventeenth century.

A Snuff Box, inlaid with mother of pearl, of last century.

A Musket-Ball, found on the battle-field of Edgehill.

A richly-ornamented Steel Hammer, said to be one of those carried by the King's tapestry hangers on state occasions. It bears the name of Stephen Wallace. (Presented by Mrs J. T. IRVINE.)

A number of specimens of old silversmith's work. (Presented on behalf of the late Mrs N. M. IRVINE.)

An original Drawing by an Austrian architect for a triumphal arch.

Small Brass Medal of Queen Anne.

Two Brass Medals of William and Mary.

Two Bronze Medals (French).

One Italian Medal, date 1581.

One Russian Medal of the battle of Rosbach, 1757.

Medal of Queen Anne on the battle of Taisnière, August 31, 1709.

Medal commemorating Admiral Vernon's attack on Porto Bello.

German Counter, engraved with views of Wiesben and Dreszen, 1681.

Three foreign Silver Coins found in Shetland.

Four foreign Silver Coins.

Six First Brass Roman Coins found in a Roman Villa near Winford Eagle, Dorsetshire.

Roman Coin found in excavating for sewers at Dorchester.

Silver Penny of Edward I.

Northumbrian Coin of the Saxon period.

Bronze Penannular Ring with expanded ends, believed to be one of those made in Birmingham for the West Coast of Africa, and called Manillas.

A Comb of Bone,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch across its toothed extremity, and an Iron Dart Head,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, found in the Roman camp at Hamhill, in Somerset. Several of these long and narrow combs have been found in England, and they are generally ornamented like this one with incised concentric circles on the back. Combs of the same form are common in the brochs of the north of Scotland, but without this ornament.

Two Spindle Whorls from North Yell, Shetland.

Leaden Whorl found near the Kinwall of Papal, North Yell, Shetland.

Piece of thin Copper found on the Links of Papal.

Piece of thin Copper found among burnt ashes in one of the barrows on the sand of Midbrake or Bracon, Shetland, opened first by Mr J. T. Irvine, and afterwards by Mr Tate, for the Anthropological Society of London, and described in his report (Memoirs Soc. Anthropol. vol. ii. p. 346.)

Ornamental Ear to a Copper Pail (?), found at the eastern end of the sand of Midbrake, Shetland.

Small Stone Pestle, used (as supposed by Mr Irvine) to bruise "Meldycomes," or "Runshie," in a stone trough. It was dug out of a barrow containing burnt ashes above Barteskoe, near Windhouse, on Whalefirth Voe, in Yell, Shetland.

Fragments of Pottery from the broch of Clickamin, near Lerwick.

(5.) By T. IRVINE, Esq. of Midbrake, Shetland.

A Fragment of a Tombstone, probably belonging to the period of Christianity, which is believed to have existed in Shetland between the middle of the fifth century and the tenth. This fragment is said to have been found in the Island of Uyea, forming the cover to an urn containing burnt bones.

A Comb of Bone, double-sided, 3 inches in length, the ends ornamented with incised circles, and the middle strengthened by a fluted slip of bone on each side, fastened by a double row of bronze rivets.

A similar Comb of Bone of the same size, but unornamented.

A Pin of Bone,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in length, with a round head.

A Pin of Bronze,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, also with a round head, found on the sands at Bracon, Shetland.

Pin of Bone found on the sands of Bracon, Shetland.

(6.) By ALEXANDER LAING, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Under Stone of a Pot Quern, from Newburgh, Fife.

Specimens of Vitriified Stones.

(7.) By J. R. ROBINSON, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Two Specimens One-third of a Farthing, 1866.

(8.) By the Rev. JAMES CAMPBELL, F.S.A. Scot. (the Author).

Balmerino and its Abbey: a Parochial History. Edinburgh, 1868.  
post 8vo.

(9.) By THE ROYAL SCOTTISH ACADEMY.

Report of the Council of the Royal Scottish Academy. Edin. 1867.  
8vo.

(10.) By J. T. BLIGUT, Esq. (the Author).

Notes on Stone Circles. London, 1868. 8vo (pp. 12).

(11.) By M. C. A. HOLMBOE (the Author).

Om Dandsérhauge, &c. Christiania, 1867. 8vo (pp. 28).

(12.) By M. C. HOLST, Christiania.

Det Oldnordiske Museum. Christiania, 1868. Folio.

(13.) By THE ROYAL LIBRARY, Christiania.

Diplomatarium Norvegicum. Vol. XIII. Christiania, 1867. 8vo.  
And various other publications.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE DWELLINGS OF PRE-HISTORIC RACES  
IN ORKNEY; WITH A SPECIAL NOTICE OF THE "PICT'S HOUSE"  
OF SKERRABRAE, IN THE PARISH OF SANDWICK, SHOWING THE  
PRESENT STATE OF THE EXCAVATIONS LATELY MADE THERE.  
By WILLIAM TRAILL, M.D., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

Public attention has of late been much directed to the investigation of  
facts concerning the aboriginal inhabitants of Britain and Northern



Europe generally; and such a mass of valuable information has been already accumulated, that some might think the subject exhausted, or at least that the following brief remarks are superfluous, were it not that in the present transition stage of archæological knowledge, where conjecture must too often take the place of fact, all independent observations are useful, even if they do not contribute any startling novelty, inasmuch as they afford materials to compare or contrast with the experience of others. Without attempting further introduction, I shall now endeavour to describe the appearance of the *chambered mounds* or tumuli, as they usually occur in Orkney. Captain Frederic Thomas, when engaged in the Admiralty survey of these islands, computed that upwards of 2000 of these primitive dwellings still remain. In the parish of Sandwick alone there are above 100. The usual form of these buildings is that of a rectangular central chamber, with various passages leading into smaller chambers or cells; their shape, however, is variable, and one form in particular deserves some attention, as it differs so widely from the ordinary *chambered tumuli*, that it appears to belong to a different period, and possibly may have been constructed by a different race. I allude to the circular towers, or "brochs," as they are commonly termed, the most characteristic example of which is the well-known tower of Mousa, in Shetland; the remains of many such are to be seen both in Orkney and Shetland. In all "brochs" that I have examined, the building consisted mainly of a circular wall of great thickness, or rather of two concentric walls, containing between them chambers communicating with each other by stone steps, the central space being generally unoccupied, and showing no appearance of having been roofed. Some authors have suggested that these towers were constructed as places of refuge or defence; and this opinion appears supported by the fact that some of them are surrounded by two or three, or even four concentric walls. In more than one instance that I noticed, the central space was occupied by what appeared to be a well or reservoir containing water; and it is not unusual to find a rude substitute for a sentry box, in the shape of a recess in the wall, near the chief entrance; this device, however, is also characteristic of the more ordinary form of "Pict's house," and seems to me rather to indicate a turbulent state of society, where each household required to keep a strict watch upon their neighbours, and to guard against any hostile surprise.

It has not yet been satisfactorily decided which of these very dissimilar types of architecture is the oldest. Both kinds are built of rough stone, without the aid of mortar or lime, and both seem to have been partially banked up on the outside with earth and turf, apparently with the object of excluding wind and rain. On this point, however, opinions differ; it is not always easy to determine how much of the earth and *debris* that surrounds these buildings is artificial, or how much is the effect of natural accumulation. In the case of Skerrabrae, however, we can speak with tolerable certainty, as enough of the outer wall is exposed to show us that earth had been heaped against the wall to the height of 6 or 8 feet, and the sloping bank thus formed had been coated over with a thin crust of clay; there was no clay on the wall itself, or between the stones of it, but only on the surface of the sloping embankment, and the deposit of earth above that, consisting of broken shells and vegetable mould, is, I believe, chiefly the result of drifting sand, with successive growths of vegetation on the top of it. It is remarkable that bones and horns of red deer are generally found in both kinds of houses, and this circumstance is, I think, important in trying to arrive at some approximate date as to the age of these buildings; for, while we have undoubted evidence that these islands were formerly covered with forests abounding in deer and other wild animals, yet the writings of Cæsar, Diodorus Siculus, Solinus, and others, lead us to believe that at a time prior to the Christian era the forests had entirely disappeared, and we may justly conclude that the deer also had then ceased to exist. Assuming, therefore, as an established fact, that these early races of men were contemporaneous with the deer, we cannot bring them nearer to our own times than 2000 years; indeed, when we see how many links are wanting in the chain that connects them with our earliest recorded history, it is far more probable that we must assign to them an older date by some centuries. Articles of bronze and iron are occasionally found in the "brochs," and even ornaments of gold and silver; while the stone implements discovered in them, or in their immediate vicinity, are generally better polished, and finished in a more artistic manner than the very primitive articles found in "Picts' houses," which, moreover, consist almost exclusively of stone or bone. (I may here observe that I use the term "Pict's house" merely because it is the local name of the common form of *chambered mound*, as distinguished from the "brochs")

or round towers.) It is held by some that the "brochs" may have been the abodes of the more wealthy part of the community, or that the valuable ornaments found in them may have been placed there by a subsequent race for the purpose of concealment; but upon the whole, I think we shall find that the evidence is in favour of the greater antiquity of the "Picts' houses." A "broch" usually presents the appearance of a round grassy hillock, revealing, upon closer inspection, heavy masses of masonry projecting above the surface, which is penetrated here and there by small holes and fissures, and nothing is more likely than that extraneous articles may sometimes drop through these apertures accidentally, and occasion the perplexing anomaly by which manufactured articles of stone, bronze, iron, and gold, may be sometimes found mingled together. During the excavation of the "broch" of Burgar, in the parish of Evie, Orkney, one of the workmen picked up a snuff-box, and near it a pen, such as is often used for conveying snuff into the nostrils, and these items were actually included in the list of ancient relics discovered there! The terms "Stone age," "Bronze age," "Iron age," &c., though useful as indicating successive epochs of time *in a given locality*, do not admit of a general application. We cannot ignore the fact that while the inhabitants of Britain, and other civilised countries, possess their railways and electric telegraphs, there are at the present day native tribes in Australia, Africa, and other places, who have hardly yet emerged from the Stone Age. There can be no doubt that isolation and the want of raw material must often retard civilisation; while, on the other hand, facility of communication, and residence in a country favoured with natural advantages, conduce to rapid progress. Through the kindness of James Neish, Esq. of the "Laws," Forfarshire, I had lately an opportunity of examining the very curious ruins that he has discovered there. The complicated series of outer walls I could make nothing of, unless they have been used as a fort, for which, from their commanding position, they are well adapted; but the circular building behind them is, in its size and general shape, very like an Orkney "broch," and the similarity of their contents was even more remarkable. The *querns*, the charred grain, the double edged bone combs, and the small articles of bronze, closely resemble those found in the "brughes;" in fact, the only thing that I saw at the "Laws" decidedly different from those in Orkney, was a solitary specimen of the money cowrie—indicating

a greater intercourse with foreigners than was probably enjoyed by their northern contemporaries.

It is only by a careful examination and comparison of the architecture of different *chambered mounds*, in different countries, and by a classification of the implements and weapons peculiar to each, that we can hope to attain to some definite conclusion as to who these ancient races were, and when they lived.

The comparative remoteness of the Orkney Islands renders them peculiarly favourable for the classification of objects of antiquity. As Daniel Wilson says, in speaking of the north of Scotland, we are there more "free from the disturbing elements of foreign art." Thus we have the *rectangular* "Pict's house," and the *circular* "broch," which, with their contents, admit of pretty distinct classification. Next come the burial mounds. The stones of Stennis, and other huge monoliths scattered over the islands, will also merit attention; and I have no doubt that we shall yet be able to find their true place in prehistoric chronology. Then there is a class of antiquities which seem to hold an intermediate place between that and the Scandinavian era, viz., certain ancient graves that have been from time to time discovered in the island of Westray; they are generally brought to light by the shifting of the soil, which is in that place of a light and sandy nature. These graves often disclose remains of weapons and armour of *bronze*, some of which, I believe, has been sent to the Antiquarian Museum, where its relative age may probably be determined by comparing it with other allied specimens. Next we come to Scandinavian relics, and here tradition often enables us to understand the somewhat conflicting records of the period; for example, there is at Westness, in the island of Rousay, a grass field which from time immemorial has been named "Swendrow;" there is a slight elevation in one part of the field, which was laid open more than thirty years ago, when a number of human skulls and bones were found, thrown together in a confused heap, and along with them were fragments of weapons and armour of *iron*. A reference to Torfæus shows that this was the site of a bloody encounter between "Sweyn of Gairsay" and Earl Paul, in the early part of the twelfth century, when the earl was taken prisoner, after most of his followers were slain. I have introduced the Norse element here merely to indicate how the relics of different periods may be distinguished, and to show the importance of



classifying them whenever it is in our power to do so. An examination of the human skulls taken from different *tumuli* might be supposed to yield valuable information, but craniology has not hitherto afforded very satisfactory results. A considerable number of ancient skulls were lately found at "Elsness," in the island of Sanday, by Mr Farrer, the discoverer of "Maeshow," and we may rest assured that in the hands of that accomplished antiquary the subject will receive the full attention which its importance demands.

I shall now proceed to notice more particularly the *chambered tumulus* of "Skerrabrae," to which my attention was principally directed last summer, and to lay before you the various relics that I obtained there through the aid and co-operation of Mr William Watt, a gentleman residing in Skaill, who has for years made these antiquities his peculiar study. The aforesaid tumulus or Pictish village, if we may call it so, has been already described by Mr George Petrie in a paper lately read before this Society, accompanied with drawings and full details of the progress of the excavations, and an enumeration of the stone and bone implements that had been discovered up to that time. I shall therefore endeavour as much as possible to confine myself to a narration of the further progress made by Mr Watt, without trenching on the facts already communicated by Mr Petrie. In plan of construction, the ruined buildings at Skerrabrae differ, not so much in kind as in degree, from the "Picts' houses" found in other parts of Orkney. There is still the rectangular central chamber, and passages in the walls leading into side cells, while most of the stone and bone articles discovered there so closely resemble those found in "Pict's houses" in different islands in Orkney, and even in Shetland, as to point to an identity of race. Mr Watt has now entirely cleared out the rubbish from four houses, and from the direction of the winding passage he hopes to find a fifth. The walls in their present state vary from 6 to 8 feet in height; the form of each apartment is nearly square, close to the ground; but as the walls rise, they converge to form what is called the bee-hive roof—a shape difficult to construct of loose stones; and the builders have shown considerable ingenuity in strengthening the walls, by inserting at the inner corners large flat stones placed perpendicularly and edgewise, so as in some degree to serve the purpose of the key-stone of an arch.

The inner area of the larger house was fully 20 feet square, and Mr Watt was of opinion that, from its great width, rafters of some kind must have been used to support the roof. In support of this opinion, he told me that when the loose earth was removed from the apartment, he found two *jaw bones* of a large whale, in a very decayed state, lying across the floor, one on each side of the central hearth, as if they had fallen from above. One of the smaller side cells also appeared to have been roofed with flagstones supported by a whale's jaw of smaller dimensions, the broken pieces of which were found on the floor of the cell. From this it seems not unlikely that some of the houses of that period were roofed with flagstones, supported by rafters of whale jaws or perhaps of wood; and although we do not now find a trace of wood in the older "Picts' houses," this is in no way remarkable, except as further evidence of antiquity. The boats of these people, the handles of their axes, and many other articles, were doubtless made of wood, none of which now remains; indeed, if we turn to the comparatively modern relics taken from Saxon or Scandinavian graves, we generally find that articles of wood have so entirely disappeared, that rivets of brass and iron nails are all that remain to show where the wood has been; its absence in the older "Picts' houses," therefore, need not excite surprise.

Among the specimens on the table, are several of the stone flakes that are believed to have been knives; and when we reflect that the people who used them lived before the "Iron Age," it is difficult to conceive what other substitute for knives they could have used; they have, however, been alluded to in a former communication. They were most abundant, and in close proximity to them were found many rounded stone discs, varying in size from that of a small biscuit to the dimensions of an ordinary dinner plate. Some have supposed that they were covers for sepulchral urns, but against this it may be said that these people lived and died before the time of cremation and urn burial; others have maintained that they were *plates* or *dishes*. A few of them may have been used as covers for cooking vessels; it will be seen that two of the stone discs on the table are distinctly reddened round the edge, apparently by the action of fire. A few rounded beach stones, roughly chipped at their edges, lay about in different parts of the building, which are thought to be weapons. Two other weapons, however, were discovered of very superior workmanship; the

originals are in Mr Watt's possession, but they have been already described in Mr Petrie's communication. Some lumps of volcanic lava were picked up in the ruins a good deal abraded on the surface; it is possible that they had been used for shaping or smoothing their stone and bone implements. A few rounded pebbles of *quartz* were also found, and some pieces of iron ore. I have here a small piece of *red hæmatite* that was taken out of one of these buildings last summer, which has been reduced to an angular shape for some reason which does not, at first, appear very evident; but a piece of this *ore*, if rubbed on a wet stone, yields a dark red pigment, identical, I believe, with a well-known substance, *keele*. Such a colour would be highly valued by a rude race, who in all probability painted their bodies, hence the marks of diligent friction on this otherwise uninteresting bit of stone. The pigment so produced was then perhaps incorporated with clay or some earthy substance to give it consistence, as several solid cakes of red pigment were discovered; one of them, of a globular shape, was found deposited in a small stone cup, like one of those now on the table.<sup>1</sup> Another cake found by Mr Watt was of an elongated rectangular shape, like a small bar of soap.

While on the subject of pigments, I may mention that in turning over the earth in these houses, I occasionally noticed that small portions of it were of a bright blue colour; the same has been observed in digging into ancient mounds in other places, and I regret that I did not secure a little of it for the purpose of analysis.

Mr Petrie has noticed the interesting fact that these houses were provided with well-constructed stone drains. I examined the outlet of one leading towards the sea, and found it to be about one foot square, measured *inside*; some of the stones covering these drains were tinged

<sup>1</sup> A portion of the contents of this stone cup was submitted to Dr Macadam, F.R.S.E., Surgeons' Hall, for analysis. The following is the result:—

Silica and Silicates (sand and clay),	. . . . .	84.46
Oxide of Iron,	. . . . .	13.68
Carbonate of Lime,	. . . . .	1.23
Moisture, &c.,	. . . . .	0.63
		<hr/>
		100.00

Essentially a ferruginous earth.

STEVENSON MACADAM.

with green on the under side, and the bottom of the drain was lined with a hard grey concrete mass, a specimen of which is on the table. These drains were very little under the level of the adjacent ground, showing that the term *under-ground building*, so often applied to *chambered tumuli*, is, in this instance at least, incorrect. Mention has been made of the large blocks of stone with cup-shaped cavities, found in the different apartments, and the stone *pestles* or grinders lying near them; there is reason to believe that these are not corn-crushers, as generally supposed, but that they were used for crushing bones. Several of the larger mortars actually contained pounded bones; and Mr Watt informed me that he found heaps of the same substance, amounting to several bushels, lying near the mortars. Without venturing too confidently to explain the presence of these comminuted bones, it may be useful to note a fact stated by Sir John Lubbock, viz., that the Esquimaux and certain African tribes "are in the habit of pounding up bones of animals to get at the fat and marrow; the Danish Laplanders also used to break up with a mallet all the bones which contained fat or marrow, and then boil them: until all the fat was extracted."

It is natural to suppose that a wild race of men, unprovided (so far as we know) with flocks and herds, and depending for a subsistence mainly on their skill in hunting or fishing, must have been often compelled to resort to such an expedient in times of scarcity. From the Romans we learn, that 2000 years ago, "Britain was full of marsh and forest, grain being only cultivated on a few patches near the shores, the natives of the interior subsisting wholly on milk and flesh, clad in skins, and painting their limbs blue." If such was the social condition of Britain so near the heart of the empire, it cannot be supposed that, at a period even more remote, these northern tribes were so far advanced as to cultivate grain.

The people who lived in the "brochs," however, understood cereal culture; *querns* or hand-mills are generally found in their dwellings, and this fact is further established by the occasional discovery of charred grain of different kinds; but I am not aware that hand-mills or grain have ever been seen in the more primitive "Picts' houses," though the stone mortars of the latter are not unfrequently found in "brughs." But this is not more extraordinary than the fact that *querns* are still to



be found in many of the older cottages in Orkney; and although water-power mills are now universal, the use of the *querns* was long and stubbornly maintained, from a natural reluctance to abandon the customs of their forefathers—a feeling then very prevalent in Orkney. I have here a small quantity of the pounded bones above mentioned; a few fish bones may be detected in the mass, and probably a microscopic examination would throw further light on its component parts. Doubts have been often expressed as to whether these aboriginal races possessed dogs in a domestic state. Their bones and teeth are often found, which only shows that they may have been eaten; but judging by the frequent occurrence of what appears to be their dung in a semi-fossil state, deeply embedded in the refuse mound, I am inclined to believe that this useful animal was then domesticated. A few of these semi-fossil remains are on the table, as also a collection of bones of various animals, showing the broken state in which they are generally found. Among them is a small leg bone of an ox, selected as being almost the only entire bone of the kind that could be seen. Burnt bones are so numerous in the refuse heap, as to lead us to suppose that they were sometimes consumed as fuel. We find it stated in “Darwin’s Voyages” that the natives of the Falkland Islands “often kill a beast, clean the flesh from the bones with their knives, and then with these same bones roast the meat for their supper.” Many pieces of pottery lay about in the refuse heap, and also in some of the stone cists on the floor. The fragments picked up were very coarse and thick, full of small angular stones, and generally blackened with smoke, especially on their inner surface. I have here a small bit of burnt clay, taken from the heap of ashes, that at first sight appeared quite insignificant; but a closer inspection revealed marks which, I confess, invested it with no small interest in my eyes. They were the traces of a thumb and fingers that may have been impressed there more than 2000 years ago, and yet the delicate curved lines of the cuticle are seen as distinctly as if it had been done yesterday. Many lumps of *unbaked* yellow clay were found in the ashes, remarkably free from stones or other impurities, making it evident that the presence of stones in the pottery was not due to accident or carelessness, but that they had been mixed with the clay for some specific purpose. Unfortunately, the pottery was so much broken that the original shape

of the vessels could not be distinguished, but from the situation in which the pieces were found, I believe that they were the remains of cooking pots. I saw nothing to lead to the supposition that they were cinerary urns; indeed, the finding of one skeleton and a part of another in the ruins would lead to a very different conclusion.

A good many bones, chiefly those of the ox and sheep, were found curiously fashioned into rude implements, of which the specimens now arranged on the table form a tolerable sample. They are, I think, interesting, as showing the rudimentary state of art in a people apparently ignorant of the use of iron or any other metal. The bone scrapers or chisels are supposed to have been used in dressing skins, and some of them closely resemble implements used by the Esquimaux of the present day for a similar purpose. It will be seen that most of the small bone pins are made from the shank bone of a sheep or goat, the articulating extremity of the bone being generally retained as a convenient head to the pin. In one chamber Mr Watt found twenty-six bones of this kind collected together, evidently laid aside for use. Some of these shank bones are occasionally found deeply scored with circular notches, the object of which was unknown until a late discovery of similar bones in different stages of manufacture enabled Mr Petrie, in conjunction with Mr Watt, to determine that they had been divided into sections in the process of making bone beads. Mr Petrie has already mentioned this in detail; but I cannot forbear from thus alluding to it again, as showing the good results of patient perseverance in prosecuting any inquiry. Every such discovery facilitates the work of future explorers, and substitutes solid facts for airy theories. Mr Watt had at that time found very few beads, but in the course of last summer, when I was living at "Skaill," a further search at the same place was rewarded by the discovery of more than 1000 beads of different sorts and sizes, most of them formed of the incisor teeth of oxen, both the crown and the fang of the tooth being used for this purpose. With these were a few large ivory beads made from the teeth of a small whale. Some entire whale's teeth were also found, perforated at one end as if they had been strung together and worn as amulets, a practice not unfrequent with modern savages. I have here a few beads, chiefly of the smaller sizes, some of them in an unfinished state. With them is a solitary specimen of larger size, made of a hollow

bone, the natural cavity of which has obviated the necessity of perforating it; a smaller fragment near it, however, shows marks of careful drilling at both ends. These two beads are much decayed, and I may here remark that great caution is needed in judging of the apparent age of bone or ivory. Some specimens appear so fresh and new, that we are apt to believe that they are comparatively modern; while others are so much decayed and altered in colour, that they have an *appearance* of



Figs. 1 and 2. Ornamented Bone Pins. (Half-Size.)

Figs. 3 and 4. Bone Cubes or Dice. (Full Size.)

Found at Skaill, Orkney.

much greater antiquity. However, while searching for beads among the rubbish, a trifling incident that occurred considerably enlightened us upon this point. One of our party found the half of a large ivory bead under the floor of one of the buildings, embedded *in moist earth*; and Mr Watt, on another occasion, was fortunate enough to pick up the other half of the same bead, in a different part of the building, *lying in dry sand*.

The two halves fitted accurately, but the piece found in damp earth looked *old* and *worn*, while the other half taken from dry sand was almost *as fresh as if newly made*. Close to the beads were found several discoloured bits of ivory, roughly cut into cubes. Several of them were notched, and curiously impressed with round dots something like modern *dice*; see the annexed woodcuts, figs. 2 and 3, the figs. 1 and 2 represent the only examples found here of bone implements showing any trace of ornament.

In addition to these rather unique specimens, Mr Watt discovered a flat piece of bone or ivory about an inch and a half in diameter, accurately cut into the shape of an equilateral triangle. I did not see the specimen, but it is somewhat remarkable that, in Mr Laing's list of bone implements lately found in Caithness, he specifies and figures a bone triangle of like appearance. In a communication made to this Society by Mr George Petrie in 1856, he alludes to the occurrence of a triangle, circles, and other geometrical figures, carved on stone in a "Pict's house" in the Holm of Papa Westray. It might be interesting to ascertain if these rude tribes had any knowledge of mathematics, a science which, even at that remote period, must have been well understood in Europe.

I have endeavoured to find out if any principle of selection was shown in the choice of certain bones for making particular implements, and I found that in general such bones were chosen as, in their natural form, most nearly resemble the shape of the article required; however, in the case of one kind of sharp implement, like a quill pen without a split, it appeared that they were always made of a bone from the wing of some large bird. Several of these pointed implements are now on the table, and in Mr Watt's collection I saw five or six others, all of which were made from similar *birds'* bones—evinced a practical acquaintance with a well-known zoological fact, viz., that the bones of birds' wings, though thin and light, have a compensating density of structure, which renders them harder than the bones of quadrupeds.

The number and variety of ancient relics discovered at Skerrabrae is surprising; and for this we are much indebted to the zeal and perseverance of Mr Watt, and above all to the fact that he usually prosecuted his most successful researches just at the stage where a less experienced explorer would be apt to consider his work ended. The removal of drift sand or



rubbish seldom disclosed anything but bare walls, and it was not until the last spadeful of earth was thrown out, and the house appeared literally empty, that Mr Watt expected to find anything very interesting. Every flat stone on the floor was then carefully lifted, especially near the corners of the apartment, and in this way I have seen him unearth stone implements, bone pins, bodkins, and beads, &c., some of them even taken from below the foundation of the wall. From Mr Watt's extensive experience in such explorations, his sagacity and accuracy of judgment as to the habits of that early race were seldom at fault, and only on one point did I feel disposed to differ from him. He was strongly impressed with the belief that the "Picts" were cannibals, but I could not find that he had any proof of this further than the occasional presence of human bones in the heaps of bones of animals used as food. Now I hold that the stigma of cannibalism ought not to be laid to the charge of a long-buried race without most overwhelming evidence. The presence of human bones in unusual places may surely be accounted for without the necessity for such an imputation. Sir John Lubbock states, that the Esquimaux "have a superstitious idea that any weight pressing on a corpse gives pain to the deceased, the result of which idea is that in burial their dead are so lightly covered up, that foxes and dogs frequently dig them up and eat them. This the natives regard with the utmost indifference; they leave the human bones lying about near the huts, among those of animals which have served as food." And in another place he remarks—"On the whole, the burial customs of the Esquimaux are curiously like those of which we find evidence in the ancient tumuli of Northern and Western Europe."

The day may yet come when we shall have materials for a written history of the early inhabitants of Britain, and I would fain hope that cannibalism may not be found included among their manners and customs.

Since writing the above, I have been favoured with the sight of Mr S. Laing's recent paper "On the Age of the Brochs." It affords me satisfaction to find that, for the most part, our facts and deductions have led us to the same conclusions. This is all the more gratifying, from the fact that neither of us knew that the other was working in the same field; and it is not unreasonable to hope that further independent research in the same direction will ultimately enable us to determine, with some degree of accuracy, the relative ages of these interesting structures.

## II.

## NOTE OF ANCIENT REMAINS RECENTLY DISCOVERED IN THE PARISH OF CARLUKE. BY D. R. RANKIN, ESQ., CARLUKE.

On 12th April 1864, a structure was come upon by a drainer on the farm of Hyndshaw, Carluke, which appeared to be part of a culvert, built of and covered by large roughly dressed stones. From the fact that each end was closed by a large loose stone, and from the nature of the ground, evincing that no culvert ever could have been of any use in such a form and in such a situation, curiosity was excited, and the structure carefully examined.

	Feet.	Inches.
Length of stone work (not including end stones),	7	1
Width at top, . . . . .	1	8
Depth, . . . . .	2	9

The size of the stones, and the manner of building, indicated a permanent use, but what that may have been was not at all evident.

On close inspection, it was found that there had been no constructed bottom; that the clay floor was covered with wood and bone ashes; and that the clay itself, to some extent, was burnt and converted into a substance of black colour. The clay thus acted on extended to a few inches in depth. The structure was wider towards the middle than at the ends, and this seemed to have been the result of fire acting on the stones of the sides. The only purpose suggested by this erection, under all the circumstances, is, that it may have been used for incineration of the dead.

Hyndshaw is situated on the north branch of the great Roman way, nearly a mile north-west of the fork at Belstone.

A bottleful of the burnt substances found is transmitted.

On 13th July 1866, on the highest part of Law of Mauldslie, a stone cist was discovered, the lid of which was two feet under the surface: it contained a skeleton and bronze dagger-blade. The position of the skeleton when first seen was not unusual—the knees being folded up on the body; but the bones rapidly passed into dust.

	Feet.	Inches.
Length of cist, . . . . .	3	4
Breadth, . . . . .	1	8
Depth, . . . . .	2	3

The body lay south-west and north-east, the head being south-west.

The dagger-blade, which lay to the left of the skeleton, was broken and corroded towards the point, a mid-rib running along it, and at the heel of the blade two rivets were in position, and part of a hole for a third and larger rivet was seen at the end of the mid-rib, which rivet was found separated from the blade.

	Inches.
Length of blade (an inch apparently wanting), .	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Widest part at heel, . . . . .	2 $\frac{1}{4}$

Sixty or seventy years ago a similar cist was found at the same place, but no record has been preserved of the facts.

On the 26th December 1867, at Law of Mauldslie, a sort of trough or large basin was discovered during operations towards the formation of a cottage garden. This structure is much like a saucer in form, cut in the solid rock, the rim of which was covered with a foot or so of earth. It is nine feet diameter, one foot deep at the centre, and of good workmanship. When found it contained a quantity of oat grains mingled with wood fibre and fine black dust, all in a state of complete decomposition, the carbon alone being left. A layer of the decomposed grain, &c., covered the whole of the curved bottom, and was fully 2 inches thick at the centre, gradually lessening as it passed up the sides to the edge, where the layer thinned off, the grain, &c., being covered with very fine earth and some stones.

That this structure has been a granary admits of easy inference; and that it was full, or contained a considerable quantity of grain when abandoned, may also be readily inferred from the arrangement of the decomposed particles, apparently hitherto undisturbed.

The Law of Mauldslie, nearly 700 feet above the level of the sea, commands a wide prospect, and lies to the southward, and within a mile of one of the branches of the great Roman way, which, dividing near Belstone, the one passes northward, and the other, that now referred to, westward through Carluke, Cambusnethan, Dalziel, &c.

Previous to 1790 this hill was bare as it is now, but near its highest point there were then small mounds—according to information derived from an old person still living—which, about that time, were partially levelled, and the ground planted with trees, by Thomas Earl of Hyndford. The plantation has been cleared away for many years, and the ground is now being cultivated.

Tradition is silent, and no indications of outworks exist; but the finding of these relics, and the commanding position of the place, leads to the conclusion that the spot may have been a station for early military purposes of the period, suited to the spear-head manner of burial, and, it may be, this style of grain keeping.

It may be interesting to the antiquarian, of a geological turn, to learn that the highest point of the hill where some of these relics have been found—on the north side—consists of gravel of different epochs, and on the south side it is massive sandstone. The stones forming the cist discovered in 1866 are set in the gravel, and the grain-holder now discovered, at 52 feet to the south, is in solid rock.

A bottle containing a specimen of the decomposed grain, &c., is transmitted. Lately, at Hyndshaw, a stone ring, not a whorl for a spindle,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch diameter, and 1 inch aperture, was found.

### III.

#### NOTICE OF EARLY MONUMENTS IN THE PARISH OF STROWAN, IN BLAIR ATHOLE. BY ALEXANDER LAING, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

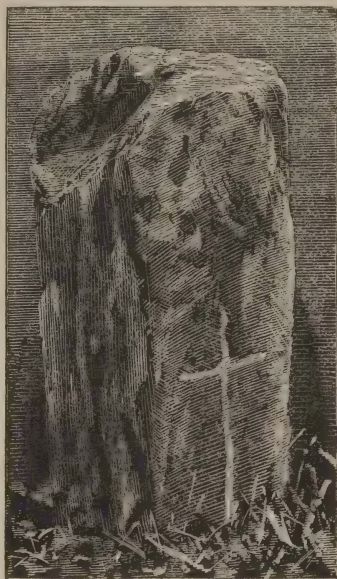
During a short sojourn in the parish of Strowan, in Blair Athole, last autumn, my attention was attracted to a remarkable pillar stone in the churchyard there. It is unhewn, and four-sided, with a rude incised cross on the east, and another on the west side (see the annexed woodcut). It measures from 18 to 21 inches on the sides; it, however, does not show its original height. On the occasion of a grave being dug at its base, it fell in, and those engaged in digging the grave set it up; but from its great weight they were unable to raise it to its original level. It is said that there are about 5 feet beneath the surface; its height above ground is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet.



This somewhat remarkable monument is summarily dismissed in the "Old Statistical Account" with the remark, "in the churchyard of Strowan there is a large obelisk, on which a cross is cut." The writer of the "New Statistical Account" passes it over with an equally brief notice. As it is similar in many respects to the pillar stones in Ireland having rude crosses carved upon them, I think it is deserving of more specific notice, and I have caused photographs of it to be taken for the Society; one of these represents the east side, another the south-east, and the third the west side. From these it will be seen that it is not unlike the one at Temple Geal, near Dingle, figured in Dr Petrie's work on the Round Towers (p. 135), and which he says marks the grave of St Monachan, one of the early Irish saints.

At a few paces distant, built into the west wall of the churchyard, there is an unhewn slab of schistose stone, also with an incised cross upon it; it is equally rude, but of a less common description, (as the annexed woodcut will show). There is no tradition in the neighbourhood, so far as I could discover, relating to either of these stones.

There is another singular relic of the past near Strowan church, deserving of more particular notice than it receives at the hands of the writer, at least, of the "Old Statistical Account." He says,—“A gun-shot above the church of Strowan, in the south-west bank of the Garry, is *Tom-an-tich-mhoir*, the Hill of the Great House, a small square rising ground, partly artificial, and surrounded with a ditch or fosse, said to have been raised by Allan Dirip, one of the family of Keppoch.” This stronghold, which is almost



Stone with Incised Cross in Strowan Churchyard.

altogether artificial, if not entirely so, is of far greater importance and labour than this description conveys. At the base it measures 84 feet



Stone with Incised Cross in Strowan Churchyard.

on two of the sides, and 94 and 80 on the other two. It is very nearly 30 feet in perpendicular height, and 54 by 58 feet broad on the top. The fosse surrounding it on three sides is 24 feet wide, and about 7 feet deep. The Garry is its defence on the north. The corners of this huge earth-work are strengthened by a sloping course of masonry, and in consequence its square outline is still entire. Originally it must have been a place of great strength, both from its position and construction; the Garry flowing close on the north, and the Erochkie at a little distance south, the two rivers meeting not many hundred yards below. This primitive fort forms a conspicuous object as seen from the railway below Strowan.

NOTE.—At p. 18 of the 1st vol. of the Society's 'Proceedings' there is an interesting account of the old Bell of Strowan, or Struan, as it is now more commonly written.



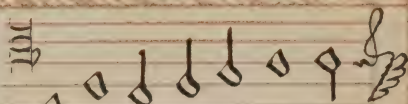
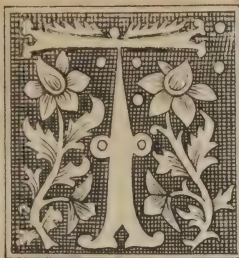
It may be known be my bewail heu  
I a ane ma of unkind modestie  
And pair for songis my part is notis  
most frew.  
As it offeris into my facultie.

TENNOUR.

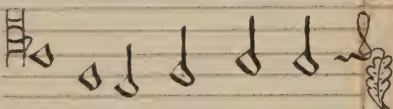




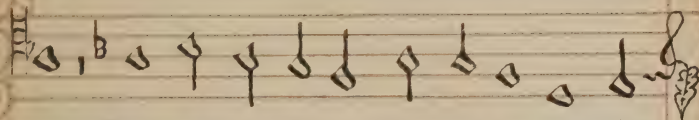
## The first Psalm:



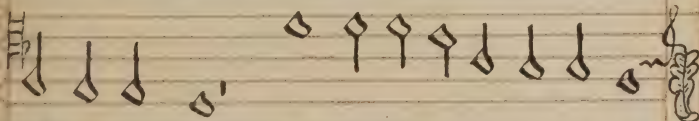
He mā is blest ȳ heth nō



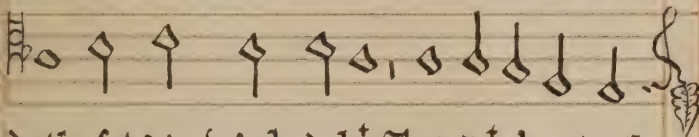
bēt, to wicked red his



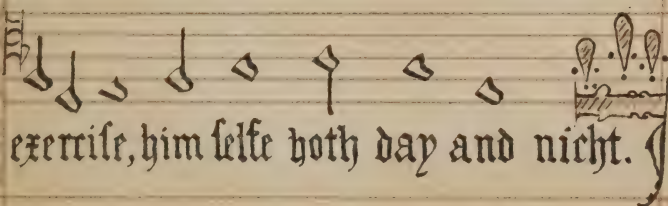
reare: Noz led his lyfe as sinners do, noz sat



ī scozmers chaire. But ī ȳ lau of god ȳ lord,



doth set his whole dely. And ī ȳ lau doth



exercise, him selfe both day and night.



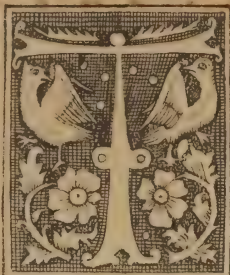


My gleitrig collour, glazie a gre  
betakinis zouth, v' glaid a mirry hart  
q<sup>th</sup> ever dois v' cōrage frōe ye spleine  
But pance or paine, v' pleite tye my part





## The first psalme to i p. 100



He mā is blest that hath

not bēt. to wicked rede his

care: Nor led his lyfe as sinners do. nor sate

in scozners chaire. But in y lawe of god the

lord, doth set his whole dely. And i y lau doth

exercise, him selfe both day and night.



The first psalme. page 1



Ave mā is blest y heth

not bēt, tō wicked rede

his eare: Nor led his lyf as siners do, nor late

in scorner's chaire. But in y law of god y

lord, doth set his whole dely. And ī y lau

doth exercise; him selfe both day & ny.



PSALME. CXXXVII. B



When as we late

in Babilon, the

we

in Babilon, the

we

we

we

we

we

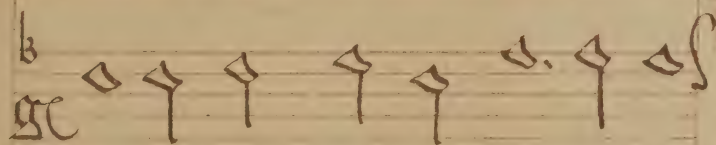
we

we

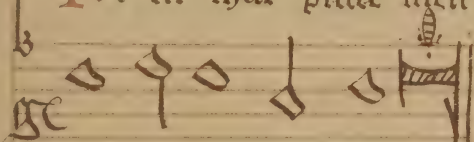
we



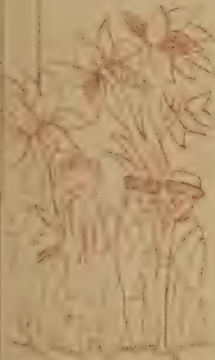
PSAL. CXXXVII.



For in that place men for their vse



had planted many one



FROM PSALME LYXXI

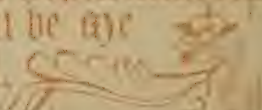


FROM PSALME LYXXI



(TENOR)

Endes y ptalmes set furth liiii partes  
Conforme to the tenour of y Buik.  
1566.

Be ane honorable and singulare cuning  
man David Beables i Sanctiandrouis  
And Noted & wreaten be me  
Thomas Wode, 

(TREBLE)

Set i iii partes be ane honorable mā  
David Beables In Sanctiandrouis.

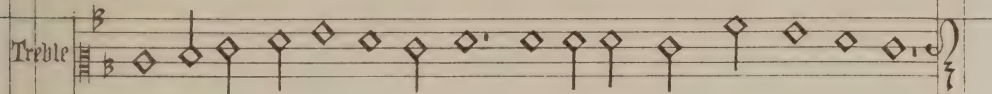
And Noted and wreatin by me  
Thomas Wode, 5 of decēbar, 1566.

(BASSUS)

Set liiii partes Be ane honorable

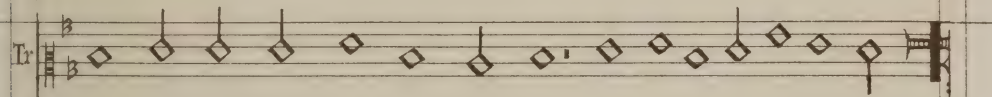
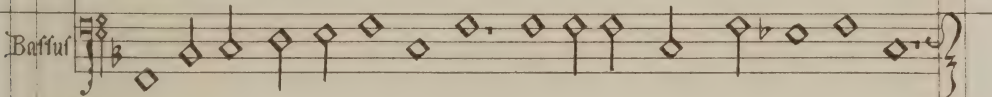
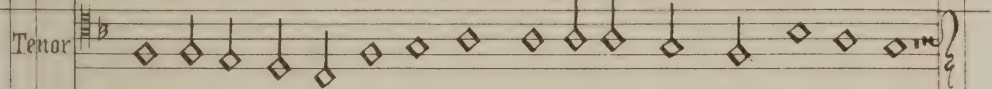
mā David Beables i s. Noted & wreati  
by me Thomas Wode, 1 of decēbar, a.d.  
1566

# ✱ PSALME C



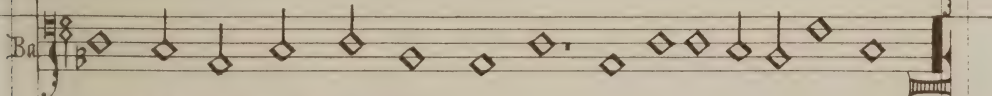
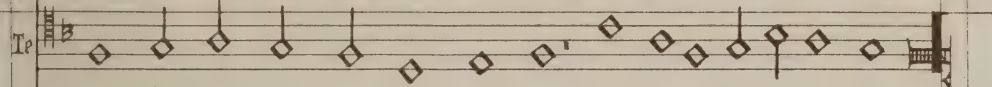
Contra The M.S. not recovered

All people that on earth do dwell, Sing to the Lord with chereful voyce

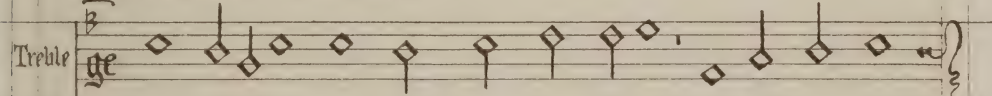


Co

Him serue with feare, his praise foorth tell, Come ye before him and reioyce.

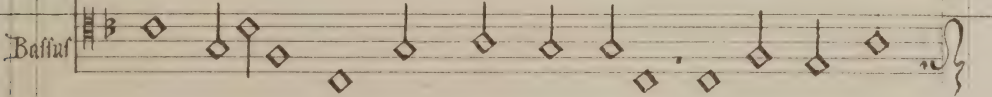
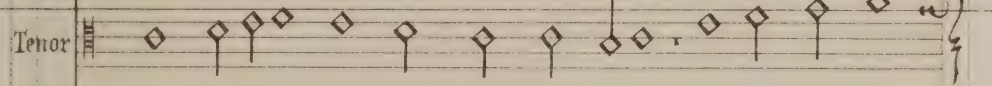


# PSALME CXXIII



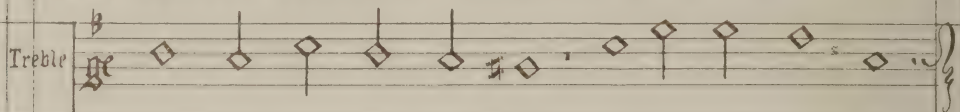
Contra The M.S. not recovered

Now Israel may say, and that truely, If that the Lord



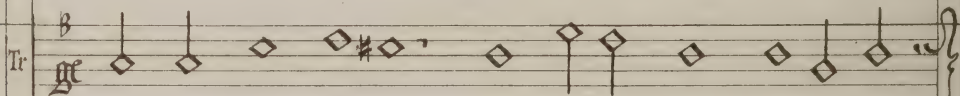
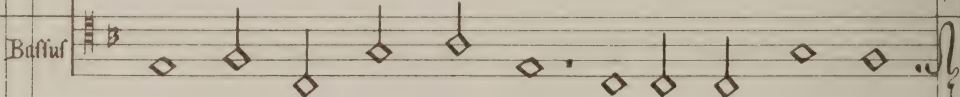
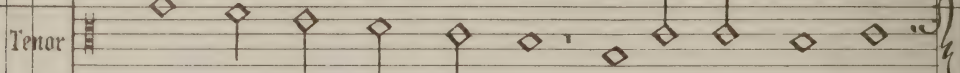


\* PSALME; CXXIII Continued. \*

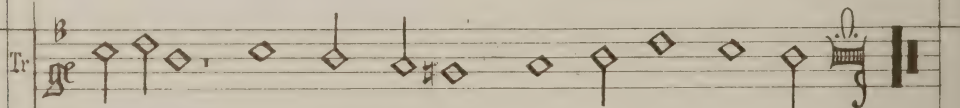
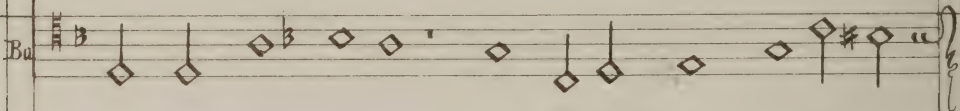
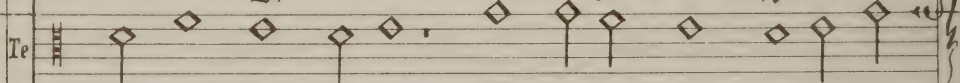


Cantra The M. S. not recovered

had not our cause mainteinde, If that the Lord had



not our right susteinde, When all ye Worlde against us

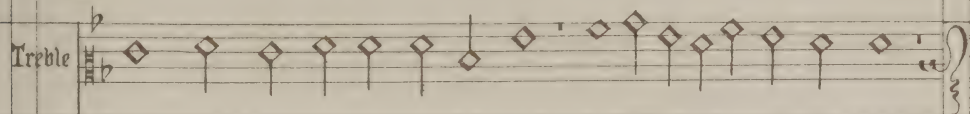


furiusly, Made their uproares and said we shuld all dye.



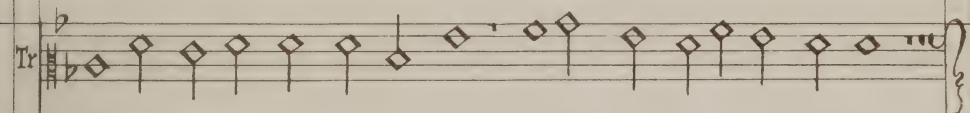
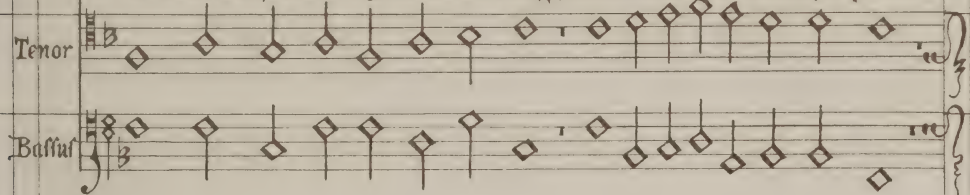


✠ PSALME; CXLV. ✠



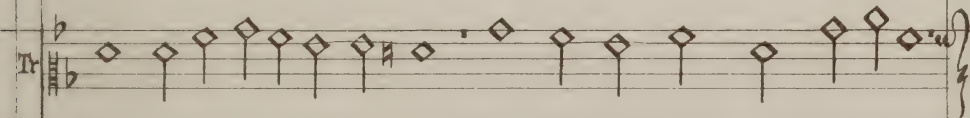
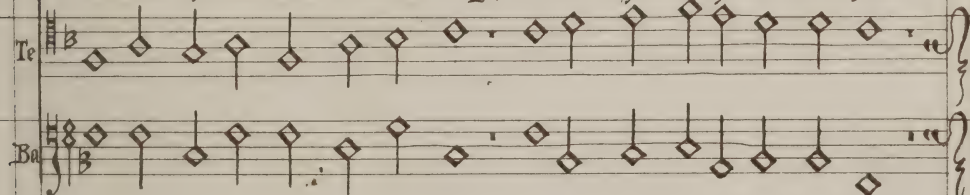
Contralto The M. S. not recovered

O Lord that art my God and King, Undoubtedly I will thee praise



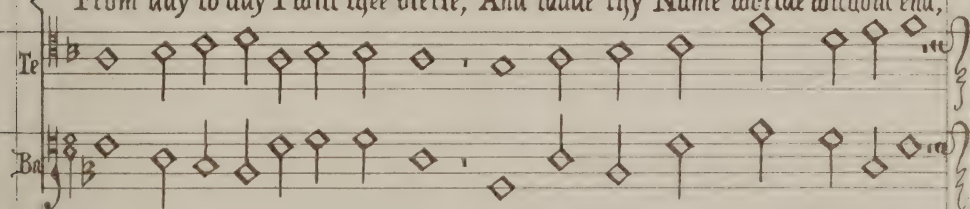
Co

I will extoll and blessing sing, Unto thyne holy nāe alwayes,

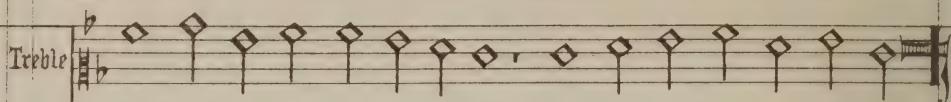


Co

From day to day I will thee blesse, And laude thy Name worlde without end,

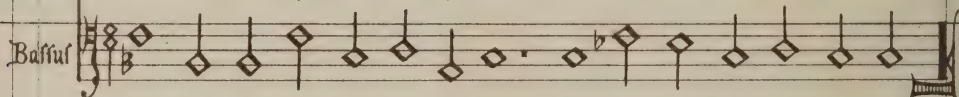
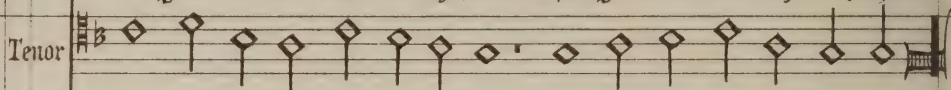


✱ PSALME CXIV Continued ✱

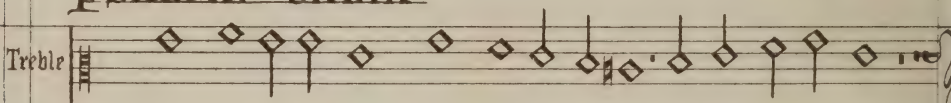


Contra The M.S. not recovered

For great is God, most worthy praise, whose greatness none may comprehend.

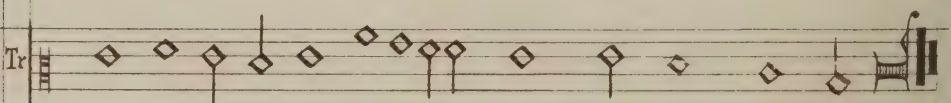
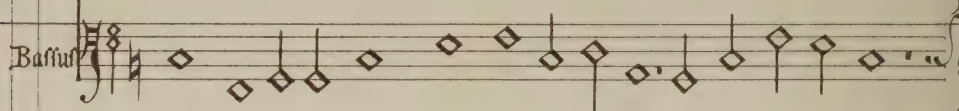
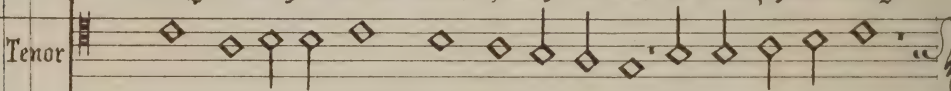


PSALME CXLIX



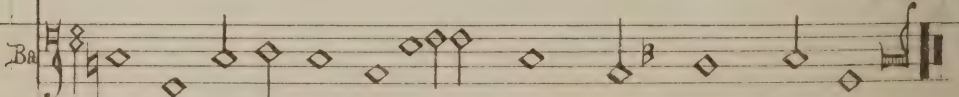
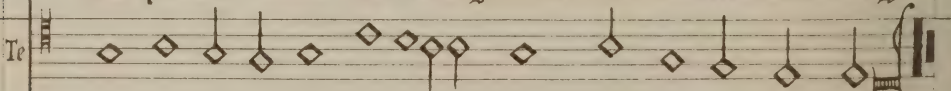
Contra The M.S. not recovered

Sing unto ye Lord with hearty accord, A new joyfull song :



Co

His praises resounde In everie grounde: His Saintes all among.



## IV.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE SCOTTISH PSALTER OF A.D. 1566, CONTAINING THE PSALMS, CANTICLES, AND HYMNS, SET TO MUSIC IN FOUR PARTS, IN THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THOMAS WODE OR WOOD, VICAR OF SANCTANDROUS. BY DAVID LAING, ESQ., FOR. SEC. S.A. SCOT. (PLATES LIII.-LVI.)

In the "Illustrations" or Notes, which accompanied the re-issue, in 1839, of Johnson's "Scots Musical Museum," I attempted to give a chronological list of the earlier collections of Scottish Music. Although somewhat out of place, I also brought forward a few detached notices connected with the Church music of the Reformation, when describing the MS. Scottish Psalter, written and noted in four Parts by Thomas Wode or Wood, in 1566, who styled himself Vicar of St Andrews. Of these volumes, only two had been discovered, the one (supposed by mistake to be the *Contra-Tenor* part) having been presented to the Library of the University of Edinburgh in the year 1672, the other, the *Bassus*, had come into my own possession. On the supposition that these tunes were composed and harmonised for the special use of the Chapel Royal, it seemed in the opinion of competent judges to be quite hopeless from these two parts to ascertain the actual tunes or melodies. More recently, a simple solution of this difficulty was suggested by the editor of "The Scottish Metrical Psalter of A.D. 1635," who, after carefully examining the two manuscripts, says (p. 54)—"These volumes precisely follow the course of the printed Psalms—the first verse accompanying each tune, and the melodies being obviously the same. The *Tenor* volume, therefore, must have been merely a transcript of the tunes in the early editions of the Psalter; and if the fourth part or *Contra* could be found, the original harmony, as it stood seventy years earlier than that ultimately printed (in 1635), would be ascertained."

The chance of discovering an additional volume of Wood's Manuscripts seemed to be very unlikely; notwithstanding that, many years before, among the MSS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, I came upon an unknown Fifth or Supplemental Volume to the Four books. It was with surprise, therefore, that I observed in the catalogue of a sale by



auction at London, in May 1867, two volumes, containing the "Trebbil and Tennour," described at some length, as "invaluable for the History of Sacred Music in Scotland." I was, of course, desirous to secure these volumes, and the commission I sent for them fortunately proved successful.

The recovery of these additional volumes I consider indeed to be a matter of some importance, not merely for enabling us to form a correct notion of the tunes and harmonies of the Psalter as contained in Wood's Manuscripts, but from the light which his notes incidentally furnish respecting the state of Sacred Music in Scotland at the time of the Reformation.

In the numerous editions of the Metrical Psalms printed for the use of the Scottish Church, between 1565 to 1643, only the Church part, as it was called, or the melody, was given on the Tenor cleff C, and not, as now, on the Treble cleff G; leaving apparently the harmony to be supplied at discretion, according to the skill of the several congregations.

On this head the following passage may also be quoted from Dr E. F. Rimbault's Introduction to Este's Psalter of 1592, reprinted for the Musical Antiquarian Society, in 1844.

"There is a peculiarity in the mode of harmonising the Church tunes in the sixteenth and early part of the following century which requires notice. The melody or 'plain song,' as it is sometimes called, is given to the *Tenor* voice, and not, as in the generality of modern music, to the *Treble*. This mode of arrangement was derived from the Romish Church, where the *Canto-fermo* or plain song is to this day sung by men's voices. It was, no doubt, intended that the congregation should sing the tune (which from its pitch and compass would suit any kind of voice), and that the accompanying parts should be sung by a choir of voices. . . . The *Cantus* or upper part is the work of the arranger, whilst the *Tenor* (or line above the *Bass*, for it is sometimes written in the *Alto* cleff) is *invariably* that of the melody or 'old church-tune.'"

The later English Psalter of Ravenscroft may also be noticed:—"The whole Booke of Psalmes, with the Hymnes, Evangelicall, and Songs Spirituall: Composed into 4 parts. Newly corrected. By Tho. Ravenscroft." It was first published in 1621, 8vo. The four parts are named *Cantus*, *Medius*, *Tenor* or *Playn Song*, and *Bassus*. Prefixed is "An index of such Names of the Tunes of the Psalmes, usually sung in



Cathedral Churches, Colegiats, Chappels, &c. As also, the forraigne Tunes usually sung in Great Brittain."

The names are given under the heads of English Tunes, Northerne Tunes, Scottish Tunes, Welch Tunes, &c. The Scottish Tunes given by Ravenscroft, are as follows :—

	Psalmes.		Psalmes.
Abby, . . . .	34, 88	Glasgow, . . .	37, 91
Dukes, . . . .	33, 87	Kings, . . . .	32, 86
Dunfermeling, .	35, 89	Martyrs, . . .	39, 92, 99, 118
Dundy, . . . .	36, 90 .		

The edition of the Psalms, printed at Edinburgh in 1635, is a memorable exception to those of an earlier date, as it contains all the four Parts, skilfully arranged, and professing to be derived from the best sources, by an unknown editor who signs his name "E. M." His words are, "I acknowledge sincerely the whole compositions of the parts to belong to the primest musicians that ever this kingdome had, as JOHN DEANE, ANGUS, BLACKHALL, SMITH, PEEBLES, SHARP, BLACK, BUCHAN, and others, famous for their skill in this kind. I would be most unwilling to wrong such shynying-lights of this Art, by obscuring their Names, and arrogating anything to myselfe, which any wayes might derogate from them," &c. I was afterwards (in 1853) able to show that this ardent lover of sacred music was Edward Miller, A.M., who resided in Edinburgh, as a teacher of music, and who was one of the prebendaries of the Chapel Royal. Four years ago this edition was republished in a large and handsome form, accompanied with copious illustrations, under the following title :—

"THE SCOTTISH METRICAL PSALTER of A.D. 1635, Reprinted from the original work; the Additional matter and various Readings found in the editions of 1565, &c. being appended, and the whole illustrated by Dissertations, Notes, and Facsimiles. Edited by the Rev. NEIL LIVINGSTON." Glasgow, 1864. Folio.

Having succeeded in bringing together and re-uniting these MSS. volumes by Wood, after they had been separated for upwards of two centuries, I thought it might be worthy of the attention of the Society, while exhibiting the originals, to furnish a brief description of them,

and to extract the characteristic notes by the zealous compiler. There is, indeed, one point on which I am not competent to give any opinion, viz., Whether the existing Harmonies might display such musical skill or genius as to warrant any scheme of printing *in score* a limited number of copies for subscribers. Should this communication be printed in the Society's Proceedings, I propose, at least, to introduce a few pages in facsimile, and also the tunes of two or three Psalms in the different parts, by way of specimen, from which some conclusion in regard to the harmony may be deduced. Wood himself gives no unhesitating commendation of their value, when he says, to any one having but a reasonable knowledge of music, these books "*were worth their weight in gold.*"

In regard to this set of Psalm-tunes, it is now evident that while the melody or tune, as well as the words, were supplied from the earliest printed edition of what is called the Geneva Psalter (or, still more erroneously, Knox's Psalms and Liturgy), these tunes were harmonised by DAVID PEEBLES, one of the canons of St Andrews, acting upon a desire expressed by LORD JAMES STEWART, then Prior of St Andrews, who was created Earl of Murray, and became Regent of Scotland. His instructions were to avoid the intricacies or "curiosity" of musical composition, and to adopt a plain and sweet style best suited for general use. The importance of congregational singing in public worship cannot be over estimated, and the effects of a multitude of voices so employed is very striking. In this desire to have the ordinary Psalm Tunes accompanied with simple and easy harmonies, LORD JAMES may have been influenced by what he himself had witnessed among the French Huguenots and in other Protestant Churches abroad. But Wood insinuates that "the Chanon" of St Andrews was by no means very earnest in the matter, and that it was mainly owing to his own continued and persevering solicitations that the task was at length happily completed.

#### VOLUME FIRST.—TENOR.

This volume has a rude drawing, as a frontispiece, of an elderly man in a long gown, holding an open music book in his left hand, and a

clarionet in his right. (See facsimile.) Over his head is written "TENNOUR," and in a scroll these lines—

" It may be knawin be my hewinly hew  
I am ane Man of mekill modestie,  
And thairfor syngis my Part with notis most trew,  
As it efferis vnto my facultie."

The number of tunes is one hundred and two—the remaining psalms in the printed copies being directed to be sung to one or other of these tunes.

In the MS. "Heere endes the Psalmes, set furth in iiij partes, conforme to the Tennour of the Buke in 1566 (and followeth certan Canticles; and first *Veni Creator*, &c.), be ane honorable and singulare cunning [skilful] man Dauid Pables in Sanctandrous, and noted and wreaten be me Thomas Wode."

Towards the end of the volume is the following explanatory note, written after the Regent's death, in February 1569-70:—

" I HAVE thought gude to make it knawin wha sett the thre pairtes to and agreeable to the Tenor, or common pairt of the Psalme buke: the Mess and the Papisticall service abolished, and the preaching of the Euangell stablisit heir, into Sanct Androus, MY LORD JAMIS (wha efter wes Erle of Murray and Regent) being at the Reformation, Pryour of Sanct Androus, causes ane of his Channons, to name DAUID PABLES, being ane of the cheiff Musitians into this land, to set three pairtes to the Tenor; and my Lord commandit the said Dauid to leave the curiosity of musike, and sa to make plaine and dulce, and sa he hes done: bot the said Dauid he wes not earnest; bot I being cum to this Toune, to remaine, I was euer requesting and solisting till thay wer all set; and the Canticles (like as *Veni Creator*, the *Sang of Ambrose*, the *Sang of Mary*, &c.) I oft did wreat to Maister Andro Blakehall, to Jhone Angus, and sum Andro Kempe set, sa I notit tenors, and send sum to Mussilbrough, and sum to Dunfarmling, and sa wer done: God grant wee use them all to his glory!—notwithstanding of this trauell I have taken, I cannot understand bot Musike sall pereishe in this land alutterlye and the mair . . . [some words cut off]. To ane great man that hes bot ane resonable gripe of musike thir Fyue Bukes wer worthy thair wayght of gould."

## VOLUME SECOND.—TREBLE.

This volume has also a frontispiece, by Wood, of a young man in a green dress, holding in his right hand a large music book, and pointing with his left to the word "TRIBBIL" (see facsimile): and higher up the following lines in a scroll:—

" My glistring collowr gloriu8 and grene  
 Betaknis Youth, with glaid and mirry hart  
 Whilk euer dois with courage frome the spleine,  
 But preice or paine with pleisour syng my Part."

## VOLUME THIRD.—CONTRA TENOR.

This volume has not been recovered. The one in the College Library, which was so called, has proved, upon comparison, to be a duplicate copy of the above volume, containing the Treble. It has no frontispiece.

Near the end of the original volume Second, Wood thus explains his object in undertaking the task of writing a duplicate set of the Four Parts; and it may render his statement more intelligible by noticing that a portion of the Psalms, begun by Sternhold and enlarged by Hopkins, and the English exiles, was printed with the music at Geneva in 1556. Three years later the number of the Psalms was extended to eighty-nine; and the complete version, as received by the Scottish Church, was first printed at Edinburgh in 1565.

" THIR bukis I begouth in the zeir of God J<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> lxij [1562] zeiris, and I rewlit, and wes in purpose to haue first wreatin the first veorce of euerilk Psalme that hes ane tune: and sum that knew this my purpose and preparation, desyrit me to stay a quhyle, for the heall Psalmis wes printit in Geneua and wer to cum heame shortly, and so I held my hand till the heall Psalmis com hame, and I wreat the first veorce of euerilke Psalme that had ane tune put to it; and in lyk maner the Canticles and euer as I obtainit ony to be set, did put them in heir till I had gottin them all. Efter this four or fyve zeiris I tuk uther threscore throwghis of lumbert paper and x or xii, and wreat all thir Psalmis and Canticles and notit them better and farer nor thay ar heir, and thay lyand besyde me thir mony zeiris unbund, for layke of the Kynges armis drawing be maister Jhone Geddy; and seing that maister Jhone forgettis and hes



put me sa lang in houpe I purpose God willing to cause bind theme sa shortly as I may."

At the end of the original volume of the Treble is the Canticle *Si quis diligit me*, "set be Dauid Pables in Four partis in the year of God 1530, or thairby; and ane noueice callit Francy Heagy, and was this Dauid Pables awin dissyphe, set the Fyft pairt, a lytill before Pinky [1547] and that uerray weell."

In the notes that follow, Wood has given a very interesting notice regarding the musical skill of King James the Fifth. He says—

"Now zee know that this is the Fyft pairt [of *Si quis diligit*] maid to the Four, as Dauid Pables first set it, and presentit the sam to KING JAMES THE FYFT, quha wes ane musitian himselff; he had ane singular gud eir, and culd sing that he had neuer seine before, bot his voyce wes rawky and harske. I have said, in ane of thir bukis that Musik will pereishe, and this buke will shaw zou sum resons quhy: We se be experience, that craft nor syence is not learnit bot to the end he may leue be it quhen he has the craft or science; and if Doctor Farfax wer alyue in this cuntry he wald be contemnit, and pereise for layk of mentinance; and sa of neid force it man dikeay."

Robert Fairfax, here mentioned, was an eminent English composer during the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth. He was of a Yorkshire family, and took the degree of Mus D. in the University of Cambridge in the year 1504, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1511. His MS. collection of the most ancient English songs, to which music has been preserved, is well known to musical antiquarians. He was organist of the Abbey Church of St Alban's, where he lies interred.<sup>1</sup>

#### VOLUME FOURTH.—THE BASSUS.

In this volume, which is fully described in the Introduction to Johnson's "Musical Museum," p. xxviii., there is no frontispiece. Mr Stenhouse also mentions the volume in his Notes to that work, which although printed in 1820, remained unpublished till 1839. The MS. then belonged to the late Mr Blackwood, who obtained it from a sale by auction in Dublin; and after his decease, when a portion of his

<sup>1</sup> Hawkins's History of Music, vol. ii. p. 539; Burney's Hist. vol. ii. p. 515; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, vol. i. p. 15.

own stock was sold off in Edinburgh, I was fortunate enough to secure it. In that Introduction, at page lxxxi., I referred to a duplicate volume wanting some leaves at the beginning and end, which had also fallen into my hands about the same time from the late Mr Constable's collection, but having lent the volume for the purpose of sending to England, it was for several years supposed to be lost; but was recovered not many months ago, and restored to myself as its owner. Like the one in the College Library, it proved, upon comparison, to be a volume of the Duplicate set which Wood had copied on what he calls lumbard paper. At the end of Psalm 23 is written "Thir four buikkis wes only pennit by me Thomas Wod Vicar of Sanct Androus, four zeiris laubours. THOMAS WOD Vicar of Sanctandrous, 1578." As it was of no importance to me for completing the original set, I transferred the MS. to that Library, to stand alongside of its companion.

Of the early history of THOMAS WODE or Wood, Vicar of St Andrews, we have no certain information. His own words show that in 1562, he had joined the Reformers, and had commenced his labours on the music adapted to the metrical Psalms, and that in the course of four years his work in four books had been completed. Not being aware of any difference in date of the duplicate volumes, or that his explanatory notes were added at various times, I fell into the common mistake of supposing him to have held the office of Vicar for some years previous to 1566. At that period it was not unusual for one person to hold an office, while another enjoyed the teinds or emoluments; but the office itself of Vicar ceased to be recognised in the Presbyterian Church, although the vicarage teinds were assigned by special grant from the Crown as a stipend to Ministers or Readers. There is little doubt that Wood acted as Reader in one or other of the churches in Fife before he obtained a special grant of the Vicarage of St Andrews in 1576, by virtue of which he assumed the title Vicar of St Andrews.<sup>1</sup> During a vacancy at St Andrews, in the Register of the Thirds of Benefices for 1574, the stipend is entered as being "The hail fruites of the vicarage, vacand be deceis of umquhill Mr Adam Hariot" [minister of Aberdeen, who died in 1574]. From the Register of the Privy Seal, we further learn, that on the 21st March 1575-6, Thomas Wood having obtained from

<sup>1</sup> See *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*, by the Rev. Hew Scott, D.D., vol. ii. p. 421.

“My Lord Regentis Grace a presentation to the vicarage of Sanct Androis, Mr John Wynrame, superintendent of Fyfe, was charged to admit him to the said vicarage.”<sup>1</sup> Wood not having taken his degree of A.M. at the University, he cannot be identified with “*Maister Thomas Wood*,” reader at Largo in 1574, who became minister of Carnbee in 1576.<sup>2</sup>

### VOLUME FIFTH, or SUPPLEMENT.

This volume, preserved among the MSS. in Trinity College Library, Dublin, has already been mentioned. It is a thin volume, pp. 112, besides the Tables, lettered “Airs and Sonnets.” It has no ornamental capital letters, but on the first page is a small unfinished sketch of a knight on horseback. But Wood’s portion extends only to page 33. The title he gives it is as follows:—

“THIS is the Fyft Buke, addit to the four Psalme Bukkis, for Songis of four or fyne Pairtis, meit and apt for Musitians to recreat thair spirittis when as they shall be ouercum with heuines or any kynd of sadnes, not only Musitians, but also euin to the ignorant of a gentle nature, hearing shal be confortd, and be mirry with us. 1569.”

The volumes of the original set, consisting of the Four Books and of this Supplement, after Wood’s death, appear to have come into the possession of some person fond of music, who has inserted on the blank leaves at the end of each of the parts, a number of secular airs. They are written in a neat small hand, which I have not been able to identify.<sup>3</sup> Stenhouse, in his Notes in one or two places, has referred to these Airs contained in the Bassus volume, as if they had actually been written by Wood in 1566. Most of the words and tunes are evidently copied from English collections of a later date, and I should imagine the hand to be not earlier than the year 1620.

<sup>1</sup> This grant of the vicarage teinds was for life, and Wood survived probably till the close of the sixteenth century. One of his marginal notes has the date 1592.

<sup>2</sup> Scott’s *Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ*, vol. ii. p. 411.

<sup>3</sup> It is curious that four of these volumes should have cast up in Ireland. The Bassus came, as already stated, from a sale in Dublin; the Supplement is in Trinity College Library there; and the two recently acquired had belonged (I was informed) to a deceased Irish clergyman, who held the office of Vicar-Choral of St Canice Cathedral, Kilkenny. The missing volume, therefore, may be still existing in Ireland.

The admirable facsimiles of the Manuscripts given to illustrate these notices have been executed by Mr Gibb of Aberdeen, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. They consist of the two frontispieces, with the opposite pages containing the Tenor and Treble of Psalm First; and the Bassus of the same Psalm; portions of Psalm cxxxvii., "By the rivers of Babylon," with the ornamented borders from two of the MSS. which represent various musical instruments. Also the colophon; and on separate pages, Psalms c., cxxiv., cxxxvii., and cxlix., in three parts are brought together with the music (but not as facsimiles), to furnish the reader with the means of ascertaining the tune and harmony.

Subjoined to the Psalms are several Canticles or Church Hymns, much the same as those which accompany the older editions of the English Psalm Books of Sternhold and Hopkins, set in four or five parts. The titles and first words with the names of the several composers may be added as given by Wood, without repeating the minute particulars regarding their history, in the Introduction to the "Scots Musical Museum."

DEAN JOHN ANGUS, one of the conventual brethren of the Abbey of Dunfermline, was born about the year 1515. I have his signature in some deeds relating to the property of the Abbey Church, in 1543, &c. Having joined the Protestants, at a later period, he obtained a pension, and also a living connected with the Chapel Royal of Stirling. Wood speaks of him in affectionate terms as "gude Angus," "gude and meike John Angus." He died before the 2d of March 1596-7.

Mr ANDREW BLACKHALL, at the time of the Reformation, was a Canon of the Abbey of Holyrood House. He became one of the Protestant ministers, and was first settled at Ormiston, in East Lothian, in 1567. In 1574, he was translated to the large and important parish of Inveresk or Musselburgh, where he continued till his death on the 31st January 1609. When the old church at Inveresk was pulled down and rebuilt in 1806 there was fixed on the outer wall, near the south porch, a large slab, with an inscription to the memory of the Rev. John Williamson, who died in 1740. At the top of this slab it is recorded that his predecessor, Blackhall, was aged 73 when he died on 31st January 1609. There is probably a mistake of ten years in regard to his age, as other-



wise, in October 1593, he would only have been 57, when he applied to the Synod, "*in respect of his age* and the greatness of the congregation," for a helper or a second minister to the parish.

Sir JOHN FUTHIE, a priest, celebrated as an organist, returned to Scotland in 1532. In his Fifth book, Wood says that he was still living in 1592, when he must have attained a very advanced age. "*O God abuse*, &c., in iiij pairtis, composit be Sir Jhone Futhy, bayth letter and note. This man wes the first Organeist that euer brought in Scotland the curius new fingering and playing on Organs, and yit it is mair nor threscore yeiris since he com hame: This is wreatin J<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> fourscore and xij [1592]"

FRANCIS HEAGIE is mentioned by Wood as a "disciple of David Peblis." See *Supra*.

ROBERT JOHNSON was "ane Scottis priest born in Dunse," who fled, before the Reformation, to England, having been accused of heresy.

ANDREW KEMP was master of the Sang or Music School at Aberdeen in 1570. To one of the additional airs, Wood adds,—"*Quod Kemp*, and noted (written) be his awin hand, and not myne."

JAMES LAWDER, a chaplain in the Collegiate Church of St Giles, Edinburgh, in 1552–53. In Wood's MS. he has inserted a tune with the title of "*My Lord Marche's Paven*" (a name given to a grave and stately dance), set by Lawder in 1584.

DAVID PEBLIS, one of the conventual brethren of the Abbey Church of St Andrews, died in December 1579. Wood calls him "ane of the principal musicians in all this land, in his tyme. This sang [*Sí quis diligit me* in V pairtis] wes set about the zeir of God I<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxx. [1530] zeiris." From Wood's statement, already given, we learn that most of the Psalm tunes in these MS. volumes were harmonised at the instigation of the Earl of Murray, then Prior of St Andrews, and afterwards Regent.

#### LIST OF HYMNS AND CANTICLES IN WOOD'S MSS.

##### 1. Veni Creator Spiritus.—KEMP.

"Cum holy Ghost, eternall God."

##### 2. The humble Sute of a Synnar.—BLACKHALL.

"O Lord of whom I do depend."

3. The Song of Ambrose.—KEMP.  
“ We praise thee, O God, we knowledge thee.”
4. The Song of the Thre Childring.—ANGUS.  
“ O, all ye workes of God the Lord, bless ye the Lord.
5. The Song of Zacharias.—ANGUS.  
“ The onlye Lord of Israell, be praised evermore.”
6. The Sang of the blissit Virgin.—ANGUS.  
“ My soule doth magnifie the Lord.”
7. The Sang of Simeon callit *Nunc dimittis*.—ANGUS.  
“ O Lord, because my hartes desyre.”
8. The Simboll or Creide of Athanasius.—ANGUS.  
“ What man soeuer he be Saluation will attaine.”
9. The Lamentation of a Sinnar.  
“ O Lord, turne not away thy face.”
10. The Lord's Prayar.  
“ Oor Father which in heauen art.”
11. The Ten Commands.  
“ Harke Israell, and what I say.”
12. The Complaint of ane Sinnar.—KEMP.  
“ Where righteousnes doth say, Lord.”
13. The Ten Commands.—ANGUS.  
“ Attend my people, and giue eare.”
14. The Sang of Simeon.—ANGUS.  
“ Now suffer me, O Lord.”
15. The Lordis Prayer. (Another version.)—ANGUS.  
“ Our Father which in heauen art,  
And makst us all one brotherhood.”
16. The xii Articles of our Beleiff.—ANGUS.  
“ All my beleif and confidence.”

17. Da pacem Domine.—ANGUS.

“Giue peace in these our dayes, O Lord.”

18. Robber [Robert] Wisdome; rather call this a Prayer.—BLACKHALL.

“Preserue vs Lord by thy dere worde.”

“Folloueth sertan Godlye Songs, perfittly set in iiii pairtis and singular gude musike, which I haue put in heir amongs the rest, and first, *Te Deum Laudamus* in prose, set by ANDRO KEMPT, 1566.—Wreattin and notit be me Thomas Wod, vicar of Sanct Androus.”

19. The Sang of Ambrose and of Augusteine. In iv. pairtes.—KEMP.

*Te Deum*, &c.—“We praise thee, O God,” &c.

20. Psalm CI. Voluntarie. In v. pairtes. Quod M. ANDRO BLACKHALL,

M.V<sup>c</sup>. lxxvj. (corrected in one MS. to 1568).

“Of mercye and of judgement bothe.”

21. Psalm CXXVIII. Voluntarie. In v. pairtes.—BLACKHALL.

“Blissed art thou that fearis God.”

---

The contents of Wood's portion of this Supplemental volume—DUBLIN MS.—may be specified—

Page 1. CI. Psalme v. pairtis be M. A. Blakhall, (the second tribble)

*Of mercy and of judgement.* Finis quod maister Andro Blakhall in Halyrude hous (now Minister of Musselburgh) 1569, gifin in propyue to the King.

Page 5. *Aspice Domine*, in v. pairtis. quod ane Italian.

Page 7. Psalme cxxviii set & send be Blakhall to my L. Mar at his first mariadge with my L. of Angus' Sister. begins *Blessed art thou that fearest God.* v pairtis. quod Blakhall.

Page 11. O God abuse, &c. in iiij pairtis composit be Shir Jhone Futhy bayth letter and not, &c. (See *Supra*.)

Page 13. *Donum in virtute tua letabitur Rex.* v pairtis set in Ingland be ane baneist Scottis preist. At the end Wood had written, “Quod ane Englisheman & as I have heard, he was blind quhen he set it.” (This is erased, and on the margin is added) “This was set in Ingland be ane Scottis Preist baneist.”

Page 18. *Omnes Gentes attendite.* v pairtis set in Ingland.

Page 19. *Deus miseriatur nostri.* iiij pairtis, at the end, Inglish  
Thomas Wod Vicar of Sanct Androis wyth my hand.

Page 22. Judge and revenge my cause O Lord, xliii psalme, v pairtis  
Blakhall.

Page 25. ffollowis certain sangis vpon plaine sang of dyvers men and  
to singular gude musike, iiij pairtis, plaine sang and all.

*In nomine.* Quod Talis iiij pairtis.

Page 26. Ane uther sang callit *In nomine.* iij pairtis upon the plain  
sang.

Page 28. *Qui Consolabitur.* v partis. (On the margin) I layk ane pairt.

Page 29. *Si quis diligit me.* v pairtis. (At the end) Quod Dauid Pables  
sumtyme ane Chanone in the Abbay of Sanct Androis ane of the  
principall mussitians in all this land in his tyme: this sang wes set  
about the zeir of God 1<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxx [1530] zeirs.

Page 30. *Descendi in hortum meum.* 4 pairtis. quod (name blank).

Page 31. *Susane vnioure*, Italian. v partis.

Page 32. followis ane mirry sang, iiij pairtis, callit *Vniour, finis, correctit.*  
(Wood's part of the MS. ends at p. 33.)

---

MONDAY, 11th May 1868.

The Hon. LORD NEAVES, Vice-President, in the Chair.

His Grace the DUKE of SUTHERLAND, as a Peer of the Realm, was  
admitted a Fellow of the Society without ballot.

The following Gentlemen were balloted for and elected Fellows,  
viz. :—

JOHN EVANS, Esq., F.S.A., Hemel-Hempsted.

THOMAS J. CARLYLE, Esq. of Templehill, Dumfries.

WILLIAM TULLIS, Esq., Markinch, Fife.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the  
table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—



(1.) By WILLIAM TRAILL, M.D., St Andrews, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Collection of manufactured objects from the underground structure at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, comprising—

1. Twenty-two Bone Pegs or Pins, made mostly from the leg bones of sheep, and varying from 6 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length.
2. A polished Bone Bodkin or Pendant,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, with the remains of a circular eye at one side of the thicker end.
3. Five Implements made of the leg or wing bones of a large fowl, brought to a very sharp pen-like point at one side; they vary in length from 6 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.
4. Leg Bones of a small animal, partially cut across or nicked all round at equal intervals of about a quarter of an inch, apparently to make beads. (See vol. vii. Plate XLII. figs. 42-44.)
5. A quantity of cross cut sections of small Shank Bones, some with the cut ends rubbed smooth. (See vol. vii. Plate XLII. figs. 44-A, 44-C.)
6. A quantity of Teeth, and cross cut sections of Teeth of various animals, worked into beads and pendants.
7. Several flat pieces of Bone, measuring about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, by about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in breadth, ground to flat chisel shaped points at both ends.
8. Hammers or Axes made of part of the leg bones of oxen, by cutting a hole for a handle through the shank immediately below the joint, and grinding the end opposite the joint obliquely across the bone, so as to produce a sharp edge on one side. (See vol. vii. Plate XLII. figs. 28, 29.)
9. Pieces of Charred Bones of various animals.
10. Oyster shells, pierced with holes near the centre, about an inch in length by half an inch in breadth. These holes are over the attachment of the muscle that closes the shell, and this may have been the pre-historic method of opening oysters.
11. Portion of the contents of a drain underneath the dwelling, indurated and turned into a mass of stony matter, having pieces of Bone, &c., imbedded in it like fossils, Dogs' Dung,

indurated like fossil coprolites, masses of Pounded Bones, principally of fish.

12. A small piece of Burnt Clay, bearing on its opposite sides the impress of a finger and thumb, the corrugations of the cuticle being distinctly visible.
13. A piece of Hæmatite rubbed on three sides, most probably for making red paint.
14. A square-shaped Block of Red Sandstone,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, by 3 inches broad, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, having in its centre a well-cut circular cavity,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, and about an inch in depth in the centre. It was filled with a reddish pigment, an analysis of which is given in the note on page 433.
15. Two small Stone Cups formed of irregularly-shaped boulders, about 3 inches by 4. The cavities are circular in form, and measure  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in depth.
16. An oblong Boulder of soft Sandstone, scooped out into a hollow in the centre, about 4 inches long, by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad.
17. A Stone Celt, apparently of greenstone,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches across the face, and another somewhat smaller. (See vol. vii. Plate XLII. figs. 54 and 27.)
18. A number of thin flat circular Discs of Slaty Sandstone, varying from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 10 inches diameter. Some bear the marks of fire round the circumference, and are supposed to have been used as pot lids for earthenware cooking utensils.
19. A quantity of thin Flakes of hard Quartzose Sandstone, most probably intended for knives. (See Communication by Dr Traill, page 426.)

(2.) By Lieut. HARDINGE.

A Bronze Key, found at Ashley Rectory, Staffordshire.

A Small Bronze Figure of Hercules, found in the Rectory Grounds.

(3.) By ROBERT FERGUSON, Esq., Carlisle, through J. B. GREENSHIELDS, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

A Photograph of a Copper Ring with a Runic inscription.

Four Photographs of Devices carved on the walls of the dungeons of Carlisle Castle.

Of these the Donor says, in a note accompanying the donation :—

“ I send a photograph of a copper ring which came into my possession a short time ago. I got it from an old woman, who stated that it was given to her grandfather by Captain Macdonald, who was executed at Carlisle in the '45. The inscription is in Anglo-Saxon runes, and is identical with one given by Mr Haigh (‘ Conquest of Britain by the Saxons ’). There are, in fact, six rings extant with this inscription, two of which are in the British Museum. I give you a facsimile of the inscription, which he renders ‘ AR HRIUF EL HRIURITHON GLUS TACON TOL,’ *i.e.*, ‘ War, Rapine, Hell vanquished; glory taken tribute.’ These rings are considered to be too large for finger rings, and Mr Franks suggests that they may have been attached to the hilts of swords as a charm to secure victory. However that may be with regard to the others, mine is not too large for a good-sized man. The photograph gives the exact size.

“ I also send a photograph of the devices carved—by Scottish prisoners most probably—on the walls of the dungeons in Carlisle Castle.”

(4.) By T. E. COOKE, Esq., F.S.A. Scot.

Views in Water-colour, taken by the Donor, of Two Painted Ceilings in a house at Linlithgow. (See Plates L. and LI.)

(5.) By WILLIAM DICKSON, Esq., Alnwick, F.S.A. Scot.

The Pipe Rolls for the county of Northumberland, 1273-1284. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1868. 4to.

(6.) By the ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.

Anthropological Review. No. XXI. Lond. 1868.

(7.) By the EXECUTORS of the late HENRY CHRISTY, Esq.

Reliquiæ Aquitanicæ. Part 5. Lond. 1868. 4to.

(8.) By the CAMBRIAN ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.

Archæologia Cambrensis. April. Lond. 1868. 8vo.

(9.) By the SOCIETY.

Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society. Parts 1 to 5. Glasgow, 1859-68. 8vo.

The following Communications were read :—

# I.

NOTE OF THE HUNTERSTON BROOCH, AYRSHIRE, WITH A READING OF THE RUNIC INSCRIPTION ON IT. BY PROFESSOR GEORGE STEPHENS, F.S.A., COPENHAGEN. (PLATE LVII.)

This costly jewel has become very famous, partly from its size and beauty, partly from its bearing two inscriptions in Scandinavian Runes carved on its back. In fact, it is Scotland's richest fibula, and the only one found in that kingdom on which runes are carved. I had occasion to discuss it in the Second Part of my work, "The Old Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England," and I have there (pp. 589-599) taken pains to give it the prominence it deserves, especially as its formulas (TALK, TOALK) = *this Brooch*, illustrate the beautiful prene found at Charnay, in Burgundy—a piece dating from about the fifth century, and with a risting on its back in Old Northern runes, which also has the word full DALCA PÆyOIÆ = *Brooch this*.

But I also wished to engrave this precious old loom *full size*, from careful casts, and to print it in gold and colours in exact facsimile of the original, for only in this way can we really understand the delicacy of its wonderful workmanship. The kindness of Sir James Y. Simpson, Bart., James Drummond, Esq., R.S.A., and Dr John Stuart, have enabled me to carry this wish into execution. But the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland thought these engravings worthy of a place in their own Transactions, and, accordingly, they are here reproduced from the blocks so admirably executed for me in chemotype by my accomplished artist Mr J. Magnus Petersen of Cheapinghaven, Denmark, and beautifully printed by the Messrs Thiele of the same capital.

A few words of comment, abridged from the text in my work, may be here not out of place.

The Hunterston brooch was found in the autumn of 1830, on the estate of Robert Hunter, Esq. of Hunterston, West Kilbride, Ayrshire.







HUNTERSTON BROOCH.  
Front.



HUNTERSTON BROOCH.  
Back.





not far from Largs. It lay near the surface at the foot of a steep cliff, a hundred yards from the sea. It is of silver, richly wrought with gold filigree, is set with amber, and has suffered no very great damage, save that the point of the pin is broken off. Its style and workmanship are Carolingian, whose rudiments go back to the fifth and sixth centuries, and may be termed Scando-Celtic, or Anglo-Frankic, or Romano-British, being in fact common to the high art of most European countries in the early middle ages. But these rudiments are here developed, and the fibula may date from the eighth or ninth century. Being found on Scottish soil, it may be of Scottish manufacture, but it may also have come from afar, and may claim another origin.

The Runic inscriptions seem to have been added later, apparently in the tenth century, and point to the Isle of Man. In Professor Daniel Wilson's "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland," second edition, 8vo., London, 1863, vol. ii. pp. 267-77, will be found a good digest of the earlier readings of the letters. These readings failed chiefly from being founded on bad facsimiles of the runes. Professor Wilson's own version must be rejected also, not only because it is based on a false assumption—that the language is Celtic—but also because he handles the staves themselves much too freely, and allows himself liberties that cannot be approved. Four letters he omits altogether.

In the cartouches afterwards filled with runes, we see the small roundlets which are the neatly hammered and almost obliterated marks of the tiny silver rivets here used by the jeweller. We then have *two different runic hands*. After the last word on the right (OLFRITI) there was more than *a quarter of an inch* to spare. This has been filled in with five upright lines, all straight. The same person has crowded the room below with a rude chevron, often nearly straight lines.

The first who wrote his name on this jewel was MALBRITHA. He did it thus, unloosing the bind ( $\mathfrak{R} = \mathfrak{A} \text{ A}$  and  $\mathfrak{K} \text{ K}$ ) for AK:—

YHFRIBI I YFY BKFA I FARI

MALBRIPA A TALK, PÆLK I LAKI.

MALBRITHA OWNS this DALK (brooch), THYLE (Speaker,  
dawnman) INLAR.

We do not know the exact legal or priestly office in old times filled by the THYLE, which word also signified orator and poet. This is the *second* time it has been found on a Runic monument; and here it is on a piece undoubtedly owned by a Northman, or a man of northern descent, settled in the Isle of Man, or in the south-west of Scotland. Where LAR was or is, I do not know.

That a Celtic name should have been borne by a Scandinavian, is not surprising. The Manx stones offer many other instances, and so does all our older history. In ancient times many Icelanders had names originally Celtic. Such things always happen from intermarriage, friendship, and other causes.

A Runic Cross on the Isle of Man (Plate I. fig. 1, *a* and *b* in the Rev. J. G. Cumming's "The Runic and other Monumental Remains of the Isle of Man," 4to, London, 1857), on the south side of the churchyard gate at Kirk Michael, was raised by one MAILBRIKTI (a mere variation in spelling of the name MALBRITHA) SON of ATHAKAN SMITH (or artist); and it is not impossible that we may here have the same person, or a man of the same family, the more as the stone (like the brooch inscription itself) dates from the tenth century.

The second person whose name is here carved is a lady. She may have been wife or kinswoman of MALBRITHA, or she may have lived later. The runes are, again unbinding the monograms (𐌆 for 𐌱 and 𐌹, A and L; and 𐌹 for 𐌶 and 𐌹, A and O):—

1 𐌆 𐌶 𐌹 𐌹 𐌶 𐌹 𐌆 𐌹 𐌹 𐌹 𐌹 𐌹 𐌹

TOALK A OLFRITI.

*This DALK (brooch) OWNS (belongs to) OLFRITI.*

The former risting had TALK, this one has TOALK, apparently a sign of difference of dialect, either from variety of place or lapse of time.

This, then, and only this, is, as far as I can see, the real meaning of the Scandinavian (? Manx) runes cut on this invaluable ornament.

## II.

DESCRIPTION OF PIT DWELLINGS AT DILLY-MŒNAN AND THE MIAAVE CRAIG, TARLAIR, NEAR MACDUFF, BANFFSHIRE. By JAMES HUNTER, ESQ., BANFF, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

The coast of Banffshire is generally remarkably bold, the rocks rising sheer from the sea to the height, in some places, of from 200 to 300 feet. The prevailing rock near Banff, and to the eastward as far as Gamrie, is clay-slate, occasionally passing into graywacke. At some parts of the coast, particularly at Tarlair, about twelve miles to the east of Macduff, the waves have broken down the generally even face of the sea-wall, and worked the rocks into the most grotesque and fanciful shapes, so as to produce a wonderfully romantic piece of natural scenery. We find there occasionally large isolated rocks standing up in the sea like gigantic towers and castles. Occasionally, however, the outlying rocks are not entirely separated from the mainland, but joined to it by isthmuses, in many cases upwards of 100 yards long, and often so narrow that they afford breadth only for a footpath along their ridge, which requires to be trod with great caution. It is noteworthy that, on the little plateaus presented by the surface of the outlying rocks, and which are seldom more than a few perches to possibly a rood in area, I have found marks of ancient "pit-dwellings." In some cases, at least, we find the little pathway broken in the middle by a gap which appears to me to have been produced by hurling the rocks into the sea. This gap is especially distinct in the approach leading to the pit dwelling on a rock known as Dilly-mœnan. More extensive observation, however, is required to enable us to decide whether such a gap is so generally present as to entitle it to be regarded as a characteristic defence of these peninsular dwellings.

Another peculiarity worthy of note is, that the path to the dwelling at Dilly-mœnan presents appearances which suggest that it has been fortified at the mainland extremity. This defence has consisted of a fosse and mound. I visited this dwelling lately with Lieutenant Jones of the Royal Engineers, who is over the Ordnance Survey here, and he is clear that the mound and fosse, the traces of which are very obvious, are artificial, and have constituted a means of defence.

I ought probably to mention that at Dilly-mœnan the path does not proceed from the mainland along the crest of the spine, but winds along the steep side some 20 feet or 30 feet under the level of the ridge till you reach the gap, whence it proceeds along the spine. On the seaward side it is protected for a considerable distance by an earthen wall or dyke.

The habitations themselves I am less able to describe with accuracy, as that at Dilly-mœnan, which I have visited most frequently, had been explored before I heard of it, and has been visited by several parties with the view of picking up bones and teeth, who have thrown most of the *debris* of their excavations back into the cavity. Generally, I may say that the opening is a parallelogram, 14 feet long by 12 feet in breadth, resembling not distantly a large tanner's pit. I never dug to the bottom, as this involved more labour than I could command; but Mr Paterson of Longmanhill, who accompanied the late Mr Joseph Robertson when he visited it, tells me that they found it to be 14 feet deep. The floor they found to consist of baked clay. The statement as to the clay floor struck me at first with surprise, as there is not only no clay in the natural soil, which is simply sand mixed with a little decomposed vegetable matter, but it is not at all common in the district. It, however, subsequently received corroboration, which convinced me of its probable correctness. For I have found pieces of baked clay, small indeed, but well marked, in another pit dwelling in close proximity to this, on a rock known as the "Miaave Craig," a small specimen of which I forward. And, in addition, in digging into the floor of a cave dwelling, also close to Dilly-mœnan, I found it to consist of several alternate layers of comparatively soft clay, shells, and charcoal; but at the depth of 2 feet I came upon a distinct floor of hard-baked clay, which it required considerable exertion to penetrate with a trowel or a spade. Whether this hard layer is due to fires having been longer made at this level, or is really an artificially constructed floor, I do not assume to determine.

Judging from what I have observed, I think that there is evidence that these dwellings were surrounded on their outer edges by a low mound of raised earth. It appears to me that at Dilly-mœnan the sticks, which, like rafters, supported the covering of the dwelling, were inserted into the base of the mound, where it rested in the natural soil.



This is rendered more probable by the fact that, on two sides at least, the natural rock comes to the surface, into which sticks could not have been inserted, and consequently some device of this kind was requisite to enable them to be fixed. And again, by picking into the soil, close to where the mound would rest on the natural surface, we find charcoal in greater quantities than we do anywhere else, just as if the rafters had been burned, and the calcined extremities had been left sticking in the soil. Since I had the pleasure of visiting these dwellings with Dr Stuart, I found on a peninsular rock near Portsoy a beautifully complete quadrangle, about 20 feet long by 12 feet broad, marked out by a low mound or wall. So far as I could judge, this dwelling has never been opened. The rock on which it is is known in the district as the "Castle rock." On another rock of the same character there are marks of a dwelling by no means so extensive, nor were the indications so clear.

In all, I have observed four or five of these dwellings—two at Tarlair and three (one doubtful) at Portsoy.

The dwelling on the Miaave Craig is remarkable from its position. The rock on which it is situated is almost an island, and nearly inaccessible. I believe that these dwellings on the rocks were only used occasionally as places of refuge, or when hunger drove the early tribes down to the coast. It is to be observed, however, that although a considerable number of shells are found among the *debris* of these dwellings, they do not occur in such accumulations there as in the cave dwellings in the neighbourhood. Bones and teeth, on the contrary, are abundant.

I send specimens of the bones found in the dwellings at Dilly-mœnan and the Miaave Craig. Some of the split bones are so small that the amount of marrow contained in them must have been quite immaterial. Might not this careful mode of splitting the bones longitudinally have been adopted with the view of fabricating rude instruments? None such, I regret, have been found. None of the bones present marks of fire. Long bones, as tibias, ulnas, &c., are in greater proportion than others. Vertebrae and skulls are very rare, while solitary teeth are common. I note these facts, indicating no opinion. I have seen the theory that certain bones were used as charms; but these have no holes, as if they had been worn, nor do they appear to have been rubbed smooth.

No implements have been found in any of these dwellings, so far as I know. A glass bead, which is in the Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland, was found by Mr Paterson, when exploring Dilly-mœnan along with Mr Robertson. Flint arrow-heads, Mr Paterson tells me, have been often found about it. Shells, specimens of which I send, are, as I have said, plentiful among the *debris*. Small pieces of charcoal are abundant, and small stones, burned so as to resemble those from a vitrified fort, but remarkable for their lightness, of which also I send specimens. These stones are found in great abundance in the bottom of the fosse of a large fort in the neighbourhood.

I have suggested that these isolated places of shelter could scarcely ever have been permanent dwellings. Many reasons concur in leading me to this conclusion. How, for example, assuming the flooring to have been baked clay, or even the natural rock, did the occupiers manage matters in seasons of heavy rains? And assuming the depth of the pit to have been, as stated, 14 feet, how did the dwellers get in and out? The walls appear perpendicular, and there is no appearance of stair. How account for the absence of certain bones—*e.g.*, skulls and jaw-bones? Why are there no fish bones? Were these pits “dwellings” in any sense? I offer no theory as to the race to which the tribes who dug them and used them belonged. The name affords no clue, as it is obvious that this might be applied to the rock by a succeeding race, who would see traces of the presence of man there fresher and far more numerous than those left to us to guess over.

The word Dilly-mœnan is, I think, obviously Cymric, and is a form of the Welsh “*Tylwith* or *Teulu*, a household,” and *Mœnan*, the genitive plural of *mœn*, a stone. The word means, then, simply “the dwelling on the rocks;” and certainly no name, assuming these to have been places of refuge, could have been more appropriate. Any one acquainted with the nomenclature of places on our north-eastern coast knows that it is probably more Cymric than Gaelic, as witness our Llan-bryde, Llan-morgan, Aber-dour, &c. May this Dilly in Dilly-mœnan not be another form of our *Tillys* and of the Irish *Tullas*, and afford a key to their meaning? The “*Miaave Craig*” is so called from the well-known sea-birds by which it is frequented, which are known in the south of Scotland as sea-maws. We have an example of a similar change in the

word *Law*, hill, which in the north-east of Scotland is changed into "Laave." In both cases the name sound of *e* is heard before the *a*, so that "Maave" is pronounced "Meeawve," and "Laave" "Leeawve."

#### FORTIFIED PENINSULA AT TARLAIR.

I send also two plans of a fortification defending a peninsula, about two acres in area, about half a mile west from Dilly-mœnan. The lines are treble, consisting of three fosses alternating with three walls, and intersect an isthmus of some 30 yards. The outer wall, which has been worn down to the level of the soil, appears to have been of earth; the middle wall, which is about 14 feet broad, and at its highest part 4 feet above the level of the soil, has consisted of earth mixed with stones, about the size of a large fist, many of which are reddened by the action of fire. But it is the inner fosse and wall which principally claim and repay attention. On digging into the bottom of this fosse, I found it filled with burned stones (specimens of which I send), to the depth of at least 3 feet. This fosse is 87 feet long and 12 feet wide. The inner wall has been a large structure, and is composed of earth largely intermixed with stones of the same size as those in the second wall, all of which show the action of fire. Few of them, however, present the fused and vitrified appearance of those found in the bottom of the fosse. The stones are of the same nature as those found in the adjoining rocks and in the fields around. The approach, which has an average breadth of 12 feet, narrowing to 10 feet as it reaches the inner wall, runs along the edge of the western sea-cliff, and has been left undefended. It will be observed that, at the eastern extremity of the outer walls and fosses, the ground dips suddenly and steeply down to the sea, while the rocks forming the peninsula turn sharply towards the north. The inner wall is built, not on the isthmus, but on the peninsula, and follows its shape. At the point where it is not defended by the walls and ditches, and where yet the rocks are not so perpendicular as to be inaccessible, the face of the peninsula appears to have been scarped, and in some places it would appear as if it had been faced with stones.

At the eastern and seaward extremity of the inner wall, at 10 inches below the surface, I came upon a large deposit of comparatively fresh

charcoal. This was at one time a place famous for smuggling, and signal fires may have been lighted at this point.

In reference to the calcined state of the stones which I forward, I ought to mention that at one time kelp was largely manufactured in this district, and advantage may have been taken of the deep hollow of the inner fosse to kindle the fires there, and these fused stones may have been employed in the construction of rude fire-places.

I have found no trace whatever of any dwelling on the peninsula.

From the outside of the outer fosse to the inside of the inner wall—*i.e.*, the whole breadth of the fortification—is 100 feet; from the outside of outer fosse to centre of middle fosse, 24 feet; from centre of middle to centre of inner, 22 feet; and from centre of inner to inside of wall, 44 feet.

#### CAVE DWELLING.

The peninsula thus defended is a table-land, on a formation of clay-slate, elevated generally some 50 feet above the sea-level. Descending from the elevated surface to the base of the rocks, we find close to the sea a lofty natural cave, of a general width of 10 feet, and about 15 feet long. Two narrow rifts penetrate much farther in. The walls, which are of clay-slate, are comparatively smooth, but present no appearance of markings. I have dug into the floor of the cave to the depth of 4 feet, where I was stopped by water. After removing from 4 inches to 6 inches of natural soil, we came to a layer of sea shells, generally so much decayed as to present the appearance of slaked lime. This layer varies in thickness from half an inch to 2 inches. We have, then, layers of charcoal and soft clay of equally varying thickness. These layers of shells, clay, and charcoal alternate to the depth of 2 feet. It is particularly worthy of remark that each layer is homogeneous and well defined. Thus, the charcoal does not blacken the clay nor the shell deposit, but each, like repellant chemicals, is found nearly unmixed. It struck me that each season a new bed of clay must have been spread over the cave, on which new fires had been lighted and new shell-fish devoured. At the depth of 2 feet we came upon a hard floor of baked clay, about three-fourths of an inch in thickness. I regret that exposure to the air renders this friable, and changes even its colour.





1



2



3



4



5



6



7



8



9



10



11



12



13



14



15



16



17



18



19



20



21



22



23



24



25



26



27



28



29



30



31



32



33



34



35



36



37



38



39



40



41



42



43



44



45



46



47



48



49



50



51



52



53



54



55



56



57



58



59



60



61



62



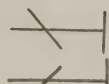
63



64



65



66 67



68

MASON MARKS FROM OLD ABERDEEN CATHEDRAL.



This may be due to the efflorescence of the lime from the shells with which it is impregnated. When fresh dug into, it is penetrated by a spade with considerable difficulty, and that not by pressing, but by repeated strokes, when portions of it are broken off as you would break a flagstone. I am not enabled to say whether this layer covers the whole surface of the cave, as I made my opening in the centre, where probably the fire would be made; but on a second visit, when I very considerably enlarged the hole, I found it whenever we got down to its level. The whole opening I made would be about 4 feet square. I did not think myself justified in disturbing the floor farther, as I hope it will yet be examined by some one more competent to do so properly.

The baked clay floor was found, I have said, at the depth of 2 feet. On penetrating it we found again successive layers of shells, charcoal, and clay; but the deeper we went the layers appeared to me to be less and less pure. What struck me as strange was the fact that, the greater the depth, the shells appeared the fresher. Those lying amid the black water, at the depth of 4 feet, were so fresh and firm in their texture, that you might have fancied that they were but a few days, and not probably as many thousand years, out of their native element.

We found very few bones, and these very small and unsplint. I have forwarded and labelled what we did find.

### III.

NOTES, WITH SKETCHES OF MASON MARKS ON THE CATHEDRAL OF ST MACHAR, OLD ABERDEEN. BY A. GIBB, Esq, F.S.A. Scot.  
(PLATE LVIII.)

During the repairs and restorations of Old Aberdeen Cathedral, presently going on, the old roof had to be removed, the accumulations of earth from the outside, and the lining of lath and plaster which covered the whole of the interior. Thus a great part of the walls had to be laid bare, which afforded a favourable opportunity for obtaining a very complete collection of the mason marks existing on the walls. These were found to be very numerous where the old surface of the stone had been in any way protected from decay. The accompanying plate shows

all the different varieties observed ; but of most of the varieties there are a great many repetitions, amounting in all perhaps to several hundreds.

The first seven marks given in the plate are those that are on the freestone part of the cathedral, and it will be observed that, except in two cases, these are not repeated on the granite. Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 6 are from the walls of St John's Aisle, which Orem, a local historian who wrote about 1725, says was built by Bishop Leighton about 1430, but which Mr Gilbert Scott, with greater probability, attributes to the period of the Kininmunds, 1340 to 1380, judging by the "character and great beauty of the mouldings and foliated capitals of the columns which supported the great tower,"<sup>1</sup> and which forms a part of it, as compared with the like features of the nave, the undoubted work of Leighton, as his epitaph, still preserved in the cathedral, states that "he built the fabric of the church from the choir as high as the summit of the walls." Very little, only a few feet, of the walls of this aisle now remains. A good part of the materials of it was taken away by Cromwell for the purpose of building a fort at Aberdeen, and its destruction was completed by a tempest of wind in November 1719, and the debris have been used for building purposes. The same marks, however, occur on several loose stones of the same freestone lying about. No. 4 is one of these stones which has been built into the wall of the nave, in the inside near the east end, probably during the work of reparation in 1808 or 1823, when the north aisle was restored to its present unseemly state. No. 5 is on one of the great freestone pillars formerly mentioned ; it is the only example of the mark observed. No. 7 is on the south wall of St Machar's aisle, at the east end, which was rebuilt with old materials in 1800.

All the other marks are on granite, and it may be remarked that they are in contrast to those on freestone, which were sharp and well defined, very indistinct, except where the wall has been protected from the weather and damp. For although the outside of the wall had evidently been covered with them, it now requires very careful observation to trace them, except on sheltered spots about doorways and buttresses.

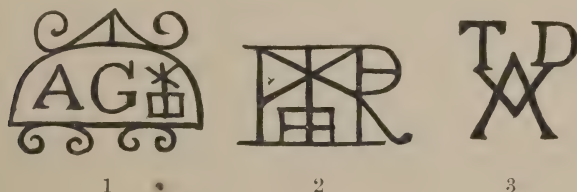
Marks Nos. 8 to 19 were on the walls of the western towers, erected between 1430 and 1460, on the outside, but protected by the roof of the nave from the weather. On the other sides of the towers, near the top,

<sup>1</sup> See Gilbert Scott's Report on the Cathedral. London. June 1867.



traces of others could be discovered, but so much was the outer surface of the stone decayed that they could not be identified. Nos. 20 to 40 were in the middle of the western towers, principally on the steps and newels of the winding stairs and doorways. Nos. 41 to 49 and 52 to 58 were on the outside of the western towers, near the ground, and north or consistory aisle wall, and about the western doorway. No. 50 is on a corbel in north tower inside, and No. 51, which only occurs once on the building, is at the lower entrance to stair in interior of north-west tower. Nos. 59 to 68 were on the outside of the south or St Machar's aisle, and about the door of the south or marriage porch.

Besides the above there are several marks, undoubtedly old, but which have been partly recut and added to by ignorant persons employed about the cathedral, which it may be well to note. Two of these are on the freestone part of the parapet of the north-west tower, access to which can only be got by climbing from the roof of the nave, as the top part of the stair has long been built up. This part of the tower was erected by



Gavin Dunbar about 1522. The third was observed when the plaster was taken from the inside walls of the south porch.

#### IV.

NOTES OF THE OPENING OF A STONE CIRCLE AT CRAIGMORE, IN STRATHFLEET, SUTHERLANDSHIRE. BY LAWSON TAIT, Esq., F.R.C.S.E., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT. (PLATE LIX).

At the mouth of Strathfleet, the glen running north from Little Ferry, and on the east side, stands a very picturesque hill of the Sutherland conglomerate, known as Craigmore. On a little platform at the foot of

this hill, twenty feet above high-water mark, stands a megalithic circle through which I cut a trench, running east and west, on the 7th of May 1867. The stones were five in number, and of various, though all of large sizes. A sixth stone is wanting to complete the circle, which has probably been removed by some of the former occupants of the ruins left by the Highland clearances close to the circle. The relative situations and sizes of the stones are given in the plan, the accuracy of which is vouched for by the fact that my friend Mr Fowler, architect to the Duke of Sutherland, aided me in the measurements.

All over the surface of this platform flint-flakes are to be found in abundance, covered in every instance with the patina of age; and I have found one or two which may be fragments of weapons.

Exactly in the middle of the circle, and twenty inches from the surface of the soil, I came upon a cremated human burial, without urn or any weapon that I could find. The bones were very friable, in small pieces, and had much of the "*habbement à la langue*;" they were mixed with charcoal debris. The heads of a humerus and radius were sufficiently entire to establish the fact that it was the burial of an adult human being; it occupied a space about 15 inches square by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  deep. Four inches deeper, and immediately under the cremated burial, we exposed an irregular slab of conglomerate, with its long diameter due east and west. This proved to be the principal cover of the chamber-cist; but not being large enough to cover the cist entirely, it was supplemented by smaller stones in such a manner, in Mr Fowler's opinion, that it never could have been disturbed since the original construction of the cist. Having removed the covers, we found an oval cist-chamber, measuring 3 feet 6 inches, by 2 feet 7 inches, by 2 feet 2 inches deep. Its long axis was almost due east and west. It contained nothing except half an inch depth of water. The natural rock formed its bottom. From the ascertained conditions of this chamber I am certain that a human body deposited in it would entirely disappear in a very few years, from the constant passage through of the rain-water from the bare rock face above. We examined two of the standing stones to discover if there were any indications of burial in front of them, as there sometimes is, but we found none.

The cremated burial was exactly in the centre of the circle, and when



W. & A. G. Thomson, Edinburgh.

MEGALITHIC CIRCLE AT ABERCROSS, STRATHFLEET. SUTHERLAND.





I came upon it I was inclined to believe that it also was the purpose of the monument. The cist was not quite in the centre of the circle, and deviation had to be made a little to the north on account of a granite boulder, which had been taken advantage of in the construction of the cist. These two facts seem to me to show that these monumental circles were made first, and that the burials were adapted to them. The relative height of the circle above water-level is worthy of notice, as, along with other facts of similar kind, it completely refutes the absurd objection to the value of Mr Laing's discoveries at Keiss. The east coast of Sutherland is studded with remains of the people of the stone age, often within a *few inches* of high-water level,—so that we must either bring down the stone age in Sutherland to a very late date, or give up the *theory* that the Scottish coast is slowly rising. The latter view I have entirely abandoned, and now am firmly convinced that it is sinking, and that we have begun the return course to another glacial period, as indicated in the works of Adhemar, Le Hon, and Croll,

## V.

NOTICE OF A SMALL BRONZE BLADE FOUND IN A CINERARY URN AT BALBLAIR, SUTHERLANDSHIRE, ALSO TWO SMALL BRONZE PLATES; IN THE COLLECTIONS OF HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND. BY JOHN ALEX. SMITH, M.D., SEC. S. A. SCOT.

The curious bronze implement now exhibited (see the annexed wood-cut, where the bronze is figured full size (fig. 1) was discovered, about twenty years ago, by a crofter at Balblair, Sutherlandshire. He was removing some stones from a cairn, when a coarse sepulchral urn was exposed resting in an inverted position on a stone slab. The urn contained small portions of bones—which were very brittle, and were believed to have been exposed to the action of fire—and also this highly finished bronze implement.

The urn was so coarse and rude in its character that the crofter's wife refused to admit it into the house, it was accordingly placed on an adjoining knoll or hillock, where it attracted the notice of some school-boys as a mark for trying their skill in stone-throwing, and was soon smashed to pieces. The bronze, however, was fortunately preserved, and

was presented to His Grace the Duke of Sutherland, and to his kindness, through the Rev. J. M. Joass, I am indebted for being able to exhibit it.

The bronze, which is a good deal chipped at the edges, measures about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in greatest breadth; it has a narrow part or handle about one inch in length by about a quarter of an inch in breadth, and gradually expands from it into a somewhat sharp and pointed leaf-shaped and double-edged blade. The edges of this leaf-shaped or oval portion are very thin and sharp (fig. 2), and running along the centre of the blade there is a thicker raised portion or rib which measures

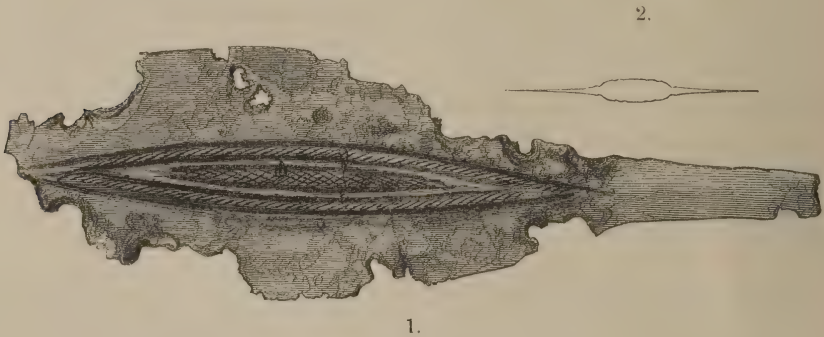


Fig. 1.—Bronze Blade found in a large Cinerary Urn at Balblair, Sutherlandshire.  
(Full size.)

Fig 2.—Transverse Section of Blade, showing its midrib and very thin edges.

about three-eighths of an inch in breadth in the middle, and tapers gradually to a point towards each extremity; it is ornamented with simple incised patterns of oblique and crossing lines. Altogether this implement, which is composed of a fine yellow bronze, is very peculiar, and, as far as I am aware, almost unique in pattern. It seems much too slender, thin, and delicate for a spear or arrow head, and appears to me rather to be allied to the class of small bronze implements, of a closely corresponding size, which are believed to have been articles connected with the toilet, and used possibly as depilatory instruments.<sup>1</sup> It is pecu-

<sup>1</sup> See Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. vol. v. p 84, vol. vi. p. 357.

liarly interesting to find this very highly finished bronze, as the only relic connected with this rude form of apparently early urn burial.

The Rev. Mr Joass has also forwarded, from the Duke's collection, two small somewhat square-shaped portions of highly polished bronze plates (which are now exhibited), the broken portions of one plate, possibly part of an ancient mirror; they measure together about  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by a little more than 2 inches in greatest breadth, and the narrowest extremity of the plate shows apparently a rivet hole, by which it might have been fixed to a frame or handle. These plates are believed to have been found in the county of Sutherland, but unfortunately, except the name of the finder, no details of the discovery have been preserved.

The Society has been indebted to the Rev. Mr Joass of Golspie, on many occasions, as well as in this instance, for so kindly enabling us to exhibit and place on record the discovery of various curious relics and remains found in the northern districts of Scotland.

---

MONDAY, *June 8th*, 1868.

DAVID LAING, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

A ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were admitted Fellows :—

THOMAS H. DOUGLAS, Esq., St Bride's, Morningside.  
JOSEPH A. HORNER, Esq., Great Yarmouth.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks awarded to the Donors :—

(1.) By the Rev. JOHN MILLIGAN, A.M., F.S.A. Scot., Twynholm.

Polished Celt of Serpentine, 6 inches in length, and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches across the cutting face, found in the bottom of an ancient circular moat a few yards from Twynholm Church.

Three polished Celts, found in the parish of Twynholm. One measures

6 inches in length, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face; another, 5 inches in length, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face; and the third, which is broken in the upper part, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face.

A polished Celt, measuring  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in greatest breadth, found in the parish of Tongland.

Wedge-shaped Stone Axe or Maul,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, 4 inches in greatest breadth, and 2 inches thick. It is pierced for a handle in the centre, the hole being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter. It was found in the parish of Kelton.

An Axe of polished stone, from New Zealand, broken at the upper end. It measures  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face. Its greatest thickness does not exceed a quarter of an inch.

A cylindrical Stone Vessel, 5 inches high, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, having a cup-shaped cavity on the upper side,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth. The bottom of the stone is worked flat, and has a small hole about an inch in depth, as if for fixing or steadying the vessel on the top of a stand. It was found on the estate of Glenlair, parish of Parton.

An Andrea Ferrara Sword, with wood and leather Sheath, stated to have been worn at Drumclog and Bothwell Brig. The hilt has been renewed.

An Iron Anchor, the shank of which is 6 feet in length, and the distance between the fluke points 2 feet 8 inches. It was dug up under twelve feet of moss when draining a mossy meadow near Kirkcudbright, which had formerly been a loch surrounding the castle of Fergus, Lord of Galloway.

A small Quaich, made of the metal of the bell of the Tron Church, burnt down in 1824.

Small Terra Cotta Lamp from the Catacombs at Rome.

Basket, made of grass, from New Zealand.

Vase of bell metal from Japan.

(2.) By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., Surgeon, Wakefield.

A Human Skull, fragment of a Belemnite, and Nodule of Shale, from a grave at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire.



(3.) By JOHN KEITH, Esq., Auchrynie, Old Deer.  
Three Stone Spindle-whorls from Auchreddie, New Deer.

(4.) By D. K. HALL, Esq., Fithie, Brechin.  
Portions of Samian Ware, portion of Iron, &c., found in a "Pict's"  
house at Fithie.

(5.) By Miss GRAHAM of East Whitburn.  
Old Silver Watch. Gordon, London,  
Pair Silver Shoe Buckles, with Pastes.  
Embroidered Needle Case.  
Five Silver and eleven Copper Coins.

(6.) By J. SANDS, Esq.  
Sketch of a Painted Ceiling of the time of Charles II., at Old Craighall, near Musselburgh.

The donor, in a note accompanying the donation, says:—"I observed, from a report in the 'Scotsman,' that at a meeting of your Society on the 9th ult., a description was given of two examples of decorative painting brought to light by the demolition of an old house at Linlithgow. This has led me to think that the Society might perhaps feel some interest in the painted ceiling of an old room of the cottage in which I at present reside, although it appears to have been executed a century later than those at Linlithgow. The painting is done in tempera, upon boards nailed to the under side of the joists. Although effaced in parts, it is on the whole in tolerable preservation. The sun is represented in the centre of the ceiling,, which is divided into four triangular compartments, containing pictures of the Seasons. To prevent mistakes, the painter (like the one mentioned in 'Don Quixote') has inscribed the name of each subject above it. The room is only fifteen feet square, but some difficulty seems to have been experienced in getting boards so long. Each length consists of two pieces, strongly scarfed together. I beg to send herewith an outline sketch. I may mention that the room is pannelled, and that the royal arms (C. R. II.) are painted and gilded in an able style above the chimney piece."

(7.) By JAMES HUNTER, Esq., Banff.

Three Copper Coins of Charles I.  
Stone Whorl.

(8.) By Dr A. ANDERSON, F.S.A. Scot.

Photographs of Inscribed Stones at Malta and at Gozo.  
Certificate of having communicated in the Parish Church at Grantham, 1st September 1734, on vellum.

(9.) By the ROYAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL INSTITUTE.

Archæological Journal. No. 95. Lond. 1808.

(10.) By the ASSOCIATION.

Journal of the Historical and Archæological Association. No. 1.  
1868.

The following Communications were read :—

#### I.

ON THE HORNED CAIRNS OF CAITHNESS: THEIR STRUCTURAL ARRANGEMENT, CONTENTS OF CHAMBERS, &c. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, COR. MEM. S.A. SCOT. (PLATES LX.—LXIII.)

In a previous paper on the Chambered Cairns of Caithness, I have stated that, in the course of a series of explorations among them, conducted conjointly by the writer and Mr R. I. Shearer for the Anthropological Society of London, an entirely new type of cairn structure had been met with, and several examples are therein briefly described. Since that paper was written, we have explored other examples of the same type; and the purpose of the present communication is to describe more fully the peculiarities of structure and contents presented by the two classes of horned cairns.

The common idea of a cairn is that of a simple heap of stones, agglomerated without regard to any definite structural plan. The design thus implied would be nothing more than the raising of a heap, as the stones might arrange themselves over a funereal deposit, placed in the

centre of the cairn, or under it, enclosed in a cist, or occupying an internal chamber, constructed with much care and labour. But the archæologist can have as little knowledge of the design of the cairn-builders, with reference to the peculiarities of form and varieties of type exhibited in the construction of cairns of different classes, as they could have had of his special theory on the subject. He can see, however, that they *had* fixed ideas, which they wrought out with great persistency, both in the external configuration and in the internal arrangements of their sepulchral structures. Whether horned or merely circular, whether covering a chamber or a simple cist, all the cairns that have been examined in this district (except those composed of small, broken, and burnt stones) have been regularly constructed buildings, which, through lapse of time, have assumed externally the appearance of mere heaps, as the brochs have done. The basal outline is generally found to be as distinctly defined, by a single or double wall, as the foundations of a modern house. These sepulchral cairns may thus be classified as to their external form as follows :—(1.) Cairns of a circular form externally, and of small size, covering a central deposit, placed in a small rudely-formed cavity among the stones, or in a regularly constructed cist of slabs. (2.) Cairns of large size, circular or oval as to external form, covering a central chamber usually divided into three compartments, and having a lintelled passage leading into it. (3.) Cairns of still larger size, cornuted at the extremities, and also covering tri-camered chambers and lintelled passages.

*Two classes of Horned Cairns.*—These latter are of two classes—long and short cairns. The long cairns are the more numerous. We have found four examples in the parish of Wick, three of which we have explored. The fourth, unfortunately, has been completely destroyed by being used as a quarry. Of the short cairns we have only found two.

The external characteristics of the long cairns are, their great length in proportion to the breadth of the body of the cairn, their lying more or less nearly east and west, and their being much higher at one end than at the other. The higher end is always placed towards the east; and, notwithstanding the immense length of the cairn, there is, in three out of the four instances, only one interior chamber, situated in the higher or eastern end. From this chamber the passage opens exteriorly midway between the two horns in front of the high end of the cairn.

In the short cairns, the body of the cairn is nearly as broad as it is long. The chamber is in the centre of the cairn, and the passage opens midway between the two larger horns. The short cairns both face to the south-east, and while the long cairns are either placed on a level hill-top, or along a ridge, the short ones are situated, one on the side of a hill (though on the crown of a smaller eminence), and the other in a hollow surrounded by hills.

*Situation and Dimensions of the Horned Cairns.*—No. 1, long cairn,

lies across the flat hill-top, above the loch of Yarhouse, Thrumster. Its extreme length is 240 feet. The body of the cairn at the wider end is 66 feet across, narrowing to 36 feet at the smaller end. The horns project about 30 feet in front of the entrance, which lies midway between them; and the line across their tips is 90 feet from point to point. The rear horns project about 12 feet behind the cairn, and the line across their tips is 50 feet.

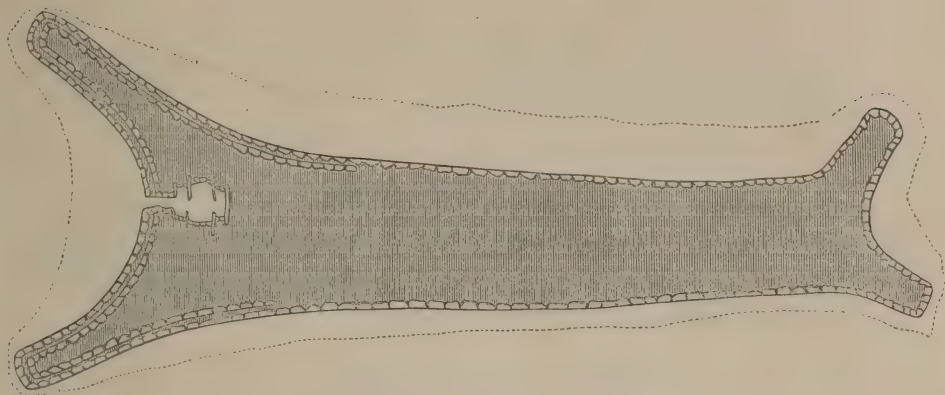


Fig. 1. View of Passage and Chamber of No 1 Long Cairn, Yarhouse.

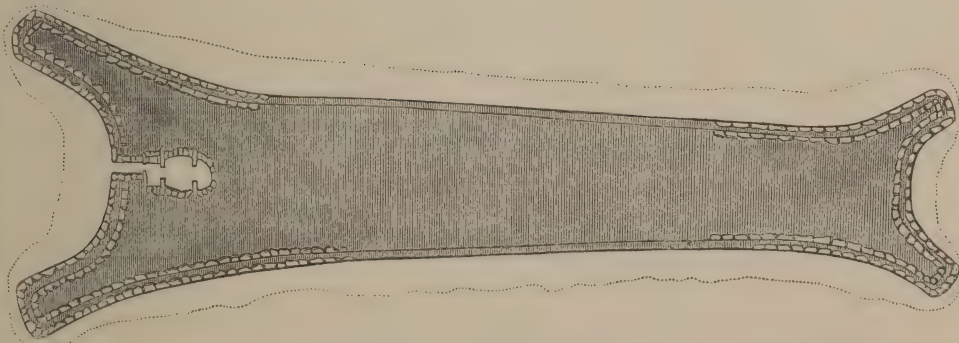
The passage at the entrance is 2 feet wide, and the side jambs  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. The lintels were gone. Ten feet of a passage leads into the chamber, which is tri-camered. The first compartment is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide at the end next the passage, and 6 feet wide at the insertion of the first

pair of divisional slabs. These are set up at about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the faces of the stones flanking the entrance from the passage. The one rises 7 feet, and the other  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the floor, the passage between their edges into the second compartment being 2 feet wide. In the second compartment the width of the chamber expands to about 6 feet, and the floor of this compartment is about 6 feet square. The opening into the third compartment is only 2 feet 4 inches high, by about 20 inches

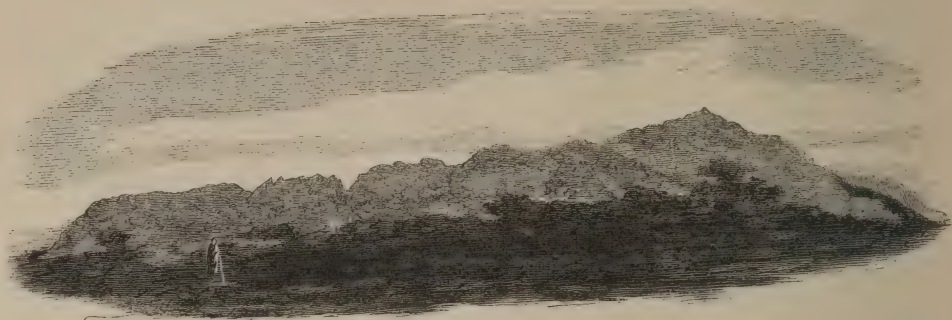




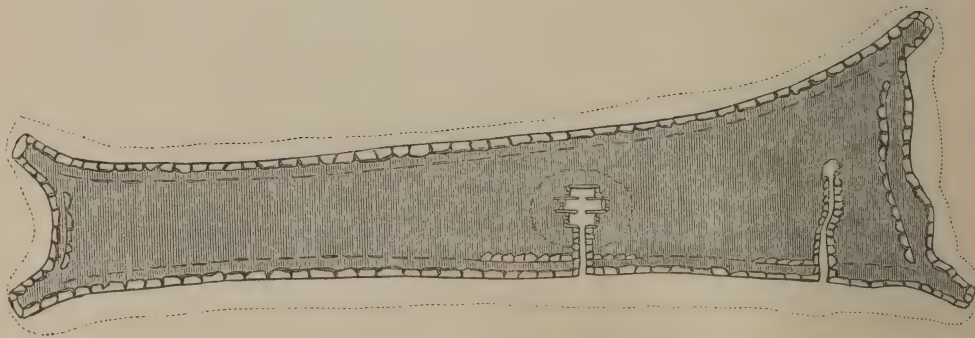
Ground Plan of No. 1 Long Cairn.  
(240 feet in length.)



Ground Plan of No. 2 Long Cairn.  
(190 feet in length.)



Elevation of No. 3 Long Cairn.  
(195 feet in length.)



Ground Plan of No. 3 Long Cairn.  
(195 feet in length.)

wide. This compartment, which is roofed by a single block of enormous size, measures interiorly 4 feet 8 inches by 2 feet 4 inches, and 2 feet 4 inches high. No other chamber exists in this cairn, so far as we have ascertained by digging down in several places between the chamber and the smaller end of the cairn.

No. 2, long cairn, is on the same hill-top, about 200 yards distant. Its extreme length is 190 feet; greatest breadth across the body of the cairn, 45 feet; least breadth at the smaller end, 25 feet. The horns in this cairn are shorter, and had been somewhat spoiled at the tips, by removing the stones for building purposes. Enough remained of their foundations to determine their shape and dimensions. For the same reason, the middle portion of the cairn was destroyed, but fortunately the chamber and its contents had escaped.

The passage entered, as in the former case, between the horns of the larger end, and was 9 feet long and 2 feet wide. The first compartment of the chamber was nearly square, being  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet by 4 feet 10 inches, and the side walls about 5 feet high. The second compartment was 8 feet wide in the centre, by 7 feet; and the third compartment was nearly semicircular, about 6 feet 8 inches across the chord, and 5 feet from the entrance to the back.

No. 3, long cairn, is at Camster, and lies along the ridge of a hill, close to the large circular cairn figured and described in my former paper.<sup>1</sup> Its extreme length is 195 feet; breadth at the wider end 64 feet, and at the narrower end 32 feet. The horns in this case are extremely short, but well defined. It differs from the other long cairns in having more than one chamber, and the passages leading into them opening out to the side of the cairn, instead of to the higher end between the horns.

The first chamber is a simple bee-hive cell, situated under the apex of the higher end of the cairn. It is reached by a long, low passage, the opening being 30 feet along the side of the cairn from the north-east end. This passage, which was little more than 2 feet high at the entrance, and about the same width, ran straight across the cairn for 17 feet, where it was turned to the right by two stones set on end on opposite sides, similar to the jambs usually found at the entrance to a chamber; but instead of being set at right angles to the passage wall, they were

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings, vol. vi. p. 449.

set at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ , and parallel to each other, the passage turning to the right between their faces. It continued for 6 feet further, before it entered the chamber by an irregularly arched doorway.

The chamber itself was of an irregularly pentagonal form, the sides being defined by slabs set on edge, over the tops of which the walls were carried upwards, and brought gradually to an approximately circular form. At the height of about 4 feet above the floor, the walls begin to converge by the overlapping of the stones; and at the height of 6 feet the apex of the dome is covered in by a stone about 9 inches square. If the floor were circular, it would be less than 6 feet in diameter. The chamber was floored by two large slabs, an unusual feature in these cairns.

Fifty feet further along the side of the cairn, another passage opened leading into a chamber of the usual tri-camered form. This passage was remarkable for its unusual height and width, and also because its outer part was rudely arched by overlapping stones, instead of lintelled. The lintelled portion was 4 feet high, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide; and where the roof came over the first compartment of the chamber, instead of being continued in line with the lintelling of the passage, and the lintels resting on the jambs at the entrance, they were carried over them fully 2 feet higher; and the roof of the first compartment was formed by the lintels overlapping each other from front to back of the chamber, like the reverse side of a stair. The length of the passage was  $10\frac{1}{2}$  feet. The arched portion was narrower than the lintelled part, the minimum width being 18 inches towards the entrance, widening to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet as the maximum further in.

The first compartment of the chamber was 4 feet 3 inches square on the floor, the side walls being slightly curved in the centre. The entrance to the second compartment was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide between the edges of the divisional slabs, but narrowed to less than 2 feet by the insertion of a pair of false jambs, with a lintel across them, and a threshold slab set on edge across the bottom. These fell away when the floor was excavated.

The second compartment was 7 feet 10 inches by 5 feet, the side walls bulging outwards, and slightly curved. The divisional stones were 6 to 7 feet in height, and the highest part of the wall remaining was not much more.



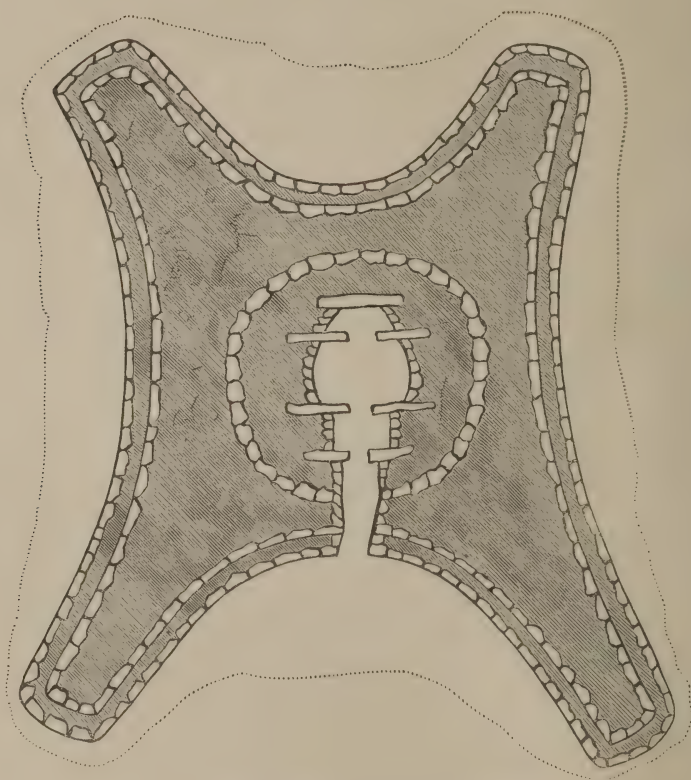
The third compartment measured on the floor only about 5 feet by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet; but the great slab which formed the lower part of the back wall was considerably inclined outwards, and this made it more roomy above. From the signs of convergence of the walls all round, and the height of the last pair of divisional slabs not exceeding 5 feet, it was plain that the second and third compartments had been covered by one dome-shaped roof, as in the circular cairn close by (see woodcut, p. 496). From the appearance of the cairn, I am convinced there are other chambers in the part between this second chamber and the lower end of the cairn; but circumstances over which we had no control have prevented its further exploration.

No. 4, a short cairn, is at Ormiegill, near Ulbster, situated on a small eminence on the side of a hill. Its extreme length is 66 feet, and the extreme breadth very nearly the same. The horns expand in front till they are 50 feet apart, those behind being 37 feet apart. The horns in front are 8 feet broad at the tips, which are convex, and those behind 9 feet. The circular wall surrounding the chamber is 80 feet in circumference.

The passage opening between the horns is 10 feet long and 2 feet wide, and seemed to have been lintelled over. The first compartment of the chamber, which is small, appears in this case to have been at least partially arched by overlapping courses projecting inwards in the upper portions of the walls. It measures on the floor about 3 feet by 4 feet 10 inches; and there are signs of convergence at about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the floor. The second compartment measures about 8 feet by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and the third compartment about 5 feet by 2 feet 3 inches on the floor; but the slab at the back, inclining greatly outwards, makes the cross measurements considerably more when taken higher up.

No. 5, also a short cairn, is situated in a hollow at the base of the hill fortification, known as Garrywhin, near Bruan, and on the estate of Clyth. Its extreme length is about 80 feet, and greatest breadth about 60 feet. The horns project about 20 feet in front, and about 15 feet behind.

The passage entering between the horns is 11 feet in length, and about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high at the entrance. The width at the entrance is about the same as the height, but it widens about 6 inches farther in. It seemed to have been lintelled.



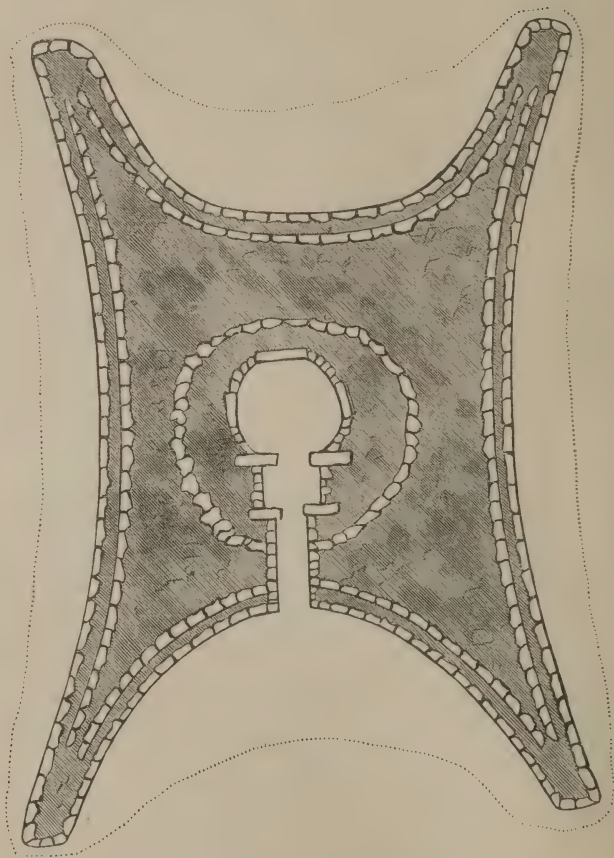
No. 4, Short Cairn. (66 feet in length.)

The first compartment of the chamber, which in this case is bi-cameral, measures about 6 feet by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the floor. The second compartment is approximately circular, measuring on the floor 11 feet by 10 feet. The walls of this compartment are concave, bulging outwards in the middle of their height, and beginning to converge about 5 feet above the floor.

*Form and Structure of the Horns.*—In all the horned cairns, whether long or short, and whatever the modifications of the internal chamber, the characteristics of the peculiar prolongations of the external structure to front and rear, which, for want of a more appropriate appellation, I have termed ‘horn,’ are the same. In fact, while their tapering curvature, and their projection from the ends of the cairn, suggests the idea of horns, repeated examination of their structure in every way, even to the removal of one of the largest of them bodily from the foundation, and the digging of the ground underneath, has failed to suggest the slightest clue to their function in the general structure, the reason of their similarity as regards the mode of their construction with relation to the external configuration of the cairn, or their structural intention, or symbolic import, if they had any. Their persistency of type, and position in relation to the cairn, and their almost complete identity of constructive plan and general contour, are suggestive of a symbolic meaning rather than a structural purpose; but whether symbolic, structural, or ornamental, they furnish no positive evidence on the question of their original purpose.

In both the long and the short cairns, the peculiar configuration of the structure as a whole is defined by a double wall, or rather by two parallel walls, both faced only to the outside. The distance between their parallel faces varies in different cairns from about 30 inches to 3 feet. One or other of these walls has been traced in each instance completely round the outline of the cairn. In some cases, as in the Ormiegill short cairn (No. 4), both walls remain complete without a break. In others, the outer wall is partially gone; and in some we have failed to find the inner wall at one part of the cairn, though both have been distinctly traced for considerable distances in other parts.

These parallel walls define the outline of the horns, as well as of the sides, and the concave ends of the cairns. The horns are not pieced



No. 5, Short Cairn. (80 feet in length.)



on to the general structure, but form an integral part of the complete external configuration. The building is continued along its peculiar outline without a break. Owing, as I believe, to the falling outwards of the stones from the upper part of the cairn, the parallel walls are always found within what is now the base of the mass of the cairn (shown by the dotted lines on the plans), although they may have originally defined its outline. The greatest height to which we have found them standing has always been between the horns in the higher end of the cairn. In the Camster long cairn (No. 3) the outer walls in the centre of the curvature between the horns in the high end rose 7 feet; and in No. 2 they were entire for 5 feet above the foundation, becoming gradually lower towards the tips of the horns, where we have not found more than 2 feet to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet of their height remaining. Nor would the quantity of the debris in which we found the horns in all cases enveloped (and out of which their outline had to be excavated), indicate that they had ever reached more than a very moderate height at the extremities. The greatest height to which any part of the double retaining wall remained standing was about half the extreme height of the cairn. The faces of the walls of the best preserved example have a considerable inclination inwards, so that, as none of the horns are more than 9 feet broad at the points, their opposite outer walls must have come very close together at no great height, if continued upwards.

In most cases the double wall of the horns (which was continued all round the cairn) was built of stones selected for the purpose, long and flat, forming a stable and well-knit structure. The doubling of the wall was most likely a precaution against the dilapidation of the cairn, by the falling down of the outer one in course of time. Generally, the inner wall now stands higher than the outer, and it may have been so originally; but as in no case have we found the whole of the original height of either remaining, this may be simply the result of the more extensive dilapidation of the outer wall.

*Proportions of the Horns.*—The dimensions of the horns have no definite proportion to the size of the cairn. The pair in front, however, are usually larger, and enclose a wider curvature than those in rear of the cairn,—the base of the cairn being usually wider in the passage end, and the appendages necessarily farther apart. A species of rude sym-

metry in the proportions of the separate pairs is discernible, the measurements of each one of a pair generally agreeing pretty closely, while the contour is as roughly symmetrical as the nature of the ground will admit. The contour differs in different cairns; but there is always a striking similarity of contour between the two pairs of the same cairn. Some of the cairns have short, squat projections, with small curvature; and others have narrower horns, with longer curves, and a wider expansion. In some cases the horns are of almost uniform breadth, from the insertion in the body of the cairn to the tips; while in others they are wide at the insertion, narrowing towards the tips. In the longest cairn the horns project an eighth part of the total length of the structure in front, and about a twentieth behind. In the second longest cairn the horns project only about one-fortieth of the extreme length of the structure; and the projection in front and rear is almost the same. In one of the short cairns the projection of the horns is about one-fourth of the total length of the structure in front, and about one-fifth behind; while in the others it is more than a third in front, and more than a fourth behind. There is, therefore, nothing in these relative measurements on which to base any principle of proportion, in the relation of the horned part of the structure to the size of the cairn, unless that the short cairns have this peculiar feature much more largely developed than the long ones.

*Orientation of the Cairns and Horns.*—There does not appear to have been any strict rule observed in the placing of the horns with reference to the cardinal points. While the long cairns lie with the highest ends looking more or less towards the east, yet the direction of the axes of the cairns varies between N.E.<sup>1</sup> and E.S.E.; and in the short cairns, the opening of the passage between the front horns looks in the one case S.S.E., and in the other S.S.W. Standing in the centre of the Ormiegill (short) cairn, the rearward horn on the right points due north, and that on the left N.N.W., while the two flanking the entrance point E.S.E. and S.S.W. respectively. But beyond the broad fact that the long cairns lie with the chambers looking more or less to the south or north of east, and the short cairns with their chambers looking to the east or west of south, there does not seem to be any distinct generalisation deducible

<sup>1</sup> The bearings are all given by compass without correction for deviation.

either from the direction of the cairns themselves or their cornuted appendages. Perhaps the variations may be accounted for, by supposing the different cairns to have been constructed at different periods of the year, with a rough attempt at orientation.

*Internal Structure.*—It will be observed, on reference to the plan of the Ormiegill cairn (No. 4), that a circular wall, 80 feet in circumference, surrounds the chamber. This wall is built of square and heavy blocks, and presents a very marked contrast in this respect to the exterior walls, which are of light, thin, flat slabs. As has been previously remarked, the selection of these long, thin, and flat slabs for the construction of the outer walls, so as to produce a building that would be most firmly knit together and least liable to dilapidation, accords entirely with their purpose in the structure. If the purpose of the circular wall surrounding the chamber was to hold the central chambered portion of the cairn together, and resist the weight and thrust of the dome-shaped roof, the reason of the selection of large, square, and heavy blocks for its construction is at once apparent. As this circular wall evidently served an important structural purpose in the general plan of the building, there is no reason for assigning to it any symbolic significance; but, on the other hand, there is no reason why a symbolic intention and a structural purpose should not be fulfilled together. Indications of a similar circular wall appear in the long cairns (see fig. 3). It may be perhaps conjectured, as the Ormiegill cairn appears to comprehend a common chambered cairn of the circular type within the horned structure, that both the short and the long cairns may have been originally chambered circular cairns, similar to those described in my former paper,<sup>1</sup> the horned structure having been subsequently added to them. It is true that, if the whole of the cornuted outside structure be removed from the Ormiegill cairn, there remains a chambered cairn of the circular type complete. But then the passage would be very much shorter, and the mass of the structure round the chamber very much smaller than in any known instance of a chambered circular cairn in the district. The fact also that these had all a double circular retaining wall round the outside, favours the presumption that the double, and not the single, wall was the original external finish to the structure in the

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings, vol. vi. p. 444.

horned as well as the circular cairns. If this be so, the horned structure must be regarded as part and parcel of the original design, and not as a later addition to a common chambered cairn of the circular type.

*Structure and Arrangement of the Chamber.*—The horned cairns, whether long or short, present the same characteristics in the arrangement of the chamber as the circular cairns with which they are associated. The distinctive feature of all the chambered cairns of this district<sup>1</sup> is the tri-cameration of the chamber, effected by large slabs set on end, in pairs, projecting across the floor, while a single slab, of very large dimensions, always stands as part of the back wall opposite the entrance. Sometimes, also, slabs are built flat into the side walls of the chamber, so as to form part of the wall. From the manner in which the walls are filled in between these megaliths, it would appear that they had been placed in position first of all, and that the structure of the cairn had then grown up around them, adapting itself to their form and position. The most common arrangement of what I may call the megalithic skeleton of the chamber, both in the horned and in the circular cairns, is one in which the three compartments of the chamber are defined by seven standing stones, set up with their faces parallel to each other, as seen in No. 4.

In some instances, in which the typical form of the chamber is departed from, the number of megaliths in the skeleton of the chamber is the same, though differently arranged, as in the cairn of Gett, No. 5; in which, in consequence of the last pair of megaliths being set in the wall of the chamber, instead of at right angles to it, the arrangement is bicameral. A chamber similarly arranged occurs in a round cairn near it. Another arrangement is seen in the chamber of No. 2 (long cairn), in which the number of megaliths is eight, and the large slab at the back is wanting, the third compartment being semi-circular.

My friend, the Rev. Mr Joass of Golspie, has sent me a sketch of a group of standing-stones at Rhives, which I took to be the skeleton of a tricameral cairn. In this instance, the sides of all the compartments are filled up with slabs, making the number thirteen. Mr Joass says, "One large slab is wanting, but I discovered it in a wall near, and think that the many walls all about may have been built from the cairn." It

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings, vol. vi. p. 444.



may be, however, that as the sides are filled in with slabs, there never was a cairn; and the erection, as it stands, is suggestive of the use of a tri-cameral chamber without a superimposed cairn. Although we thus find that there can hardly be any symbolic idea in connection with the frequent recurrence of the mystic number seven in the megaliths composing the skeleton of the chamber, I am strongly inclined to believe that there must be some symbolism in the persistent arrangement of the chamber in a tripartite form.

In none of the horned cairns have we found a tripartite chamber with the roof remaining, but a very distinct convergence of the upper part of the walls is evident in most of them. The passage, in one instance (No. 3), was partly lintelled, and partly arched by overlapping stones. In other cases, from the absence of lintels, it would seem as if the whole passage may have been thus arched; but in the circular cairns a lintelled passage is the rule.

The first compartment of the chamber, in the circular cairns, appears to have been usually lintelled over at about the same height as the passage, although, in one or two instances in the horned cairns, it seems to have been at least partly arched. In No. 3, it is roofed by transverse slabs rising above each other inwards, like the under side of a staircase.

The second and third compartments seem, in some cases, to have been covered by one truncated dome, or barrel-shaped roof (as the last pair of divisional slabs did not rise more than breast high), as in the Camster circular cairn, the ground-plan and section of which are here given for the purpose of comparison<sup>1</sup> (figs. 2 and 3). This being the only cairn over whose tripartite chamber the roof remains, it is impossible to say with certainty whether the division of the tripartite ground plan into chamber and ante-chamber, by roofing the second and

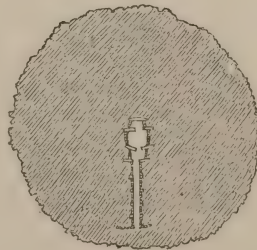


Fig. 2. Ground-plan of Circular Cairn, Camster.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

<sup>1</sup> For the use of these two cuts, which are from the *Memoirs of the Anthropological Society of London*, vol. ii. p. 226, I am indebted to the Anthropological Society.

third divisions under one dome, and the first compartment with lintels, laid flat from wall to wall (like the passage), was the general rule; but the chamber of the horned cairn No. 1, at least, presents a marked exception. Here we have the third compartment roofed by an immense block, weighing several tons, and thus forming a cromlech-like crypt behind the main part of the chamber (fig. 1, p. 482). In No. 3, too, we have a small, pentagonal, bee-hive chamber occurring in the same cairn, with one of the common tricameral type.

*Contents of the Chambers.*—In all the horned cairns, the roofs being gone from the chambers (with the single exception of the small, bee-hive cell in No. 3), we found the chamber completely filled with stones. Even the roofed cell seemed to have been filled with stones nearly



Fig. 3. Section of Circular Cairn, Camster, showing Passage and Form of Chamber. Scale,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

to the roof. The passages also, even those on which the lintels remained, were filled with stones from end to end. This packing of stones must have been introduced purposely.

In No. 1, after clearing the chamber from stones and rubbish, we found a floor of blackish clay and ashes, having the appearance of being hard trodden. On the top of this floor lay a few animal bones, and some fragments, apparently human.

The floor, to the depth of nearly 6 inches, was entirely composed of ashes, caked on the undisturbed clay below, and partially mixed with it. In some parts, traces of an irregular paving of flat stones remained, having ashes both above and below them. Wood charcoal and comminuted and calcined bones were most plentifully intermixed with the whole substance of this floor, and uncalcined but equally comminuted

fragments of bone were also of frequent occurrence. The singular feature of the floor of this chamber was the comminution of the bones—no fragment exceeding the size of an inch in length, and half an inch in breadth. Two fragments of unornamented pottery, well-curved, but hand-made, and indicating a vessel of considerable size, occurred, and about a dozen very small flint chips. The scantiness of the yield of relics was out of all proportion to the expectations excited by the vast size of the cairn, the only manufactured object found besides the pottery being a small conical core of flint, less than half an inch in length, wrought into facets all round its circumference.

In No. 2, there lay on the floor of the chamber a small quantity of animal bones, unburnt, but broken and splintered, and among them human bones, also broken and unburnt. Among the latter were the fragments of an upper jaw, and several phalanges of fingers and toes. These occurred in the second or main compartment of the chamber. In the third compartment, on the top of the floor, lay the fragments of at least one human skeleton. The bones were much broken, and of the skull only the frontal portion remained. It was of a very low type; and a friend to whom I showed it, and whose acquaintance both with ancient and abnormal types of crania is very extensive, remarked that it was, without exception, the lowest he had ever seen. As in the other compartment, broken and splintered bones of animals lay scattered over the surface of the floor, along with the human bones, all unburnt.

In the left hand side of the first compartment, there was a cist set on the floor (see ground plan No. 2, page 483), apparently, however, a secondary construction in relation to the cairn and its chamber. Interiorly, the cist was about 3 feet long by 20 inches wide, and about 9 inches deep. It was covered over by two slabs. The interior was filled with blackened clay, in the midst of which was a layer of white ashes. At the east end, next the entrance, an urn, apparently about 6 or 7 inches high, lay on its side, in a state of extreme decay. It had an everted rim and was ornamented by parallel bands of the twisted thong pattern, the impression of the strands showing distinct marks of the fibrous texture of the string, when examined with a magnifying glass. Along with the urn, a necklace of beads of lignite (probably the Oolitic lignite of Brora) had been deposited, of which seventy were recovered

by washing the clay. These beads were bugles of various lengths, from 1 to 3 or 4 lines. A few of them (now in the Museum) are represented of the actual size in fig. 4. No traces of bones (if the whitish ash-looking layer was not decayed bone) were found in the cist.



Fig. 4. Beads of Lignite.  
Actual Size.

These were the contents of the chamber above the floor. The floor itself, which, like that of No. 1, appeared to have been hard trodden, was almost the same in character and composition, but more irregularly interspersed with charcoal throughout its substance. It presented in some places a layer of clay and ashes fully 6 inches in depth. Burnt bones occurred frequently, as well as bones unburnt, both human and animal, imbedded in it. In each of the four corners were a number of human teeth, unburnt, but with the enamel only remaining entire. A few teeth were also found here and there on the floor, as if skulls had lain in different spots till they had all decayed except the crowns of the teeth. Not a vestige of pottery, nor a single chip of flint occurred, either in or on the floor, the cist excepted.

In No. 3, although there were two chambers, the relics were extremely few. In the bee-hive chamber, a single fragment of bone, apparently of a large animal, was all that was found. The floor of slabs was taken up, but the clay beneath was undisturbed, and unmixed with any traces of fire. Nor were there any traces of ashes at all in the chamber. In the tri-cameral chamber there were found on the floor a few fragments of human skulls and other bones of the skeleton, unburnt, and mingled with broken bones of the horse, ox, deer, and swine, also unburnt. The floor itself, which was harder trodden (apparently) than any of the others, was also much more sparingly intermixed with ashes and charcoal, and burnt bones were fewer in this chamber than in those of No. 1 and No. 2. The ashes, instead of being spread through the mass of the floor, occurred in spots here and there. Neither fragments of pottery nor chips of flint were found in this chamber.

The contrast between the poverty of the long cairns and the richness of the short ones, as regards the yield of relics, is very marked.

In No. 4, a short cairn, we found a large quantity of unburnt bones,



human and animal, lying on the floor of the chamber—the human bones fragmentary, and the animal bones broken and split. The floor consisted of a layer of ashes, scarcely intermixed with clay in many parts, but compacted, and bearing that trodden appearance so characteristic of all the floors of these cairns. This layer of ashes was in some parts fully a foot thick. A pavement of slabs had at one period been laid in the chamber, and subsequently disturbed, as in some places there were portions of it wanting. The bed of ashes and bones, of which the compacted floor was composed, extended both over and under this pavement; and the natural clay beneath was pitted in some places, and the hollows filled with ashes. The quantity of burnt bones imbedded in this compacted ash-bed was very great. We recognised about thirty fragments of human skulls of all ages, some little thicker than card-board. Perfectly calcined bones of the human hand and foot and charred fragments of skulls were very plentiful. The long bones were often burned in half of their length only, the other half remaining uncharred. Among the fragments were the palates (broken) of two children. The animal bones, so far as we could identify them from the teeth, were those of the horse, ox, deer, dog, and swine, and a small fowl. A layer of the bones of a very small animal, of which there must have been a great many thousands, as the layer was in some parts 2 inches thick, puzzled us very much. They may have been the bones of the vole, which have been found abundantly in the tumuli of northern and central England. Fragments of pottery of various make, but all without ornamentation, were extremely numerous, and flint chips were also plentiful—few of them burned. In the central compartment of the chamber were found, imbedded in the ashes of the floor, a beautifully polished hammer of grey granite perforated for the handle; the point end of a very finely-finished flint

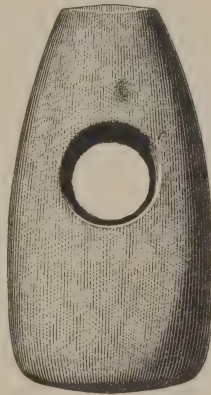


Fig. 5. Polished Hammer of Grey Granite from Cairn No. 4.

knife, ground sharp along the cutting edge; an arrow-head of flint, of a triangular form; a wrought flint, with an unground edge, that might have served as a knife; and a few well-made "scrapers," of the usual forms. In the first compartment of the chamber, another arrow head, (fig. 6), resembling the single barbed form, and an unfinished one, of the flat triangular shape, were found.

In No. 5, also a short cairn, there were found, on the floor of the first compartment, a number of unburnt skeletons with the heads all laid to the right side of the chamber (E.S.E.), and the bodies huddled across the doorway. Of the skulls, four were pretty entire, and, judging from the fragments, there must have been at least three or four more. Those that were most entire were capacious, well-formed, and well-arched crania, as well-looking skulls as many that are to be seen on the shoulders of the men of the present day. The other bones of the skeletons were broken and much decayed. The skulls were partially saved by being close to the wall; but over the bones in the centre of the compartment there lay some tons of stones and rubbish.

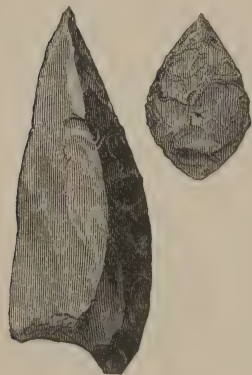


Fig. 6. Arrow Heads, single-barbed and leaf-shaped, actual size.

The best preserved of these skulls has been thus described<sup>1</sup> by C. Carter Blake, D.S., F.G.S., Lecturer on Comparative Anatomy and Zoology, Westminster Hospital:—

"The skull is of great size and weight, the osseous structure being very dense. All of the teeth were in place at the time of death, and show signs of being much worn. The age of the individual was probably about fifty, and the sex male. The orbits are large, and the nasal bones forwardly produced. The forehead is large and capacious, and the parietal tubers broad and prominent. The coronal suture is partially obliterated, and the sagittal suture entirely so—a rainure (Pruner Bey) or depression extending throughout its posterior two-thirds, and forming

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs read before the Anthropological Society of London, vol. iii. p. 243.

slight supra-lambdoid flattening. The upper part of the supra-occipital bone is well produced, and the semicircular line is prominent. The mastoids are small; and on the right side a small paroccipital has been developed from the jugular eminence. The foramen magnum is rounded in form, and the pharyngeal tubercle is much towards the left side. The impressions for the insertion of the masseter muscle are large. The supra-orbital ridges are not developed. The inferior maxilla is very large and massive, the chin being excessively prominent. The inferior border is very thick and rounded, the posterior angle of the ascending ramus being rather obtuse. The sigmoid notch is not shallow. The molar bones are thick, but not forwardly prominent; and the canine fossæ are remarkably shallow.

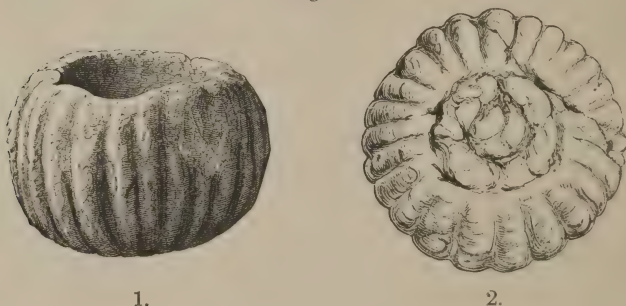
Greatest length,	183 millimetres.	Cephalic index,	76
„ breadth,	140 „	Facial angle,	80°

The floor of this chamber was a mass of ashes of charred wood and bones, with very little intermixture of stones or earth. In the deepest part it was fully 18 inches thick. The quantity of burnt and broken and splintered bones of animals, and of burnt and unburnt human bones, imbedded in this mass was quite surprising. The animal bones (some of which, of very large size, we judged to be the urus) were those of the horse, dog, ox, deer, and swine, with perhaps the sheep or goat. The human remains were of all ages, and mostly very fragmentary, the pieces of skulls imbedded in the ashes never exceeding an inch or two square. An immense number of flint chips, and fragments of pottery, chiefly unornamented, occurred throughout the mass, the flint chips being in many cases thoroughly burned. Two flint arrow-heads of the leaf shape were also found. One of these is shown in fig. 6.

*Association with other Early Remains.*—The horned cairns are associated with a number of other sepulchral structures, and early remains of the primitive inhabitants of the district. The long cairns, Nos. 1 and 2, are within a few hundred yards of a fine broch, built in the edge of the loch of Yarhouse, which they overlook. A little to the north was a chambered cairn, which seems to have been of large size, long, and possibly horned. It was unfortunately totally destroyed many years ago, by being used as a quarry. In it was found a finely polished stone axe,

perforated, and having one of its ends shaped to an axe-like edge, along with the fluted cup or bowl of sandstone here figured (fig. 7). A little above the loch, on the other side of the valley from the long cairns, there were three small cairns, with central cists, arranged in a line at a short distance from each other, and below them a fourth with a very long cist. These were all opened long ago by idlers out of mere curiosity, and all contained skeletons. On the hill-top, above the long cairns, are three large circular cairns, two of which are chambered. These are figured in my former paper. The third contained a kist-vaen, in which was found a skeleton and a bronze dagger or spear-head, now in the British Museum. Over the hill, about a quarter of a mile, are two large standing stones, about four yards apart; and close by, a small circular cairn,

Fig. 7.



1. Stone Cup found in a Cairn at Breckigo, Caithness.
2. Under side of Cup, showing rudely incised pattern.

with central cist, also rifled long ago. Nearer the loch is another chambered cairn, locally called MacCoul's Castle. Tradition connects this cairn with the standing stones as follows:—Fin MacCoul, when building his castle, was crossing the hill with the two standing stones on his shoulder, his wife following him with an apronful of stones. Her apron string broke, and the stones all fell down in a heap. MacCoul stuck the two large lintels he was carrying into the ground, on end, while he went to his wife's assistance, and there they remain to the present day.

No. 3, long cairn, is associated with the large and finely-preserved



round cairn described as the Camster round cairn in my former paper. Near it, there was a small cairn with a central cist about 4 feet 9 inches square and 2 feet deep. The ends were of slabs set on edge, the sides built, and slightly convex. The cist lay N.E. and S.W. The smallest diameter of the cairn was about 25 feet. On the S.W. side of the cairn, and at a little distance, are the remains of an alignment of small standing stones, the highest not being more than 2 feet above ground, disposed in irregularly parallel rows. Thirty stones remain, and the rows converge towards the cairn. The cist contained unburnt bones,—probably of two skeletons,—but had been opened before we examined it.

No. 4, short cairn, is not far from a very large green cairn, presumably a broch. Nearer to it is a chambered cairn, which has been destroyed; and close to it a very large semicircular or crescent-shaped cairn, the highest part of which does not now exceed 3 feet. A score or more of small round cairns are scattered about close by. A number of these we have opened, without finding any traces of a cist or deposit. The Ulbster sculptured stone is about a quarter of a mile distant.

No. 5, short cairn, is close to the rath, or enclosed hill top of Garrywhin, and in the compass of a few yards on its south-east side are four short cists set in the ground. Near by are the remains of three small cairns. A few yards from the cists there is a small cairn which contained no cist, but had a skeleton laid on a flat stone, 2 feet long by about 10 inches in its least breadth. In a cavity among the stones of which the cairn was composed, and resting on this flat stone, were the remains of the skeleton, the long bones being all laid together as if the legs and arms had been doubled up in front. At a little distance, in the edge of a small loch, there is another small cairn with a central cist rifled long ago. On the other side of a narrow valley there is a small cairn about 30 feet in diameter and less than 3 feet high in the centre, which was found to contain a cist, with an urn, ornamented with the "twisted thong." Two oval chipped flints, with sharply chipped edges and thick backs ("scrapers"), were also found in the cist. This cairn had also a relative alignment of small standing stones diverging from the south-west side in irregularly parallel rows. Of these about fifty stones are yet remaining. At a little distance to the south there is another small cairn of the same kind, containing a central cist formed of four

slabs, with a large covering stone, and measuring internally 5 feet long,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet broad, and 20 inches deep. To this cairn also a relative alignment of small standing stones has been attached, diverging, as in the other two cases, from the south-west side; but only a few stones remain. On the top of the hill there is a large chambered circular cairn, peculiar from its being bicameral, and having a small side chamber. Not far to the north is a very large broch. In fact, there are cairns or brochs all around; and one can scarcely go a quarter of a mile in any direction among these hills without meeting with ancient structural remains of one kind or other.

*Analogy with Sepulchral Structures of other Countries.*—Worsaae's description of the Hunengraber, or "Giants' Graves," which occur on the north and east coasts of Denmark (rarely on the west or in the interior), answers pretty nearly to the general features of the long cairns I have described, except that the chambers are roofed, without domes, by great flat blocks. The Hunengraber are mostly 60 to 120 feet in length, by 16 to 24 feet in breadth; the largest varying from 200 to 400 feet in length, and from 30 to 40 feet in breadth. They lie most frequently east and west, and are surrounded at the base by single or double enclosures of stones on end. In those that have but one chamber, it is usually placed at one end of the grave-mound. They differ, however, from the Caithness long cairns in being composed of earth and stones, and there is no mention of any appearance of concave curvature at the ends of these mounds.

The Caithness structures present a still closer analogy to the "long barrows" of Yorkshire, Berkshire, Gloucester, Wiltshire, and Somersetshire, in England. Of the long barrows of Wiltshire, Mr Cunnington observes that they nearly all stand east and west, the east being the wider end; and that, out of eleven which he opened, nine had skeletons at the east end. Sir Richard Colt Hoare says, "We have invariably found the sepulchral deposit placed under the east end of the tumulus." The Rev. W. Greenwell, speaking of the remarkable nature of the "long barrows," says, "they are nearly always placed approximately east and west, and have the interments at the east end;" and that, "in districts where stone is found of a kind suitable for such a purpose, they contain a long chamber at the east end, formed of large slabs, and in

some cases having offsets." These are features common to the long cairns of Caithness; and if the long barrows of England are not "horned" like those of this district, they have a further feature of external structure, which is very suggestive of similarity of type. In the case of the Scamridge "long barrow," Mr Greenwell states that it was formed of oolite rubble, lay nearly east and west, was 165 feet long, 46 feet broad at the west end, and 54 feet at the east end; and he adds that, about 5 feet from the exterior on the north side, it had a regularly built wall of flat limestone flags. The chambered "long barrows" at Stoney Littleton, Somersetshire, and Uley, Gloucestershire, had a dry wall of horizontal courses of stones, from 2 to 3 feet in height, running round them. The long barrow at West Kennet, in Wiltshire, had a similar wall of horizontal courses, with large upright stones at intervals. A double dry wall ran completely round the long barrows of Rodmarton and Ablington. It may be possible that some of these may have been "horned," although the horns may have become so much obliterated as not to attract the notice of the explorers. In none of the cases described is the character of this dry walling at the corners, or around the ends of the cairn, specified.

[Since this paper was written, I have read with pleasure the exhaustive account of the long barrows of the south of England, by John Thurnam, M.D., F.S.A., in "Archæologia," vol. xlii. It is there stated that further researches may show that the double enclosing wall was a general feature of these chambered long barrows. I am glad to notice, also, that in the chambered long barrows of Uley, Littleton Drew, Rodmarton, and Stoney Littleton, a double curvature at the wide end of the cairn has been made out, differing, however, from the cornuted ends of the Caithness cairns in being convex instead of concave outwardly, thus giving the wide end of the cairn the appearance of "the top of the figure of the ace of hearts." The passage opens at the junction of these opposing curves. In the Uley "long barrow" the curves are double, one within another, as are the cornuted projections of the Caithness cairns. The West Kennet long barrow has yielded pottery ornamented with the "thumb-nail pattern;" and this and the leaf-shaped arrow-heads of the long barrow of Rodmarton are similar to the ornamented pottery and leaf-shaped arrow-heads of the horned cairn of Get, in Caithness.]

As regards the peculiar form assumed by the external outline of these horned cairns, and adhered to with such persistency as to suggest a deeper meaning than any mere structural reason would convey, I can find nothing in Britain resembling it, with the single exception of a cairn at Annaclogh Mullen, in Ireland, figured in the Appendix to "Archæologia," vol. xv. p. 409, as a Druidical temple, but which seems unfortunately to have been very imperfectly explored.

Bresciani, in his work, "Dei Costumi della Sardegna," describes the "Giants' Graves" of that island as having been originally (like some of our own cromlechs) covered by earthen tumuli; but their peculiar feature is a low, semi-circular, double wall of large stones set on edge, and close to one another, which runs out in front of the chamber from either side of the entrance—is similarly placed and similar in form to the "horns" of these peculiar cairns. The purpose of this, says Bresciani, is to serve "*per aia sacra al defunto*." The chamber or "cistvæn" in these tombs is formed of large slabs. It measures from five to ten metres in length, and (as in the case of the long cairns) the entrance, with its outspreading cornuted appendages, is turned towards the east. Traces of similar sepulchres are found in the Balearic Islands. The appearance of this cornuted structure, in connection with the early sepulchres of Sardinia and the Baleares, is the more remarkable, as being associated with another class of edifices peculiar to these islands, and known as "Nuraghes." These edifices are circular towers, and, as described by Bresciani<sup>1</sup> and Micali,<sup>2</sup> they are singularly suggestive of an architectural "cross" between the Picts' houses of Orkney and the brochs of the North of Scotland.

Captain Meadows Taylor, in an admirable and suggestive paper read before the Royal Irish Academy (May 12, 1862), traces a remarkable similarity of construction and contents existing between certain classes of cairns and cromlechs, &c., in the Dekkan and the ancient sepulchral structures of the British Isles. The ground plan of one of those which he figures, near Mundewallee, Shorapoor, is diamond-shaped externally, and has a circular enclosure set within a double diamond-shaped outer

<sup>1</sup> Dei Costumi della Sardegna, capo vi.

<sup>2</sup> Storia degli Antichi Popoli Italiani, capo xx.



circumvallation. This is an approximation to the type of the short cairn (No. 4) at Ormiegill, so far as the double exterior wall and inner circular wall are concerned. I merely point out these remote resemblances as suggestive.

Perhaps, if I were inclined to broach a theory, it would be that the form of these singular structures points to the probability of a Turanian origin. If the short cairns were terraced externally (as it seems not improbable they may have been), they would present a strong resemblance to the topes of Sanchi, Manikyala, and Amravati, described<sup>1</sup> as double-walled domical structures, with a raised terrace or "procession path" running all round. The characteristic cella on the summit of the topes is a feature of which we have no evidence in connection with sepulchral cairns in this country, but it is singular that the only construction that at all resembles the "horns" of the Caithness cairns is still in use in connection with sepulchral architecture in Mantchooria and the Tartar provinces of China. It is described by Fortune and others as a horse-shoe shaped platform with a high back, in the centre of which is the opening to the tomb, the semicircular walls sloping off to nothing at the points of the horse-shoe. This construction is usually in the side of a hill, but it is also *imitated* on plain ground. Some of the ancient Tartar barrows in Russian Tartary, described by Demidoff and Stralenberg, appear to have had the peculiarity of a triply divided chamber, which is such a striking feature of the Caithness cairns, and the sepulchral usages appear to have been in many respects very similar.

In the structure of their chambers, I have already remarked that the horned cairns are similar to the chambered circular cairns of the district, and that these are analogous to the chambered cairns of Ireland. The extensive group of chambered cairns recently explored by Mr Conwell at Slieve-na-Calligh appear to be of somewhat the same type internally as the Caithness chambered cairns, though differing in the details of the arrangement of the chamber. The constant recurrence of the tri-partite chamber here, however, has always suggested to my mind a symbolism of some kind.

*Sepulchral Usages in the Horned Cairns.*—While the long cairns thus present a close analogy with the Hunengraber of Denmark, as

<sup>1</sup> Ferguson's History of Architecture.

regards the length and direction of the cairn and the position of the chamber, and have even a closer resemblance to the chambered long barrows of England; yet the burial usages, as indicated by the contents of the chambers, appear to have been quite different. In the Hunengraber only unburnt skeletons, with weapons of flint, are found. In the long barrows of England, too, the bodies have been generally deposited unburnt. In the Caithness long cairns, we have not found *proof* of the deposition of unburnt bodies having preceded sepulture after cremation, although indications are not wanting which lead to the presumption that unburnt bodies may have been deposited on the original floor of the chamber previous to the accumulation of ashes and burnt bones, by which it is usually characterised. For instance, it was common, on digging up the layer of ashes in the chamber floor, to find unburnt bones under and through it, and usually in the corners of the compartments a quantity of unburnt teeth. But although we had nothing but presumptive evidence of unburnt burials previous to the general cremation of the floors, we had, in all cases, the clearest evidence of the deposition of unburnt bodies subsequent to the cremation of the chamber floors. This accords with the experience of the Rev. Mr Greenwell of the Argyleshire chambered cairns, from which he concludes, "contrary to the general opinion," that there the age of cremation preceded, and perhaps long preceded, the age of burial. Unquestionably, the latest mode of sepulture in the whole of the chambered cairns of Caithness, of whatever form, was by depositing unburnt bodies on the top of a floor formed of the remains of burnt bodies, and apparently trodden till the burnt bones and fragments of urns were impacted with the ashes into a solid layer. All the fractures of the pottery imbedded in these floors are old fractures. Unburnt, but broken and splintered, bones of animals accompany the unburnt human remains on the floor, just as burnt, but equally broken and splintered, bones of animals accompany the burnt human remains below. In the case of No. 2, long cairn, we have an interment after cremation secondary to the general cremation of the floor, and accompanied by an urn and beads enclosed within the cist. The order of the different modes of sepulture in this chamber would thus be presumably—(1.) Burials unburnt; (2.) burials after cremation, possibly extending over a very long period, but with-

out accompanying urns, weapons, or ornaments; (3.) a single burial (secondary to the cairn), in an enclosing cist, with urn and ornaments; and (4.) simple burial (possibly contemporaneous with burial 3), by depositing the bodies unburnt on the floor of the chamber.

The difference in quantity of the contents of the chamber in the long and short cairns is very marked. In both the short cairns the accumulation of ashes and burnt bones in the floors was very great. In the long cairns the floor was composed nearly as much of clay as of ashes and bones. In the short cairns the quantity of broken pottery was very large. Pottery only occurred in one of the long cairns, and then only two small fragments were found—the secondary cist and its contents in No 2 being excepted. In both the short cairns flint chips and worked flints were numerous, and finished weapons were found in both; but no vestige of worked flint was found in any of the long cairns except the small conical core in No. 1, and even chips were extremely rare.

While, therefore, cremation seems to have been practised sparingly in the long cairns, it becomes the principal feature of the chamber in the short ones, and along with it the deposition of weapons and ornaments seems to have taken place only in the short cairns. In both the long and the short cairns, whether burial unburnt may have been the first sepulchral usage practised or not, it most certainly was the last, although it is quite possible that the same people may have used one form of burial for certain ranks or classes, and another for others—may have burned the higher ranks (as rank then was), and only buried meaner men.

*Whose Sepulchres are they?*—It has been conjectured that the chambered cairns are the sepulchres of the broch-builders. This remains yet to be proved. Although there is a certain undefined resemblance in the general character of the masonry of the two classes of structures, yet the type is so totally distinct, that it is difficult to conceive of them as being the work of the same people, unless, indeed, it be supposed that they were impelled by a strong religious sentiment to construct the sepulchres of their dead in harmony with some symbolic idea, the working out of which had no reference to the architectural notions which guided them in the construction of their dwellings of strength. The later constructions found in connection with the brochs present one striking feature, which is also

present in the chambered cairns—the frequent use of long flat stones set on end across the wall, and of large flat stones built into the face of the wall—the intermixture of ortholithic with common walling. The horizontal arch is common to all the primitive structures, and affords no criterion of their relative antiquity. The relics obtained from the brochs are chiefly domestic, while those of the cairns are chiefly personal, —weapons and ornaments—thus affording no materials for comparison. Although we have found small conical cores of worked flint in the broch of Yarlhouse and in the long cairn (No. 1) immediately above it, and pottery of the same ornamentation<sup>1</sup> has been found in the broch and in one of the short cairns, these are too slender data upon which to found conclusions.

Whether these horned cairns, and, indeed, all the chambered cairns, were originally constructed as sepulchres or as dwellings is another question, on which there may be some difference of opinion. For my own part, I have no hesitation in coming to the conclusion that their original purpose was rather that of honourable mansions for the dead than of serviceable dwellings for the living. I cannot conceive of the expenditure of the enormous amount of labour implied in the construction of a building (as a dwelling) in which the chamber should be placed, as in Nos. 1 and 2, and should occupy only about a hundredth part of the capacity of the structure; while, if shelter or defence, or both, had been the object, the chamber (which is the primary object of a building for habitation) could have been made stronger and more serviceable with less than a hundredth part of the toil. If these chambers were ever occupied as habitations, we have found no household implements on their floors, such as are obtained in the brochs—nothing but weapons, ornaments, and pottery, and the common accompaniments of the funereal rites. But, on the other hand, the desire to honour and perpetuate the memory of the mighty dead is motive sufficient to account for the expenditure of any amount of laborious toil, and only those who have seen these enormous cairns and their situations can have any idea of the vast amount of labour expended upon them.

<sup>1</sup> The point of a finger or thumb nail thrust obliquely into the clay, a style of ornamentation common on the pottery of the Swiss lake dwellings.



Wherever, among the revolving centuries, the date of these mighty monumental structures may be found, the people that reared them were no despicable barbarians. They are the work of a people possessed of no inconsiderable constructive skill, ingenuity, and resource,—a people numerous, united, and energetic,—and a people, too, of strong reverential feelings and sentiments regarding the sacredness of the remains and memories of those who were dear to them in life, and who may also have been in their day “the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.”

## CONTENTS OF THE CHAMBERS IN THE HORNED CAIRNS.

*Long Cairns.*

- No. 1. On the floor, broken human and animal bones, mingled, unburnt.  
Imbedded in the floor of ashes, a large quantity of comminuted and burnt bones.  
A few flint chips, small-sized.  
One small conical worked flint.  
Two pieces of pottery, unornamented,
- No. 2. On the floor, broken human bones and bones of animals splintered, mingled, unburnt.  
Also, a cist with enclosed urn, ornamented with twisted string impression, and deposit of seventy beads of lignite.  
Imbedded in the floor of ashes, a large quantity of bones, human and animal, broken and splintered, chiefly burnt.  
No flint chips, no pottery.
- No. 3. One fragment of bone of large animal in small chamber, with floor of slabs of stone. No ashes.  
In tri-partite chamber, on the floor, human and animal bones mingled, broken and splintered, unburnt. Bones of horse, ox, deer, and swine.  
Imbedded in the floor of ashes, bones, human and animal, broken and burnt. No flints and no pottery.

*Short Cairns.*

- No. 4. On the floor, broken and splintered bones, human and animal, unburnt.  
Imbedded in the floor of ashes, an immense quantity of bones, burnt, human and animal, the latter those of horse, ox, deer, and swine, with dog or fox and small fowl; of the long bones, only the joint ends remaining, the rest in splinters; also bones of the rat or vole in immense quantities.  
Pottery, ornamented and plain, five or six varieties.  
Flint chips, several scores, some partly worked.  
One polished hammer of grey granite, perforated.

The point end of a finely-wrought flint knife, ground to an edge.

One flint (knife), unground.

Several scrapers of flint, one finely worked.

Two triangular arrow-heads of flint, one single-barbed.

- No. 5. On the floor, a number of skulls, four nearly entire; broken bones, human and animal, unburnt.

Imbedded in the floor of ashes, a very large quantity of burnt bones, human and animal, the animal bones being those of the horse, ox (both of very large size), deer, sheep or goat, dog or fox, and swine, with a large species of fowl—all burnt or partially burnt. Rat bones (or vole) in layers of an inch thick occurred here and there throughout the floor.

Pottery, in large quantity, ornamented and plain; ornament, the thumb-nail pattern.

Flint chips, in large quantities, burnt and unburnt, some partially worked.

Two leaf-shaped arrow-heads.

## II.

### ACCOUNT OF CISTS OPENED AT KINTRADWELL, SUTHERLAND.

By LAWSON TAIT, Esq., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT., F.R.C.S.

Along the east coast of Sutherland links are of frequent occurrence, and these flats are peculiarly rich in prehistoric remains. Brochs, hut-circles, tumuli, and shell-mounds occur on them abundantly. At Kintradwell, about 8 miles east of Golspie, the links seem to contain numerous specimens of a peculiar kind of kist-vaen, which I have not seen elsewhere, nor have I seen it described. Many specimens have been opened by the tenant, William Houston, Esq. (some, I believe, in presence of Dr John Stuart), and they all present the appearance which I shall immediately refer to. The emblem-sculptured stone, figured by Mr Stuart, was found on the links where the kist-vaens are; and, from the examination of it, I agree with the learned Secretary, that it probably has formed part of a cist. I cannot agree with him, however, that the name Kintradwell indicates anything ecclesiastical. The prefix *Kil* is not known to be transformed into *Kin*. Besides, the name Kintradwell is of quite recent date, certainly not more than forty years old; prior to that the name of the farm was Kentruila, which it is yet in Gaelic, and which describes well the position of the spot—"the head of the bay."

Close to where the kist-vaens are found is a ruined broch of very large

size, which has been described by Mr Joass. The interments are of the bent variety, are rarely more than 24 inches under the surface, and there is no external indication of their presence. The method Mr Houston employed for their detection was by boring with an iron wire.

On the 16th of April, I got notice from Mr Houston that he had detected a kist-vaen for me, and I went on the 17th to examine it. I found that, in addition to this one, there were other two in juxtaposition to it. The three were close together, not more than 8 inches apart. Their long measurements lay very nearly in the same direction—north-west and north-east; a line, however, to run through all of them, would run very nearly north and south. These three cists were nearly of the same size—3 feet long, 18 inches wide, and 14 inches deep. They were formed of thin slabs of sandstone, and covered with fragments of the same for lids. They were very rudely built, quite unlike any of the massive tumular cists I had hitherto seen. They were filled with dry sand, amongst which were found shreds of bone, and in the centre cist the shale nodule and the fragment of belemnite. The shreds of bone were not of sufficient size to give any indication of the arrangement of the skeletons; but in cists that had been opened here previously the usual bent burial on the right side seems to have been prevalent. A skull which was found by Mr Joass in one of them presents, according to a photograph I have of it, a well-developed condition of the anterior lobes. It is now in the Edinburgh Phrenological Museum. The sand, being dry, was exceedingly difficult to work in, from its constantly slipping; but this very inconvenience ultimately proved of great consequence, for when we had the middle cist cleared out it collapsed, and one end of it, with a large quantity of sand, slid down into a bank near which we were working, and exposed a slab, which proved to be the covering of another cist immediately under this, the centre one of the three. By careful digging we exposed a series of little slabs of freestone, which formed the covering of a kist-vaen 5 feet 5 inches long. I carefully removed the sand with my hands, and exposed a skeleton extended on its back, with the hands crossed over the pelvis, and the chin bent on the breast, and slightly to the left side. The cist, if I may call it such, had evidently been built round the body, for the small, flat stones of which it was composed were close round the skeleton, so that the shape

of the whole was somewhat like a wooden coffin, only more closely adapted to the shape of the body. From the appearance of everything about it, I should say that a hole had been dug in the sand, in which the body had been laid on its back, the small stones set round it, the cist filled in with sand, and then covered as we found it. For an inch or so round each stone the sand was stained black. It was also quite moist and very salt. The cist lay nearly east and west, with the feet to the east. No weapon or ornament was found. The covering slabs of this extended burial were 4 feet 7 inches from the surface. Between them and the bottom of the centre short cist there were nearly 12 inches of sand, and through this ran a black band about 4 inches thick, and about 3 inches from the covering slabs, which I have no doubt was a layer of old alluvium—an old surface. There was another similar band about 8 inches above the coverings of the contracted cist, and 18 or 19 inches from the present surface. These measurements were carefully taken by Mr Houston and myself. The skull was in fragments, and I have had great trouble in preserving it. The outer table seems much damaged, and the general appearance is very much that presented by the Keiss skulls. I have forwarded it, along with a femur and the remains of the pelvis, to Professor Turner, who will, I hope, favour the Society with an opinion of the remains.

The upper short cists undoubtedly belong to the stone age, judging from the articles which have been found in them. The shale nodule is apparently beach-rolled, and is the ordinary bituminous shale of the south, which is not found in Sutherland. It does not in the least degree resemble the Brora lignite. Rings of this same shale have been found in Sutherland, associated with remains of the stone age. A portion of such a ring was found by Mr Joass in the round tower near Dunrobin, which was examined by the late Duke of Sutherland, and these round towers most undoubtedly belong to the stone age; for while articles and weapons of stone are frequently found in them, no prehistoric article of metal ever has. Indeed, I have not, in my own investigations, found a single article of metal in the county, nor have I heard of any one else having done so, although I have made inquiries everywhere on this point, with the solitary exception of a small piece of gold found in Strath Kildonan, and which the Duke now wears as a



signet-ring. The history of this, however, is not satisfactory. A bone needle was found in one of these short cists at Kintradwell, and I have found rude flints in the neighbourhood. These and the sculptured stone convince me that the short cists belong to the stone period. The superposition of a fresh layer of sand after the grass had grown over the deceased, the burial in this of a later yet perhaps prehistoric race, another green surface and another layer of sand, on which the herbage now grows, give to the extended burial an antiquity which I think must be remote. I do not think that any explanation like that advanced against the Keiss remains likely to have much corroboration.

### III.

#### NOTE ON THE HUMAN REMAINS FOUND AT KINTRADWELL. BY PROFESSOR TURNER.

The human bones received from Mr Lawson Tait are fragments of two innominate bones, a left thigh bone and a skull, the facial bones of which are much injured. They are adult, and, from their delicacy and the absence of strongly-marked ridges and processes, probably those of a female. The skull is small, but fairly proportioned in its different regions; form, an elongated oval. Forehead smooth and not receding; supraciliary ridges broken away; vertex ridge-shaped, the summit of the ridge in front of the middle of the sagittal suture. Sides of cranium flattened; no great bulging in supraspinous part of the occiput. Cerebellar fossæ well marked. Incisor teeth projected forward, and gave a somewhat prognathic character to face. Palate deep and narrow. Lower jaw slender, but with a very decided chin. Sutures of cranial vault ossified. Teeth sound; surfaces of crowns do not present the flattened form with exposure of dentine usually seen in crania from stone cists.

#### *Dimensions of Skull.*

						Inches.
Extreme length,	.	.	.	.	.	6·8
„ breadth,	.	.	.	.	.	5·0
„ height,	.	.	.	.	.	5·0
Frontal breadth,	.	.	.	.	.	4·1

Parietal breadth,	.	.	.	.	.	5.0
Occipital	„	.	.	.	.	3.9
Zygomatic	„	.	.	.	.	4.6
Longitudinal arc,	.	.	.	.	.	13.6
Frontal	„	.	.	.	.	4.5
Parietal	„	.	.	.	.	4.7
Occipital	„	.	.	.	.	4.4
Horizontal circumference,	.	.	.	.	.	19.5
Cubic capacity,	.	.	.	.	.	76
Proportion of length to breadth,	.	.	.	.	.	73
„	„	height,	.	.	.	73

## IV.

DESCRIPTION OF STOCKADED REMAINS RECENTLY DISCOVERED AT ARISAIG, INVERNESS-SHIRE, IN A LETTER TO MR STUART, SEC. S.A. SCOT. BY THE REV. R. J. MAPLETON, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

I received information from my friend W. Robertson, Esq., of Kinloch Moidart, that a crannog was discovered about twelve years ago, upon draining a fresh-water loch in Arisaig, in the parish of Ardnamurchan, Inverness-shire, on the property of F. D. P. Asley, Esq. I have lately visited the locality with Mr Robertson and his son, Captain Robertson.

The loch is situated near the “Mains” in Arisaig, about half a mile from the village. It is (or rather was) of an irregular oval form; as far as we could guess, about 1000 yards long by 800 yards wide—the direction of the loch running from S.W. to N.E. It lies in a comparatively level tract of land, with very low braes at a short distance from its shores. It communicates with the sea by a small burn. A portion of the loch still remains undrained; and this portion is affected by very high tides, which now and then run up through a canal or cutting that was made for the purpose of draining the loch.

On the shores of the loch are evident marks of an old beach; and in the burn that fed the loch (and is now carried by the side of the drained portion into the undrained part) is an old sea-bottom, 2 feet above the present level of the loch, with 4 feet of peat lying above it. It is almost one mass of oyster-shells, with periwinkles and whelks, in a shallow bed

of clay, above a layer of decayed land-plants, in which we saw several pieces of wood, apparently the branches of birch. The crannog is situated towards the lower end of the loch, about 350 yards from the end; the nearest land being on the south-east side, about 250 yards distant. It stands in a portion of the loch that is still imperfectly drained, there being a great depth of soft, wet peat (or mud) all round it. This is at least 12 feet deep; but I was informed by a man who had been at work there, that in some parts it was much deeper, as a very long pole could find no bottom. Owing to this mud, it was impossible to ascertain how the foundation of the crannog had been formed. I will try to explain to you what we saw, and fill up the account from the report of a very intelligent man, who assisted in the draining, and saw the crannog from the time that it first appeared. The shape of the crannog is rectangular, being 43 feet on the south-west and north-east sides, and 41 feet on the south-east and north-west sides. Outside of the building is a range of sharpened posts, fixed in the bottom of the loch, and inclining inwards towards the crannog, leaving a space of about 3 feet of water between them and the building. These posts are beautifully pointed, being quite round towards the ends, as though made by small sharp instruments. We counted eight still standing on one side. The crannog appears to have been formed altogether of very large round logs, or rather of trees with the bark left on, and the side branches neatly cut off. They are of various lengths; one that we were able to measure being 29 feet long, and 5 feet in circumference, at about 2 feet above the base. Another log was closely fitted to this, so as to extend through the whole breadth of the building. The ends did not overlap, but had been neatly cut or worn off, so as to be placed quite close to each other.

We tried to dig down into the structure, and found at least four layers of these large trunks placed very regularly across each other, the layers running alternately from S.E. to N.W.—the next from N.E. to S.W. We could not dig deeper, as the water began to ooze in; but by using a probe, we felt timbers at a depth of 8 feet below our digging. The wood is chiefly oak, but there are some logs of birch. We saw no signs of upright posts, but we saw one log that ran diagonally across one corner, that might have been placed there as a tie, or might have been

merely a branch from some other log. We could not ascertain this without cutting through the logs, and thus destroying the structure; but its position arrested our attention, especially as the logs seemed to have been very carefully cleared of their side branches. There were also a few smaller branches lying among the larger logs—perhaps used to fill up the spaces—perhaps to form a flooring; they were placed in no regular order. On the surface were several large flagstones, especially in three spots. These bore strong marks of fire, and the logs on which they rested were much charred. Beneath and around them we found charcoal, several small pieces of calcined bone, shells of hazel nuts, and one very small chip of flint, together with several rough angular pieces of white quartz. Several of the logs were lying in various parts of the half-drained loch, having been washed away by the return of water at high tides. At each of the four corners of the structure there were two sharpened stakes inclining towards each other and the building, leaving a small space between them; and at one end (*viz.*, the south-east) there was one large log of oak, 39 feet long, and 5 feet 6 inches in circumference at the base. Two great logs were nicely rounded off at the end, and a hollow was scooped out in the wood, about 2 or 3 inches deep, and 4 inches broad, similar to a piece of timber that was brought up by the divers from the crannog in Loch Kielzibar.

The appearance of the crannog when first discovered, as described to me by the intelligent man whom I have mentioned before, explains most fully the use of these posts, &c. Upon rowing up to the structure, when it first appeared above the surface of the falling water, the men first came to a kind of rampart, that ran on all the four sides, about 3 feet distant from the structure, and about 18 inches higher than the apparent level of the floor of the crannog. This was formed by large trees, that were kept in their place by the upright sharpened posts, whose sharp points projected about one foot above the trees. The ends of these trees were scooped out in the same manner as the two that still remain; and they were firmly fixed in their places between the two sharpened posts at each corner, which fitted into the hollow made by the scooping.

Upon stepping upon the crannog itself, it seemed to my informant "as though he were stepping upon a dwelling. In three or four places



there were rather large flagstones, much marked by fire, together with ashes and charcoal." He did not observe anything like a flooring, as the ooze and mud had sunk through the building. But I am somewhat inclined to think, that the smaller branches to which I have referred above might have been the flooring, as we observed them chiefly under the flagstones, where they were preserved from being washed away; especially as in the same places we observed a kind of gravel, with quartz, stones, and very small fragments of gneiss, which evidently had not been lodged there by the action of the water.

My informant states that portions of two tiers of timbers have been washed away, and are lying in various parts of the loch—some, indeed, are sunk in the mud. He observed no signs of a causeway; neither could we detect any symptom of one, though we carefully probed the mud all round.

Lord Abinger informed me, that when a loch on his property, Torlundie, Fort-William, was drained, there was a kind of structure with timbers in it, which were unfortunately scattered and destroyed, as Mr Stuart had not then made known the existence of crannogs in Scotland, and drawn attention to them.

## V.

OPENING OF THE FAIRY KNOWE OF PENDREICH, BRIDGE OF ALLAN.  
BY COLONEL SIR J. E. ALEXANDER, K.C.L.S., F.S.A. SCOT. (PLATE LXIV.)

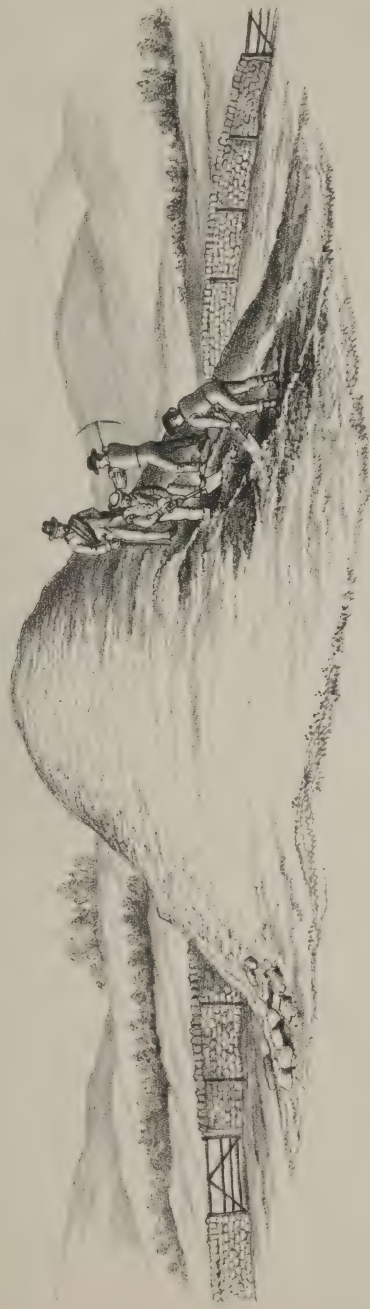
"A few of those simple structures, which are generally considered as monuments of Druidical worship, are discernible in this shire. But a description of them would convey small entertainment, and still smaller instruction, as it could cast no new light upon that ancient and once extensive mode of heathen religion."

So wrote Mr Nimmo in his "History of Stirlingshire," published in 1777; and it was this almost universal indifference towards the prehistoric remains of Scotland which induced Mr Pennant, in his celebrated tour, to charge our countrymen of that time with a culpable neglect and ignorance of the archaeological relics of their native country. Now, however, times are changed for the better; and through the labours of

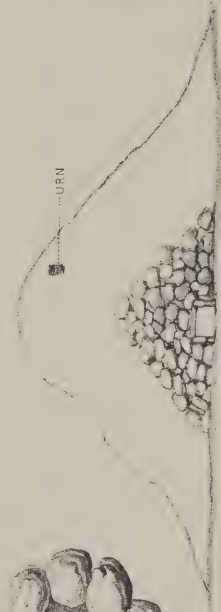
the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, the writings of Sir Walter Scott, the publications of the various learned societies, and the zealous and persevering efforts of individual antiquaries in every district of Scotland, a valuable mass of information has been obtained, which, with some desirable additions, may in a few years enable our future historians to present us with a lucid and rational account of the first appearance of man in Scotland, so far as that can be gathered from the remains of his own body, and from what yet remains of the works of his hands; and every contribution, however humble, towards the realization of this object, should be gladly welcomed by the student of man, and the lover of history.

The Fairy Knowe of Pendreich—a corruption of Ben Rhi, the King's hill—has been long known to the lovers of the picturesque as one of the most interesting spots in the romantic neighbourhood of Bridge of Allan. Situated high up on a spur of the Ochils, immediately behind the village, it commands one of the grandest views of the Grampians, and of the Carse of Stirling; and it is exactly such a position as the Pictish king might be expected to select for watching the approach of the Dalriadic Scots, when Kenneth MacAlpin and his predecessors made their attacks upon this portion of the Pictish territory; and the generally received opinion that Kenneth gained his decisive victory over the Picts in the immediate vicinity of this place, renders it highly probable that the Pictish scouts were actually stationed at Pendreich whenever their services were required.<sup>1</sup> Let not any one, however, suppose for a moment that the Fairy Knowe was raised for the purpose of a beacon or a watch-tower of any description; for whatever opinions might have been held on that point formerly, they have all been set at rest by the explorations of April 1868, which distinctly prove that the Fairy Knowe of Pendreich was a sepulchral monument, and nothing more. The knowe is on the property of Lord Abercromby; and his lordship having given permission to open it to myself, and Dr A. Paterson of the Bridge of Allan having joined in the undertaking, we associated with us Mr Miller of Thurso, F.G.S., then a visitor at the Bridge of Allan. We began our task on the 3d of April, and brought it to a satisfactory close, and replaced the knowe in its original form. The knowe is 26 yards in diameter, 80 yards in

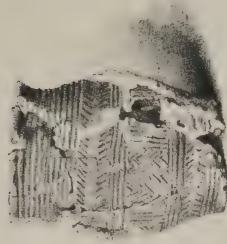
<sup>1</sup> In the neighbouring park of Airthrey Castle, a large stone set on end indicates a battle-field apparently.—J. E. A.



FLAT STONE COVERING CIST.



SECTION OF MOUND.



URN.

OPENING OF THE FAIRY KNOWE, PENDRICH.





circumference, and 21 feet in height above the level of the field in which it is situated.

In the course of the operations the mound was literally cut in two, from the top to the bottom, leaving both sides standing, with an open space in the centre of about 12 feet in diameter, and sufficiently large to ascertain satisfactorily the entire contents of the mound. Commencing then at the bottom, there was found a grave of an oblong form, built on the surface of the ground, of undressed stones, which might have been picked up in the surrounding field. First, the bottom of the grave was formed of a large flat stone; on this flat stone rested the two ends, each of one stone, and the two sides, each of two stones, all set on edge. This part of the grave measured internally 30 inches in length, and 18 inches in breadth. Above the stones set on edge, the grave was built up with stones laid above each other, like an ordinary stone dyke without mortar, and arranged in a somewhat circular form, the entire depth being now 3 feet. Over all was laid a flat sandstone, 3 feet long and 2 feet broad, completely covering the mouth of the grave; leaning against the flat covering-stone were other flat stones all round it, and set with a slight slope as if to keep it in its place.

Above the grave or cist was piled a great mass or cairn of stones, of considerable size, such as a man could carry from the neighbouring stream of Coxburn; many of them were water-worn, chiefly composed of old red sandstone and greenstone, also sulphate of barytes, the rocks of the adjoining Ochil range; and a large proportion of these stones forming the cairn were strongly blackened by fire. This cairn was about 8 feet in diameter at the base, sufficiently large to protect the grave from wolves, and extended upwards in a rude pyramid to within 8 feet of the top of the mound. Above and around this cairn of stones, the mound was entirely composed of earth from the neighbouring field; and imbedded in this earth, about 2 feet from the top of the mound, was found an urn 5 inches high, and 4 inches in diameter, filled with the same earth, apparently, as that of the mound, and not containing any ashes or human remains, so far as could be ascertained. Two or three fragments of a second urn were picked up, with different ornamental markings from the first-mentioned urn; but the fragments of the second urn were so small, that little can be said about it. A large portion of

the earth in the centre of the mound, surrounding and mixed up with the loose stones forming the cairn above alluded to, was mixed with fatty or animal matter to a large extent, giving to the earth an unctuous or greasy appearance, with a strong animal smell. Small fragments of charcoal were found here in considerable quantity, indicating, perhaps, that the fatty matter, whether forming the residuum of human or of other animal bodies, had been deposited in this place by the action of fire, and the blackened stones corroborate this opinion strongly. Several fragments of decayed bones of men and of other animals were found scattered through the entire excavations, never more than 2 or 3 inches in length, and generally much smaller. Half a dozen flint arrow-heads were also found, only one of which was entire, the others being more or less broken, one fragment of stone having the appearance of a spear-head, and a few inches of decayed pine, looking very like a portion of a spear-shaft, complete our list of the most interesting things found between the grave and the top of the mound. And now for the contents of the grave itself. No indications were discovered of its having been previously opened. From the length and depth of the grave, it was expected that the skeleton should have been found doubled up in a crouching position, but no skeleton was there. The bottom of the grave was covered to the depth of 6 inches with a fatty black earth, mixed up with fragments of charcoal and small bits of human bone, particularly of the skull, the largest about the size of a half-crown, and appearing to be a portion of the parietal, and another, which was undoubtedly a fragment of the sphenoid. Some of these portions of bone bore evident marks of fire; and the most puzzling thing was a small splinter of wood, about an inch long, charred on one side, and quite fresh on the other; and after surveying the whole contents of the grave, the only conclusion which could be arrived at was, that the body had been burned, that we looked upon its residuum or remains; but whether the body had been burnt in the grave or outside of it, and the ashes interred there afterwards, it was impossible to determine.

After considering the whole circumstances of the case, we are inclined to believe this grave or sepulchral mound to have been of great antiquity. The absence of metal implements of any kind, bronze or iron, shows that it belongs to the Stone Age, *par excellence*, probably long anterior to

the Roman invasion. The supposed fragment of a spear-head, and of a spear-shaft, with the arrow-heads, indicate that a warrior slept below. The two urns were probably filled with the ashes of members of his family, and might have been placed in the mound long after his interment. In the "Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society" for 1866, Professor Cosmo Innes, at page 316, suggests the idea, that in many cases these urns were not cinerary urns, but the jars in domestic use, which were filled not with the ashes of the deceased, but with broth or other food which he was thought to require on his last long journey. In the present case, it is difficult to decide for which of these two purposes the urns were used; we merely state the facts, and allow every one to draw his own conclusions. It is right, however, to mention, that a few years ago, in digging the foundations of the house of Annfield, Bridge of Allan, at nine feet from the surface, there was found in the sand, and apparently undisturbed, a fine cist, containing the skeleton of a young female; and under the right arm was a small clay urn, corroborating the opinion of Professor Innes, that in many cases the so-called urn was simply a domestic jar to contain food for the deceased.

In regard to the unctuous or fatty earth mixed up with the blackened and other stones forming the cairn above the grave or cist, various opinions have been advanced; and after due consideration of all the circumstances, we venture to say that the Fairy Knowe of Pendreich is the last resting-place of an ancient king, or chief, or great man of this district; that at the interment of his remains, several of his slaves, along with other animals, were sacrificed on his grave, the cairn of blackened stones forming the altar for the purpose, and the whole structure of the grave and cairn being then covered over with earth, received its present shape and contour. This theory accounts for all the facts disclosed in the course of the excavations, and harmonizes exactly with the descriptions given us by Herodotus and all the ancient authors regarding the various modes of sepulture practised in their times by the different races and nations of Asia and Europe.

In examining tumuli which may contain human remains, the antiquary should disturb them as little as possible, and treat them with respect; of course stone or metal weapons and implements are very properly deposited in museums.

## VI.

NOTES OF EARLY REMAINS ON THE FARM OF KNAUGHLAND, ROTHIMAY. BY JAMES HUNTER, Esq., BANFF, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

On visiting Rothimay, in consequence of hearing of a stone sculptured with cups and circles, I found first a large, flattish stone lying prostrate, with thirteen or fourteen cups, most of them very distinct. No concentric circles, nor any *clear* appearance of a circle of stones. One stone, a rounded boulder, thick at the base and somewhat pointed at top, *stands* with its base fixed in the earth about 15 yards off. It is very like many of the *secondary* stones of the circles in this district. It is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high.

Mr Cruickshank, who had sent me the information, told me that he had found a piece of clay or brick by digging close to the claystone, but had lost it. I got him and his father to dig round it a little, but found nothing.

I found marks of five trenches on the side of the hill of their farm of Knaughland, and traced two of them. The point at which the trenches meet is about 350 yards from the top of the hill. The two trenches I traced are about 240 yards long, going up to within 100 or 150 yards of top of hill. Near where they terminate, there are faint indications of an old cairn. Each line represents a separate trench. They correspond in their bendings, and are always about 20 yards apart.

There are remains of a cairn at top.

Mr Cruickshank is between sixty and seventy, and remembers the removal of another cairn, much farther down the hill, in 1816. Part of it, however, had been removed a century ago, and a cist disclosed, which was allowed to remain entire till 1816, and of which the cover yet remains. He says the cist was built of small stones, and was about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot deep, or high, and covered by the large stone yet remaining.

He mentioned a curious thing. The farm has been in their family two hundred years. In the rebellion, his grandfather, on the approach of the rebels, buried his *cheese* in the stone grave, raising the lid with a "pinch," and letting it down again. He has heard him tell of it.



In 1816 the whole was removed by Mr Cruickshank's father, and the cover only preserved. It is fully  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by 4 to  $4\frac{1}{2}$  broad, and about 6 inches thick—like a strong flag.

Mr Cruickshank took me to a place where he says his father had, on penetrating, found an apartment of some 8 feet. It is heaped up on the surface, something like the Pict's House at Bircham. I could hear no sound indicating hollowness underground; but I had not time, and there are clear marks that the little mound is artificial. It is close to where the old church or chapel of Knaughland stood, and where there were marks of a churchyard wall, Mr Cruickshank says, till lately. He remembers it 6 feet high. I scarcely think, however, that it was connected with them. I should rather be inclined to suspect a Pict's house.

## VII.

NOTES ON THE SHELL-MOUNDS, HUT-CIRCLES, AND KIST-VAENS OF SUTHERLAND. BY LAWSON TAIT, ESQ., F.R.C.S., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

During a stay in Sutherland, in the spring of 1867, I availed myself of many opportunities to examine the archaic remains which abound in that county. My investigations were principally confined to the beautiful glen of Strathfleet and the shore between Golspie and Dornoch. Between those two villages extend the links common on the east coast of Scotland, and they give here undoubtable evidence, I think, of having undergone little or no elevation since the inhabitants of the country lived in a rude stone age. At intervals along the coast, but chiefly in the neighbourhood of the Little Ferry, I found many shell-mounds bearing the usual characteristics of those of Denmark in everything save their size. The shells were of the usual species, the *Ostrea edulis*, the *Littorea littorina*, the *Mytilus edulis*, and the *Cardium edulis*; also another kind of *Littorina*. They were nearly invariably adult shells, and in the instance of the oyster and cockle much larger than any shells of these kinds now found on the coast. In the case of the oyster, there are no beds of it known now at all on the east coast of Sutherland. Each mound was generally composed of one kind of shell only, always

so in the case of the oyster; and it was very remarkable, even when the layer was but a few inches thick, how perfectly free its inner contents were from sand, utterly precluding the idea that the shells were deposited there by the sea. The mounds varied from 20 to 100 feet in diameter probably, but this measurement is only an approximation from the curve of sections exposed; and these deposits seldom appear to be over 30 inches thick; in many the thickness cannot have been above half so much. Among the shells I found occasionally pieces of bone, and very frequently worked flints and pieces of quartz. In one very small mound, close to Little Ferry, I found a beautiful unfinished spear head, every facet of which was covered with *patina*, and which must either have been lost or thrown away by its ancient manufacturer before it was finished, as it wants one more blow which would chip off the only remaining part of the original nodular surface to make a very handsome weapon.<sup>1</sup> Rude chert-flakes were very commonly found among the shells.

Perfectly finished arrow heads have been frequently picked up on these links; but I was not fortunate enough to get one, although I found many fragments of what had been weapons.

I met with one large, half-worked flint nodule, which may have been used as a hammer; but in no instance did I meet with one which had not been fractured. A local geologist informed me that no flints are found on this coast. At the harbour of the Little Ferry many ships have deposited flint chips from their ballast, but these are easily distinguished from the specimens found in the shell-mounds; and, besides, they are not found distributed further than twenty feet from the shore. They have, instead of the *patina*, that peculiar morp hic alteration of the silice which the action of salt water induces, and which is often carelessly set down as an incrustation of carbonate of lime. What it really is I do not know, but it does not in the least degree alter the form of the flint, as I have an arrow head where all that remains of the original flint is a speck in the very middle; all the rest is extremely brittle, and yet every facet is almost as sharp as the day it was chipped.

From the conditions in which I found some of the flints among the shells, I can have no doubt that they were associated at the period of

<sup>1</sup> These and the other specimens referred to are now in the Museum of the Society.

deposit. A black loam occupied the spaces between the shells, and this peculiar appearance frequently enabled me to recognise at some distance a section of a shell mound, exposed by the wear of a *sand-bank*. Over the shells there was always a layer of sand, varying from a few inches to nearly 3 feet, and above that the sand grass grew. In one mound, of small extent, and composed entirely of mussel shells similar to those of the present scalps close by, the shells were all broken at the thin round edge, in a manner that seems to me to indicate human contrivance similar to bone splitting. On the links near Dornoch and Embo, where the soil is much firmer than at other points, there are numerous hut-circles and small tumuli; and I think it not unlikely that these may be associated with the shells and rude flints. Close by one of these hut-circles, at some distance from the shore, I found a spear head of rude workmanship.<sup>1</sup> These hut-circles are generally from twenty to thirty feet in diameter, nearly perfectly circular, do not have the interior either above or below the surrounding level, and have a lapse about twenty inches in the low circular wall indicating the position of the doorway. Throughout my examination of these interesting remains, I noticed invariably the condition found by Professor Phillips in similar structures on the top of Ingleborough in Yorkshire, that this doorway is always turned away from the point of the compass from which the most severe winds come at the present day. These hut-circles I found very close to high-water mark, showing that, since their occupancy, there has been little alteration of the relative sea-level. There is a peculiar kind of tumulus generally associated with them, which would seem to indicate that each family had its own little burying-ground close behind its dwelling-place. Wherever I found hut-circles I found from three to twelve or fifteen, sometimes more, however, little mounds behind each. The tumuli are generally from two to four feet high, and from four to seven in diameter. They consist of loose stones and soil, and, in those which I have examined myself, I have found nothing; but my friend, the Rev. Mr M'Donald of Rogart, has informed me that he has found indication of interment in some of them. They can have been constructed for no other conceivable purpose than that of interment, and this loose and

<sup>1</sup> Close to the tumulus with the cup-marked lid which I formerly described to the Society.

entirely superficial structure explains the general absence now of indication of human remains. They probably were the graves of the common people, placed near the dwellings to deter the attacks of wild beasts, just as immense slabs were placed over the bodies of the chiefs from the same pious motive.

Strath-Fleet, to which Sir Robert Gordon gives the name Strath-Eleit, or *Glen of the Roe*, runs from Lairg to the Little Ferry, or Ulnes of the same author, probably a Scandinavian name, as it would in the days of the Norsk invaders afford, as at present, a convenient harbour. This beautiful valley—a perfect gem of highland scenery—is peculiarly rich in archaic remains. The formation is principally granite. The archaic remains in this valley, as indeed they do throughout Sutherland, indicate either that the stone age has come down to very modern times in this district, or that the general opinion that the whole coast of Scotland is gradually being elevated, does not apply to the east coast of Sutherland. Near the spot where I found the skull, already described to the Society, there is a broch and some of the small aggregated tumuli, within a very short distance indeed of high-water mark; and at the mouth of Strathfleet there stood, about thirty-five years ago, a very fine specimen of a broch, known as Thor's Tower, standing on the farm of Torboll or Thor's Field or Farm, and which must have been within a few inches of the tide, when, before the great undertaking of the Mound, it extended eight miles up the glen, as far as Pittentrail, the *Sea-weed Hollow*. At Pittentrail, on a commanding hillock, stand the remains of a large chambered cairn, with its entrance turned to the north-east. There are no hut-circles or tumuli on the land, where the sea would have come but for the mound, while they exist in numbers just at its margin. Immediately to one side of Rovie House, on the top of a bank which looks very much like an old sea-beach, some cists were found a few years ago, containing skeletons and some shale beads. At the foot of Dalmore rock, and certainly not more than ten feet above the old sea-level, I examined two kist-vaens. The first was situated in a very large tumulus, mostly artificial, and had its lid partly exposed. The tumulus had been much diminished in recent times for the purpose of using its stones for building, as they were of considerable size; but my informant, a venerable Celtic shoemaker, told me that when they



came to the coffin lid they would take no more, as it was unlucky, they held, to meddle with a Fingalian's grave. As the word Fingalian is used in that district indiscriminately to mean an ancient hero, and as the brochs are said by the people to be the work of the Fingalians, it seems to me probable that these remains may be attributed to the same race which now inhabit the country. The lid of the kist-vaen in question was of enormous size, by far the largest I have ever seen; and had I not obtained the assistance of a dozen stout navvies, furnished with crowbars, the Fingalian would have remained undisturbed. The cist lay due east and west, measured 3 feet 4 inches by 2 feet 2 inches, and 2 feet 4 inches deep, and was constructed of four regular slabs of granite. We first came on some gravel amongst which were some fragments of bones of a bird, but in such a friable state that it was impossible to determine their species, together with the hoof bone of a horse. Under these there lay a thickness of nearly ten inches of sand, in which were the remains of a skeleton. The only parts in a condition to examine were the vertex of the skull, a fragment of the pelvis, and the head and trochanter of the right femur. The deceased had been an adult male, I should say not much above thirty years old, and had been interred in the usual bent position, laid on the right side, with his head to the east. There was no trace of an urn, and no weapon of any kind.<sup>1</sup> About fifty yards to the south of this tumulus I found the remains of another cist quite similar in construction, size, and direction. One side had been recently removed in making the foundation for a proposed house, and an intelligent workman, who had been engaged in the demolition, told me that he had noticed that the remains of the skull lay at the end of the cist nearer to the river (the east), and that the body seemed to have been bent with its knees up to the chin. No flints or other weapons were observed.

On 20th March I opened a large tumulus at Tordarroch (the *Knoll of Oaks*), about half a mile above Pittentrail. It was about 25 feet in diameter and 5 feet high. It stood in a cultivated field, and its edges

<sup>1</sup> The shoemaker told me that he remembered that many years ago there existed a circle of small standing stones, perhaps a dozen in number, close to this spot, but he could not point out the precise position.

had been squared by the plough; it was composed principally of river-rolled stones of various kinds and sizes, and was extremely difficult to work. About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the surface we came to a large irregular slab, 5 feet long and 3 feet 2 inches wide, and so built in at the edges with large stones that it was with very great difficulty we got it removed. Under it we came to a very rudely formed cist, 24 inches long, 14 inches wide, and 13 inches deep, in which were a few small stones, and at the bottom about three inches of a black greasy-feeling loam. It seemed to me to be a burial by cremation.

At Muie, about four miles further up the Strath, I opened another kist-vacu, which was covered by an irregular granite slab, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 3 feet wide. After removing about fourteen inches of undisturbed loam, I came upon a bent skeleton, with the head and knees lying towards the north-west, the cist being in a direction north-west to south-east. The skeleton was very entire, except the skull and pelvis, and was lying on its right side. I send the lower jaw, which for better preservation I have saturated with amber varnish. The femur measured 18 inches from the condyle to the tip of the trochanter major, and the angle of the neck with the shaft showed that the remains were those of a male tolerably advanced in years. A fragment of the calvarium showed the sutures to be quite obliterated, and I think the condition of the jaw indicates an age about sixty. The tartar was quite undisturbed on some of the teeth when first exposed, and the first lower molar of the left side would indicate that the Fingalian had suffered from toothache. In none of the bones were there any athritic deposits. Under this skeleton, and apparently in quite a different matrix, were the pieces of a broken urn with the usual herring-bone ornamentation, and among the fragments some black greasy charred matter, which seemed to me to contain fragments of bone. There was one well-finished flint head, which seemed to have formed a part of the contents of the urn. In this case there seemed to me to have been two different burials in the same cist; the first, a cremated urn burial, succeeded by a bent interment. I cannot, however, positively assert that this has been the case.

Near where this cist was found there is a curious ring-like elevation in the middle of the Strath, where several cists have been opened during the formation of drains, and which is known as "Rha-Marow," or *circle*

*of the dead.* Near it was found a curiously shaped piece of granite evidently worked, and very like a spade.<sup>1</sup>

The hut-circles and their accompanying tumuli are very numerous in Strathfleet. They occur chiefly in little townships, and sometimes in most unlikely places. There is one spot, some 300 or 400 feet above the river, behind a knoll known as Knoc-ri-Shashanch, where there is a collection of about sixty hut-circles, and, I should say, several hundreds of the little tumuli. Again, behind Craymore, and also at a very high level, there is situated a considerable number of the circles and tumuli. The usual structure of the circles consists merely in two concentric rings of large stones, separated by a space of six or eight inches, which is filled with smaller stones and soil; the whole forming a wall seldom more than eighteen inches high. There are some, however, which seem to be the sites of what have been more pretentious dwellings, the diameter of which is almost invariably thirty-eight feet. The floor is generally raised a few inches above the surrounding soil; and the wall, as shown in a section of one made by my friend, Mr Houston of Kintradwell, seems to have been much thicker and more skilfully built. Both kinds of hut foundations I found in great numbers, indicating either, in every glen in Sutherland which I visited, a much more dense population than the county now sustains, or the habitation of such dwellings during a long period. I met with them far up Strath Brora, in the wild deer forest of Ben Armine; and there, as elsewhere in their neighbourhood, flint-flakes and weapons are found. I picked up an arrow head on a bleak moor twenty miles from the coast.

As to the age of these remains, it is as yet, I think, almost vain to speculate; but they are, in my mind, intimately associated with that stage of the development of the native Celtic population we know as the stone age. The use of stone implements in Sutherland seems to me to have come down to a very late time, as there is only one instance known to me of a bronze implement having been found, and that occurred only a few weeks ago, and at the southern border of the county.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, we may barely consider the stone age as quite extinct there yet, for I

<sup>1</sup> A drawing of this was made by Dr A. Kertchell, and is in the possession of the Society.

<sup>2</sup> Another is described and figured at p. 475.

have seen a quern of very rude construction at work within two miles of the county town. A bronze age seems barely to have had an existence at all there, the stone having apparently merged into the iron. Only one solitary gold ornament is known to have been found in the county, and that is a ring now worn by the Duke, and probably dating only a few centuries back.

### VIII.

NOTICE OF AN "EIRDE HOUSE" OR UNDERGROUND BUILDING  
RECENTLY DISCOVERED AT PIRNIE, NOW ASHGROVE, IN THE  
PARISH OF WEMYSS. BY ALEXANDER LAING, Esq., F.S.A., Scot.,  
NEWBURGH, FIFE.

In cutting the branch railway between Cameron Bridge Station and Buckhaven, the workmen, in the month of April last, came upon an "*Eirde House*" about a quarter of a mile from that station. Unfortunately the largest portion of it was demolished and carted away before the interesting nature of the structure was perceived, and before any measurement was taken, or any scientific examination of its contents made. On its ancient character being made known to Mr Granger, the contractor of the work, he at once gave instructions that what remained should be left untouched, until it could be opened in the presence of those acquainted with such structures. The attention of the Society having been drawn to it, our Secretary, Dr John Alexander Smith, accompanied by Captain F. W. L. Thomas, R.N., Dr Trail, and several other members of the Society, visited it on the 2d May. On their arrival, Mr Granger most kindly placed workmen at their disposal, who at once proceeded to throw out the earth with which it was filled. Towards the bottom a very considerable mixture of charcoal was observable, and several fragments of bones (apparently of oxen), one of them of a vertebra and the head of a thigh bone, were found.

The portion that was excavated in presence of those assembled, measured only nine feet in length, and formed the entrance to the "house." On the west side of the entrance there were three pillar stones, forming, as it were, door posts, each 3 feet 9 inches high, and 12 inches thick. Beyond these there was 6 feet of rubble work, built of the flat sandstone



of the district. On the east side of the entrance there was only one pillar stone, which, however, corresponded in its position with the inmost one on the west side. The rubble work, which consisted of ten courses, was entirely without mortar. Though very rude, it displayed some skill in the art of building, as the stones were not all laid parallel, but were alternately laid with what masons technically call *headers*, to bind the wall together.

The portion excavated, and which was all that remained, was without any roof or covering when opened. It gradually widened as it went inward. At the entrance the width was 2 feet 8 inches. Nine feet farther in, it was 3 feet 5 inches at the floor, and 2 feet 10 inches at the top, the walls gradually converging. When the covering was on, the entrance could not have been more than 3 feet 9 inches, or at the very most 4 feet in height. These measurements were all taken immediately after it was excavated.

On examining the workman who demolished the structure, and he, besides displaying great intelligence, had the very good reason for remembering its length accurately, that he was paid by the measurement of the soil or gravel he removed; he stated that it extended at least 40 feet beyond what remained, so that its extreme length must have been not less than 50 feet. He drew a rough sketch of it on the ground, showing a pear-shaped area, elongated at the small end, and bending round towards the entrance, which looked southward. The sketch he drew was similar in every respect to that given along with Dr Mitchell's interesting account of the "Eirde House," at Buchan, Strathdon, in the 4th vol. of the "Proceedings" of the Society (p. 436), excepting that the curve at the entrance was more gradual. It gradually widened as it went inward, and at the inner end it was at least seven feet wide.

Immediately beyond what remained, he said there were six steps stretching across the passage, formed of large flat stones, nearly a foot in depth, leading down into the interior, and that the building at the inmost end was upwards of eight feet in height; the floor being sunk there through the gravel, about half a foot into the clay. The walls were all rubble, exactly the same as what remained, but round the inner end there was a series of large stones, upwards of four feet in height, standing close to the wall, but not built into it, and placed at regular distances from

each other. At the curve there was a similar row on each side of the building. It is difficult to conceive the use of these, as the roof did not rest upon them, unless they were meant for buttresses; which, however, could scarcely have been the case, as the rubble building was a foot deeper in the earth than they were. At the entrance the walls gradually converged, but our informant distinctly stated that they were perpendicular at the inmost end.

Only two portions of the roof remained; one part covering the rounded end, and the other a portion near the curved part of the building. The roof was formed of large flat sandstones stretching from side to side. One stone apparently longer than was required simply to stretch across, being at least 9 feet in length, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet broad, was laid along the roof in a diagonal direction,—the builders skilfully availing themselves of its great length to economise their labour. It was supported by a high upright stone at each side of the building, and smaller roof stones probably reached from the walls on each side and rested on it.

When the building was discovered the whole area was filled with earth, and a few loose stone slabs. The bottom was of soft unctuous earth, and a considerable quantity of bones and teeth of animals and charcoal was found. Several of the former were large; one a jaw-bone apparently of an ox or horse, and a thigh bone. Unfortunately the bones were all dispersed without any scientific examination of them having been made. There were no markings, or remains of art of any kind observed. The building was about one foot beneath the surface, and was imbedded in a firm dry gravel bank overlooking the river Leven.

Though the members of the Society had little left to inspect, yet it was easy to see the class to which the building belonged, and their visit is likely to have a beneficial effect, as it showed that interest is taken in every relic of the past, however rude, and that apparently insignificant things help to throw light on the condition and early history of the country.

## IX.

NOTE CONCERNING AN EIRDE HOUSE, OR WEEM, AT FITHIE, PARISH OF FARNELL. BY A. JERVISE, Esq., CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

[This paper will appear in the Appendix to Vol. VIII. of the Proceedings.]

## APPENDIX.

---

HISTORY OF THE "MAIDEN" OR SCOTTISH BEHEADING MACHINE,  
WITH NOTICES OF THE CRIMINALS WHO SUFFERED BY IT. BY  
MR W. T. M'CULLOCH, KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM. (PLATES LXV. AND LXVI.)

[This communication, which should have appeared in the present volume at page 287, was postponed, with a desire to gratify the writer, who wished to enlarge it with additional notices regarding the mode of executing malefactors in other countries. Amongst his papers there were found various unconnected notes or references on this subject, but it was considered advisable to give the communication in this place very much in its original form, as it was read to the Society on the 10th of June 1867. It may, however, be proper to preface it with a brief notice of the author.

WILLIAM THOMSON M'CULLOCH, so well known to the members as Keeper of their Museum, was a native of Edinburgh, and born in the year 1815. His father, Mr James M'Culloch, was for many years teacher or house governor of the old Orphan Hospital, Edinburgh. While a youth, his son William was put as an apprentice to Messrs W. & D. Laing, Booksellers (1829 to 1834). After various changes, at length, in the year 1846, he succeeded in obtaining a permanent situation when a vacancy occurred as keeper of the Edinburgh Subscription Library. He also was engaged as assistant secretary, and librarian to the School of Arts, under Dr Thomas Murray.

At this time, as the Society's apartments and Museum were in the same building with that Library (No. 24 George Street), he was thus enabled to give occasional service to the Society as clerk, with a small salary. He rendered himself indeed so useful, having always had a turn

for mechanical contrivances, in arranging and preparing articles in the Museum for exhibition, and also skill in copying and making facsimiles, that it happened, when the new arrangements were completed for having the Museum transferred, as a National Collection, to the Royal Institution Buildings, his claims came under the attention of the Council, and, on the 12th May 1858, on their recommendation, he was appointed to the responsible situation of Keeper of the Museum. As this required on his part regular and undivided attendance, he resigned his charge of the Subscription Library. He still retained his connexion with the School of Arts as librarian and assistant secretary, which did not in any material way interfere with his duties connected with the Society.

It is scarcely necessary to say, how much he was respected by the members and visitors for his intelligence and obliging disposition, no less than for his devotedness to antiquarian pursuits. A few years ago he gave two popular expositions of a series of views of public and other buildings of "Edinburgh as it was long ago." The views, which had been photographed from old drawings and engravings, were exhibited by the oxy-hydrogen light. These expositions were repeated on more than one occasion. It is but a becoming tribute to his memory to add, that the admirable manner in which the Museum has been rearranged, after the recent alterations on the building, was very much owing to his skill and exertions.

Mr M'Culloch died at Edinburgh on the 22d May 1869, aged 54. A minute of a Council Meeting held in consequence of his decease, states, as follows:—"25th May 1869. On the motion of the Secretary the Council desired to record the great regret with which they have heard of Mr M'Culloch's death, and of the high esteem in which they regard his long-continued services, and great interest in the prosperity of the Museum and of the Society."

As a further mark of the esteem in which Mr M'Culloch was held, it may be mentioned, that his Widow being left in a very helpless state, a subscription among the Members was immediately commenced, and a sum sufficient raised for the purchase of a joint annuity to her and to his sister, or the survivor.]





THE "MAIDEN" OR SCOTTISH BEHEADING MACHINE (10 FEET IN HEIGHT).

*(Now in the Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland.—The axe is represented drawn up ready for use.)*



## THE MAIDEN.

Of the many objects of special interest to the student of Scottish history preserved in the Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh, one of the most interesting is the old beheading machine, better known as "The Maiden." It is an object that attracts the notice and awakens the sympathies of visitors from all climes and of every shade of colour. Mutes describe its action to each other with unmistakable significance; the blind handle it tenderly.

The machine was made in 1564, and continued in use till 1710. In 1781, August 23, the Earl of Buchan, founder of the SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND, reported to a meeting "that he had made application to the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council for such arms as are in the city repositories, and for "the Maiden," to be deposited for preservation in the Society's Museum." Although at that time the application was unsuccessful, on the 31st January 1797, the LORD PROVOST AND MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH presented

"THE MAIDEN, AN INSTRUMENT FOR BEHEADING CRIMINALS,"

as a donation to the Museum of the Society.

On the 8th March 1830 a communication was read before the Society by MONS. GABRIEL SURENNE, one of the Fellows, entitled "An inquiry into the origin, use, and disuse of the instrument called 'THE MAIDEN;' and into the laws and customs in virtue of which criminals were decolated by the said instrument." It was not printed at the time, and, so far as I know, his MS. is not preserved.

Many conjectures, but not satisfactory, have been offered respecting the origin of this designation. One author imagined that it was so called because it remained long unused after it was made; another suggests that it was so named in allusion to its "unfleshed and maiden axe." But neither of these suggestions seems to solve the difficulty, because assuredly the machine was not allowed to rust after it was made.

In a notice of the machine in the Town's Accounts shortly after it

was made, it is called "The Madin," and this name it retained so long as it continued in use, the orthography ranging between Madin, Maydin, and Maiden.

The sword was the implement used for decapitation in Edinburgh till the middle of the sixteenth century, as is evident from the following extracts from the City records:—

- 1552.—*Item* for the sharpening of the commune Sweird ilk tyme it was usit, v. s. . . . . Summa—00 10 0
- 1563.—Feb. "The Baillies and Counsall ordaines Mr Robert Glen the Treasurer to coften fra William Makeartnay his two handed sword to be used for ane heiding Sword, because the auld Sword is failzet, and to gif him five pounds thairfor, and the samin sal be allowit in his comptis."

In the same year two men were condemned to be beheaded "with ane sword."

Beheading by a machine is not an invention of Scottish origin. Machines were in use on the Continent years before one was introduced into Edinburgh, which appears to have been the only one in Scotland. In a series of woodcuts showing the martyrdom of the Apostles, by Lucas Cranach, an eminent German artist, published at Wittenberg in the year 1539; and in the well-known collection of engravings by Bonasoni, published, with verses by Achilles Bocchius at Bononia (Bologna), in the year 1555; and also in a series of woodcuts, engraved by Henry Aldegraver, of Westphalia, having the date 1553, there are given representations of executions by machines. It can scarcely be supposed that the artists would have figured such machines unless they had actually seen them, or known that they were in use. Plate LXVI. is a copy of one of these early representations of Cranach's.

From an early period the manor of Wakefield in Yorkshire—of which the principal town was Halifax—had the privilege of beheading criminals guilty of the theft of goods beyond the value of thirteen pence half-penny, committed within the bounds of the manor, and there the punishment of decapitation was inflicted by a machine. [In the popular English story, "The Pinder of Wakefield, being the merry History of Gegeor a Green," London 1632, in mentioning the town of Halifax, it is





FACSIMILE OF WOODCUT BY LUCAS CRANACH, 1539.



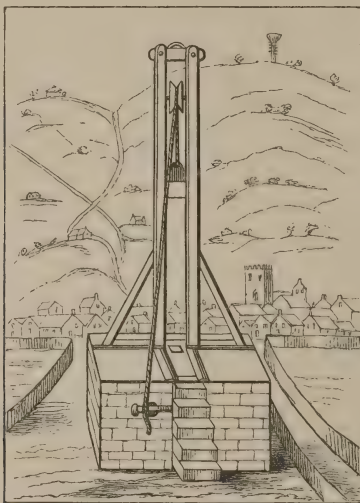
related: "A Fryer there lived in those dayes that was very ingenious, he invented an Engin, which by the pulling out of a pin, would fall and so cut off the necke, this device kept them in awe a great while till at the last this Fryer had committed a notorious fact, and for the same was the first that hanseled the new Engin his owne invention." The register of executions at Halifax gives the names of those who suffered by the machine from the year 1541 till 1650, about which time the privilege ceased to be acted upon.

Hume of Godscroft states in his History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, published in 1644, "that James Douglas, Earl of Morton, laid his neck on the block, till the axe (*of the Maiden, which he himself had caused make after the patterne which he had seen in Halifax in York-shire*), falling upon his kneek, put an end to his life, &c. (p. 356). &c." This is clearly a popular fallacy, since it will be seen that it was made by the command of the Provost and Magistrates in 1564. The Regent, James Earl of Morton, was executed on the 2d day of June 1581. According to Hume, the Earl had been carried prisoner to England in 1547, where he remained for some years; also that towards the end of the year 1560, along with the Earl of Glencairn and Maitland of Lethington, he went on a mission to the court of Queen Elizabeth; and again, dreading the wrath of Queen Mary for the part he had taken in the murder of Riccio in 1566, he retired to England, lurking about Newcastle and Alnwick; and in the following year he had returned to Scotland, and lived in retirement. It thus appears that the Earl was three times in England between the first and last of these dates. It is evident he could not have obtained the "patterne" during his first visit; and before the date of his last visit the machine was actually made and in use in Edinburgh, so that, if he obtained it at all, it must have been during his visit in 1560. It is, however, singular, if Morton had any such "patterne," that he did not produce it in 1563 when "the auld heiding sword had failzet," as that was the time when it would have been of service.

Fortunately the Halifax machine has been represented as it existed in 1650, and a comparison of the prints, with the "Maiden" in the Museum, will demonstrate that it could not have been the "patterne" for the Scottish machine.



The Halifax instrument, as will be seen from the accompanying woodcut, was erected on a raised platform of squared stones, the top of which was reached by five steps on one side. The machine consisted of two upright posts, fifteen feet in height, joined at the top and bottom by transverse beams.<sup>1</sup> Within these was a square block of wood, which



The Halifax Beheading Machine.

Harrison, in his *Description of England*, vol. i. page 185, London 1587,<sup>2</sup> says it was of the length of four feet and a half, which rose up and down,

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Watson's *History of Halifax*, p. 228, Lond. 1775, 4to.

<sup>2</sup> [First printed in *Holinshed's Chronicle*, vol. i. p. 107, Lond. 1577, folio. In the *History of Ireland*, vol. i. p. 49, there is a woodcut intended to represent the beheading of an Irish rebel, Muriad Ballagh, in the year 1307. The criminal is laid within such a gibbet as that at Halifax, only the axe is suspended from the top by a cord, which the executioner is cutting with a knife. In vol. ii. p. 564 of that edition, the same woodcut is repeated for the execution of a man who, in 1240, had attempted to murder King Henry III.]



between the uprights, by means of grooves cut for that purpose. To the lower end of this sliding block an iron axe was fastened, which was drawn up to the top by means of a cord and pulley; and at the end of the cord was a pin, which being fixed either to the side of the scaffold or some other part below, kept it suspended, till either by pulling out the pin or cutting the cord it was suffered to fall, and the criminal's head was instantly separated from his body. The criminal lay at full length on the top of the platform, his neck being placed on the upper edge of the lower transverse beam. The machine was a fixture.

The Scottish machine is made of oak, and consists of a sole beam five feet in length, into which are fixed two upright posts, ten feet in height, four inches broad, twelve inches apart from each other, and three and a half inches in thickness, with bevelled corners. These posts are kept steady by a brace on each side, which springs from the ends of the sole, and is fastened to the uprights four feet from the bottom. The tops of the posts are fixed into a cross rail, two feet in length. The block is a transverse bar, three and a quarter feet from the bottom, eight inches in breadth, and four and a half in thickness. A hollow on the upper edge of this bar is filled with lead. The machine is kept in a vertical position by means of a brace and sole. The sole extends five feet backwards. The brace is hinged to the upper cross rail, beyond which it projects, and into this projected portion a pulley, three inches in diameter, is fixed. On the back of the brace is fixed an iron peg, one and a half inch in length and half an inch in diameter, and a bent iron lever with arms, measuring respectively fifteen and four inches in length. There is an eye at the end of the short arm, through which the peg passes when the long arm is raised. The axe consists of a plate of iron faced with steel. It measures thirteen inches in length and ten and a half in breadth. On the upper edge of the plate is fixed a mass of lead seventy-five lbs. in weight. This blade works in grooves, cut on the inner edges of the uprights, which are lined with copper. When an execution was about to take place, one end of a rope was fastened to the axe by passing through a hole in the lead, and the other end, which had an eye, was passed through the pulley and drawn till it reached the peg on which the eye was placed, the short lever being under it. When the executioner received the signal he pressed down the long arm of the lever, and so

released the weighted blade, which at once descended and cut off the head of the criminal.

From a manuscript description of the machine written in 1837, found among the papers belonging to the Society, it would appear that on one of the uprights was a portion of an adjustment for fixing a moveable iron bar, which was laid on the necks of the criminals to prevent them drawing back the head when the blade was about to descend. There still remains a portion of an iron chain, which was also a portion of the adjustment. In a notice of an execution which took place in 1606, it is stated that the head was fixed to the machine before the descent of the axe. The "bar," shown by dotted lines, is seen in position on plate.

If the Earl of Morton supplied the model for the Scottish machine, before doing so he must have made very great improvements on the pattern he obtained at Halifax. These consisted of the third transverse beam, with its method of saving the edge of the axe; the back brace and bottom sill; also the ingenious, though simple, contrivance for throwing off the rope—all of which were wanting in the pattern. The Halifax machine, therefore, could not, by any means, be said to be the model for the Scottish instrument, which so greatly differed from all others, that whoever furnished the model would be well entitled to claim it as a new invention.

It is no less remarkable that none of the contemporary authors mention the introduction of the machine by Morton, although they minutely relate all the details of his execution, and must have known whether or not he had anything to do with this novel mode of decapitation. Beyond the statement of Hume, who could have had no personal knowledge of the matter, as, if born, he would have been quite a youth at the time of Morton's death (which took place nearly sixteen years after the machine was made and in use), there is no evidence to show that Morton had anything to do with the introduction of the machine into Edinburgh.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [The above remarks might for the most part have been spared had the compiler been aware that, in all likelihood, Hume of Godscroft was personally acquainted with the Earl of Morton, or had he attended to the obvious import of Hume's words. Dr M'Crie (*Life of Melville*) concludes on good authority, that Godscroft was born between 1550 and 1560. In 1584, when a portion of his *History* seems to have been written, he was one of the Protestant party who sought shelter in England

A new version of Hume's story, but with additions, appears in the "Description of Tweeddale," by Dr Alexander Pennecuik, published in 1715. He states, that Morton was "accused, condemned, and execute by the Maiden, at the Cross of Edinburgh, as art and part of the murder of our King Henry, Earl of Darnly, father to King James the 6th, which fatal instrument, at least the patern thereof, the cruel Regent had brought from *Abroad* to behead the laird of Pennecuik of that ilk, who notwithstanding died in his bed, and the unfortunate Earl was the first himself that handselled that merciless *Maiden*, who proved, so soon after, his own executioner" (p. 17). Kelly, in his collection of Scottish Proverbs, in 1721, gives, as an example, "He that *invented* the Maiden, first hanselled it." Dr Jamieson, in his Scottish Dictionary, under the word *Maiden*, quotes both Pennecuik and Kelly.

Morton was sentenced to be hanged, and it was only by the caprice of the King that the sentence in that form was not carried into effect: That King he had served too well for himself; as he said on the scaffold, "gif I had servit my God as trewlie as I did my King, I had nocht come heir."

Hume and Pennecuik's statements have been repeated by many authors since Dr Jamieson published his Dictionary. One of the most recent notices of Hume's version appears in the "Book of Days," published in 1863, vol. i. page 728, where the story is repeated that "Morton is believed to have been the person who introduced the Maiden into Scotland, and he is thought to have taken the idea from a similar instrument which long graced a mount near Halifax, in Yorkshire," &c.

during Arran's supremacy. To suppose that Morton, under any circumstances, would have brought with him "a pattern" or model of the Maiden is too absurd. No doubt, it is strange that his name should have been connected by tradition with the instrument, unless there had been some reason. The City Accountant reminded the writer of this note of the circumstance that in the year in which the Maiden was constructed, Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie, Morton's kinsman, was Provost of Edinburgh; and this may suggest a solution of the difficulty if we conjecture that Lord Morton had merely described the instrument which Hume says he had "seen in Halifax in Yorkshire." It is, however, as likely he may have seen a similar instrument elsewhere during his residence abroad. But, at all events, Godscroft has not one word either of Morton having any such "pattern" in his own possession, or of his becoming its first victim.]

As this Maiden fulfilled her mission on criminals from all parts of the kingdom, it was natural to suppose that some indication of its origin would have appeared in the records of the Privy Council. These records are silent on the subject. It is, however, distinctly stated that the machine was made at the "command of the Provost, baillies, and counsale;" and although no mention is made of this "command" in the Minutes of the Town Council, we find in the Treasurer's Accounts the actual cost of making the machine to be as follows:—

*"From the Discharge of the compte of Mr Robert Glen, Thesaurer of the Burgh of Edinburgh begynnand at Mychaelmas in the zeir of God 1564, and endand at Mychaelmas in the zeir of God 1565."*

"The Compte of the Heding Aix maid the tyme of the comptaris office, as efter followis, at command of the Provest, Baillies, & Counsale."

Item for ane greit geist containing of in lenth xxiiii futis price thairof,	xxx s.
Item for upbringing of this jeist with sax wane shot,	v s.
Item for outlaying of this trie out of ane cloiss with the sax wane shot,	ix d.
Item for twa stane twa pund wecht and ane quarter pund wecht of Danskin yrne price of the stane xiiij s, summa,	xxx s.
Item four pundis steill price of the pund ij s, summa,	viii s.
Item for vj stane and ane half of leid price of the stane xii s, summa,	iii li. xviii s.
Item for thre faddum of tow to the pillie,	xviii d.
Item for thre wane shot & ane half to the cleking of the samyn price of the pece, viii s.,	xxviii s.
Item to the man that maid the Aix be the space of sax dayis, ilk day v s.,	xxx s.
Item to the said man for fasoning of the samyn,	v li.
Item for ane pund of saip,	xvi d.
Item to Mongo Hunter for thre bandis of yrne,	viii s.
Item for sloittis, stappellis, & naills,	viiij s.



Items for j <sup>o</sup> . planchor naillis, . . . . .	iiij s.
Item for sawing of this jeist, . . . . .	iiij s.
Item for careing of the Aix to the smiddy & careing of the jeist frae the sawaris to Patrik Shangs buyth, . . . . .	xviii d
Item to Androw Gottersoun for onputting of twa stane & half of leid on the Aix & tempering of it and for his laubors, . . . . .	x s.
Item to George Tod wrycht vii dayis, ilk day iiij s., . . . . .	xxviii s.
Item to Adam Shang, aucht dayis waigis, ilk day iiij s., . . . . .	xxxii s.
Item to ane prenteis vj dayis waigis, ilk day xviii d., . . . . .	ix s.
Item to Patrik Shang wrycht for his haill laubours & devysing of the tymmer wark, . . . . .	xl s.

That this machine continued in use is rendered abundantly manifest by the following extracts from the Town Treasurer's accounts, which have been made through the kind permission of Robert Adam, Esq., City Accountant, a Fellow of the Society, and by the friendly aid of his assistant, Mr John Murdoch. These extracts throw a flood of light on the history of the machine, which is acknowledged to be one of the most interesting objects now in the Museum of Antiquities at Edinburgh.

The first notice of an execution is on the 3d of April 1565, so that the machine must have been made between that date and the 29th September of the previous year, when the order was given for its construction, and consequently other executions may have taken place before the one just mentioned. Unfortunately the succeeding volume of Accounts is not known to exist. The next volume begins with the year 1583.<sup>1</sup> On the 9th of June the "Maidin" reappears, and continues to do so, as it required to be repaired, &c., until the year 1660, when a charge is made by Alexander Davidson for a new axe to "the Maiden," and he "is to mainteane it all the dayis of his life." This was probably a new steel facing for the blade. With this announcement the oracle ceases to speak, as about that date the accounts began to be kept on a different plan, the sums paid being alone entered in the cash-book, and as few of the accounts now exist, all trace of repairs done to the machine is lost.

<sup>1</sup> [This is not quite correct. The principal Accounts for 1562-63, 1567-81 1640-41, 1648-49, and 1661-62, are wanting; but copies of the Accounts 1579-81 are extant.]

That it continued in use is seen from the charges for executions, which appear sometimes singly, and often in slump. For instance,—“1681, executing and heiding five men.” With such curt entries it is rather difficult to make out whether the “heiding” took place before the criminals were dead or after, as it was by no means unusual to put the heads of criminals over the Nether Bow, or as in the case of the Marquis of Montrose, on the pike on the gable of the Tolbooth.

It is well known that a similar machine used in France took its designation from a person named *Guillotin*, whose connection with it was that he suggested the use of a machine, as not only being more humane, but also as a more expeditious mode of despatching persons obnoxious to those in power during the reign of terror in that country.<sup>1</sup>

A machine similar to the Maiden was formerly in use in Italy. It differed considerably from the Scottish machine, and consisted of a heavy lower transverse beam, into which two upright posts were fixed. At the top was another transverse beam into which the upper end of the uprights was fixed. When an execution was about to take place, the axe was drawn up by a rope and tied to the cross beam. When the criminal gave the signal, the executioner cut the rope, and so set the knife at liberty. The machine was called the *Mannaia*, which means *the great knife*.

It obviously would be a hopeless task to attempt to form a full

<sup>1</sup> History of the Guillotine, by T. Crofton Croker, 1853, 12mo, in which the Scottish machine is described and figured, though somewhat incorrectly.

[*The Guillotine*.—In 1792, the Legislative Assembly, by an article of the Penal Code, ordered a machine of decapitation (*machine de mort*) to be made, under the direction of Dr Louis, “perpetual” Secretary of the Academy of Surgeons. It was constructed by Schmitt, a German mechanic, then at Paris; and at first it bore the name of Louison or Luisette. It afterwards, in some way or other, was named after Dr Joseph Ignace Guillotin, a French physician, who was imprisoned during the reign of terror; but he escaped the horrors of the French Revolution, and died at Paris in 1814, aged 76.

There was an important difference between the French invention and the Maiden. This, as pointed out by Mr Bernhard Smith (in “Notes and Queries,” April 30, 1870, p. 436), “consists in the form of the axe or knife, which has a *slanting* edge instead of a *horizontal* one, thereby giving a drawing instead of a chopping cut, the former by far the more effectual.”]

and correct list of those who have suffered by this machine. The records of the Justiciary Court are by no means complete; very many of the names would not be worth recording. Even the recorded sentence is not always to be accepted as conclusive, as remissions, escapes, &c., were by no means uncommon, though such events are not entered on the records of the Court. The Town Treasurer's accounts are of great importance although the series is not quite entire, and after a certain date the information afforded on the subject is rather meagre. The works of contemporary authors, who relate events with trustworthy truthfulness, have not been overlooked. The collection of Trials in manuscript, in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries, have been of considerable service; and the collection of "Criminal Trials," published by the late Mr Robert Pitcairn, have contributed materially in making up the list of victims who have suffered by the "*merciless Maiden*." The list must by no means be accepted as complete, but an examination will show that persons of all ages, and of both sexes—high and low, rich and poor—alike suffered by the machine. There does not seem to have been any principle on which criminals were condemned to decapitation, the mode of carrying out the sentence of death having been apparently left to the discretion of the judges.

The machine continued in use till 1710, during which year Robert Balfour, Master of Burleigh, for the murder of Henry Stenhouse, school-master of Inverkeithing, was condemned to be beheaded; and as the Maiden was the instrument used for inflicting that punishment, it is fair to conclude that it would have been used on that occasion; but it happened that the criminal contrived to make his escape. After that date the decapitation of criminals appears to have ceased in Scotland, and the machine was stowed away out of sight. A notice of it appeared in the "London Magazine" for 1747, the existence of the Maiden having probably been brought to mind by the decapitation in London, by an axe and block, of prisoners taken in arms in 1745. Pennant, in his "Tour in Scotland," published in 1776, states that he saw the machine in a room under the Parliament House in Edinburgh.

EXTRACTS AND MEMORANDA FROM THE CITY TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS  
REFERRING TO THE MAIDEN WHEN IN USE.

[The following extracts might be greatly enlarged by a careful examination of the existing accounts. Those given are sufficient to illustrate this communication, and only such of the extracts as were obviously inaccurately copied, have been corrected by comparing them with the original Registers. It would have required much time and labour to have insured minute accuracy in memoranda, which in themselves are of no great moment.]

*From the Discharge of "the Accompt of Jhoun Watsoun Thesaurer to the Toun of Edinburgh" from Martinmas 1565 to Martinmas 1566.*

1565. Item the thrid day of Apryle to the pynouris for the bering of dailles and pounceoins fra the Blackfreirs to the Croce with  
THE GIBBETT AND MADIN<sup>1</sup> to mak ane scaffald, and awayiting thairon, the day quhen Thome Scot was justefeitt, vij s.<sup>1</sup>  
Item to ane wrycht for making of the Scaffald and doun-taking thair of agane, . . . . . viij s.  
Item for nailes thairto, . . . . . xxxij d.  
Item for tymmar to hald the gibett fast, . . . . . iij s.  
Item to Andro Gottersoun, smyth, for grinding of the Madin, v s.  
1582. June 9. The Lokman<sup>2</sup> charges for scharping the Madin, vj s. viij d.  
The lokman has iij d. to drink besides his charge for towis to skurge a man.  
For hanging Fraser, Turnbull (?), and Blak, . . . . . xv s. vj d.  
For bringing the ladder to thame, . . . . . viij d.  
The lokman has to drink, . . . . . vj d.  
At the same time for towis and wands to skurge twa theiffis, viij d.  
1583. June 9. For ule and saip to cresse the Madin with, vj s. viij d.  
For scharpening the Madin, . . . . . vj s. viij d.

<sup>1</sup> This is the first mention of the Maiden in the Town's Accounts after the items of its original cost, printed at page 548. According to the Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club volume) p. 98, Thomas Scott of Cambusmichell was "hangit, quarterit, and drawin . . . upon ane skaffall at the Mercat Croce of Edinburgh."

<sup>2</sup> The Lokman, the name given to the public executioner.



1583. June 9. Three faddomis of towis, . . . . . i s. ij d.  
 June 22. Gevin to the lokman for the keiping of the snap  
 of the Madin, and for ane barrel to put it in, . . . . . vj s. viij d.  
 Item for creischung and creisch to it, . . . . . vj s. viij d.  
 Item for twa poks of bran to put about it, . . . . . lj s. viij d.
1584. The Lokman's livery is thus mentioned—Doublet, shoes,  
 bonnet, coat of white and gray cloath, hois, and a sark.  
 —The Lokman viij li. viij s. vj d. (£8, 8s. 6d.) to get him  
 ane garmentt and ane staff.
1591. (The Maidin lent to Leith).  
 William Gibsone wha was tane and execut in Leith; for  
 careing of the Madin ther and hame agin, . . . . . xxx s.  
 The Madin mendit, for wryghtwark & smythwark, . . . . . xv s.
1600. Nov. 19. Item, payit for making the skaffauld to umquhile  
 the Earle of Gowrie & his Brother, with scharpeing of  
 the axe, . . . . . xxiiij s. iiij d.  
 Item, payit to aucht workmen for helping to mak the  
 skaffauld, with carrying of thame thare and taking thame  
 to the burials, . . . . . xxxij s. viij d.  
 Item for ane barrell to salt the quarteris with salt  
 thareto, . . . . . xij s. viij d.  
 Item payit the maissoun for making the hoillis to the  
 preikis (or sharp-pointed irons) upon the heid of the  
 Tolbuithe, &c., . . . . . iiij li. ix s. iiij d.  
 Item payit to the lokman for the executing and putting up  
 of the heidis and quarteris, and towis thairto, . . . . . xxj s. iiij d.
1604. Dec. 1. The Madyn has two new posts and six pound weight  
 of lead.
1606. At the execution of John Thomson, for four fathoms towis,  
 for saip to it; and for mending of the Madin, . . . . . vj s. viij d.
1608. (The Lokman himself was at this time hanged; and there  
 are items for ryding to Dalkeith for ane hangman; and  
 to the hangman for his pains. Also saip to her; the  
 first time the Maiden is called "her.")
1614. A new sneck to the Maiden.
1615. Item the vi. Feb. to the warkmen for making the scaffald to  
 the Erle of Orkney, . . . . . iiij li. x s.

1615. Item for ane staine and half pund lead to mend the  
 Maidin, . . . . . xxxv s. vjd.  
 Item to William Melrose wrycht for his paines, . . . . . xxxvj s. vj d.  
 Item to the warkmen for wayting on the skaffald, . . . . . x li.  
 Three items "for scharping the Maidin to byte."
1618. Sept. 18. Item for ten puncheons to be a scaffald for Ros  
 the Minister at xv sh. the peice is, . . . . . vii lb. x sh.  
 Item for gret towis and small, . . . . . xv sh.  
 Item for saip, . . . . . ij s. viii d.  
 Item to the warkmen in drink, . . . . . iiij sh.  
 Item to David Broune for making the scaffald, . . . . . iiij lb.  
 Item to ane ordinar warkman for ane double scaffald  
 carying, . . . . . liii s. iiij d.  
 Item for carying the corps, . . . . . xx sh.  
 Item for carying the axe, . . . . . vi sh. viii d.  
 Item to lokman for putting the heid and hand on the port, . . . . . xx sh.  
 Item for pricks to put the heid and hand on, . . . . . xii sh.
1619. Item to David Broune at the execution of twa Hielandmen  
 with the Maidin, at the hill, . . . . . x li.  
 Item for x fadome of towis to the lokman, . . . . . x li.  
 Item for vi fadome of small towis, . . . . . iiij s.  
 Item for making of the grave, . . . . . xxxvj s.  
 Item for xxi ells of hardin to be thair wyndin shett,  
 vii s. vi d. the ell, . . . . . vij li. xvij s. vj d.  
 Item to the wemen that wind thame, . . . . . xij s.
1633. Item to wrychts for setting of the Maidin twyce, to the  
 woman that was heidit at the Castlehill, . . . . . ij li.  
 Item to the lokman for his paines tackin upon the woman  
 that was heidit, . . . . . iiij li.
1647. For the Maidin ane ell of buckrame to kep [catch] the heid.
1649. James Wilson—payit to the workmen for holding of him  
 till he was execut, and for keiping his heid. Ane ell of  
 buckrame to keip the heid.
1660. To Alexander Davidsonsone for ane new axe to the Maidin,  
 and he is to manteane it all the dayis of his lyffe.
1680. A charge for heiding four men and five men, without any names.

LIST OF THE CHIEF PERSONS BEHEADED BY THE "HEIDING AXE" OR "MADIN," FROM THE YEAR 1564-5 TO 1710 (IN ADDITION TO THOSE MENTIONED IN THE PRECEDING EXTRACTS).

1565. April 3.—Thomas Scott. See p. 552.
- 1565-6. Jan. 18.—Robert Aitkyne—murder of John Robertstone in Aberdeen. Beheaded at the Market Cross of Edinburgh. P.
1567. Sept. 4.—James Adamson—piracy. Cross. Birrel.  
Nov. 5. Peter Hamilton—incest and murder. Cross. Birrel.
1569. Nov. 18.—John Leyis—treason, theft, spulzie. Castlehill. P.
1570. Dec. 1.—Jok Allane, in Stow of Waddell—murder of George Kay, smith in Stow. P.
1571. June 14.—John Hamilton, younger of Cocknoch—sieging Glasgow Castle. Cross. Birrel.
1576. Nov. 13.—George Bruntfield, *alias* "Cutluge"—slaughter of George Inglis. P.
1580. Dec. 15.—Walter Lawder—murder of James Lawder, the Laird of Bass, his master. P.
- 1580-1. Jan. 17.—George Adam, mason—murder of Andrew Cunningham of Forresterhill and of John Wallace. Castlehill. P.
1581. June 2.—James Earl of Morton—comprising the murder of King Henry (Darnley) in the year 1568. Cross. P.
1587. Aug. 30.—Thomas Bonkle, cutler—murder of Peter Heriot in Leith. P.
- 1587-8. Jan. 23.—Archibald M'Brair—slaughter of Archibald Newell, Dumfries. Cross. P.
1591. Sept. 11.—William Gibson—murder of James Brown, Leith. T. A.
1592. Nov. 30.—John Colquhoun—murder of his brother, the Laird of Luss. Cross. Birrel.
- 1592-3. Feb. 12.—Captain John Gordon—for assisting the Earl of Huntly to murder the Earl of Murray at Donibristle. Cross. Birrel.
- Feb. 17.—David Graham of Fintry—Popish plot. Cross. Birrel.

1595. July 19.—James Innes, Laird of Invermarkie, and his man—partakers in the slaughter of the Earl of Murray and Patrick Dunbar in Donibristle. Birrel.
- Nov. 25.—John Gladstanis, herald—murder of John Purdie, herald. Cross. Birrel.
1596. Aug. 7.—Gilbert Pacock, servant to the Master of Orkney—art and part of the murder of Harry Colville, persoun of Urquhart [Orphir]. Cross. P.
1597. April 11.—Patrick Cunningham, servant to David Edmonstoun of Burnhouse—murder of George Prestoun of Halthrie. P.
- July 23.—Andrew Rewill, webster in Corstorphine—murder of his sone, “a barne of xij yeir auld.” Castlehill. P.
- 1598–9. Feb. 13.—Alexander Spens, weaver in Cruickston—murder of John Donald, weaver there. Castlehill. P.
1599. Mar. 28. George Rattray, servitour to the Laird of Craighall, and Thomas Lathreis, cherurgeon in Perth—slaughter of William Hay, younger of Gourdie. Cross. P.
1600. June 10.—Robert Auchmoutie, cherurgeane—slaughter (in duel) of James Wauchope, younger of Cleghorn. Cross. P.
- July 4.—Jean Livingstone—murder of her husband, John Kincaid of Warristoun. Girth Cross, Canongate. P.
1600. April 27.—James Wod—breaking into and stealing his father’s title-deeds from Bonytoun House. Cross. Birrel.
- Dec. 15.—William Cunningham of Tourlands—slaughter and treason. Cross. Birrel.
- Dec. 26.—Andro Trumbill—murder of Thomas Ker in Jedburgh. P.
1602. Jan. 23.—Thomas Jak—slaughter of Alexander Moncur, “woundit him in the heid, and claif his harne-pan with swordis, and thairby slew him.” Cross. P.
- July 4.—Patrick Stewart of Innervak—murder of Angus Dow M’Ewir, his servant. Cross. P.
1603. June 30.—Joseph Bonkle—slaughter of William Locke in Dunbar. Cross. P.
- July 14.—John Macgregor—slaughter of the Colquhouns. Castlehill. P.



1603. Sept. 23.—John Johnstone of Lochwood—slaughter, robbery, &c. Cross. Birrel.
1604. Jan. 12.—George Meldrum, younger of Dumbreck—treason and other crimes. Cross. Birrel.
1605. Mar. 15.—Alexander Chene—perjury, cruel oppression. Cross. P.  
June 18.—John Waterstone—slaughter of William Thomson. Castlehill. Birrel. MS.  
July 26.—William Roise of Dunskeith—murder of his wife, and other crimes. Cross. P.
1605. Jan.—Laurence Man, the boy (16 years of age) who slew James Young a player at cards and dice in the kirk. Castlehill. Birrel, and T. A.  
Dec. 19.—William Rutherford—slaughter of Thomas Bell. Castlehill. P.
1607. Nov. 6.—John Forbes, brother of William Forbes of Corsindae—murder of William Brown. Cross. P.
1608. Feb. 23.—William Keith younger of Auchquhirsk—slaughter of Thomas Colstoun in Bruntisland. Cross. P.  
Mar. 18.—John Swan—murder of George Clarkeson, merchant, Dunbar. Cross. P.  
Aug. 12.—James Hamilton of Spittelscheill—murder, stealing, and other crimes. Castlehill. P.
1609. Aug. 9.—Thomas Jardine of Birknock—murder. Cross. P.  
Nov. 22.—John Stewart, son of James Lord of Doun—murder. Cross. P.
- 1611.—Peter Weir—slaughter of John Hamilton—burgess of Edinburgh. Castlehill. P.  
July 17.—John Mure of Auchindrane and his son—murder of Sir Thomas Kennedy and William Dalrymple in Ayr. P.
1612. Mar. 13.—Alexander Frenche and James Wicht—murder. Castlehill. P.
1613. May 19.—John Weir and his brother—slaughter. Cross. P.  
May 21.—John Lord Maxwell of Caerlaverock—slaughter of the Laird of Johnstone. Life of King James VI. 381.  
Dec. 1.—Robert Erskine, tutor of Dun—murder, by poison, of his two nephews. Cross. P.

1614. June 27.—Isabell and Ann Erskine, daughters of John Erskine, younger of Dun—murder, by poison, of their two nephews. Cross. P.
1615. Feb. 1.—Patrick Earl of Orkney—treason. Cross. P.  
 Feb. 14.—John Maxwell—slaughter of John M'Culloch, merchant, Kirkcudbright. Cross. P.  
 Mar. 8.—James Orr—slaughter at Cramond. Cross. P.  
 May 30.—John Brand, student in the College, Edinburgh—slaughter of William King, the natural of James King, advocate. Cross. P.  
 June 10.—Alex. Davidson—murder of his son-in-law. Castlehill. P.
1616. Nov. 13.—Robert Robertson—slaughter. Castlehill. P.
1618. Mar. 18.—Robert Symmer younger of Balzordie—slaughter of the son of Grahame of Leuchland. Cross. P.  
 June 20.—James Stewart younger of Kilpatrick—slaughter. Castlehill. P.  
 Aug. 20.—Mr Thomas Ross (the minister) younger of Craigie—forging an infamous pasquil. Cross. P.
1619. Jan 29.—John Swyne—slaughter in Menstrie. Castlehill. P.  
 April 2.—John Maxwell of Garrarie and his son—murder of John M'Kie of Glassock. Cross. P.  
 Dec. 8.—John Moitt, Newbattle—murder of his wife. Castlehill. P.
1620. Jan 21.—John Duncan, baker, Duddingstone—slaughter of John Buchanan, baker, Canongate. Castlehill. P.  
 Feb. 25.—James Reoche—horse-stealing. Castlehill. P.  
 April 20.—Thomas Dempster of Muresk—forgery. Castlehill. P.  
 Nov. 17.—James Mure—slaughter of John Weir in Dalmahoy. Cross. P.  
 Dec. 1.—John Brown, tailor—slaughter in Crawfordtown. Cross. P.
1621. July 19.—Henry Baird, Mill of Meckard—slaughter. Castlehill. P.
1622. April 23.—John and Duncan Cameron—guilty of being at the battle of Glenfruin “aught year syne.” Castlehill. P.
1624. Jan. 5.—James Gilbraith in Lekkie—slaughter. Cross. P.  
 Nov. 19.—Jaffray Irving of Robgill—incest. Cross. P.

1628. Nov.—A man who slew his daughter. T.A.
1629. Aug. 19.—Henry Dick—incest and adultery. Cross. MS.  
 Sept. 30.—Alex. Blair, tailor in Currie—incest with "his first wife's half-brother's daughter." Cross. MS.
1631. Feb. 12.—Thomas Davidson, tailor—incest and murder. Cross. MS.  
 Mar. 31.—Marion Astein, Bruntisland—adultery. Castlehill. MS.
1632. Feb. 5.—Sir Michael Preston—slaughter. Cross. MS.
- 1633.—A woman heidet in the Castlehill. T.A.
1638. Dec. 28.—William Scott, younger of Heriotmuir—murder of his wife, 4 years ago. MS.
- 16... July 28.—John Stewart—leasmaking against the Earl of Argyle. Cross. MS.  
 July 31.—William Fraser, Fraserburgh—murder. Cross. MS.
1643. June 2.—Janet Embrie—incest with two brothers. Cross. MS.  
 July 24.—Sir John Gordon of Haddo and John Logie—treason. Cross. MS.
1646. May 28.—Margaret Thomson, wife of Robert Murray, minister at Balmaclelland—adultery. Castlehill. MS.
1649. May 21.—John Dick, weaver in Cambusbarron, and his wife—murder of the husband's brother, in their own house. Castlehill. MS.  
 March 22.—George, second Marquess of Huntley—treason. Cross. L.  
 Dec. 20.—James Wilson, coalgrieve at the Heugh of Bonhard—incest, committed about 35 years ago. Castlehill. MS.
- 16... April 27.—James Strang, in Clydesdale, and Janet Strang his brother german's daughter—incest. Castlehill. MS.  
 July 20.—Brymer, workman—incest. Castlehill. MS.  
 Dec. 30.—Grissel Hamilton—adultery and returning after having been banished. Cross. MS.
1650. March 5.—William M'Crie, trooper—rape. Cross. MS.  
 May 29.—Sir John Horrie and Capt. John Spotswoode, officers to the Marquess of Montrose—treason. Cross. Balfour.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [Montrose himself, as a greater mark of indignity, *was hanged* on "a high new gallows" at the Cross. Mr Napier, in his *Memoirs of Montrose*, vol. ii. p. 798, has printed the various items preserved in the Town Treasurer's Accounts, 13th May to 5th June 1650, connected with his execution.]

1650. June 4.—Sir William Hay of Dalgetty and Colonel William Sibbald—treason. Cross. Balfour.  
 June 21.—Capt. Alex. Charters, assisting Montrose—treason. Cross. N.
1661. May 27.—Archibald, first Marquess of Argyle—alleged treason. Cross. N.
1664. May 4.—Captain Swintowne—murder of his wife. Cross. L.
1674. June 14.—Archibald Beath, minister at Arran, and Donald Macgibbon, his servant—slaughter of Allan Gardiner, merchant in Irving. Cross. M.S. Fount.  
 Dec. 25.—Andrew Rutherford—murder of the brother of Douglas of Cavers. Cross. M.S. Fount.
1678. Sept. 27.—James Learmonth—murder. Grassmarket. Fount.  
 July 19.—James Gray—murder (in duel). Grassmarket. Fount.
1679. Nov. 12.—Christian Hamilton, wife of Andrew Nimmo—murder of Lord Forrester in Corstorphine. Cross. Fount.
1682. Aug. 4.—James Douglas—murder of his step-brother. Cross. Fount.
1685. June 30.—Archibald 9th, Earl of Argyle—treason. Cross. MS.
1694. Feb. 2.—Daniel Nicolson, writer, Edinburgh, and Marion Maxwell, relict of David Pringle, surgeon—adultery and forgery. The woman was beheaded and the man hanged. MS.
1697. March 1.—Sir Godfrey M'Culloch—slaughter of William Gordon. Cross. MS.

---

*Note.*—The Roman letters at the end of the entries in the foregoing List refer to the authorities quoted as follows :—

P.—Pitcairn's Criminal Trials.

T.A.—City Treasurer's Accounts.

Birrel.—Robert Birrel's Diary (1532–1605), in Dalryell's Fragments. 1798.

MS.—Collection of Trials in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries.

Balfour.—Sir James Balfour's Annals.

N.—Diary of John Nicoll (1650–1667). (Bannatyne Club, 1836.)

L.—Diary of Mr John Lamont (1649–1671), 1830.

Fount.—Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, from the MSS. of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall. (Bannatyne Club.)



## II.

ADDITIONAL NOTE ON THE SUPPOSED "LEATHER LAMP" FOUND  
IN AN URN IN A SHORT STONE CIST AT BROOMEND, INVERURIE,  
ABERDEENSHIRE.\*

As some doubt still remained as to the true character of the supposed "lamp" (whether it was formed of bark, leather, or horn, as suggested in the Notice by Mr C. B. Davidson,\*) found in the larger urn or "food-



1. Clay Urn or "Food Vessel,"  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, and utensil of Horn.
2. Utensil of Horn taken from Urn.

vessel" in a short cist, along with an adult skeleton, probably female, and that of a child, behind which a smaller urn was also discovered. A small broken portion of the supposed "lamp" [or, if we take into account the "drinking-cup or food-vessel" in which it was found, shall

\* See Notice of further stone cists found at Broomend, near the Inverurie Paper Mills. By C. B. Davidson, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Aberdeen, page 115.

we say possibly a spoon] was given by Dr J. A. Smith to Mr John Sadler, Botanical Demonstrator, Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh, with a request that he would make a careful microscopic examination of it. The following is his note on the subject:—"I have carefully examined, both microscopically and otherwise, the piece of the supposed lamp found in the ancient urn which you gave to me yesterday, with the following results:—It exhibits no vegetable structure, nor yet the structure of leather, but truly that of the common ox horn. The striated woody appearance of the substance is characteristic of horn, and not of leather. On boiling it, I found that it became more or less pliable, but not to the same extent as leather would; and, on burning a small portion, it consumed in the same manner as horn, and gave off the same odour. I have no doubt but that the utensil was prepared by the ancients much in the same way as our horn spoons are now-a-days, and was probably used as a ladle. In reference, however, to the idea of its being a lamp, I may mention that I once saw, about fifteen years ago, one made of horn, faced with brass or iron, in the cot of an old man at Craigend, in Perthshire. The fibrous-like matter, filling up the crack in the horn, is evidently the decayed rootlets or mycelium of some cryptogamic plant, probably a rhizomorphic fungus."

Mr J. M. Bryson, optician, Princes Street, another good microscopist, was also asked to examine a small portion of the supposed "lamp," and he states that:—"Having made a thin section of the specimen sent me, I examined it by means of the polarising microscope, and find it shews the characteristic properties of horn. From its striated surface and laminated structure, I am of opinion it is true horn."

There can be no doubt, therefore, that this curious implement is really formed of horn, which has split into laminæ, and become bent, it may be, into its present shape by the progress of decay.

# INDEX.

	PAGE
Abbeville, Flint Implements of, . . . . .	73
Abbotsford, Notice of a Remarkable Bronze Ornament with Horns at, . . . . .	334
Abernethy, Discovery of Coins at, . . . . .	195
Academy (Royal Scottish), Donation of Report of Council of, . . . . .	426
——— (Royal Irish), Donation of Transactions of, . . . . .	200
Ackergill Castle, . . . . .	65
Alca Impennis, The, . . . . .	52, 53, 58
Alexander (Colonel Sir J. E.), Notice of Opening of the Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, . . . . .	519
Altar-shaped Tomb at Fowlis, . . . . .	247
“Altars” in Boreray and Soay, Islets near St Kilda, . . . . .	173
Amazon’s House, St Kilda, . . . . .	164, 172
Anderson (Arthur), M.D., Donation by. ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ (8vo), . . . . .	386
Anderson (Joseph), Notice of the Horned Cairns of Caithness, their Struc- ture and Contents, &c., . . . . .	480
Anderson (H. A.), Esq., Gorebridge, Donation by. Red Clay Floor-tiles from Repton, . . . . .	220
Andrea Ferrara Sword, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Anchor found in a Moss in Kirkcudbright, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Angus (Dean John), Dunfermline, Notice of, . . . . .	454
Anthropological Society of London, Donation of Memoirs of, . . . . .	387
——— Society, Explorations in Shetland, . . . . .	118
——— Review, Donation of, . . . . .	360, 461
Antiquaries of Scotland, Anniversary Meetings of—1866, 1867, . . . . .	1, 309
——— Annual Reports of, . . . . .	6, 311
——— Corresponding Members, Election of, . . . . .	36, 313, 395, 422
——— Fellows, Elected, 5, 36, 105, 137, 198, 220, 265, 312, 313, 357, 395, 422, 458, 477	
——— Honorary Members, Election of, . . . . .	xix
——— List of Office-Bearers and Fellows of, . . . . .	vii
——— No. of Visitors to the Museum, . . . . .	5, 311
——— Obituary Notices of Members of, . . . . .	2, 310
——— Special Meeting of, . . . . .	34
Antiquities of North of Scotland, Character of, . . . . .	303

	PAGE
Antiquities (Spurious), said to have been found in the Thames, Donation of,	108
Arch, Cyclopean, . . . . .	161
Archæologia, Donation of, . . . . .	221
—— Cambrensis, Donation of, . . . . .	461
—— Cantiana, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Archæological Association's Journal, Donation of, . . . . .	139, 360, 480
—— Institute, Donation of Journal of, for 1867, . . . . .	360
—— Journal, Donation of, . . . . .	139, 480
Archaic Dwellings in West of Lewis, . . . . .	155
—— Notice of Sculpturings of Cups and Circles, Donation of, . . . . .	267
Archer (T. C.), Esq., Donation through. Carved Stone-figure dredged up in Firth of Forth, . . . . .	397
Argyllshire, Blind Harry's Narrative of Sir William Wallace's Expedition into,	222
—— Invaded, but not Subdued, by Ungus, King of the Picts, . . . . .	412
Ardoch, Castellum at, . . . . .	30
Armorial Bearings of Masons and Coopers of Leith, Donation of, . . . . .	106
Arrow-heads of Flint, Donation of, . . . . .	357, 358
—— found in Strathdon, Donation of, . . . . .	105
—— found at Brockholes, Donation of, . . . . .	385
—— from Lake Ontario, Donation of, . . . . .	385
—— found on Hill of Boghead, . . . . .	392
—— found on the Sands of Culbin (Elgin), Donation of, . . . . .	396
—— found at Dilly-Mœnan, . . . . .	468
—— found in Horned Cairns, Caithness, . . . . .	500
—— found in the Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, . . . . .	522
—— found in Strath Brora, . . . . .	531
—— found in Cist, with Cup-marked Cover, at Dornoch, . . . . .	270
Arthur's Oven, . . . . .	396
Astarte, . . . . .	71
Astronomical and Ring Dial, Donation of, . . . . .	107
Autograph Letters of Sir Walter Scott and Sir Joseph Banks, Donation of,	107
—— of General Monk, Rob Roy, &c., . . . . .	252, 267
Badge of Messenger-at-Arms, time of Queen Anne, Donation of, . . . . .	359
—— of Lead, St Andrew's Cross, Donation of, . . . . .	359
Baildon (H. C.), Esq., Donation by. Model of Josshouse, . . . . .	267
Balmerino and its Abbey (1868), Donation of, . . . . .	426
Banks (Sir Joseph), Donation of Autograph Letter of, . . . . .	107
Barbour's MSS., at Cambridge, . . . . .	364, 365, 368
Barnkin (The), Vestiges of Roman Camps at, . . . . .	29
Barrahill, Roman Castellum on, . . . . .	28



	PAGE
Barrows Opened in Orkney, . . . . .	216
Basket made of Grass from New Zealand, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Battle-Axe found in Roman Camp at Kintore, . . . . .	392
Battledykes, Parish of Oathlaw, . . . . .	27
Battle Moss (The), Thrumster, Caithness, . . . . .	293
Beads of Lignite, found with an Urn, in Long Cairn Yarhouse, Caithness, . . . . .	498
—— of Bone from Piet's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436, 459
—— of Bone from an Underground House at Skaill, Orkney, Donation of, . . . . .	422
—— of Vitreous Paste found at Coldstone, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	385
—— of Vitreous Paste found at Alford, Exhibited, . . . . .	361
—— of Vitreous Paste, Enamelled, found at Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
Beauchamp Tower, Inscriptions and Devices in, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Bee-hive Houses of Kerry and North Greenland, . . . . .	180
Begg (John), Esq., Lochnagar Distillery, Donation by. Half-groat of Robert II., . . . .	386
Beheading Machine, History of the "Maiden" or Scottish, . . . . .	535
—— Machines on the Continent, . . . . .	537
—— Machine at Halifax, . . . . .	540, 544
Bel Worship, . . . . .	71
Bell (George), M.D., Donation by. Oriental Finger Ring of Silver, . . . . .	397
Bell of Strowan, . . . . .	444
Biggar and the House of Fleming (Edin. 1867), Donation of, . . . . .	360
Birkle Hills, Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	47, 49
Black (D. D.), Esq., of Kergord, Donations by. An Iron Cruse, Candle-holder, Fire-dog, and Peat-spade, . . . . .	422
Blackhall (Andrew), Minister of Inveresk, Notice of, . . . . .	454
Blackley (J. T.), Esq., Donation by. Articles found in Carlingwark Loch, . . . . .	7
Blake (C. Carter), Description of Skull from Cairn of Get, Caithness, by, . . . . .	500
Blight (J. T.), Esq., Donation by. Notes on Stone Circles (8vo, 1868), . . . . .	426
Blue (Robert), Esq., Donations by. Roman Remains, Coins, &c., found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, . . . . .	318
Blunderbusses with Flint Locks, Donation of, . . . . .	200
Boar, The, sacred to Freya, . . . . .	345
—— Head of, in Bronze, found in Banffshire, . . . . .	342
—— a Decoration of the Late Celtic period, . . . . .	347
—— on Coins of Gaul, Britain, Spain, Illyria, and Galatia, . . . . .	347
Boars' Heads on Saxon Helmets, . . . . .	345, 347
Bones, Split, like those of Kitchen Middens, found in Urns, . . . . .	374
Bones of Animals Mixed with Human in Cinerary Urns, . . . . .	375
—— Pounded in Stone Mortars in Piet's House, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	434

	PAGE
Bone Comb, Double-sided, with Incised Circles, Donation of, . . . . .	425
—— Comb (Long-handled), from a Roman Camp at Hamhill, Somersetshire, Donation of, . . . . .	424
—— Beads from an Underground House at Skaill, Orkney, Donation of, . . . . .	422
—— Beads from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436, 459
—— Handle from Broch of Harray, . . . . .	68, 70
—— Implements in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	211
—— Implements Found at Skara, Orkney, List of, . . . . .	219
—— Implement, Curious, from the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	359
—— Implements from Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	42, 50, 83, 84
—— Objects, Triangular, found in Picts' Houses, . . . . .	438
—— Pins, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	76
—— Pins, &c., found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, Donation of, . . . . .	319
—— Pins found in Shetland, Donation of, . . . . .	425
—— Pins from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436, 459
—— Scrapers from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436, 459
—— Tablemen found at Castle Donnan, Ross-shire, . . . . .	361
Bookbinding, Donation of Specimens of, . . . . .	423
Boreray (Isle of), Remains of Christian and Pagan Periods in, . . . . .	173
Borgie, Sutherlandshire, Pictish Towers at, . . . . .	275
Borve Castle, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	275
Bos Longifrons, . . . . .	52, 58, 76
—— Primigenius, . . . . .	76
—— Primigenius, Remains of, in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	210
Boundary Crosses, . . . . .	259
Branghing, Hertfordshire, Donations of Bronze Relics, Bone Pins, and Roman Coins found at, . . . . .	318, 319
Brass Matrix, Donation of, . . . . .	137
Broch of Breckness, near Stromness, . . . . .	63, 65
—— of Burgar, Evie, Orkney, . . . . .	429
—— of Dunaliscaig, Edderton, Ross-shire, . . . . .	298
—— of Dunviden, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	297
—— of Harray, . . . . .	65
—— of Harray, Orkney, Description of Articles found in, . . . . .	36
—— or Pictish Tower at Kintradwell, . . . . .	291
—— or Pict's House at Kettleburn, Caithness, . . . . .	292
—— or Pictish Tower at Kilphader, . . . . .	291
—— at Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	44
—— of Mousa, . . . . .	64, 66, 298
—— of Okstro, near Birsay, Orkney, . . . . .	64

	PAGE
Broch of Okstro, Samian Ware in, . . . . .	69
—— at Skelpig, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	296
—— at Syre, Strathnaver, . . . . .	297
—— of Quoyness, Elsness, Sanday, Note of Excavations in, . . . . .	398
—— at Watnyan, Caithness, . . . . .	295
—— at Yarhouse, Caithness, . . . . .	501
—— Relics, their Resemblance to those of Danish Kjökkenmöddings, . . . . .	57
—— Dwellers, Food of, . . . . .	57
Brochs not found in Scandinavia, . . . . .	66
—— not built by Scandinavians, . . . . .	66
—— occupied by Scandinavians, . . . . .	66
—— of Glenelg, . . . . .	298, 299
—— in Orkney, Pottery of, . . . . .	68
—— in Orkney, Fauna of, . . . . .	67
—— of Orkney, Bronze Relics of, . . . . .	67, 68
—— in Orkney, Implements of, . . . . .	68, 69
—— in Orkney and Shetland, . . . . .	427, 429
—— Samuel Laing, Esq., on the Age of the, . . . . .	56
—— at Dunrobin, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	291
—— at Dunnet, Caithness, . . . . .	300
—— at Halkirk, Caithness, . . . . .	300
—— at Lochnaver, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	297
—— in Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
—— and Picts' Houses of Scotland, Resemblance of Nuraghes of Sardinia to, . . . . .	506
—— and Picts' Houses, Relative Antiquity of, . . . . .	428
—— and Swiss Lake Dwellings, Similarity of Bronze Relics from, . . . . .	70
Bronze Armlet found near Plunton Castle, Kirkcudbrightshire, . . . . .	348
—— Armlets, Ornamented, found in Aberdeenshire and Banffshire, . . . . .	355
—— Armlet, Snake Pattern, found near Pitalpin, Dundee, . . . . .	356
—— Blade found at Balblair, Sutherlandshire, Notice of, . . . . .	475
—— Brooch from Broch of Harray, . . . . .	70
—— Brooch, flat, double spiral, found at Castlemain, Ireland, . . . . .	140
—— Buckle and Brooch found in Orkney, . . . . .	37
—— Celt, 13½ inches in length, found at Lawhead, Pentland Hills, Edinburghshire, . . . . .	105
—— Celt, Tarland, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
—— Chain and Cross found at Kingoldrum, Donation of, . . . . .	199
—— Collar, found near Stitchell, Roxburghshire, . . . . .	351
—— Dagger or Spear-head found in a Kistvaen at Yarhouse, Caithness, . . . . .	502
—— Dagger-blade, found at Whiteleys, Stranraer, Donation of, . . . . .	423

	PAGE
Bronze Dagger-blade, found with an Urn in a Cist at Law of Maudslie, .	441
—— Fibulæ, &c., found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, Donation of, .	318
—— Figure of Hercules found at Ashley Rectory, Staffordshire, Donation of, .	460
—— Flagon with three Feet, found at Mid Kelton, Kirkcudbrightshire, .	335
—— "Head of a War-Horse" found near Glenlochar Bridge, Kirkcudbrightshire, .	335
—— Helmet found in a Cist at Gelston, Kirkcudbright, .	335
—— Implement found in the Broch of Harray, .	103
—— Implement with iron fastenings, found at Hill of Crichtie near Inverurie, .	111
—— Key found at Ashley Rectory, Staffordshire, Donation of, .	460
—— Mirror and crescent-shaped Plate, &c., found at Balmaclellan, Kirkcudbrightshire, .	349, 350
—— Ornament like a Swine's Head found in Banffshire, Notice of, .	334, 342
—— Ornament, Notice of a remarkable, at Abbotsford, .	334
—— Ornaments, Description of Plates, .	356
—— Pin from Broch of Okstro, .	70
—— Pin found in Shetland, Donation of, .	425
—— Penannular Ring, Modern, made in Birmingham, Donation of, .	424
—— Relics of Orkney Brochs, .	68, 69
—— Relics from Orkney Brochs and Swiss Lake Dwellings compared, .	70
—— Relics from Kitchen Middens, or Shell Heaps, at Reay, .	296
—— Scabbard Tip, silver plated, found at Westray, Orkney, .	355
—— Scabbard found near the Pentland Hills, Edinburghshire, .	352
—— Shields found at Yetholm, Roxburghshire, .	356
—— Sickles found in Scotland, .	375
—— Sickles found in England, .	379
—— Sickles found in Ireland, Varieties of, .	379
—— Sickles found in the Lake Dwellings of Switzerland, .	380
—— Sickle found at Premnay, Aberdeenshire, Exhibited, .	361
—— Spearhead found on the Sands of Culbin, Elgin, Donation of, .	396
—— "Spoons" found in Denbighshire, .	356
—— Three-legged Pot, found at Langton, Donation of, .	137
Bronzes purchased, .	140
—— "late Celtic," .	338, 342, 344, 348
Broomend, Inverurie (Aberdeenshire), Stone Cists at, with Urns, supposed Lamp of Leather, &c., .	110, 115, 561
Brown (William), Esq., Donation by. Depositions on the Birth of Prince James (1688), .	109
—— Donation by. Leaden Figure found at Castlehill of Rothes, .	37



	PAGE
Brown (Robert), Esq., Donation by. Flint Chips and Flakes and Glass	
Beads from Old Graves and Dwellings in Greenland, . . . . .	359
Burghs or Brochs, Age of, . . . . .	56, 63
Buchollie Castle, . . . . .	65
Cairns (Mr John), Sketch in Oil Colours of Underground House at Skara by,	219
Cairn, Curr, Cists and other Remains in, . . . . .	24
— with five Cists at Edderton, . . . . .	301
— at Houland, Shetland, . . . . .	122
— at Syre, Strathnaver, . . . . .	297
— Chambered, at Pittentrail, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
— Crescent-shaped, at Ulbster, Caithness, . . . . .	503
— Long, at Torrish, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	291
— Long, near Skelpick, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	296
— Long, at Hill of Tain, Ross-shire, . . . . .	301
— Long, at Hilton, Ross-shire, . . . . .	302
— Semicircular, at the Religburn, Ross-shire, . . . . .	302
Cairns, Cumhal, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	274
— and Cromlechs of the Dekkan, . . . . .	506
— at Ardross, . . . . .	301
— at Assynt, . . . . .	299
— at Dunnet, Caithness, . . . . .	300
— at Edderton, Ross-shire, . . . . .	300
— at Farr, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	296
— at Halkirk, Caithness, . . . . .	300
— at Killearnan, near Kilcoy, . . . . .	301
— at Knockfarril, . . . . .	301
— at Latheron, Caithness, . . . . .	299
— at Lochnaver, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	297
— at Rosskeen, . . . . .	302
— Chambered, at Slieve-na-Callich, in Ireland, . . . . .	507
— Horned, of Caithness and their Contents, Notice of, . . . . .	480
— Long and Chambered, in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	273, 274
— Chambered, in Strathnaver, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	296
— Sepulchral, of Caithness, Classification of, . . . . .	481
Caithness, Horned and Chambered Cairns of, Notice of, . . . . .	480
Callernish Circle, . . . . .	194
Cambrian Archæological Association's Journal, Donation of, . . . . .	139
Cambridge, Notice of MSS. preserved in Libraries at, . . . . .	362
Cambuskenneth Abbey, Notes on Excavations at, Donation of, . . . . .	221
Camp of Agricola at Garniehill, . . . . .	27

	PAGE
Camp at Battledykes, near Finhaven, . . . . .	30
—— at Grassy Walls, near Scone, . . . . .	30
—— at Keithock, near Brechin, . . . . .	30
—— at Kirkbodie, Angus, . . . . .	30
—— at Lintrose, near Cupar-Angus, . . . . .	30
—— Roman, at Glenmailen, . . . . .	27, 388
—— Roman, Vestiges of, at the Barmkin, . . . . .	29
—— Roman, at Peterculter, . . . . .	388
—— Roman, at Kintore, Account of Recent Discovery of, . . . . .	387
Campbell (Rev. James), Balmerino, Donation by. History of Balmerino and its Abbey, . . . . .	426
—— Donation by. Saxon, Scottish, and English Coins, &c. . . . .	108
Camster, Caithness, Chambered Cairns at, . . . . .	293, 484, 485
Candida Casa, . . . . .	154
Cannibalism among the Picts, . . . . .	439
Cantiana, Archæologia, Vol. VI., Donation of, . . . . .	10
Carfrae (Robert), Esq., Donation by. Medal of Charles II., and Medallion of Oliver Cromwell and Hawkins on the Silver Coinage of England, . . . . .	220
—— Donation by. Autograph Letters of Sir Joseph Banks and Sir Walter Scott, &c., . . . . .	107
Carlingwark Loch, Donation of Articles found in, . . . . .	7
Carlisle Castle, Donation of Photographs of Devices Carved on Dungeon Walls of, . . . . .	460
Carluke, Notes on Ancient Remains in the Parish of, . . . . .	440
Carmichael (Rev. A. W.), Linlithgow, Donation by. Communion Tokens, Linlithgow, . . . . .	397
Carnac, Brittany, Notice of Chambered Tombs at, . . . . .	394
Carr (Ralph), Esq., Notice of Inscriptions on Newton Stone, . . . . .	11
—— Later Revised Reading of Newton Stone Inscriptions, . . . . .	18
—— Notice of Inscription on Sculptured Stone at St Vigean, . . . . .	19
Carving, Wooden, Donation of, . . . . .	397
Cashel Dhu, a Pictish Tower, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	278
Castellum at Ardoch, . . . . .	30
—— Roman, at Barrahill, . . . . .	28
Castles, six Picts', at Farr, . . . . .	299
—— Picts', at Latheron, Caithness, . . . . .	299
—— of the Caithness Coast, . . . . .	65
Castle of Dunottar, . . . . .	65
—— Donnan, Ross-shire, Bone Tablemen found at, . . . . .	361
Castle Rock, Portsoy, The, . . . . .	467
—— of Varich, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	278
Cave Dwelling at Tarlair, Banffshire, . . . . .	470

	PAGE
Catalogue of Broad sides, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Ceiling, Painted, at Old Craighall, Donation of Sketch of, . . . . .	479
Ceilings, Painted, in a House at Linlithgow, Notice of, . . . . .	409
Celt in Handle, Carving of, on Dolmen, . . . . .	395
—— of Stone found in College Gardens, Brechin, Donation of, . . . . .	358
—— of Bronze found at Tarland, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
—— of Quartz found in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	206
Celts, from Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	77
—— of Stone found at Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
—— of Polished Stone found in the Parish of Twynholm, Donation of, . . . . .	479
—— of Stone and Bronze found on Hill of Boghead, . . . . .	392
Chalmers (Jas. H.), Esq., Donation by. Human Skulls, Urns, Arrowheads, &c., found in a Stone Cist at Broomend, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	110
—— on the Opening of a Stone Cist at Broomend, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	110
Chambered Cairns, Horned, of Caithness, Contents of, . . . . .	496
—— Tombs at Carnac, Brittany, Notice of, . . . . .	394
—— Cairns in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
Chambers in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, Described, . . . . .	203
Chambers (Wm.), Jun., Esq., Donation by. Stone Celts from New South Wales, . . . . .	9
Champfrein of the Ancients and of the Middle Ages, . . . . .	340
Chapel and Cemetery on Ruins of a Burg, . . . . .	60
—— Ancient, at Clibrig, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
Chilian Jar, Donation of, . . . . .	266
Christiania, Donations of Books from Royal Library of, . . . . .	426
Christy (Henry), Esq., Donation by Executors of. Reliquiæ Aquitanicæ, . . . . .	461
Church Sand-glass, Donation of, . . . . .	200
Cill Choinnich, Tyree, Ancient Structure at, . . . . .	170
Circles, Earthen, in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	273
—— Stone. <i>See</i> Stone Circles.	
Cist, with Urn, at Annfield, Bridge of Allan, . . . . .	523
—— Long, at Gelston, Kirkcudbrightshire, . . . . .	335
—— Bronze Helmet and Weapons found in a, . . . . .	335
—— with Urns and supposed Lamp of Leather, at Inverurie, . . . . .	110, 115, 561
—— with Burnt Bones and Urn, at Caribhlair, Ross-shire, . . . . .	300
—— with Alignment of Standing Stones, at Camster, Caithness, . . . . .	503
—— in Ancient Chapel at Chesterhill, . . . . .	256
—— with Cup marked Cover at Links of Dornoch, . . . . .	270
—— with two Skeletons and two Urns, at Inverurie, . . . . .	112
—— with Perforated Oyster Shells, at Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	202

	PAGE
Cist, in Stone Circle at Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	474
—— in a Tumulus at Tordarroch, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	529
—— used for Hiding Cheese in during the Rebellion, . . . . .	524
Cists of the Bronze Period over a Ruined Broch, . . . . .	64
—— at Garrywhin, Caithness, . . . . .	503
—— at Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	39, 58, 59, 61
—— Long, on Outskirts of a Kitchen Midden, . . . . .	60, 61
—— at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	291
—— at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, Notice of Opening of, . . . . .	512
—— at Pitmilley, St Andrews, . . . . .	255
—— at Rha Marow, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	530
—— at Rovie House, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
—— near Stromness, . . . . .	60
—— five, in a Tumulus at Eddertoun, Ross-shire, . . . . .	268
—— in Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, . . . . .	399
—— in Links of Reay, . . . . .	296
—— with Alignments of Standing Stones, at Garrywhin, Caithness, . . . . .	503, 504
Cistvaens at Dalmore, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
Cistvaen at Imrie, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	530
Clarkhill, Sutherlandshire, Pictish Tower at, . . . . .	275
Cleits, or Dome-roofed Buildings in St Kilda, . . . . .	175
Clochans, or Bee-hive Buildings, County Kerry, . . . . .	180
Clochan on Cnoc Dubh, Uig, Lewis, . . . . .	161
Club, Wooden, from Navigator's Islands, Donation of, . . . . .	37
Coin, Gold (Half-quarter Unit of Charles I.), Donation of, . . . . .	138
—— Gold, of one of the Doges of Venice, Donation of, . . . . .	108
—— Weights, Donation of Box of, . . . . .	321
Coins, Donation of, . . . . .	200, 386
—— of Charles I., Donation of, . . . . .	480
—— English, Donation of, . . . . .	109, 424
—— Foreign, Donations of, . . . . .	424
—— Lindsay, Bequest of, . . . . .	313
—— Notice of Recent Discoveries of, . . . . .	195
—— Roman, found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, Donation of, . . . . .	319
—— Donation of, . . . . .	424
—— Saxon, Donation of, . . . . .	108, 424
—— Silver and Copper, Donation of, . . . . .	479
—— Scottish, Donation of, . . . . .	108
Comb of Bone, Long-handled, from a Roman Camp at Hamhill in Somerset, Donation of, . . . . .	424
—— of Bone, Double-sided, with Incised Circles, Donation of, . . . . .	425



	PAGE
Combs, Double-sided, from Orkney, . . . . .	71
——— Hand-shaped, from Orkney Brochs, . . . . .	71
Cooke (T. E.), Esq., Donation of Views of Painted Ceilings, Linlithgow, by, . . . . .	461
——— Notice of Heraldic Ceilings in a House at Linlithgow, . . . . .	409
Cooking Pit in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	272
Copper Utensils, Fragments of, from Shetland, Donation of, . . . . .	425
Courtney (Capt. E. H.), Account of Recent Discovery of Roman Camp at Kintore, . . . . .	387
Cowan, (Chas.), Esq., Donation by. Monuments de l'Ancien Evêché de Bale, . . . . .	109
——— (John), Esq., of Beeslack, Donation by. Large Celt of Bronze, found at Lawhead, Pentland Hills, Edinburghshire, . . . . .	105
Cowell (Colonel), Donation by. Papers relating to William, Earl of Gowrie, 8vo. London, 1867, . . . . .	200
Craig (Sir W. Gibson-), Bart., Donation through. The National Manuscripts of Scotland, Part I., . . . . .	360
Cranach (Lucas), Representation of a Beheading Machine by, . . . . .	541
Crania, Ancient Caledonian, . . . . .	113
Crannog at Arisaig, Inverness-shire, Notice of Discovery of, . . . . .	516
——— in Loch Kielziebar, Notice of, . . . . .	322
——— at Torlundie, Fort-William, . . . . .	519
Creaga of Dun Carloway, Lewis, . . . . .	157
——— of Valtos, Uig, Lewis, . . . . .	157
Cremation Associated with most Primitive Form of Stone Implements in Orkney, . . . . .	216
Crenneville, Count, Donation by. Das Grabfeld von Halstatt, &c. (4to, Wien, 1868), . . . . .	360
Criech, Fifeshire, Notice of Urns and Sepulchral Monuments in, . . . . .	401
Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of Stone Cup, Celts, Whorls, Flint Knife, and Bead of Vitreous Paste found at, . . . . .	320
Cromlech at Thrumster, Caithness, . . . . .	294
Cromlechs and Cairns of the Dekkan, . . . . .	506
——— in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
Cross, the Ruthwell, . . . . .	35
——— Stones with Incised, in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
——— and Sculptured Stone in Churchyard of Foulis Easter, . . . . .	245
——— Sculptured, at Lesmahagow, . . . . .	256
Crosses, Stone, Various Purposes of, . . . . .	258
Crossbow, Purchased for Museum, . . . . .	110
Crucifix, Amber and Ivory, Exhibited, . . . . .	360
Cunninghame (George Corsane), Esq., Donation by. Testoon of Francis and Mary, 1559, . . . . .	386

	PAGE
Culdees, Settlement of at Paible, Taransay, . . . . .	170
Cunningham, Alexander, Esq., Donation by. Tack of Teinds, John Spottiswoode, Archbishop of St Andrews, to David Cunningham of Robertlands, Stewarton, 1616, . . . . .	108
Cups, Incised on Stone, at Rothiemay, . . . . .	524
Cup Cuttings at Aviemore Stone Circle, . . . . .	303
—— at Hill of Tain, . . . . .	301
—— and Ring Sculpturings, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
—— Markings on Cist Cover at Links of Dornoch, . . . . .	270
Cylix or Drinking Cup, Purchased, . . . . .	139
 Dalchairn, Sutherlandshire, Pictish Towers at, . . . . .	275
Danes' Forts of Derry, . . . . .	185
Davidson (C. B.), Esq., on Stone Cist found at Broomend, Inverurie, con- taining Skeletons, Urn, and Leather Lamp, . . . . .	115
—— Urn, Lamp of Leather, and Piece of Ox-hide, found in Short Cist at Broomend, Inverurie, Exhibited by, . . . . .	110
Deer's Den, Kintore, . . . . .	389
Deir, The Book of (MS. at Cambridge), . . . . .	364
Delhi, Pillars of Couch and Cup and Saucer, which belonged to the King of, Exhibited, . . . . .	360
Denarii of Diadumenianus and Barbia Orbiana, Donation of, . . . . .	37
Diarmid's Grave, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	277
Dickson (Wm.), Esq., Alnwick, Donation by. Pipe Rolls for the County of Northumberland, 1273-1284, (4to, 1868), . . . . .	461
Dilly-moenan, Banffshire, Ancient Pit Dwellings at, . . . . .	465
—— Derivation of the Name, . . . . .	468
Diseases Cured by Bathing in Loch Manaar, . . . . .	272
Dolmens at Carnac, Brittany, . . . . .	394
Douglas (Mr Lancelot), Dunbar, Donation by. Flint Arrowhead found at Brockholes, . . . . .	385
Douglas's, Bishop Gawin, Virgil, (MS. at Cambridge), . . . . .	368
Doull (Mr David), Donation by. The High Street Catastrophe (Newspaper Cuttings, folio), . . . . .	221
Drain in Pict's House at Skerra Brae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	434, 459
—— under Floor of Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	204, 207
"Druidical Temple," so called, at Annaclogh Mullen, Ireland, . . . . .	506
Drummond (James), Esq., R.S.A., Donation by. Church Sand-glass, . . . . .	200
Dryden (Sir Henry), Notice of Chambered Tombs at Carnac, Brittany, . . . . .	394
Dublin, Trinity College Library, Vol. of Wood's MS. in, . . . . .	446
Dudwick, Stone Ball found at, . . . . .	102

	PAGE
Dun Buidh, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	277
——— Dornadilla, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	278, 298
——— Mai, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	277
——— Rhinnovie, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	274
——— Richard, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	275
——— Viden, a Pictish Tower, . . . . .	272
Duns in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
——— in Glen Halladale, . . . . .	296
Dunbar (Bishop Gavin), Tower in the Old Cathedral at Aberdeen, erected by, . . . . .	473
Dunbeath Castle, . . . . .	65
Dunottar Castle, . . . . .	65
Dundas (Colonel Joseph) of Carronhall, Amber and Ivory Crucifix, exhibited by, . . . . .	360
Dunnet, Caithness, Cairns and Brochs at, . . . . .	300
Eccles, Gold Coin of Nero found at, . . . . .	197
Eddertoun, Ross-shire, Opening of a Tumulus at, . . . . .	268
Edgehill, Musket-ball from the Battlefield of, Donation of, . . . . .	424
Edinburgh University Library, MS. Vols. of Wood's Psalter in, . . . . .	446
Edmonstone (Thomas), Esq., Donation by. Glossary of Orkney and Shet- land Dialect (1866), . . . . .	321
Egypt, Voyage dans la Basse et la Haute, par V. Denon (2 vols. folio), Donation of, . . . . .	221
Eillan Naomh, the Saint's Island, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	275
Eirdehouses, Probable Use of, . . . . .	187, 188
——— Note of Occurrence of, . . . . .	185, 186
Eirde House, Auchnabourin, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	275
——— at Buchan, Strathdon, . . . . .	533
——— at Eriboll, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
——— at Fithie, Parish of Farnell, . . . . .	533
——— Double, at Kintradwell, . . . . .	291
——— at Knaughland, Rothiemay, . . . . .	525
——— at Krakenies, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
——— at Pirnie, Parish of Wemyss, Fife, Notice of, . . . . .	532
——— at Port Skerra, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	275
——— at Ribigill, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
——— at Syre, Strathnaver, . . . . .	297
——— at Torrish, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	291
England, a Great Seal of, made for Francis and Mary at Paris, . . . . .	283
——— Francis and Mary, King and Queen of, . . . . .	280

	PAGE
England, National Manuscripts of (folio, 1865), . . . . .	398
Epitaph on Donald M'Murk, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	278
Eriboll, Sutherlandshire, Underground House at, . . . . .	120
Escutcheons of Nobles on Painted Ceiling of a House at Linlithgow, List of, . . . . .	410
Evans (John), Esq., Donation by. On the Discovery of Flint Arrowheads near Bath, . . . . .	109
——— Donation by. Flints from Yorkshire Wolds and from Spiennes, near Mons, . . . . .	220
Excise Stamp for Candles for Scotland, Donation of, . . . . .	137
 Fairfax (Dr Robert), Notice of, . . . . .	451
"Fairy Folds" in Kiltarn, Ross-shire, . . . . .	301
Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, Notice of opening of, . . . . .	519
Farrer (James), Esq., Note of Excavations in Sanday, by, . . . . .	398
——— Donation by. Articles found in a Broch at Harray, Orkney, . . . . .	36
——— on Stone and Bronze Relics found in the Broch of Harray, and elsewhere in Orkney, . . . . .	103
——— Donation by. Curious Implement of Stone and Implement of Bone, from a Broch at Quoyness, Elsness, Sanday, Orkney, . . . . .	358
Farquharson (Robert), Esq., Bronze Sickle and Bead of Vitreous Paste, exhibited by, . . . . .	361
Farthing, Specimens of One-third of, Donation of, . . . . .	426
Fauna of the Orkney Brochs, . . . . .	67
Ferguson (Robert), Esq., Donation of Photographs by, . . . . .	460
Fernie (John), Esq., banker, Haddington, Donation by. Badge of St Andrew's Cross, . . . . .	359
Fibulæ, Roman, Bronze, found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, Donation of, . . . . .	318
Figure, Female, in Lead, found at Castlehill of Rothes, . . . . .	37
——— of St John (?), Donation of, . . . . .	397
Fiscary, Sutherlandshire, Cairns at, . . . . .	275
Fish Bones, Pounded, Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	213
Flakes of Sandstone, Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	213
——— Method of Working, . . . . .	74
Flannan Isles, Ancient Dwellings in, . . . . .	163
Flax-stripping Instrument, Donation of, . . . . .	386
Fleming, Biggar and the House of (4to, Edin. 1867), Donation of, . . . . .	360
Flint Arrow-heads found on the Sands of Culbin, Elgin, Donation of, . . . . .	396
——— found in the Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, . . . . .	522
——— found in Horned Cairns, Caithness, . . . . .	500
——— found at Dilly Menan, . . . . .	468
——— found in Strath Brora, . . . . .	531



	PAGE
Flint Arrow-heads found on Hill of Boghead, . . . . .	392
——— found in Strathdon, Donation of, . . . . .	105
——— in Cist, with Cup-marked Cover, at Dornoch, . . . . .	270
——— found at Brockholes, Donation of, . . . . .	385
——— from Lake Ontario, Donation of, . . . . .	385
——— Donations of, . . . . .	357, 358
Flint Chips and Flakes from Old Graves and Dwellings in Greenland, Donation of, . . . . .	359
——— Implements found in a Cave at Thetford, Donation of, . . . . .	320
——— Knife, found at Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
Flint Weapons from Great Fish River, South Africa, Donation of Photo- graphs of, . . . . .	138
——— from Spiennes, near Mons, Donation of, . . . . .	220
——— of the Drift, and Rude Stone Implements of Orkney and Shet- land compared, . . . . .	216
Flints, Worked, from Yorkshire Wolds, Donation of, . . . . .	220
Floddon, List of English Noblemen Knighted after the Battle of, . . . . .	151
——— List of Scottish Noblemen Slain at the Battle of, . . . . .	149
——— Contemporary Account of the Battle of, . . . . .	141, 143
Forbes (Alex. P.), D.C.L., Bishop of Brechin, Account of Robert Watson, by, ——— Donation by. Photographic Views of the Priory of Restennet, . . . . .	324 387
Forks, Ancient Bone, . . . . .	212
——— Esquimaux, . . . . .	212
Fort, Ancient British on Norman's Law, Fifeshire, . . . . .	408
Forts, British Hill, at Benachie and Barra, . . . . .	388
Fowlis, in Gowrie, Foundation of the Church of, . . . . .	241
Fowlis Castle, . . . . .	247
Fraser, List of Officers of the Name of (1715), . . . . .	254
Futhie (Sir John), Notice of, . . . . .	455
Garry Whoine, Hill fort, Caithness, . . . . .	295
——— Short Cairn of Get at, . . . . .	487, 490
Giants' Graves of Sardinia and the Balearic Islands, . . . . .	506
Gibb (Andrew), Esq., Donation by. Notice of Heraldic Ceiling of Cathedral of Aberdeen (8vo, 1868), . . . . .	398
——— Notes and Sketches of Mason Marks in Old Cathedral of Aberdeen, . . . . .	471
Gibson (Mrs), Grangemouth, Donation by. Shoe Buckles, . . . . .	107
Girth Crosses, . . . . .	258
Girnigo Castle, . . . . .	65
Glasgow Archæological Society, Donation of Transactions of, . . . . .	462
"Glasgow Herald" (6 vols. folio), Donation of, . . . . .	199

	PAGE
Glenelg, Notice of an Urn found at Kirkton of, . . . . .	372
Glenmailen, Roman Camp at, . . . . .	27
Glenorchay, Topography of, . . . . .	224
——— Traditions of, . . . . .	222
Glossary of Orkney and Shetland Dialect (1866), Donation of, . . . . .	321
Gold Ornaments found on the Shaw Hill, Peeblesshire, . . . . .	352
——— Rod of, found in Stone Circle at Largs, Inverness-shire, . . . . .	303
Gordon (Samuel), Esq., Donation by. Articles found in Carlingwark Loch, . . . . .	7
Gow (Mr John), Langton, Donation by. Bronze Three-legged Pot, . . . . .	137
Gowrie, Papers relating to Earl of (London, 1867), . . . . .	200
Graham (Miss), of East Whitburn, Donation by. Silver Watch, Shoe Buckles, Needle-case, and Coins, . . . . .	479
Granary, Ancient, at Law of Maudslie, . . . . .	441
Grave of the Red Priest in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271, 274
——— Diarmid's, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	277
Graves of Battle-field of Drim-na-coub, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
——— in the island of Westray, . . . . .	430
Greenback 100 dols., Confederate States, Donation of, . . . . .	267
Greenland, Donation of Flint Chips and Opal-like Glass Beads from Old Graves and Dwellings in, . . . . .	359
Greenshields (J. B.), Esq., on a Sculptured Cross at Lesmahagow, and the Privilege of Sanctuary, . . . . .	256
——— Donations by. Cast of Top of Sculptured Cross, Iron Quoit, and Mason's Trowel, found at Lesmahagow, Flat Powderhorn, and "Glasgow Herald," 6 vols., . . . . .	199
Grinding Stones found near Cullen, . . . . .	9
Guard Chamber in Underground Building at Skara, Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	208
Gunn (Mr William), Lasswade, Donations by. Sculptured Stones, . . . . .	266
Guillotine, The, . . . . .	550
Haco's Hunting Seat, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
Hæmatite in Underground Building at Skara, Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	210
——— rubbed for Pigment, from the Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	433, 460
Haldane (Rev. J. C.), Kingoldrum, Donation by. Bronze Chain and Cross, found in Stone Cist at Kingoldrum, . . . . .	199
Halifax Beheading Machine, . . . . .	540, 544
Halkirk, Caithness, Cairns at, . . . . .	300
Hall (D. K.), Esq., Fithie, Donation by. Samian Ware found in an Eirde House at Fithie, Forfarshire, . . . . .	479

	PAGE
Halstatt, Das Grabfeld von, &c. (4to, Wien, 1868), Donation of,	360
Hamilton, Colonel James, Ivory Pillars of a Couch which belonged to the King of Delhi, Exhibited by,	360
Hamilton, Consultation pour James, Marquis d'Abercorn, &c. (Paris, 1865),	138
Hammer, Steel, carried by the King's Tapestry Hangers, Donation of,	424
Hannan (James D.), Esq., Donation by. Articles found in Bed of Water of Leet, Berwickshire,	9
Hardinge (Lieutenant), Donations by. Bronze Key and Figure of Hercules, found at Ashley Rectory, Staffordshire,	460
Harray, Donation of Articles found in the Broch of,	86
Harris, Dwellings of Peasantry in,	156
Hart (Mr Alexander), Melrose, Donation by. Communion Token,	321
Hawkins on the Silver Coinage of England (London, 1841). Donation of,	220
Hebrides, Primitive Dwellings and Hypogea in the,	153
Helmets of the Bronze Age in Denmark,	346
—— found in the Seine,	346
—— found at Vulci,	346
—— from Saxon Graves,	346
—— found in Germany,	346
—— Saxon, Ornamented with Boars' Heads,	345, 347
—— called in Anglo-Saxon Poems "The Boar,"	347
Heraldic Shields of Queen Mary's Audience Chamber,	381
—— Painted Ceilings in a House at Linlithgow, Notice of,	409
High Street Catastrophe, The (folio), Donation of,	221
Holmhoe (M. C. A.), Donation by. Om Dandershange (folio, 1868),	426
Holst (M. C.), Donation by. Det Oldnordiske Museum (folio, 1868),	426
Holt (Henry F.), Esq., on a Shilling of Francis and Mary,	279
Holyrood House, Carved Ceiling of Queen Mary's Audience Chamber in,	381
Holy Well at Loch Manaar, Sutherlandshire,	272
Horn and Rimenhild, Recueil, &c. (Paris, 1845). Donation of,	138
Horn cores, Skara, Skaill, Orkney,	212
Horned Cairns of Caithness and their Contents, Notice of,	480
Horsburgh (James), Esq., Donation by—Gold Coin of one of the Doges of Venice, <i>Circa</i> 1300,	108
—— on Cromlechs, Puns, &c., in Sutherlandshire,	271
Hoyle (F. W.), Esq., Donation by. Pedigree of the Family of Rhodes in New Zealand (1860),	139
Human Remains at Keiss, Caithness,	46, 51, 85, 100
—— at Skaill, Orkney,	76
Hume (David) of Godscroft's History, Extract from,	543, 546
Hunengraber, or Giants' Graves of Denmark,	504

	PAGE
Hunterston Brooch, Notice of, . . . . .	462
Hunter (James), Esq., Banff, Notes of Early Remains at Knaughland, Rothiemay, . . . . .	524
——— Donation by. Coins of Charles I. and Stone Whorl, . . . .	480
——— Description of Pit Dwellings near Macduff, . . . . .	465
Hunter (S.), Esq., Whiteleys, Stranraer, Donation by. Bronze Dagger Blade,	423
Hunter (William), Esq., Donation by. Biggar and the House of Fleming (Edinburgh, 1867), . . . . .	360
Hutchison (Robert), Esq. of Carlowrie, Donation by. Photographs of Sculptured Stones at Carlowrie and Manse of Abercorn, . . . .	267
Hut Circles and Tumuli at Craigmore, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . .	531
Hut Circles on Dornoch Links, . . . . .	270
——— at Dunviden, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	297
——— at Edderton, Ross-shire, . . . . .	300
——— at the River, Helmsdale, . . . . .	291
——— sixty, at Knock-ri-Shasnach, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . .	531
——— at Syre, Strathnaver, . . . . .	297
——— at Lochnaver, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	297
——— in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271, 272, 274, 275
——— of Sutherland, Notes on, . . . . .	526
Hymns and Canticles in Wood's MS. of the Scottish Psalter, List of, . .	455
Hypogea in Outer Hebrides, . . . . .	153
Idol (supposed) made of the Bone of a Whale, from Skail, Orkney, . . .	77
Implements of Sandstone, rudely chipped, found in Shetland, . . . .	105, 118
——— ——— found in Orkney, . . . . .	105, 135, 216
——— of Underground House at Skail, . . . . .	73, 78
——— of the Orkney Brochs, . . . . .	67, 68
Innes (Cosmo), Esq., Professor of History, Notes on some MSS. in English Libraries, . . . . .	362
Inscription on Newton Stone, Reading of, . . . . .	11
——— on Sculptured Stone at St Vigean, Reading of, . . . . .	19
——— Church of Fowlis, . . . . .	243
Interments on Ruins of Ancient Burg, . . . . .	60, 61
Iron Anchor found in a Moss in Kirkcudbright, Donation of, . . . .	478
——— Ball found at Leith, . . . . .	137
——— Candleholder, Donation of, . . . . .	422
——— Cruse, Donation of, . . . . .	422
——— Fire-dog, Donation of, . . . . .	422
——— Quoit, Donation of, . . . . .	199
——— Tuscar, or Peat Spade, Donation of, . . . . .	422



	PAGE
Iron Wrist Fetters, Donation of, . . . . .	137
Irvine (J. T.), Esq., Donation by, . . . . .	423
Irvine (Mrs J. T.), Donation by, . . . . .	423
Irvine (Mrs N. M.), Donation by, . . . . .	424
James IV. of Scotland, Finding of the Body of, . . . . .	141
James V., Wood's Account of the Musical Skill of King, . . . . .	451
James II. of England, Notice of an Original Letter of, . . . . .	248
James (Colonel Sir Henry), Donation by. National Manuscripts of Eng- land (folio, 1865), . . . . .	398
Jaw, Child's, from Keiss, Caithness, . . . . .	46
Jervise (Andrew), Esq., Donation by. Flint Arrow-heads found in Strathdon, ——— Notes on the Foundation of the Church of Fowlis in Gowrie, . . . . .	105 241
——— Donations by. Beads of Vitreous Paste, and American Flint Arrow-heads, . . . . .	385
Joass (Rev. J. M.), Golspie, on the Opening of a Tumulus at Eddertoun, Ross-shire, . . . . .	268
Johnston (Thomas B.), Esq., Donation of Pamphlets by, . . . . .	10
——— Donation by. First Brass of Nerva, . . . . .	9
Josshouse, Donation of Model of, . . . . .	267
Keiss, Caithness, Donation of Collection from, . . . . .	37
——— Burial Mound at, . . . . .	38
Keith (John), Esq., Auchrynie, Donations by. Urn and Burnt Bones, . . . . .	198, 479
Kemp (Andrew), Notice of, . . . . .	455
Kerozille (Les Grottes de), Notice of, . . . . .	394
Kettleburn, Picts' House or Broch at, . . . . .	292
Key, Bronze, found at Ashley Rectory, Staffordshire, Donation of, . . . . .	460
Keys, Donation of, . . . . .	424
Kielziebar, Crannog in Loch, . . . . .	322
Kilkenny Archæological Society Proceedings, Donation of, . . . . .	109, 321
Kilphader Tower, a Broch, . . . . .	291
King (Major W. Ross), on Stone Implements found at Tertowie, Aberdeen- shire, . . . . .	101
Kinghorn (William), Esq., Donation by. Armorial Bearings of Masons and Coopers of Leith, . . . . .	106
Kintore, Roman Camp at, . . . . .	387
Kintradwell, Note on the Human Remains found at, . . . . .	515
Kirkmichael, Coins found at, . . . . .	197
Kistvaens of Sutherland, Notes on, . . . . .	526, 531
Kitchen Midden at Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	72, 201

	PAGE
Kitchen Midden at Kintradwell, . . . . .	291
Knives and Scrapers of Sandstone, . . . . .	73, 78
Knox (John), Letter to Railton, . . . . .	281
—— Works of, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Kolbein Castle, Island of Weir, Orkney, . . . . .	66
Laing (Alexander), Esq., Donations by. Pot Quern and Specimens of Vitrified Stones from Vitrified forts, . . . . .	425
—— Notice of Early Monuments in the Parish of Strowan, . . . . .	442
—— Notice of an Eirde House at Pirnie, Parish of Wemyss, Fife, . . . . .	532
Laing (David), Esq., Donation of Books by, . . . . .	10, 138
—— on a Contemporary Account of the Battle of Floddon, . . . . .	141
—— Account of Wood's MS. Scottish Psalter of 1566, . . . . .	445
Laing (Mr Henry), Remarks on the Carved Ceiling and Heraldic Shields of Queen Mary's Audience Chamber, Holyrood House, . . . . .	381
Laing (Samuel), Esq., Donation by. Collection of Stone, Bone, and other Relics, from Keiss, Caithness-shire, . . . . .	37
—— on the Age of the Brochs and Prehistoric Remains of Orkney and Caithness, . . . . .	56
Lake Crescent, Ornamentation of, . . . . .	70, 71
Lambaburg, later Buchollie Castle, . . . . .	65
Lamp, of Leather (supposed), found in an Urn in a Stone Cist at Inverurie, 110, 115, 561	
—— of Terra Cotta from the Catacombs at Rome, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Late Celtic Ornamentation, Style of the, . . . . .	338, 342, 344
Latheron, Caithness, Cairns and Brochs at, . . . . .	299
Laws, Ancient, Regulating the Making of Roads, . . . . .	32
Laws, The, Forfarshire, Ancient Structure at, . . . . .	429
Lawson (Rev. Alexander), Notice of Urns and Sepulchral Monuments in the Parish of Criech, Fifeshire, . . . . .	401
Le Men (Mons.), Donation by. Le Catholicon de Jehan Laquadeuc (1867), . . . . .	3
Leeythus, or Oil Vase, purchased, . . . . .	139
Lefroy (General J. H.), Donation by. Photographs of Flint Weapons from Great Fish River, South Africa, . . . . .	138
Leith (Robert), Leven, Donation by. Wooden Club from Navigator's Island, . . . . .	37
Leith Armorial Bearings of Masons and Coopers of, Donation of, . . . . .	106
Leslie (Colonel Forbes), Donation by. Twelve Flint Arrow-heads, . . . . .	357
Lesmahago, Barony of, . . . . .	257, 259
Lewis, Archaic Dwellings in, . . . . .	155
Life-preserver of Iron, Donation of, . . . . .	358
Lindsay (John), Esq., Woodend, Perth, Bequest of Coins by, . . . . .	313
Liulithgow, Notice of Heraldic Painted Ceilings in a House at, . . . . .	409

	PAGE
Loch-an-Hacon, Haco's Hunting-Seat at, . . . . .	276
Loch Brora, Artificial Island in, . . . . .	299
London, Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries of, . . . . .	10
Long Barrows of England, . . . . .	504
Long Cairns. <i>See</i> Cairns.	
Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer, Report of, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Lorn, Ossianic Tales of the Braes of, . . . . .	222, 237
Lovat (Simon, Lord), Autograph of, . . . . .	254, 267
Lubbock (Sir John), Bart., Donation by. Origin of Civilisation and Primitive Condition of Man (1868), . . . . .	398
——— Donation by. Flint Implements found in a Cave at Thetford, . . . . .	320
Macadam (Stevenson), Ph.D., Analysis of Pigment by, . . . . .	433
——— Analysis of Brooch Pin by, . . . . .	374
M'Coul's Castle, Thrumster, Caithness, . . . . .	294, 502
M'Culloch (Mr W. T.), Donations by, . . . . .	107, 266, 358
——— Obituary Notice of, . . . . .	535
——— History of the Maiden or Scottish Beheading Machine, . . . . .	535
Macdonell of Keppoch, Original Letter of James II. to, . . . . .	249, 267
Macfarlane (Mr, of Edinkillie), Letter of Robert Watson to, . . . . .	331
M'Fadzen's Stone and Cave, . . . . .	235
M'Gregor (Rob Roy), Autograph of, . . . . .	252, 267
Mackenzie (Daniel), Alva, Donation by. Stone Celt from New Zealand, . . . . .	37
Mackintosh (James), Esq., Donation by. Sculptured Stone, . . . . .	265
Mackinnon (Rev. Niel), Creich, Sutherlandshire, Donation by. Ancient Padlock found in Skye, . . . . .	321
Mackison (William), Esq., Donation by. Notes on Excavations at Cambuskenneth Abbey (1867), . . . . .	221
Maclauchlan (H.), Esq., Donation by. Notes on Roman Roads in Northumberland (1867), . . . . .	200
Maiden, The, . . . . .	287, 543
——— or Scottish Beheading Machine, History of, . . . . .	535
——— Communication on, by Mons. G. Surenne, . . . . .	539
——— Extracts from the City Treasurer's Accounts relative to, . . . . .	548, 552
——— List of those Beheaded by, . . . . .	555
Maiden, The, Donation to the Society's Museum of, . . . . .	539
Mannaia, The, an Italian Beheading Machine, . . . . .	550
Manuscripts, Scottish, in English Libraries, Notes on, . . . . .	362
Manx Dictionary, Donation of, . . . . .	267
——— Society, Donation by. Laws of the Isle of Man. Vol. I. (1867), . . . . .	360
Mapleton (Rev. R. J.), on a Crannog in Loch Kielziebar, . . . . .	322

	PAGE
Mapleton (Rev. R. J.), Notice of Discovery of Stockaded Remains at Arisaig,	516
Mary's, Queen, Audience Chamber, Notes on the Carved Ceiling and Heraldic Shields of,	381
Mason's Trowel, Donation of,	199
Mason Marks, Notes and Sketches of, in Old Cathedral of Aberdeen,	471
Maudslie, Cist with Iron and Bronze Dagger-blade, at Law of,	440
May, Notices of the Priory of the Isle of,	201
Medals, Silver, of Charles II., Donation of,	220
——— Donation of,	109, 424
——— of Napoleon and Louis Philippe, Donation of,	138
——— Lindsay, Bequest of,	313
——— Spurious, in Lead, said to have been found at the Shadwell Docks, London, Donation of,	138
Medallion of Oliver Cromwell, Donation of,	220
Mein (A.), Esq., Donation by. Box of Coin Weights, and Scales,	321
Megalithic Structure of Chambered Cairns, Caithness,	494
Melrose, Rebus of, on Communion Token, and Sculptures in Abbey,	321
Melvill (General Robert), Letters on Roman Antiquities in North of Scotland,	26
Mercer (Robert), Esq. of Scotsbank, Donation by. Specimens of Spurious Antiquities, said to have been found in the Thames,	108
Mexican Basin and Jar, with Handle, Donation of,	137
Miaave Craig, Banffshire, Ancient Pit Dwellings at,	466
——— Derivation of the name,	468
Milligan (Rev. John), Twynholm, Donations by,	267, 477
Milne (Rev. Alexander), Manse of Tough, Donations by. Stone Cup, Stone Pestle, and Flat Oval-shaped Stone found in Aberdeenshire,	396
Mitchell (Arthur), M.D., Donation by. Stone Implements, rudely chipped, from Shetland,	105
——— Notice of Stone Implements found near Underground Houses in Shetland,	118
——— Notice of an Urn found at Kirkton of Glenelg,	372
Monck, General, Three Letters of,	248, 267
Monker House, The, near Stromness,	60
Montrose, Obligation of Rob Roy to deliver Sixty Highland Cattle to James, Duke of,	253, 267
Morton (James, Earl of), and "the Maiden,"	543, 547
Mounds at Keiss, Caithness,	38, 41, 43, 51
Mousa, Broch of,	64, 66
Murray (Rev. George), Balmaclellan, Donations by. Stone Implements,	385
Musket, Flint Lock, Donation of,	266



	PAGE
Neaves (Hon. Lord), Donation by. Songs and Verses, Social and Scientific, (1868), . . . . .	398
Needle-case, Embroidered, Donation of, . . . . .	479
Nero, Gold Coin of, found at Eccles, . . . . .	197
Nerva, Donation of, First Brass of, . . . . .	9
Newton Stone, Inscription on, . . . . .	11
Nisibost, Harris, Semi-subterraneous Dwelling at, . . . . .	165
Notes, American, One, Three, and Six Dollar, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Nuraghes, The, of Sardinia, their Likeness to the Brochs of Scotland, . . . . .	506
Æinochœ, purchased, . . . . .	139
Okstro, Broch of, near Birsay, Orkney, . . . . .	64
Orientation of Horned Cairns, Caithness, . . . . .	492
Orkney, Remarks on the Dwellings of the Prehistoric Races of, . . . . .	426
Ormiegill, Ulbster, Caithness, Short Cairn at, . . . . .	487, 488
Ornamentation of the late Celtic Period, Style of, . . . . .	338, 342, 344
Osiris, Figure of, Donation of, . . . . .	137
Ossianic Poetry, the Last Reciter of, . . . . .	223
——— Tales of the Braes of Lorn, . . . . .	222, 237
Ox-hide Covering Skeletons in Stone Cists, at Inverurie and Bishop- mills, . . . . .	115, 118
Paddle of Oak found in Loch Kielziebar, . . . . .	323
Padlock, Ancient, Iron, found in Skye, Donation of, . . . . .	321
——— Iron, Donation of, . . . . .	358
Paible, Taransay, Ancient Dwelling at, . . . . .	169
Park (John Pringle), Esq., Morningside, Donation by. Tankard of China used by Prince Charles Edward, 1745, . . . . .	107
Patera, with Figures of Bulls, purchased, . . . . .	139
Paton (Mr John), Kirknewton, Donation by. Iron Hand-implement for Stripping Flax, . . . . .	386
Patterson (Mr James), Donations by. Flint Arrowhead, Stone Whorl, and Iron Padlock, . . . . .	358
Peach (C. W.), Esq., Donation by. Roman Urn from Wansford, Northamp- tonshire, . . . . .	358
Peblis (David), St Andrews, Notice of Psalms Harmonized by, . . . . .	455
Penannular Ring, or "Manilla," . . . . .	140
Pepysian Collection, Cambridge, . . . . .	367
Peruvian Water Bottles, Donation of, . . . . .	266
Petrie (George), Esq., on Ancient Dwellings at Skara, Bay of Skaill, Orkney, ——— on Rudely Chipped Implements of Sandstone, found in Orkney, . . . . .	201 135

	PAGE
Petrie (George), Donation by. Rude Stone Implements from Orkney, . . . . .	105
Photographs, Donation of, . . . . .	460
—— of Flint Weapons from Great Fish River, South Africa, . . . . .	138
Pictish Castle partly Built with Shell Lime, . . . . .	192
—— Towers in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271, 272, 274-278
Picts, Chronicles of The, &c. (1867), Donation of, . . . . .	321
Picts' House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	426, 431
—— Houses of Orkney, Caithness, &c., . . . . .	182, 184
—— in South Uist, . . . . .	165, 168
—— and Brochs, relative Antiquity of, . . . . .	428
—— not Made since the Norse Invasion, . . . . .	191
Pigment, Blue, in Kitchen Midden, Westray, . . . . .	210
—— in Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	433
—— Red and Blue, in Brochs, . . . . .	211
—— in Stone Cup, from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	433, 460
—— Red, in underground Buildings at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	210
Pillar Stones at Cairn Curr, . . . . .	24
Pin of a Brooch (iron) found at Glenelg, . . . . .	374
—— of Bronze, found in Shetland, Donation of, . . . . .	425
Pins of Bone, found in Shetland, Donation of, . . . . .	425
—— from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436, 459
Pit Dwellings near Macduff, Banffshire, Description of, . . . . .	465
Pitsmilly, Stone Cists at, . . . . .	255
Porteous, Life and Death of Captain John, Donation of, . . . . .	10
—— (Captain John's) Murderers, Act for bringing to Justice, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Pottery of Orkney Brochs, . . . . .	68
—— of Horned Cairns, Caithness, Ornamentation of, . . . . .	510
—— from Pict's House, Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	434
—— from the Broch of Clickamin, Lerwick, Donation of, . . . . .	425
Pounders of Sandstone, . . . . .	73
Powder-box, a Lady's, Donation of, . . . . .	424
Powder-horn (flat), Donation of, . . . . .	199
Prehistoric Remains of Orkney and Caithness, On the, . . . . .	56
Prehistoric Races of Orkney, Remarks on the Dwellings of, . . . . .	426
Premnay, Aberdeenshire, Bronze Sickel found at, . . . . .	361
Priests' Graves in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271
Prince James, Depositions on the Birth of (1688), . . . . .	108
Prince Charles Edward, Donation of Tankard used by, . . . . .	107
Proceedings of Geological Society of West Riding of Yorkshire, Donation of, . . . . .	267
—— of Society of Antiquaries of London, Donation of, . . . . .	221
Psalter, MS. Scottish, of 1566. See Wood, Thomas, . . . . .	445

	PAGE
Psalter, Metrical, of 1635, . . . . .	447
——— English, of Ravenscroft, . . . . .	446
——— (MS.), at St John's College, Cambridge, Notice, . . . . .	368
Purse, Chinese, Donation of, . . . . .	424
Quaich made of the Metal of the Tron Church Bell, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Quartz in Connection with Cists, . . . . .	25
Queen of England, Assumption of the Title of, by Mary Queen of Scots, . . . . .	280, 283
Quern found at Newburgh, Fife, Donation of, . . . . .	425
——— at work in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	532
Querns found at Criech, Fifeshire, . . . . .	404
Rankine (D. R.), Esq., Carluke, Notes on Ancient Remains in the Parish of Carluke, . . . . .	440
Rath or Hill-fort of Garrywhin, Caithness, . . . . .	503
Razor, Chinese, Donation of, . . . . .	266
Rebus on Communion Token of Melrose, . . . . .	321
Records of the Bishopric of Caithness, Two Ancient (4to, Edinburgh, 1848), Donation of, . . . . .	221
Red Priest, the Grave of, in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271, 274
Refuse-heaps at Reay, . . . . .	296
Reliquiæ Aquitanicæ (London, 1867), Donation of, . . . . .	200
Report to the Committee for the Rhind Excavation Fund, . . . . .	290
Restennet (Priory of), Donation of Views of, . . . . .	387
——— Remarks on Architecture of, . . . . .	387
——— Notice of Early History of, . . . . .	387
Rhind (A. H.), Esq., Bequest by, for Excavating Early Remains, . . . . .	290
——— The Rhind Committee's Report, . . . . .	289
Rhives, Sutherlandshire, Standing-stones at, . . . . .	494
Ribigill, Sutherlandshire, Battle near, . . . . .	276
Ridykes of Ury, . . . . .	27
Rings, Donations of, . . . . .	397
Roads, Ancient, in Sweden, . . . . .	32
——— in Denmark, . . . . .	32
——— in Norway, . . . . .	32
Robertson (Andrew), M.D., Tarland, Donations by. Stone Cup, Celts, Flint Knife, Whorls and Bead of Vitreous Paste, found in Cromar, Aber- deenshire, . . . . .	320
Robertson (D. H.), M.D., Donations by, . . . . .	37, 137, 200, 386
Robinson (J. R.), Esq., Donation by, . . . . .	426
Rob Roy, Documents relating to, and Autograph of, . . . . .	252, 267

	PAGE
Roman Antiquities in North of Scotland, . . . . .	26
——— Camp, Account of Recent Discovery of, at Kintore, . . . . .	387
——— Roads in Northumberland, Notes on (London, 1867), Dona- tion of, . . . . .	200
Ross (Andrew), Esq., Tarland, Aberdeenshire, Donation by. Bronze Celt, . . . . .	320
Roths, Female Figure in Lead found at Castlehill of, . . . . .	37
Rudge (Barnaby), Robert Watson the Original of Gashford in, . . . . .	334
Runic Cross Raised by Malbritha in the Isle of Man, . . . . .	464
——— Inscription on the Hunterston Brooch, Reading of, . . . . .	462
——— on a Copper Ring, Donation of Photograph of, . . . . .	460
——— Monuments of Scandinavia and England, the Old Northern, . . . . .	462
Ruthwell Cross, The, . . . . .	34, 35
Rycaut's History of the Turkish Empire, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Ryley (Lieut.-Col. John S. G.), Water-colour Drawings of Indian Tombs exhibited by, . . . . .	200
Safester, Underground House at, . . . . .	119
Samian Ware found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, . . . . .	320
——— found in Broch of Okstro, Orkney, . . . . .	69
——— found in an Eirde House at Fithie, Forfarshire, Donation of, . . . . .	479
Sanctuary, Privilege of, . . . . .	256
——— Crosses, . . . . .	258
——— Scottish Law of, . . . . .	262
Sanday, Orkney, Note of Excavations in, . . . . .	398
Sands (J.), Esq., Donation by. Sketch of Painted Ceiling at Old Craighall, . . . . .	479
Sandstone Flakes, Knives, and Scrapers, . . . . .	73, 78
——— Pounders, . . . . .	73
Sang (John), Esq., Donation by Trustees of. Autograph Letters of General Monck, Rob Roy, &c., . . . . .	267
Saverough, Orkney, Articles found in the Knowe of, . . . . .	36
Scandinavian Castles in Orkney, . . . . .	66
——— Burial-place at Swendrow, Orkney, . . . . .	430
Selanders (William), Esq., Forres, Donations by. Flint Arrow-heads and Bronze Spear-head found on the Sands of Culbin, . . . . .	396
Scotland, National Manuscripts of, Part I. (folio, Edinburgh, 1867), Dona- tion of, . . . . .	360
Scottish Historical Documents to be Photozincographed, . . . . .	363
Scott (Sir Walter), Donation of Autograph Letter of, . . . . .	107
Scrapers of Bone from Pict's House, Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	436
——— and Knives of Sandstone, . . . . .	73, 78
Sculptured Stone, Barbary, . . . . .	275



	PAGE
Sculptured or Inscribed Stone in the Island of Boreray, near St Kilda, . . .	173
——— Stones in Dolmens at Carnac, Brittany, Notice of, . . .	394
——— Stone at Caribhlair, Ross-shire, . . . . .	300
——— Stone, Clyne, Rubbing of, exhibited, . . . . .	139
——— Stones at Criech, Fifeshire, . . . . .	402
——— Stone, Farr, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	274
——— Stone found near a Cist at Kintradwell, . . . . .	291
——— Stones from Church of Lasswade, Donation of, . . . . .	266
——— Stone Cross, Lesmahagow, Donation of Cast of Top of, . . . . .	199
——— Stone from La Mancha, Peeblesshire, Donation of, . . . . .	265
——— and Inscribed Stone at St Vigeans, . . . . .	19
——— Stone (Cups and Circles), Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	276
——— Stone at Ulster, Caithness, . . . . .	503
——— Stones of Scotland (folio, Edinburgh, 1867), Donation of, . . . . .	221
Seafield, Donation of Grinding-stones found near Cullen by Earl of, . . . . .	9
Sepulchral Architecture of Mantchooria, Curious Feature of, . . . . .	507
——— Monuments in the Parish of Criech, Fifeshire, Notice of, . . . . .	401
——— Usages in the Horned Cairns of Caithness, . . . . .	507
Serf Life in England in 13th Century, Illustrations of, . . . . .	369
Shand (Captain), Notice of Letters addressed to, . . . . .	26
Shell Middens, Keiss, Caithness, Fauna of, . . . . .	51, 53
——— Mounds of Sutherland, Notes on, . . . . .	526
Shields, Heraldic, of the Cathedral of Aberdeen, . . . . .	382
——— of Queen Mary's Audience Chamber, . . . . .	383
Shielling of Dr Macaulay's Grandfather, . . . . .	161
Shiellings in Lewis, . . . . .	161, 162, 164
Shilling of Francis the Dauphin and Mary Stuart, Observations on a Supposed, . . . . .	279
Shoe Buckles, Silver, Donation of, . . . . .	479
——— Silver-plated, Donation of, . . . . .	107
——— Donation of, . . . . .	137
Sickle of Bronze found at Premnay, Aberdeenshire, Exhibited, . . . . .	361
Sickles, Bronze, Notes on those found in Scotland, . . . . .	375
Sickles, Iron, found in Peat Mosses, . . . . .	381
Silversmith's Work, Specimens of, Donations of, . . . . .	424
Silver Plates, with Spectacle Ornament and bent Sceptre, &c., found at Norrie's Law, Largo, Fife, . . . . .	353, 354
——— Watch, Old, Donation of, . . . . .	479
Sim (George), Esq., Notice of discoveries of Coins, . . . . .	195
——— Donations by. Spurious Medals in Lead, said to have been found at the Shadwell Docks, London, . . . . .	138
——— Donation by. Denarii of Diadumenianus and Barbia Orbiana, . . . . .	37

	PAGE
Simpson (Professor Sir James Y.), Thanks voted to, . . . . .	313
——— Donation, presented to the Members, of "British Archaic Sculpturings of Cups and Circles" (1867), . . . . .	267
Skara, Bay of Skaill, Orkney, Ancient Dwellings at, . . . . .	201
Skaill, Underground House of, . . . . .	71, 79
Skerrabrae, Skaill, Orkney, Pict's House at, . . . . .	426, 431
Skeleton found in Dun Buidh, . . . . .	277
——— Human, in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	210
Skinner (Rev. Robert), on Stone Kists at Pitmilny, St Andrews, . . . . .	255
Skull, Human, found in a Grave at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Skulls found in Horned Cairns, Caithness, Description of, . . . . .	500
Sling-stones, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	75
Smith (Archibald), M.D., on Traditions of Glenorchay, &c., . . . . .	222
——— On Invasion of Argyleshire by Angus, King of the Picts, . . . . .	412
——— Donations by. Peruvian Water Bottle, Sand Jar from Chili, . . . . .	266
——— Obituary Notice of, . . . . .	241
Smith (John Alexander), M.D., Notice of an Original Letter of James II. ; three Letters of General Monck, and some Documents relating to Rob Roy Macgregor, . . . . .	248
——— Notice of Remarkable Bronze Ornaments, "Late Celtic," by, . . . . .	334
——— On Bronze Sickles found in Scotland, . . . . .	375
——— Donation by. Roman Floor or Building Tile, from Red Abbey Stead, Melrose, . . . . .	386
——— Notice of a Small Bronze Blade found at Balblair, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	475
——— Donation by. Chinese Razor, . . . . .	266
Smith (Mr John), Beaumont Place, Donation by. Communion Tokens, . . . . .	138
Smith (William, Jun.), Esq., Donation by. Rambles about Morley. (12mo, 1866), . . . . .	387
Smithsonian Collections, Donation of, . . . . .	321
——— Institution, Report of, Donation of, . . . . .	139, 321
Snuffhorn, Donation of, . . . . .	424
Southesk (Earl of), Donation by. History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk. (1867), . . . . .	386
Spear Heads found in Roman Camp, Kintore, . . . . .	392
Spindle-whorls from Auchreddie, New Deer, Donation of, . . . . .	479
——— Donation of, . . . . .	425
Spalding, Register of Lands and Stock of Abbey of, . . . . .	369
St Fillan, Sir William Wallace at, . . . . .	230
St Kilda, Amazon's House in, . . . . .	164, 172
——— Cottages in, . . . . .	155, 158
St Mary's Church, South Leith, Donation of Photograph of North Window of, . . . . .	386

	PAGE
St Mernan, Church of Fowlis dedicated to, . . . . .	242
St Taran or Torannan, Chapel of, . . . . .	169
St Vigean's Stone, Inscription on the, . . . . .	11
Staigue Fort, in Kerry, . . . . .	291
Standing Stone at Airthrey Castle, . . . . .	520
—— at Hilton, Ross-shire, . . . . .	302
—— at Rhives, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	494
Standing Stones of Stennis, . . . . .	430
—— in Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	271, 274
—— at Thrumster, Caithness, . . . . .	294
Stephens (Professor George), Notice of the Hunterston Brooch, with a Reading of its Runic Inscription, . . . . .	462
—— on Runic Inscriptions in Britain, . . . . .	34
Stewart (Archibald), late Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Trial of, Donation of,	10
Stewart, (Messrs T. & F.), Humble Mills, Donation by. Bowl-shaped Urn,	198
Stewart, (Mr William), Donation by. Twopenny-piece of Elizabeth, and Bodle and Penny of Charles I., . . . . .	200
Stewart (Rev. W.), Strichen, Donation of Wooden Carving by, . . . . .	397
Stillingfleet's Origines Britannicæ, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Stone Age, The, . . . . .	429
—— Axe from New Zealand, Donation of, . . . . .	478
—— or Maul, found in the parish of Twynholm, Donation of, . . . . .	478
—— Ball, Perforated and Covered with Projecting Knobs, found in the Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	209
—— found at Dudwick, . . . . .	102
—— found at Leith, . . . . .	137
—— Balls, dentated, from Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	76
—— with remains of Iron Fastenings, found at Hill of Crichtie, near Inverurie, . . . . .	11
—— "Blocks" or "Sinkers," Orkney, &c., . . . . .	75
—— "Boxes" or "Beds" in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	206, 207, 209
—— Celt from New Zealand, Donation of, . . . . .	37
—— Celts from Coolangatta Hill, New South Wales, . . . . .	9
—— Donation of, . . . . .	137
—— from Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	213
—— Polished, found in the Parish of Twynholm, Donation of, . . . . .	477
Stone Circle at Aviemore, Inverness-shire, . . . . .	303
—— near Cairn Curr, . . . . .	25
—— at Caribhlair, Ross-shire, . . . . .	300
—— at Milltown of Culloden, Inverness-shire, . . . . .	303

	PAGE
Stone Circle with Cairn in centre, at Daviot, Inverness-shire, . . .	303
—— and Sculptured Stone at Inverurie, . . .	111
—— of three Concentric Rows, at Killearnan, near Kilcoy, . . .	301
—— at Park, Ross-shire, . . .	302
—— at Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . .	473
—— at Torrs, Parish of Kelton, Kirkcudbrightshire, . . .	335
Stone Circles (triple concentric), at Aird, . . .	302
—— (ovals) at Clyne, Kiltarn, Ross-shire, . . .	301
—— (triple concentric) at Craighphadric, Inverness, . . .	303
—— at Criech, Fifeshire, . . .	402
—— at Hilton, Ross-shire, . . .	302
—— (triple concentric) at Leys, Inverness-shire, . . .	303
—— in Sutherlandshire, . . .	271, 272
—— Notes on (1868), Donation of, . . .	426
Stone Clubs, Skail, Orkney, . . .	75
Stone Cup, found at Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . .	320
—— found in a Cairn at Breckigoe, Caithness, . . .	502
—— found at Skara, Skail, Orkney, . . .	213
—— found in the Parish of Lough, Donation of, . . .	396
—— filled with Red Pigment, from Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . .	433, 460
—— found in a Cairn at Newton, of Auchingoul, Aberdeenshire, . . .	396
Stone Discs, Skara, Skail, Orkney, . . .	215
Stone Hammer, found in Horned Cairn of Ormiegill, Ulbster, Caithness, . . .	499
Stone Implement, Curious, from the Broch of Quoyness, Sanday, Orkney, . . .	358
—— Spade-shaped, Sutherlandshire, . . .	531
Stone Implements, from Keiss, Caithness, . . . 47, 48, 50, 58, 59, 80, 81, 84	
—— found at Skara, Orkney, List of, . . .	218
—— Implements (rudely chipped) from Shetland, various Types of, . . .	125, 129
—— from Shetland, and Flint Implements from Pressigny le Grand, Compared, . . .	131, 134
—— from Tertowie, Aberdeenshire, . . .	101
—— found at Balmaclellan, Donation of, . . .	385
—— use of, in Sutherlandshire, . . .	531
Stone Knives, from the Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . .	432, 459
Stone Monuments of North Britain, referred to close of Glacial Period, . . .	194
Stone Mortars, Skara, Skail, Orkney, . . .	212
—— in Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . .	434
Stone perforated in the centre, found at Auld Kirk, Keirn, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . .	396



	PAGE
Stone Pestle, found at Haybog, Parish of Tough, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	396
——— dug out of a Barrow in Shetland, Donation of, . . . . .	425
——— Plates or Pot-lids, . . . . .	74
——— (Pot-lids), from the Pict's House at Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	432, 460
——— Ring, found at Law of Maudslie, . . . . .	442
——— Sinker (?), resembling a Ship's Block, . . . . .	213
——— Vessel, Donation of, Fragment of, . . . . .	137
——— found on the Estate of Glenlair, Donation of, . . . . .	478
——— Weapons of the Keiss Graves, Age of, . . . . .	62
——— Whorl, Donation of, . . . . .	480
Strathdon, Flint Arrow-heads found in, Donation of, . . . . .	105
Strathnaver, Early Remains in, . . . . .	296
Strowan, Notice of Early Monuments in the Parish of, . . . . .	442
Stuart (John), Esq., LL.D., Records of Priory of Isle of May, . . . . .	201
——— on Cists, &c., in Cairn Curr, . . . . .	24
——— Remarks on Stone Circles at Crieich, Fifeshire, . . . . .	407
——— Report to Rhind Committee by, . . . . .	290
Stuart Papers, History of the, . . . . .	325
Surenne (Mons. G.), Communication on the Maiden or Scottish Beheading Machine, . . . . .	539
Sutherlandshire, Cromlechs, Duns, Hut-circles, and Chambered Cairns in, . . . . .	271
Swendrow, a Scandinavian Burying Place, . . . . .	430
Sweyn, Besieged at Lambaburg, . . . . .	65
Sweyn's Castle, Gairsay, Orkney, . . . . .	66
Sword used for Decapitation in Edinburgh, . . . . .	537
Taap (William), Esq., Donation by. Antique Watch-chain, with Seal, and Key, . . . . .	397
——— Donation by. Silver Badge of a Messenger-at-Arms of Time of Queen Anne, . . . . .	359
——— Donations by. Half-quarter Unit of Charles I., Medals of Napoleon and Louis Philippe, . . . . .	138
Tait (Lawson), Esq., Rubbing of Sculptured Stone Exhibited by, . . . . .	139
——— Donation by. Cast of Sculptured Cross, . . . . .	266
——— Donation by. Human Skull, &c., found in a Grave at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	478
——— Notes on the Opening of a Stone Circle at Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	473
——— Account of Cists Opened at Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	512
——— on a Cist, with Cup-marked Cover, at Dornoch, . . . . .	270

	PAGE
Tait (Lawson), Esq., Notes on Shell-mounds, Kistvaens, and Hut-circles of Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	526
Tankard of China, used by Prince Charles Edward, 1745, Donation of, . . . . .	107
Tarlair, Banffshire, Fortified Peninsula at, . . . . .	469
—— Cave-dwelling at, . . . . .	470
Tartar Barrows of Russian Tartary, . . . . .	507
Teampull at Hope Ferry, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	278
—— of Three Upright Stones, Ribigill, . . . . .	276
Teinds, Tack of, John Spottiswood, Archbishop of St Andrews, to David Cunningham of Robertland, Stewarton, 1616, . . . . .	108
Temple Field, Melness, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	277
Terra Cottas, purchased, . . . . .	140
Tertowie, Aberdeenshire, Stone Implements found at, . . . . .	101
Thames, Spurious Antiquities said to have been found in, . . . . .	108
Thetford, Donation of Flint Implements found in a Cave at, . . . . .	320
Thomas (Captain F. L. W.), on Primitive Dwellings and Hypogea in the Outer Hebrides, . . . . .	153
Thorkelin (Professor), Letters on Roman Antiquities in North of Scotland, . . . . .	26
Thor's Tower, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
Tigh-dubh, or West Highland Cottage, . . . . .	154
Tile, Roman, from Red Abbey Stead, Melrose, Donation of, . . . . .	386
Tiles, Floor, of Red Clay, from Repton, Donation of, . . . . .	220
Token, Communion (Melrose, with Rebus), Donation of, . . . . .	421
Tokens, Donation of, . . . . .	109
—— Communion, Donations of, . . . . .	138, 397
—— Tradesmen's, Donation of, . . . . .	423
—— Corporation, Donation of, . . . . .	423
Tombstone, Fragment of an Early, forming the Cover to an Urn, Donation of, . . . . .	425
Topes of India, Resemblance of Sepulchral Cairns of Caithness to the, . . . . .	507
Torrisdale, Sutherlandshire, Pictish Towers at, . . . . .	275
Traditions in connection with Pictish Towers, . . . . .	272
Traill (William), M.D., Remarks on the Dwellings of the Prehistoric Races of Orkney, . . . . .	426
—— Donations by. Relics found in the Piet's House, Skerrabrae, Skail, Orkney, . . . . .	459
Transactions of Royal Irish Academy, Donation of, . . . . .	200
—— of Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Donation of, . . . . .	110
Treasury, Donation of Lords of H.M. Chronicles of Picts, &c. (8vo, 1867), . . . . .	321
Triumphal Arch, Donation of a Drawing by an Austrian Architect for a, . . . . .	424
Tumuli, Chambered, in Orkney, . . . . .	427

	PAGE
Tumuli near the Free Church, Birsay, opened, . . . . .	104
—— at Cragmore, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	531
—— on Dornoch Links, . . . . .	270
—— several hundreds at Knoe-ri-Shashnach, Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	531
—— in Strathfleet, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	528
Tumulus of Small Broken and Burnt Stones at Safester, in Shetland, . . . . .	121
—— at Edderton, Ross-shire, Opening of, . . . . .	268
Turanian Origin of Primitive Inhabitants of Britain, . . . . .	193
—— Origin of the Horned Cairns, . . . . .	507
Turner (Professor), Note on the Human Remains found at Kintradwell, . . . . .	515
—— on Skulls found in Stone Cist at Broomend, . . . . .	113
Urn and Burnt Bones found at Achranie, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	198
—— found in a Cist at Annfield, Bridge of Allan, . . . . .	523
—— Built into the Wall of a Broch, . . . . .	206
—— at Balblair, Inverted over Burnt Bones, and a Small Bronze Blade, . . . . .	475
—— found at Glenelg, Notice of, . . . . .	372
—— found, with Flint Scrapers, in Cist at Garrywhin, . . . . .	504
—— Sepulchral, found at Humble Mills, Donation of, . . . . .	198
—— covered by Flat Stones, at Inverurie, . . . . .	111
—— and Bronze Dagger Blade found in a Cist at Law of Maudslie, . . . . .	440
—— found at Pitmilny, St Andrews, . . . . .	255
—— found in Underground Building at Skara, Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	206
—— Roman, from Wansford, Donation of, . . . . .	358
Urns found at Branghing, Hertfordshire, . . . . .	320
—— in Cairn Curr, . . . . .	24
—— twenty-one, found at Carphin, Fife, . . . . .	404
—— Cemetery of, at Craigley, Fife, . . . . .	406
—— discovered at various times in the Parish of Crieich, Fifeshire, . . . . .	401
—— Notice of, . . . . .	401
—— Cinerary, retained in Dwellings of Primitive Inhabitants of Orkney, . . . . .	206
—— in Tumulus at Eddertoun, . . . . .	268
—— found in the Fairy Knowe, Pendreich, . . . . .	521
—— found in Ruins of Brochs, . . . . .	206
Underground House in Boreray Island, . . . . .	173, 191
—— at Eriboll, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	120
—— at Newstead, . . . . .	190
—— Houses in Shetland, . . . . .	119
—— Localities of, . . . . .	185, 186
—— Structure at Hyndshaw, Parish of Carluke, . . . . .	440
—— Structures in the Hebrides, . . . . .	165, 172

	PAGE
Vane of St Mary's Church, South Leith, Donation of, . . . . .	37
Valaquoy, North Uist, Underground Structure at, . . . . .	170
Vase of Bell Metal, from Japan, Donation of, . . . . .	478
Vases, purchased, . . . . .	140
Veitch (George Seton), Esq., Donation by. Etruscan Finger-Ring, . . . . .	397
Venice, Gold Coin of one of the Doges of, . . . . .	108
Vitrified Fort at Knockfarril, . . . . .	301
Vogelstein (Professor Vogel von), Donation of Portrait of Robert Watson, painted by, . . . . .	324
Walker (John), Esq., Donation by. Stone Celts and Fragment of a Stone Vessel from Parish of Daviot, . . . . .	137
Wallace, Sir William's Expedition into Argyllshire, Blind Harry's Narra- tive of, . . . . .	222
Warehouse, Cairns of, Caithness, . . . . .	294
Watch Chain and Seal, Donation of, . . . . .	397
Water of Leet, Donation of Articles found in, . . . . .	9
Watson (Robert), Account of, and Donation of Portrait of, . . . . .	324
Watt (William), Esq., Skaill, Donation by. Bone Beads from an Under- ground House at Skaill, Orkney, . . . . .	422
Watt (Mr Alexander), on the Roman Camp at Kintore, . . . . .	389
Well, Holy, at Loch Manaar, Sutherlandshire, . . . . .	272
White (Robert), Esq., Donation by. Poems, &c. (1860), . . . . .	386
Whorls of Stone, Donations of, . . . . .	48, 358, 425
——— found at Cromar, Aberdeenshire, Donation of, . . . . .	320
Wilson (Alexander), Act Disabling him from being Lord Provost of Edin- burgh, Donation of, . . . . .	10
Wood, or Wode (Thomas), Vicar of St Andrews. MS. The Scottish Psalter, Canticles, and Hymns, set to Music in four parts, written by him in 1566, . . . . .	445
——— Description of the Manuscripts, . . . . .	448
——— Notice of Early History of, . . . . .	452
Yarhouse, Caithness, Long Cairns at, . . . . .	483
Yarrows, Caithness, Chambered Cairns at, . . . . .	292
Yule (General Patrick), Donation by. Voyage dans la Basse et la Haute Egypte, &c., par V. Denon (1802), . . . . .	221